




CKET







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018 with funding from  
Getty Research Institute



# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

## CUMBERLAND & WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN & ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

(FOUNDED 1866.)

---

VOLUME X.—NEW SERIES.

---

EDITOR

W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

---

KENDAL :  
PRINTED BY TITUS WILSON, HIGHGATE.

1910.

The Council of the CUMBERLAND & WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, and the Editor of their *Transactions*, desire that it should be understood that they are not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in their *Transactions*; the Authors of the several papers being alone responsible for the same.

---

The Maps, Plans, and Drawings belonging to the Society are now deposited at Tullie House, where they are available for the use of Members. The key can be had on application to the Librarian.

The exchange *Transactions* received by the Society are deposited in the Reference Library at Tullie House, where they can be consulted.

---

The Editor desires to express his thanks to the President for the compilation of the General Index, and to the Rev. F. W. Ragg for the Index to "de Lancaster."

# CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY

## LIST OF OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1909-1910.

### *Patrons :*

- THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF CARLISLE.  
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MUNCASTER, F.S.A., Lord Lieutenant of  
Cumberland.  
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD HOTHFIELD, Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland.

### *President :*

T. H. HODGSON, Esq., F.S.A., NEWBY GRANGE.

### *Vice-Presidents :*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| H. BARNES, Esq., M.D., LL.D.,<br>F.R.S.E.                     | THE RIGHT HON. JAMES LOWTHER,<br>Speaker of House of Commons.      |
| REV. CANON BOWER, M.A.  | THE HON. W. LOWTHER.   |
| THE EARL OF CARLISLE.   | THE REV. J. R. MAGRATH, D.D.,<br>Provost of Queen's Coll., Oxford. |
| H. S. COWPER, Esq., F.S.A.                                    | R. D. MARSHALL, Esq.   |
| WILLIAM FARRER, Esq., Litt.D.                                 | VEN. & WORSHIP. ARCHDEACON AND<br>CHANCELLOR PRESCOTT, D.D.        |
| JOHN FELL, Esq., Flan How.                                    | HIS HONOUR JUDGE STEAVENSON.                                       |
| J. G. GANDY, Esq.   | E. T. TYSON, Esq.  |
| PROFESSOR F. HAVERFIELD, M.A.,<br>LL.D., F.S.A.               | THE REV. JAMES WILSON, M.A.,<br>Litt.D.                            |
| THE VERY REV. G. W. KITCHIN,<br>D.D., F.S.A., DEAN OF DURHAM. |  |

### *Elected Members of Council :*

T. H. HODGSON, Esq., F.S.A., Newby Grange, *Chairman*.

- |  |                                 |
|--|---------------------------------|
| JOHN ABERCROMBIE, Esq., M.D.                               | REV. F. L. H. MILLARD, M.A.     |
| MAJOR SPENCER C. FERGUSON.                                 | C. A. PARKER, Esq, M.D.         |
| J. RAWLINSON FORD, Esq.                                    | F. H. M. PARKER, Esq., M.A.     |
| ( <i>The late</i> ) HARPER GAYTHORPE, Esq.,<br>F.S.A.Scot. | REV. F. W. RAGG, M.A., F.R.H.S. |
| J. F. HASWELL, Esq., M.D.                                  | W. N. THOMPSON, Esq.            |
| J. H. MARTINDALE, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.                         | REV. JOSEPH WHITESIDE, M.A.     |

### *Treasurer :*

THOMAS ATKINSON ARGLES, Esq., Eversley, Milnthorpe.

### *Editor :*

PROF. W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A., Lanehead, Coniston.

### *Editor of the Parish Register Series :*

C. W. RUSTON-HARRISON, Esq., 8, Eden Terrace, Stanwix, Carlisle.

### *Secretaries :*

- T. WILSON, Esq., Aynam Lodge, Kendal.  
J. F. CURWEN, Esq., F.S.A., Heversham, Westmorland.  
(The above form the Council.)

### *Auditors :*

- FRANK W. CREWDSON, Esq., Kendal.  
R. H. GREENWOOD, Esq., Bankfield, Kendal.

### *Assistant Secretary :*

EDWARD W. WILSON, Esq., Airethwaite, Kendal.



RULES OF THE  
CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN  
AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

*As revised at the Annual Meeting, June 20th, 1901.*

---

- I.—The Society shall be called the "Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society."
- II.—The Society is formed for the purpose of investigating, describing, and preserving the antiquities of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire North of the Sands.
- III.—The Society consists of the original members, and all those who may have been or shall be elected either at a General or Council Meeting upon the nomination of two members.
- IV.—The Annual Subscription is 10/6, due and payable on the 1st of July in each year; and no member shall be entitled to the privileges of the Society whilst his or her Subscription is in arrear. A composition of Ten Guineas constitutes Life Membership. *N.B.*—Ladies elected prior to August 30th, 1881, pay only 5/- per annum.
- V.—The Lord Bishop of the Diocese, the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Cumberland, and the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Westmorland if members of the Society, shall be Patrons thereof.
- VI.—The other officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-Presidents, an Editor, two Auditors, a Secretary or Secretaries and a Treasurer, all being honorary officers, who shall all be elected at a General Meeting of the members of the Society to be held each year.
- VII.—The management of the Society shall be in a Council consisting of the officers above named, excepting the Auditors, and twelve other members, who shall be annually elected at the same time as the other officers. The Council may, if it think fit, elect one of its members as "Chairman of the Council."
- VIII.—On the recommendation of the Council, the Annual Meeting may elect, as honorary members, gentlemen non-resident eminent for antiquarian knowledge, or gentlemen resident who shall have rendered valuable services to the Society, such gentlemen to have all the privileges of membership without the payment of Subscriptions.
- IX.—The Society shall hold two or more Meetings in each year at some place of interest, at which papers shall be read, to be printed, if approved by the Editor and Publication Committee, in the Society's *Transactions*.
- X.—The Council have power to appoint local secretaries, and to authorise the formation of Committees for local purposes in connection with the central body.
- XI.—The Council shall meet about the month of April to settle the place or places at which the General and other Meetings shall be held in the season next ensuing.
- XII.—The Council may appoint two members of their body, who shall, with the Editor, form the Publication Committee.
- XIII.—Members may introduce a friend to the ordinary meetings of the Society.

## CONTENTS.

---

(ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT ARE NOT SEPARATELY MENTIONED.)

|       |  |     |     |     |        | PAGE. |
|-------|--|-----|-----|-----|--------|-------|
| I.    | Inglewood Forest. Parts V. and VI. By F. H. M. Parker, M.A.                        | ... | ... | ... | ...    | I     |
| II.   | The Manor of Hutton John in 1668. By the Rev. J. Hay Colligan                      | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 29    |
| III.  | The Church of St. Oswald the King, Warton. By the Rev. J. K. Floyer, M.A., F.S.A.  | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 39    |
|       | Plate—Warton Church  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 39    |
|       | Plate—Warton Church, interior  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 54    |
| IV.   | On a pair of Gaufering Irons. By Mrs. T. Hesketh Hodgson                           | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 83    |
|       | Plate—Gaufering Irons from Castlesteads  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 84    |
| V.    | Three Relics of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries. By Mrs. and Miss Hodgson | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 85    |
|       | Plate—Bible of 1602  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 85    |
|       | Plate—The Fletcher Cup   | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 86    |
|       | Plate—Couteau-de-Chasse  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 87    |
| VI.   | Liddel Mote. By John F. Curwen, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.                                 | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 91    |
|       | Plate—Liddel Mote from the Roman Road  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 91    |
|       | Plate—Liddel Mote from the Inner Ward  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 96    |
|       | Plate—Liddel Mote from the Outer Ward  | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 97    |
|       | Plate—Liddel Mote, entrance into the ditch   | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 101   |
| VII.  | Extinct Cumberland Castles. Part II. By T. H. B. Graham                            | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 102   |
| VIII. | The Townfields of Cumberland. By T. H. B. Graham                                   | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 118   |
|       | Plan—The Nook, Townfield   | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 118   |
| IX.   | The Rectors of Workington. By Thomas Iredale                                       | ... | ... | ... | ...    | 135   |
|       | Plate—St. Michael's Parish Church, Workington.                                     | ..  | ..  | ..  | facing | 135   |

|  | PAGE. |
|--|-------|
| X. The Old Statesman Families of Irton, Cumberland.<br>By the Rev. C. Moor, D.D. ... ..  | 148   |
| XI. The Family of Dalston. By Francis Haswell, M.D.  | 201   |
| Plate—The Arms of Dalston and Kirkbride .. facing  | 212   |
| Plate—The Arms of Bolles, &c. .. facing  | 222   |
| Plate—The Dalston Monument at Warmfield .. facing  | 226   |
| Plate—Dalston Hall in 1790 .. .. facing  | 228   |
| Plate—The Arms of Dalston impaling Lowther .. facing   | 237   |
| Plate—The Arms of Dalston at Hornby Hall .. facing   | 245   |
| Plate—The Dalston Monument .. facing   | 246   |
| Plate—The Arms of Dalston of Acornbank .. facing   | 247   |
| XII. Piel Castle, Lancashire. By John F. Curwen,<br>F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. ... ..  | 271   |
| Plan—Piel Castle .. .. facing  | 271   |
| Plate—Facsimile of Drawing sent to Samuel Pepys .. facing  | 278   |
| Plate—Buck's view of Piel Castle .. facing   | 282   |
| Plate—Piel Castle from the North-West .. facing  | 282   |
| Plate—Piel Castle .. .. facing   | 283   |
| Plate—Piel Castle in 1781 .. .. facing   | 284   |
| XIII. Rampside Hall. By C. P. Chambers and Harper<br>Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot. ... ..   | 288   |
| Plate—Rampside Hall .. .. facing   | 288   |
| Plan—Rampside Hall, Lancashire .. .. facing  | 289   |
| XIV. The Rampside Sword ; with a Note on the Church<br>and Churchyard of Rampside in Furness. By<br>Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot. ... .. | 298   |
| Plate—The Rampside Sword .. .. facing  | 301   |
| XV. A Pre-Norman Cross-shaft from Urswick Church.<br>By W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A. ... ..   | 307   |
| Plate—Pre-Norman Cross-shaft from Urswick .. facing  | 307   |
| XVI. Dalton Castle. By Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot.   | 312   |
| Plans—Dalton Castle .. .. facing   | 317   |
| Plate—Dalton Castle about 1784 .. .. facing  | 322   |
| Plate—Dalton Castle in 1817 .. .. facing   | 323   |
| Plate—Dalton Castle and the old Vicarage .. facing   | 324   |
| Plate—Dalton Castle in 1859 and 1860.. .. facing   | 325   |
| XVII. The Askews of Marsh Grange. By J. Brownbill,<br>M.A., with a Note by Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.<br>Scot. ... ..                      | 331   |



|  | PAGE.      |
|--|------------|
| XVIII. An Exploration of the Circle on Banniside Moor,<br>Coniston. By W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A. | 342        |
| Plate—Banniside Circle: Western side, looking<br>north .. .. .   | facing 343 |
| Plan—The Circle on Banniside Moor, Coniston ..   | facing 345 |
| Plate—Banniside Circle: The northern Urn, in situ  | facing 349 |
| Plate—Banniside Circle: The three Urns, Bead,<br>and Flints .. .. .                                    | facing 350 |
| Plate—The northern Urn from Banniside Circle ..  | facing 351 |
| XIX. Coniston Hall. By W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A.   | 354        |
| Coniston Hall: Windows of the Spiral Stair ..  | facing 359 |
| XX. Germans at Coniston in the Seventeenth Century.<br>By W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A. ... ..       | 369        |
| XXI. De Lancaster. By the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg,<br>M.A., F.R.Hist.Socy. ... ..                       | 395        |
| Plate—Grant by Gilbert, son of Roger fitz Reinfred,<br>to Gilbert de Lancaster .. ..                   | facing 432 |
| Three Pedigrees of de Lancasters .. ..   | facing 494 |
| Proceedings ... ..   | 495        |
| Plate—The Sanctuary Stone at Greystoke ..  | facing 495 |
| Plate—Cup-and-Ring-marked Stone from Honey<br>Pots Farm .. .. .  | facing 507 |
| Addenda Antiquaria ... ..  | 509        |
| Publications of the year ... ..  | 511        |
| In Memoriam ... ..   | 513        |
| List of Members ... ..   | 515        |
| Notice to Contributors of Articles ... ..  | 530        |
| General Index ... ..   | 532        |
| Indexes to de Lancaster ... ..   | 541        |
| Statement of Accounts ... ..   | 552        |
| Contributors to Research Fund ... ..   | 553        |

MEETINGS HELD BY THE SOCIETY,

1909,

FOR READING PAPERS AND MAKING EXCURSIONS.

---

1.—Carlisle      ...      ...      ...      ...      April 10

---

2.—Carlisle, Liddel Mote, Sweetheart Abbey,  
    Lincluden      ...      ...      ...      July 8 and 9

---

3.—Furness District      ...      ...      ...      September 9 and 10

ART. I.—*Inglewood Forest*. Parts V. and VI. By F.  
H. M. PARKER, M.A.

*Communicated at Carlisle, April 15th, 1909.*

V.—EVENTS AND CUSTOMS RECORDED AT THE EYRE  
OF WILLIAM DE VESCY, 1285.

BY far the largest source of information relating to Inglewood is the great roll of Pleas of the Forest opened on the Morrow of All Souls, November 3rd, 1285. The portion which deals with trespasses of venison, which have already been described, occupies only a third of it, the bulk of the remainder being devoted to administrative matter. It includes a searching enquiry into the state of the forest, and a detailed history of what had taken place within it since the last Eyre, twenty-three years before; \* sometimes touching upon incidents far more remote. The matter is of a miscellaneous character; and for that reason the subjects are introduced almost in the order given them by the original compilers.

First the regarders make their report for Allerdale. Their names were:—Robert de Carleton, Richard Bouche, Thomas de Langrigg, Hugh de Brumfeld, Richard de Boyvill, Elyas de Brayton, William de Langrigg, Alan de Seleby, John de Plumland, Walter de Crosseby, Thomas de Louthre and Bartholomew de Uchtresete.†

Most of their presentments are of little interest to the antiquary, consisting of bald facts and figures about enclosures; but at the end some entries occur which deserve

---

\* The last Eyre, that of Robert de Nevill, was "in the quindene of St. Michael at the beginning of the forty-seventh year of King Henry"—*i.e.*, at the end of 1262. This is given in the Pipe Roll, 14 Edward I., where a number of rents of assarts are given, with arrears for the twenty-three years to 1285. The Eyre is first noticed in Pipe Roll, 51 Henry III.

† Exchequer T. of R. 5, m. 29.



to be perpetuated. Three men, greatly daring, have tampered with the boundaries of the forest by altering the watercourse of the Shawk while making enclosures. Here are the facts as presented :—

Alexander, the reeve of Thursby, is diverting the watercourse of the Shawk by improving for himself ten falls of land within the metes of the Forest six years back, which is sown with oats, and worth 3d. a year. Total 18d., for which he will answer. And for this land he is in mercy, The land is seized, etc.

From the entry given it seems that Alexander had brought into cultivation a small plot on the western bank of the stream, and to protect it from floods either weired it so well as to turn the lead of the water into the opposite side, or deliberately altered the course. For this offence he loses the land, and a fine is inflicted, in addition to the ordinary rental.

William de Mora made one purpresture at Unthank five years ago of half a rood of land, sown with oats, worth 2d. a year ; total 10d., for which he will answer. And he diverts the course of the Shawk in improving that land. For this land he is in mercy, and the land is seized.

Afterwards came Ladies Isabella, Countess of Albemarle, and Alice de Lucy, and rented the said half rood, together with the said ten falls ; and paid the King 4d. Hence let them have and hold, etc., and be permitted to put up one building.

Robert de Rossedowe diverting the water of the Shawk, improved one rood of land on the King's ground, sown with oats for ten years, and it is worth 3d. a year ; total 2s. 6d., for which he will answer. And for the land he is in mercy. The land is seized into the King's hand.

Furthermore the said Robert improved half a rood of wood in the King's land near the Shawk : for which he is in mercy, and the wood is seized into the King's hand.

Afterwards came the ladies aforesaid and rented the rood of land and the half rood of wood at 4d. per annum, providing they make no assart.

And the regard ends with this note :—“ And all the regarders of this regard, for bad presentation, are in mercy—20s.”

Much more information is to be found in the regard of Inglewood, between Eden and Caldew. The remainder of Inglewood, between Caldew and Shawk, was not subject to the regard. It was made by William de Harlaweston, John de Staffol, Richard de Bello Campo, Nicholas Hunter (Venator, and elsewhere Venur), Adam de Dolphinby and Henry de Dolphinby his brother, Robert de Tympaurun, Simon de Penreddok, Hugh de Talkan, Gilbert Holhege, William Marshall of Edenhall and Richard de Unthank (m. 33).

A number of place-names occur in the succeeding rolls. Among the first entries is a notice that Bricius of Bramwra and the abbot of Holme have twelve acres of land at Bramwra. The passage goes on to quote the boundaries of the abbot's land from the charter given him by Bricius of Penrith,\* who settled here, but giving Seynt Wolfriholm as a reading for the charter's reading of St. Wilfridholme.

Then we are told that "Eda, widow of Alexander de Boulton, has one purpresture at Forscalheling." This place-name is given as Fornescaleshailith in the Pipe Roll for 38 Henry III., when this property was obtained by John de Boulton.

Robert de Hampton, father of Robert de Hampton lately dead, made a purpresture at Creskeldholm.

Geoffrey de Rachton made two purprestures of old in the King's demesne land, one in Le Starnmire, which contains two acres of arable land (probably Starnmire, about a mile above Sebergham Bridge, east of the Caldew) . . . . and one at Brackenthwaite, which contains half an acre.

Immediately after this notice comes an entry relating to Robert, son of Ivo, who was Geoffrey's brother; and

---

\* The name Bricius was common among persons styled "de Penreth." The Bricius who settled at Bramwra was first "Cook" and afterwards "de Penreth." In the pleas we read of Bricius, son of William, son of Walter, living about 1266, and of William, son of Walter, son of Simon de Penreth, giving a descent of four generations; Bricius, son of Roger, son of Stephen; and John, living in 1285, son of Bricius, deceased, son of Edwin.

who seems to have been inseparable from him, even on paper (see p. 23.)

William de Vaux made a purpresture at Fornetoftes of one acre arrented by Robert de Nevill at 6d. which Lucy de Vaux has.\* And it is found that there is one acre not arrented, sown with corn, for 24 years past; per annum 12d., of which the sum for the whole period is 24s. For this the said Lucy will answer, the acre not arrented to be taken into the King's hand. Afterwards the aforesaid Lucy came and rented the acre of land to build a house for herself there, at 6d. per annum. And because she was poor and had taken the vows (*religiosa*) the payment for corn sown, assessed at 24s. is remitted . . . . total amounting to one mark, on the security of Adam de Levington and Ranulph de Vaux.

The prior of Wetheral made a purpresture of old in Akergarth in his own ground, of one acre and a half of arable land. And it is testified that the land there is arable land (*i.e.* outside of the covert). Hence there is no payment (*imbladiamenta nulla*) to be made. For the King has granted to all dwelling in the forest that each man may make profit (*appruiare*) in arable land within arable land.† Hence let the prior have and hold it and be free from fine and payment (*misericordia et imbladiamentum*).

There had been a little unpleasantness leading up to this entry. The following extracts tell the story:—

It is presented by the regarders . . . . that Thomas, prior of Wetheral, had made one purpresture of six acres of land and one of meadow at Wetheral. . . . .

It was directed that the foresters and verderers and regarders aforesaid should go and make a measurement, . . . . Who say as regards the first purpresture of six acres of land and one of meadow that there are not but one acre and a half of land by measure, and it is within Akergarth, and it is arable land within arable land. And therefore the said prior has committed no offence. . . . And therefore all the regarders between Eden and Caldew for their false presentation are in mercy.

As it has been recorded that both the panels of regarders had been in trouble, it may fitly be added here that the

---

\* She was the widow of William de Vaux.

† The statute speaks of "terra arabilis extra coopertum in terra arabili," which is there rendered "without enclosing the arable land."

verderers had also been found wanting. "And all the verderers, for their bad presentation both of venison and of vert, are in mercy—100s.," is the final entry of the Roll of Vert (m. 28d.).

Notices are given of old purprestures made by Adam Casse at "Appeltregarth" in Sowerby, now held by Robert son of Duncan of Sowerby; by Pavva Braunche at Braunchebank in Brackenthwaite; by Henry de Thrangholm in Thrangholm, and by Jordan de la Cressonere at "Sythehel" in the fee of Blencowe, now held by Thomas de Joneby, living in Newton (m. 33d.). These four entries occur first in the Pipe Roll for 38 Henry III.

Eustace de Balliol, deceased, made a shelter 40 feet in length within the covert of the wood at Leisingby (m. 34).

Robert, bishop of Carlisle, deceased, made a sheepwalk in Mikilgil fourteen years back, without warrant. Bishop Ralph had it now. The same Robert put up another sheepwalk on the hill at Mikilgil, on the side towards Penrith.

John de Capella made a sheepwalk at Mikilgil in the King's forest on his own ground, within the liberty of the King of Scotland.

Henry de Goldington, deceased, made two houses in the King's forest: one at Aspenhoudal, in the land of Edenhall, nine years back, and also a sheepwalk in "le heuedes," sixteen years back, which Adam Turp now holds.

Among other owners, Simon de Hoton is mentioned at Thrangholm, and Adam de Hoton at "Alemby"—now Ellanby. Further it is noticed that

The township of Cumquyntyn, for digging turfs at Wragmire on the King's demesne soil, without warrant, to the loss of the King, and the injury of his forest, is therefore in mercy. And it is directed that the said township shall henceforth dig no turfs (m. 35).

Several following notices concern the prior of Wetheral.

The prior of Wederal has long (*ex antiquo*) had a fishpond at Wederal across the water of the Eden, to the great loss of the forest, and destruction of the wood.

The loss referred to is more clearly indicated in another entry, where this work is said to be enlarged from day to day.

The same prior of Wederhal made a dyke in the King's forest from Sandwath to Drybek, which is in length half a league, and in breadth four feet; it is in the King's demesne soil, and a nuisance to the forest. And because the said prior did this without warrant, let him be in mercy, and the dyke filled up.

Twelve wastes have been made in the demesne wood on Penrith Fell by that township, namely, at Aykelund, Troskhough, Braylund, Staynigil, Brokholes, Fogithweyt and le Scorth (probably Scaws).

The township of Langwatheby made one waste in the King's wood at Leykrigsyke.

The township of Salkild made two wastes in the King's demesne wood at Troscarth and Brounrig.

The prior of Wederhal made two wastes in the demesne wood at Dribek.

The same prior made a waste in the demesne wood in le Bankes above Erminthweyt (Armathwaite).

The township of Carlaton made a waste recently at Hallestede in the King's demesne wood.

The prior of Wederhal made one waste anciently at Hullerhirst (elsewhere Hurrehirst).

The wood of Cumquintyn is recently wasted by William de Leversdal and Eudo de Karleolo, the parceners of that wood (m. 35).

The regards next report that in the tenth, eleventh and thirteenth years of this reign, tree-trunks had been found containing honey, in each case valued at 4d., for which Alan de Kyrkeby was to account.

Then follows an inquest into the state of the forest and the waste of the herbage, made by twelve verderers and thirty-six regards. Of the latter, we have the names of the panels representing Inglewood and Allerdale: the twelve forming the third panel are not given, and probably form a survival from the time when the forest of Cumberland included a third bailiwick, that of Copeland Forest. This is what they say (m. 37):—

John de Swyneburn kept 260 sheep in the forest in the pasture of Penrith for one year without licence. Therefore he is in mercy. (Marginal note: amercement, half a mark).



The township of Soureby and the men of the Raghe (Roe Beck) who are the men of the King of Scotland, graze the land of Braythueyt, Selywra, Welleton, Warnhill and the demesne covert of Middelscoch with all kind of beasts (*averia*), to the wasting of the herbage of 30s. per annum. Hence the sum since the last Eyre for fourteen years is £21 10s. For which the township will account.

Further the said township of Soureby grazes the land of Welleton and Warnhill to the wasting of the herbage of one mark per annum with their beasts, for the same time. Hence the sum is £14, etc.

The township of Scotteby grazes the land of Hescayth and Barroksleghtes to the wasting of the herbage of one mark per annum for twenty-three years since the last Eyre. Hence the sum for that time is twenty-three marks, for which the township will account.

The bishop of Carlisle's men in Dalston, Conduvok, Cartheu, Haukesdal and of the Holme (et del Holm) graze the land of Welleton, Warnhill, Great Rosseleye, and Little Rosseleye to the wasting of the herbage per annum of £4 since the last Eyre. The sum for that time is therefore £92. For which the men of the said townships will answer.

The township of Seburgham grazed the land of Warnhill, Welleton, Great Redethweyt and Little Redthweyt, to the wasting of the herbage of one mark per annum since the last Eyre. Total for that period £15 6s. 8d. For which the said township will answer.

Ralph, bishop of Carlisle, has one vaccary in the wood at Byrskawe, situate by the water of the Peytrell, where his beasts have been kept for three years back; they graze the land of Barroksleghtes, Ellerton, Thowethueyt (Southwaite), Blakeberithueyt (Burthwaite) and Hescayth, to the wasting of the herbage of half a mark per annum. Total 20s., etc.

John of Sowerby, cowherd of the said bishop, and of bishop Robert, deceased, has had his beasts kept at the said vaccary at Peytrellwra, which grazed the said lands for twelve years back, to the wasting of the herbage of 4s. per annum. Total 48s., etc.

The prior of Carlisle has a vaccary on the Peytrell in the wood of Byrskawe, where his beasts are kept, and they graze the said land to the wasting of the herbage of 10s. per annum since the last Eyre. Total £11 10s., for which he will answer.

Henry Bouman has a vaccary at Swyneslawe in Brisco wood, which is the property of the prior of Carlisle, and his beasts are kept there, and graze the lands aforesaid, to the wasting of the herbage of half a mark per annum since the last eyre. Total £8 13s. 4d., for which the said Henry will answer.



A little calculation will show that the total value of the grazing so taken amounts to over £180—a very considerable sum according to the standard of those days.

The next entry of interest shows the jealousy with which Whinfell Park was regarded. Here there were two deer-leaps—contrivances in the surrounding fence over which, as the name suggests, the deer could leap in, but, though this is not implied in the name, so arranged that they could not leap back—a convenient way of keeping the park stocked, as the deer were constantly crossing the Eamont. The note is explicit on the matter:—

Isabel de Clifford, who is one of the heirs of Robert de Veteripont, has the park of Qwynnefeld, in the county of Westmorland, where there are two deer-leaps which are a nuisance to the forest, because one is less than a league distant from the King's forest of Inglewood, and the other is distant scarcely a league and a half. Of these John de Veteripont, father of Robert de Veteripont, made one, and Robert himself made the second, and lengthened the first so as to be a nuisance to the forest. And it was testified that in the time of the said Robert, the King's deer used to be driven into the park through these deer-leaps, to the great destruction of the King's deer.

That the deer frequently crossed from Inglewood to Whinfell and back is clear from many entries in these records. Judging by the lie of the country, the reason probably was that as they moved southwards over Penrith Fell, which seems to have been a great resort of deer, they found themselves eventually on the remarkable jut of land formed by the Eamont, which bends sharp to the right and then back a short distance below Brougham Castle. Those who use the Edenhall road know how prominently the rise of Whinfell stands out from this point of approach. A glance at the map will show that this was a natural route, as here is the only break in the line of dwellings, Eamont, Penrith, Carleton, and Edenhall beyond. If they then crossed the Eamont to the right, they would reach the present site of Whinfell Park

farm; if to the left, they would gain the park about a mile further up.

And here a few words may appropriately be added about one of the most famous of local stories, which will always be associated with Whinfell; that of the Hart's Horn Tree, and the hunting of the stag by the hound Hercules.

The facts are recorded by the Countess of Pembroke, the last of the Cliffords, in connection with an ancestor in the reign of Edward the Third. The material points are that a stag was found on Whinfell; ran to Red Kirk in Scotland, turned, and regained the park. Romance is added to this remarkable run by its dramatic ending; the stag just mustered strength to leap the fence of the park, only to fall dead on the other side; the hound, Hercules, attempted to follow, but fell back and died outside. The antlers were fixed on a tree close by for a memorial, and the Countess mentions the incident because the tree was dismantled in her day, and moralises "Whereby we may see that time brings to forgetfulness many memorable things in this world, be they never so carefully preserved. For this tree, with the Hart's Horn in it, was a thing of much note in these parts."

But in modern times this memorable thing, the story of Hart-a-grease and Hercules, has been questioned on the ground that it is too wonderful, apparently without even examining the evidence. It is by no means an improbable tale. It is recorded by an undoubtedly honest and careful chronicler; the few details are exactly what might be expected. The hart was found on Whinfell, and if headed away from the hills would take a north-westerly line through Inglewood, probably passing near Penrith Castle. He seems to have gone on without a turn till he reached the Solway, and crossed it, so reaching Red Kirk Point on the opposite shore, facing Rockcliff Marsh. This spot is barely twenty-five miles from the top of Whinfell, a long distance, but far less than some estimates of the run suggest.

Landing at this place, he might be expected to make his way south by way of the hills, and the obstacles in his way would turn him in that direction. The exact route is immaterial; but he would most easily find his way home over the eastern side of Penrith Fell, down to the bend of the Eamont; he probably forded it near St. Ninian's Church, and, leaving Hornby on the left, gained the park near Hart's Horn Tree. Some such explanation seems required to account for the fact that the hart, returning from Scotland, re-entered the park at its further side. The tree was close to the road at the eastern end of the field of which the western boundary is the lane leading to Hornby, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Penrith.

Regarding horses at large in the forest, and studs of horses, it is noted that the abbot of Holme Cultram and the prior of Carlisle have horses running there. Of the former it is added:—

The abbot of Holm has his studs in the forest of Allerdale, throughout the whole extent between Caldew and Ellen, and the number is fourscore and upwards, whereby the pasture of the deer is much overburdened. And because it is found that the abbot has his studs there by the King's charter, therefore let him have them duly and in peace.

And regarding the lawing of dogs:—

They are not lawed in the towns of the King of Scotland within the metes of the forest, namely Penrith, Carleton, Salkeld, Scotby, and Sowerby, and in the towns of the liberty of the prior of Carlisle. The lawing of dogs since the forestership came into the King's hands\* is, from Penrith 40s., Salkeld 20s., Scotby a mark, Sowerby two marks. And the towns of the liberty of the prior of Carlisle are outside the regard; hence they are quit of the lawing of dogs by the King's charter.

The usual charge for composition where a dog was found not lawed was 3s. The prior's liberty was exempted from the regard, and therefore from this liability, by

---

\* This happened in 6 Edward I.

charter; but the assessment from the other towns suggests that they had no title to their immunity. A similar evasion was attempted in the case of pannage, and overruled. There is, a little later, a statement that

All agisters and foresters who have swine have hitherto been free of payments for pannage, and this from olden times.

The jury were next asked to name any who had caused the waste or destruction of whins or bracken, and they answered

That the shepherds of Penrith and Salkeld burn the whins for the bettering of their pasture, and take of it estovers at their will. And after burning them, they dig up the sods, to the injury of the forest.

In reply to the question whether there were any mines of iron, lead or tin within the forest, they said

That there are no mines in the forest; but that one miner had licence from Geoffry de Nevill to collect ore by the river Waver in the forest of Allerdale at the rate of fourscore *esperduca* of iron in the year. Price of the iron, one mark; for this the executors of the said Geoffry will account. And of lead, nothing.

Another point for inquiry follows, which has a significance in view of the subsequent development of the Forest—How much could the King obtain per annum from the herbage in the land; the answer being that he could obtain much from the demesne lands, especially towards Allerdale, if they were enclosed; but how much, the jury could not say for certain.

Two questions deal with local usages; first, what owners, who have demesne woods in the King's forest, take timber in those woods without the supervision of the foresters; and what men take foxes and hares, and have dogs and greyhounds in the forest. The answers are

That all who have such woods take timber without supervision by the foresters, and this from the olden time.

That all free tenants within the metes of the forest take hares and foxes outside the covert, and have their greyhounds and dogs, and have done this from the olden time.

Towards the end of the pleas is inserted a little episode in the history of Uckmanby. William de Mulcastre, son of Robert de Mulcastre, appeared before the justices and set forth that his men in the hamlet of Uckmanby had always paid half a mark per annum as the accustomed maintenance (*putura*) of the foresters. But under Geoffry de Nevill these men were overcharged at the instigation of Alan de Penyngtone, knight of the said Geoffry, who held Robert de Mulcastre in great hatred by reason of a difference between them. So greatly were they overburdened that all the tenants of the hamlet left their lands and tenements.

The matter was at once set right; the justices ordered the foresters, verderers and regards to enquire into the truth of the complaint, and they confirmed it, and relief was ordered accordingly. It is only fair to point out that this oppression had nothing to do with the forest law, but was simply the development of a private feud.

William de Mulcastre also obtained a grant of land at a rental, namely, "Lynthweyt with the marsh, by the following bounds: from Alnewath across to Lynthweyt-rigg and so down to Bakstambek, and then to the Wampool including the fields of Kyrkthweyt by the same bounds, upwards by the circuit of the wood from the water of the Shawk": it having been found that it would be to the King's gain and the advantage of the forest if this land were rented (m. 32d.).

But the best known of the proceedings at the pleas is that relating to the privileges of the priory at Carlisle, and the incident of the ivory horn. It is recorded in the following terms (m. 36d.):—

Adam, prior of Carlisle, and the canons of the same house, claim to have in the King's forest of Inglewood these liberties as follows—namely, that the said prior and canons claim for themselves and in right of their church at Carlisle common of pasture for themselves and their men of their entire holding residing within the forest, throughout the entire forest in the King's demesne woods, except in the fence land, for all manner of their beasts. And they claim to



have the whole tith of venison taken within the forest of Ingelwode, so that they should have that tith of deer taken ; that is to say, the beast entire with the hide, when it occurs ; and they claim to have tith of hay, of pannage, afterpannage and agistment ; of foals, calves, lambs, swine, goats, and of all other beasts throughout the King's demesne in the forest aforesaid.

And they claim to have tith of all manner of fish caught in the lake of Ternwathelan (Tarn Wadling), which is called Laykebrayt. And they claim to have the hides of all kinds of deer (*ferae*) found dead throughout the forest in the forest aforesaid. And they claim to course the hare and the fox with their own dogs outside the covert ; and they claim that they and their men should be free of the lawing of dogs ; and they claim to have charcoal-burners for making charcoal from dead wood lying on the grass wheresoever it be in the King's demesne wood, for their own use. And they claim to have oaks blown down by the wind, if they or their men come upon them before others do so, for their own use, on marking such oaks with their axes as far as the heart of the oak.

Just before the entry relating to Tarn Wadling is a passage which has been scored through, running "And they claim to have tith of all manner of fish caught in the water of Eden throughout the whole of the King's demesne." Even without this privilege the priory had certainly a handsome endowment, and one which would be far more valuable than when it was first bestowed. But claims of this kind were carefully scrutinised :—

The prior and convent were asked by what warrant or what title they could do this ; and they say that they have used (these privileges) from the olden time by custom and their possession exercised up till now from time out of mind. Further, they produced a certain horn of ivory from their lord Henry, once King of England, their founder, who had given them these liberties with that horn they had.

And since it seemed to the Justices that that horn was not a sufficient warrant without other particular title, they directed the foresters, verderers, regarders, and other honest and lawful men of the forest and the county of Cumberland to inform them upon their oath how and in what manner the said prior and canons had used the said liberties up till now, and by what right. And they say upon their oath that the said prior and canons, and their predecessors, the priors of the said house, have used these liberties up to now, all



and singular, except of the tithe of lucies taken in Terwathelan; but by what right they do not know.

Hence it was granted to the prior and canons that their claim be respited. And meanwhile the matter is to be brought before the King, unless they should have some other particular warrant from the King.

Afterwards came the said prior and convent, and produced the King's writ in these words: E. by the grace of God, to his well-beloved and faithful William de Vescy and his brethren, lately justices in eyre for the Pleas of the Forest in the county of Cumberland, greeting. We charge you that you permit the prior and canons of the church of the Blessed Mary in Carlisle, beloved in Christ, and their men, to use and enjoy the liberties which you have found them to have used, both before yourselves at your said eyre, and before other justices remaining in the same county for the likc pleas, within our forest of Englewod from the time of the foundation of that church ever until the present time. Witness Myself at Langeley, the seventh day of February in the fourteenth year of our reign.

Therefore it was granted to the prior and canons that they should make use of all the liberties aforesaid, except that relating to oaks blown down by the wind, and windfall wood, which they claim to have; which is put in respite until they have another warrant thereto from the King.

These proceedings show, amongst other things, how great had been the labour of settling the work accumulated, covering as it did nearly a quarter of a century, as the date of King Edward's writ discloses the fact that the roll was not completed till well on in February, while the justices first sat on the third of November. As to the claims of the priory, it is clear from the record that there was never any serious idea of dismissing them, all that was done being to make certain that they were based on some sort of title, and that the intentions of the pious founder were not exceeded.

Connected with the subject of the priory and its privileges is a document purporting to be a statement of facts occurring a short time after William de Vescy's Eyre. Waste of the grazing and hardships to the small holders were said to have been caused by John de Halton,

steward of the priory; and the liberties possessed in the forest by the community are expressly mentioned as a cause of some of the discomforts alleged by the complainants. Only their side of the story is given, and it would be difficult to make certain what were the rights and wrongs of the case; but the details are probably trustworthy. Here is their account of what happened\* :—

Your men and tenants of Raketon (Raughton) in the forest of Ingelwode complain that whereas they, that is to say, Simon the son of Adam, John his son, Robert son of Richard of Cargou, Henry the son of Henry, Ralph of the Bridge, John Wythman, Walter his son-in-law, William the son of William, Robert le Mareschall, Nicholas son of Richard, William the son of Reginald, Reginald his brother, Ivo de Raghton and John the Clerk, received from W. de Vescy at the forest eyre a land called Ellerton in the said forest to farm, to enclose for the grass and hay to be had there for 40s. to be paid to you annually, they enclosed the land, held it enclosed for one year, received the profit of it, and paid the farm of 40s. Afterwards there came the lord John de Huelton, steward of Carlisle, with many armed men, and they brought many beasts with them, broke the close of the aforesaid land, and trampled and destroyed the hay and grass of the men named. When the said men wished to drive those beasts to the King's fold, as is the custom with beasts found on fence land, the said lord John, the steward, along with the men with him, made a rescue; and so for two years the prior and steward of Carlisle because of their wealth have kept the said land, which is the demesne of the King, by their power and influence, and have their vaccary there, and their beasts in great numbers; and the King's men who received that land at farm are entirely ousted, and the farm of 40s. is reduced to nothing. And therefore they ask for redress for their losses, because these oppressions and injuries are done by William de Barneby, clerk of the lord William de Vescy and his agency.

Endorsement—Karel contra Priorem Karlil.

The prior had, at the pleas, obtained a grant of fifty-five acres in Ellerton at a rental of 36s. 8d. a year, with permission to surround it with a ditch and a low hedge.

---

\* F.P. Ex. Q.R., Bundle 1, No. 14.

The second complaint is more serious, containing as it does a charge of bribery by the prior, gross misconduct by some of the forest officers, and waste of the King's property. The immunity enjoyed by the prior and his tenants is said to result in the collection of the less law-abiding element of the forest anxious to avail themselves of it; the freedom from liability for the escape of beasts being a particular inducement. That the grievance must have been a real one is shown by the willingness of two of the complainants to buy out the prior.

The men of your forest of Ingelwode, that is to say the towns of Soureby, Newelands, Forneskalhaylin and Haythayt, and Geoffrey de Sedburgham and Henry his brother, complain to you of the injuries and oppressions inflicted upon them by the prior of Carlisle, John de Crokedehayk, your verderer, and John de Raghton, your forester, who have entered a certain plot of land which is called Langholm and contains forty-three acres, rendering therefrom to you 42s. per annum through the justices of your forest; and afterwards to the dispossessing of the King, and the great cost and hardship of the aforesaid towns and men, appropriated to themselves from the King's forest, and the pasture of the said towns and men, a space containing two leagues and more, and put up seven houses there, where there used to be none; and there they imparked the beasts of these men, and slaughtered their beasts, namely nine swine belonging to Henry de Sedburgham, valued at 18s.; so that because of these injuries and oppressions they can scarcely live, nor pay the farms due to the King, that is to say £20, unless relief and grace be obtained from you. And all this they do through William de Barneby, clerk of the lord William de Vescy, and Thomas de Hoton, your forester in Plumpton, and this in return for twenty marks which they received from the said prior and the others.

They further complain and say that there is no number to the oaks and other trees wasted and destroyed\* in this place by the prior and the others.

And because the prior and the others have considerably and injuriously appropriated to themselves over and above the forty-

---

\* Apparently clearings were being made. To cut out the trees for this purpose would be, in the eyes of those who knew the old system, to "waste and destroy" the trees, the "vert" being the first consideration. But though the process involved what the officials might call destruction of the trees, we may rest assured that not a foot of sound timber was wasted in the modern sense.

three acres rented at 42s., the said Geoffrey and Henry, who are more severely damaged and annoyed in the part consisting of the overplus, agree to give to the King four pounds of silver per annum for the said overplus, provided that the said acres and overplus be measured by trustworthy men, who are not hirelings of the prior or the others.

And because the prior has the tithes of the forest, and on account of the liberties which he claims to have, and because he is quit of (fines for the) escape (of beasts) in the forest, and so are his men; and because he has the fines of his men, he draws to himself those who are rich in live stock (*divites mobilium*) and so many trespassers in the forest, that by reason of the beasts of these rich persons and the trespasses of the evildoers the greater part of the forest is thrown into disorder, and the tenants of the King are supplanted, to the great loss of the King and their own.

They say further that whereas the King had a certain free chapel in the said forest in a place called Sedburgham, and a chantry of one chaplain there for the King and his ancestors, it is now turned into a mother church, worth twenty marks a year; and the chantry has come to an end by reason of the said prior; and there is made a great town where there used to be one house and no more; and by the suppression of the chapel they have appropriated to themselves in the town of Soureby an annual rent of a hundred shillings which is the King's; and that this is true they are willing to verify by the whole country.

Endorsed:—And for all these wrongs they complain against William de Barneby, clerk of the lord William de Vescy, your justice, and Thomas de Hoton, your forester, who did them for twenty marks, improperly received from the prior and the others. Also:—Karliol—contra Priorem Karliol.

The prior and John de Halton, his steward, had as sureties Henry de Tymparon, William Tirontayl of Birscaieh (Brisco), Alan son of William de Carleton and William de Birscaie. John de Crokedayk had as his sureties Gilbert Somer of Burgh, John le Fraunceys, William de Quineu (Whinnow) and Richard *filius presbiteri*, of the same. John de Ratthon (Raghton) had as sureties Richard de Ratthon, and Thomas brother of John himself; Robert de Ratthon, father of John, and Ivo de Ratthon.

The de Seburgham family, two members of which

occur in this incident, appears regularly though not frequently in the records of this period, and in the absence of fuller information, presents a difficulty common in old pedigrees, that of distinguishing between a succession of individuals bearing the same name. In the Pipe Roll for 7 Henry III., Geoffrey de Seburgham begins to pay the large annual rent of half a mark for land in Sebergham. In the thirty-eighth year, one of the same name contributes 2s. to an aid, and in the fifty-sixth was a juror at the enquiry into the trespasses committed against the King of Scotland. Probably the last-named was father of Geoffrey and Henry.

In the 26 Edward I. there is an Inquisition post mortem on, presumably, the last-named Geoffrey, who is described as "son of Geoffrey." The jurors give some unusual particulars of his family, stating that he had three sons by his first wife, but that they had gone beyond the seas, and the jurors did not know whether they were living. He had married a second wife, whose name, we learn from the Close Rolls, was Mariota; and his son by her, Geoffrey, who was then seventeen, was recognised as heir.

Henry is noticed in the Pipe Roll for 15 Edward I., where he paid twenty pence to have a purpresture containing an acre and a half, which Adam son of Alice of Sowerby had made, and a rood of land above Sebergham Bridge, no building to be erected. In 1301 he was coroner for Cumberland, and a notice occurs in the Close Rolls directing that a new coroner should be elected, as he was insufficiently qualified,—probably on technical grounds. Neither the disqualification nor Henry himself was removed, however; for in 1307 there is another order to the same effect, for the same reason.

With regard to the general subject matter of this record, it seems undoubted that the prior had a right to be farming at Ellerton and Langholme; beyond this, as to the blame, if any, attaching to the individuals men-



tioned, it is hardly necessary to conjecture in the absence of direct evidence. The antiquary may be well satisfied to have this curious fragment of Sebergham history. The views of the complainants must be taken for what they are worth ; but whether they are justified or not, they are clearly in favour of the rule of the forest law, the old regime of vert and venison, and opposed to innovation, as represented by the prior's progressive agriculture.

#### VI.—THE DE RAGHTON FAMILY, KEEPERS OF THE EYRIES OF GOSHAWKS.

No name is more closely interwoven with the early history of Inglewood than the de Raghtons. They occur, not only constantly, but in almost every possible capacity that the forest could furnish for them. They first appear as owners of Raughton by the serjeanty of keeping the eyries of the King's goshawks in the forest, a service sufficiently interesting to invite attention ; they are found regularly as foresters and verderers ; their oldest members were requisitioned to give information upon questions of boundaries and customs in the forest ; they were pioneers of cultivation in what was then an undeveloped district, being continually engaged in purchasing and improving plots of forest land ; and we know that one at least of the family did good service in the Scotch wars and in France. A good record, but only to be pierced together from the scantiest materials—a name here, a grant here, a payment somewhere else ; for the persistence of the name is equalled by the elusiveness of biographical detail.

Raughton was given by Henry I. to one Edwin. Under Henry II., Unspach had it. Edwin is described as "ancestor" of the later owners, and Unspach\* seems to have been ejected ; but the story only begins with certainty in the Pipe Roll for 28 Henry II., when

---

\* Unspach=Óspak (Ospakr), a well-known though not very common Norse and Icelandic name meaning *Ú-sþakr*, unruly, and originally a boy's nickname.



Uchtred and Walter de Ragton pay 5s. for the serjeanty of Unspach. There was a third brother, Henry, but he does not appear as yet.

In the 4 John a fine was made by which Reginald, the son of Uchtred, conveyed to Thomas, the son of Walter, one-third of a carucate of land in Raughton, in consideration of a payment of two marks. In the first year of the same reign, Henry de Racton and his nephews Thomas and Reginald were charged one mark to have the mill at Rachtou at a rental of 2s. per annum. The estate itself was held in grand serjeanty.

The Pipe Rolls for the reign of Henry III. introduce a number of persons bearing the family name, but whose relationship is not indicated. In the seventh year Ivo de Rachtou acquired land at Brackenthwaite; Stephen de Rachtou and Henry, son of Roger, in Raughton. Henry (son of Ralph de Rachtou), Henry, Reginald, and Alexander de Rachtou obtained land in Raughton in the fifteenth year.

In the twenty-fifth year Ivo de Rachtou acquired half an acre near his house, and Geoffrey, his son, and Robert de Racton (another son, though not so described) also purchased land. This branch of the family is constantly noticed. Ivo was a man of importance in the forest, and was one of the jurors at the important inquisition on the privileges of the forester in fee. His sons were valued no less highly, for they were jurors at most of the great forest inquisitions held in Cumberland during the latter part of this reign, and occur, first as foresters, and as verderers in 1267, and appear in that capacity at the pleas in 1285. Four only of the other verderers held office throughout this period—Peter de Eyncurt, Eudo of Skirwith, Thomas de Beauchamp, and Adam de Hóton. The last named lived long, for we read in the Close Rolls of his death in 1300.

But of the de Rachtou brothers there is one noteworthy feature—the unbroken comradeship that existed between





the two. In the records in which they occur, covering a period of forty-four years, the writer has not met with a single instance in which one brother is mentioned without the other. They attended together as jurors; they bought land at the same time, and usually in the same place; in the Pipe Roll for the 38 Henry III., both purchased land in Brackenthwaite; in 14 Edward I. there is a notice of property acquired by each in Raughton twenty-four years before. No details of their lives are recorded; we know, however, that Robert was a married man, for later we hear of his son Richard, but that is all.

Reverting to the 25 Henry III., we find a notice in the Pipe Roll that Simon, son of Reginald de Rachton, and Thomas, son of Thomas de Multon, had acquired between them a property called Fornetoftes. In the thirty-fourth year, Reyner and Simon de Rachton and Thomas de Multon each pay 3s. to have ten acres from the serjeanty of Rachton. At the pleas in 1285 this property was held by Robert de la Ferte, Simon de Rachton, and Ivo de Fornetoftes. There is nothing to show how it had descended, but as the earlier Simon had Fornetoftes, it seems probable that Ivo was his representative, and the younger Simon, Reyner's. The latter is no doubt the Simon, son and heir of Henry de Rachton, of full age at the time of the Inquisition post mortem in 56 Henry III., but Henry's position in the pedigree is unknown. One of the notices in the pleas contains the following:—

That there have been no goshawks in the King's forest these nine years back; but that Robert de la Ferte, Simon de Rachton, and Robert de Fornetoftes hold thirty acres of land of the King, paying therefore nine shillings a year to the King, and performing only the custody of the eyries of goshawks; and they claim to have tercels in return for the custody (Exch. T.R. 5, m. 36).

The last sentence, the claim to have tercels (male falcons) in consideration for performing this sinecure is very typical of the doubtful titles common at the time; and all the more interesting as, at another part of the

proceedings, the three owners come up again claiming for the same reason to have their pannage for nothing!

It was then asked whether the goshawks had perished through neglect, and the regarders replied on their oath that they had not, nor through any mischance. They also said that the King had two eyries.

Simon de Rachton died about nine years after this, and an inquisition was held, the substance of which is as follows:—

Inquisition held at Carlisle on Wednesday after the Assumption of the B. V. M., 23 Edward I. (after August 15th, 1295), by the oath of Henry de Seburgham, Henry le Marescall, William Asemunderlawe, Richard de Rachton, John de Rachton, Ivo de Fornetoftes, Simon son of Adam, John the clerk of Raughton, Robert le Marescall, Richard son of Robert son of Ivo, Reginald son of Pavia, and William son of William de Geytschal; who say that the said Simon held thirteen acres in Raghton in chief of the King . . . . and one-fourth of a water mill there . . . . by the serjeanty of keeping the King's hawks (*ancipitres*) in the forest of Inglewood, &c., &c. And they say that Henry, son of the aforesaid Simon, is his next heir, and twenty-two years of age and upwards.

The mention of Simon, son of Adam, a relative, as distinguished from the dead Simon, is of use, as later we have to differentiate between John, son of Simon, and John, son of Simon, son of Adam. Richard, son of Robert, son of Ivo, was no doubt the child of the veteran verderer, the brother of Geoffrey; Richard and John, together with Thomas de Raghton, were foresters in 1285.

The Patent Roll for 1305 contains a curious entry about one of the family:—

Notification, lest sinister suspicion should arise, that part of the left ear of John, the son of John de Raghton, was torn off by the foot of a horse slipping.

About the same time we read constantly of John, the son of Simon de Rachton, who seems to have added to his estates. In 1319 there is a pardon to him for acquiring in fee without licence from Henry de Rachton three acres of land in Rachton. In 1331 he was appointed during

pleasure to the custody of the King's pasture in the town of Rachton, "which is grievously wasted by persons who should not have pasture there." In 1333 there is a pardon to him for acquiring without licence one and a half acres of land from Henry de Rachton, and from Stephen Stubbe the like. He was also a verderer.

This John de Rachton died about 1340, and an inquisition was held on the Monday after Ascension Day in that year. The jurors were Simon son of Adam de Rachton, Richard son of Ivo de Rachton, John Bateman, Simon de Blencowe, Thomas de Blencowe, Richard de Unthank, Adam de Croft, John Danyman, Ivo Bertyn, Richard Leshay, Nicholas and Robert Stubbe. His possessions included a messuage and three acres of land in Raghton held by the serjeanty of paying 3s. per annum and the custody of one-third part of an eyrey of goshawks, which was the King's, at his own cost, a messuage held in fee of Ivo Bertyn, four acres of the gift of Ranulph Dacre, two acres of the abbot of Holme, and six acres of John, son of Henry, son of Ivo de Rachton, under age. He had also a place called Milneflat containing three acres and held of Henry de Harcla, and an acre of meadow in Castle Sowerby held of Ralph de Nevyll. His heir was his son John, aged twenty-four years.

This John was a man of varied activities. The year he succeeded we read of a payment to John de Rachton, squire of the household, for his wages and robes, and for his wages of war, &c. In this year there is also a grant to him which possesses an interest in connection with the history of Hutton.

The manor of Hutton was held by the service of holding the stirrup of the King's saddle when he mounted his horse in Carlisle Castle, though the origin of the service does not appear in the records of the Hutton family. Here is a clue to it :—

Grant to John de Rachton, King's yeoman, for good service in Scotland and beyond seas of a messuage and twenty-four acres in



Hutton, which came to the King by a felony of Hugh Cressoner, late tenant, to be held by the former service, together with that of holding the stirrup of the King's saddle when he mounts his horse in Carlisle Castle.\*

The connection with the Huttons came some eight years later, when this plot was sold by John de Rachton to Thomas de Hoton.† The custom became annexed to the estate, and survived as a memorial of the prowess of John de Rachton, just as the increased influence of the Stapletons of Edenhall at this time, afterwards transmitted to the Musgraves, was a consequence of his wealth, a large part of which passed to them on his death.

In 1346 John de Rachton received a grant of the reversion of the bailiwick of Gaitsgill as forester, which was then held by Adam de Croft. A year later he was given the bailiwick in Penrith ward previously held by Henry de la Spicerie. This he surrendered in 1350, but was reappointed and held a forestership at his death in 1367. During his time there is a notice of his expenses in carrying certain hawks to the King from Inglewood Forest, showing that the custody of the hawks was not absolutely a dead letter.

This John de Rachton seems to have been the most eminent of his line, but on his death the bulk of his property passed out of the family under peculiar circumstances. The facts were that on his marriage with Margaret Stapleton, daughter of the first William Stapleton of Edenhall, he settled considerable property on himself, her, and her heirs. Whether the eventual result of this extraordinary piece of business was contemplated it is, of course, impossible to tell; but as Margaret had no child, the settled land had to go on his death † to her

\* Patent Roll, 1340.

† Patent Roll, 1348.

‡ She must have died very young. Her mother, Juliana Turp, was but fourteen in 2 Edward III.; John de Racton's son, by his second marriage, was eight years old in 1368. She must, therefore, have died not later than 1358. At this point the brother, William Stapleton, would be about twenty-one; and assuming that she was older, it is hardly possible that she was the senior by more than a year or two.

brother, although (and this a point which local historians do not notice) he left a family by his second wife. This lady, Eleanor de Tollesland (now Toseland, Huntingdon), was in part a Cumberland heiress, her father, John de Tollesland, being son of Robert, who was the son of Roger who married Juliana, daughter of Adam de Croke-dayk, a moiety of whose estate devolved upon this John de Tollesland in his boyhood, on the death of the last of the de Croke-dayk line. His heir was his son Oliver, aged eight at the time of his father's death.\* Oliver was in turn succeeded by his son John, who lived till the reign of Henry V.; an inquisition in the fifth year of that reign recording that Katherine, the sister of Oliver, father of John, was next heir. She married John Asplion. An inquisition on her death, held 15 Henry VI., gives her descent from Roger de Herford—an alternative name of the de Tollesland family—and states that her heir was her daughter Katherine, wife of Thomas Manyngham. In the following year the latter pair conveyed away considerable estates in Cumberland, and their local connection terminates.

There are some notices of William, brother of John de Rachton, Margaret Stapleton's husband; he had a grant for life of Southwaite. Later, John, son of William de Rachton, occurs, and in the reign of Richard II., William, son of John de Rachton, is mentioned.

In 16 Edward III. there was an inquisition on John de Rachton, perhaps the son of John the forester. He had a son Robert, then aged twenty-four; and he, it seems, died eight years later leaving a son Thomas, aged three years.

A Thomas de Rachton was one of the jurors at the

---

\* There were two inquisitions, in 43 and 48 Edward III. The jurors at the second were a rather distinguished panel:—Gilbert de Culwen and Robert de Moubra, knights; Gilbert de Cletre, Richard de Kirkbryd, William del Thwaytes, Ralph de Laton, Robert de Mullecastre, Richard de Beaulieu, William Ketyson, Alan de Coupland, Richard de Laton, and Thomas de Croseby.

last survey of the boundaries of Inglewood in 1380;\* one of the name was incumbent of Orton in the reign of Henry IV.

This brings to an end the men of this name who were prominent landowners or officials of the forest. Possibly the younger members of the family had gone further afield, and taken a new local name; the disappearance of the senior line would cause the old one to lose its value. A generation before there had been a number of men, apparently in the prime of life; indeed, much difficulty exists in distinguishing between individuals bearing the same name. There was John de Raghton, a forester; he was the son of Robert, but, it seems, not a brother of Richard, the son of Robert, the son of Ivo, who is not the same as Richard de Raghton the forester. There was John, the son of John de Raghton, who, as we have seen, had a personal disfigurement to identify him to his contemporaries; John, son of Simon de Raghton, distinct from John, son of Simon, son of Adam. But whatever the reason, at the close of the fourteenth century, when the new era of cultivation was dawning on Inglewood, the once indispensable name of de Raghton disappears tamely from the story.

---

\* Inquisition held by William de Hoton in foresta, deputy of William Latymer, keeper of the forest of Inglewood, on Wednesday the Feast of St Peter ad Vincula, 4 Richard II. (August 1st, 1380). The boundaries of Inglewood are given as elsewhere, the only addition being the words "by its ancient course," interlined between "by the water of the Eden" and "to the place where Caldew falls into Eden" (I.P.M., 4 Richard II., 115).

---

ART. II.—*The Manor of Hutton John in 1668.* By the  
Rev. J. HAY COLLIGAN.

*Read at Carlisle, April 15th, 1909.*

IN the article on the Penruddock kist (these *Transactions*, N.S., vol. ix.), a reference was made to the tenure case between the successive lords of the manor and the tenants of Hutton John. An important stage in this long controversy was the umpirage of Sir George Fletcher in 1668. At the Carlisle Assizes, in the summer of 1667, the judge had declared that the differences could be compromised by some gentlemen of the county. With the consent of both parties, Sir Philip Musgrave, Kt. and Bart., and Sir John Lowther, Bart., were chosen as arbitrators. Both contending parties entered into a bond for £1,000 to perform the terms of the arbitration. These two gentlemen accepted the responsibility, and took great pains to accommodate the differences, but failing to do so they elected Sir George Fletcher, Bart., of Hutton-in-the-Forest, to be the umpire, who under instructions from the Assize judge was to make a final award.

Sir George Fletcher's award, dated March 3rd, 1668, which forms the basis of this article, is in the Penruddock kist. Its fairness of judgment is evident, even after such a long lapse of time.

He ordered the actions for false imprisonment brought by Edward Rakestraw, John Todhunter, Lancelot Rookin, and William Todhunter against Mr. Hudleston and Mr. William Richmond to cease, in consideration of which these four tenants were to receive £3 each before the end of the year. Certain actions of trespass and ejectment had been brought by the lord against Ralph Hayes, Thomas Wilkinson, Thomas Thompson, Thomas Slee, and Thomas

Atkinson, because Hayes, Thompson, and Atkinson had refused to pay their fines, and Wilkinson and Slee had no estate in their tenements, being merely farmers without the license of the lord, which was contrary to custom. Sir George Fletcher ordered these actions to cease. John Slee, father of Thomas, had license under the hand of the lord to let any part of his tenement for five years, which period had not yet expired. Thomas Thompson produced an acquittance in full of all fines due to the lord. Thomas Wilkinson had not made any lease of his tenement, only for one year. For the tenement held jointly by Hayes and Atkinson the sum of £5 had been offered, or after the rate of a twenty-penny fine. Mr. Hudleston had, however, refused this, and stood upon £6. The award declared that Hayes should pay before August 1st the sum of £8 in full of all fines, for the tenement and for his costs of suit.

With regard to the general fine claimed on the death of Thomas Hutton (the last of the Huttons at Hutton John), the award declared that none was due from John Todhunter, Adam Bird, John Brown, John How, and Thomas Thompson, for Todhunter, Bird, and How had their admittances from the first Andrew Huddleston and had paid their fine,\* and Brown and Thompson had produced acquittances which upon presentation were acknowledged by the lord. Concerning the tenement of John Noble a special reference is made. From a sentence in the "Postscript" of Noble's funeral sermon, we gather that he had two estates in the manor. The different payments and services in the schedules attached to the award would bear out this statement. He had one tenement (probably Garth Head, Penruddock), which gave him the privileges of a freeholder. Andrew Hudleston claimed this as his own freehold, declaring that Noble

---

\* The three Andrew Hudlestons in this case were (1) 1603-72, (2) 1637-1706, (3) 1669-1724.

was merely tenant-at-will. Noble produced a deed which proved that for forty-six years—*i.e.*, from 1622—the tene-ment had been occupied and enjoyed by his ancestors, having been transferred to them by James Richardson. During the whole of that time there had been no fine, town-term, or boon services, and the only claim that the lord had upon the heritage was a payment of one shilling yearly and suit of court. This was confirmed by the award.

The next point to which the award refers is the important one of the gressome or running fine. It appears from another document that a deed was entered into on April 14th, 14 Queen Elizabeth, between Thomas Hutton and the tenants. This fact was brought out in the 1699 Bill of Complaint by Andrew Hudleston the third, and we have only his explanation of the deed. According to him, the tenants agreed to pay Thomas Hutton a seven years' gressome, beforehand, and for ever afterwards, to be paid from Candlemas 1576, but (through carelessness, it is suggested) the fact was overlooked that, according to the custom of the manor, a general fine was due on the death of the lord. There is direct evidence to prove that the running fine agreed upon from 1576 was in lieu of the general fine, and Sir George Fletcher is also clear upon this matter. He ignores the general fine, and orders the gressome to be paid every seven years from February 2nd, 1667. The boon services were to remain unaltered, according to the custom of the manor. They are given in detail in the schedules attached to the award. A concession was made which, on account of the scarcity of money and the high rate of interest, was undoubtedly to the advantage of the lord. It was stated that if the lord preferred money to kind, the amounts were to be at the following rate:—A day's ploughing, 2s.; mowing, 8d.; shearing, 4d.; harrowing, 8d.; a day's looking (watching?) of corn, 4d. The question of the lord's corn was next considered. The tenants were ordered to carry and re-



carry the lord's corn to Hutton Mill,\* that is, as much corn as he should use in his own hall. A later document states that the custom of the manor was for the tenants of Stoddah to take the corn to the mill, and the tenants of Penruddock to take it back to the manor house. For every neglect of this duty the sum of twopence had to be paid. Nothing is said about the grinding of the corn, but as there is no reference to a miller, the probability is that the tenants had also to grind the corn. The tenant had also to take so many horse-loads of salt in turns from the salt-pans to the manor house, according to the demands of the household; but the lord had to bear the charges.

With respect to the claim of the lord upon the personal services of the tenants, the award declared that each tenant must ride for the lord, not exceeding one day's journey in the year, the lord to bear reasonable charges.

The interesting question of heriots and widows' estates was next taken into consideration. Judging from the customs of other manors, we are inclined to think that the advantages to the tenants of Hutton John were by comparison rather considerable, bringing about a distinct break in the feudal system. The paragraph is somewhat obscure, but our interpretation is as follows. The use of the word "alienation" in the award evidently applied to the tenement where it was not willed to the widow. She, however, was entitled to a third, and upon this she must pay a parcel-heriot. This was a disadvantage, as the widow's right was usually exempt. If any widow married or miscarried, by which she forfeited her widow's estate, the heirs (who by custom, after the death of the ancestor, should pay a fine for the whole tenement) were to have the benefit of the forfeiture, and not the lord. This was a decided advantage, and gave the tenant what in many manors the lord had long enjoyed, but to which, apparently, he was not entitled in the manor of Hutton John.

---

\* The mill still remains, but is now a picturesque ruin.

With regard to the getting of stones and the cutting and felling of wood, the tenants could use their own quarries for their own use ; but the license of the lord was necessary before the quarry of another could be used.\* This applied also to the cutting of timber, which was permitted for houseboot, hedgeboot, plowboot and cartboot.

The last item in the award had reference to Hutton Mill farm-rent. It was declared that no fine had ever been paid for the rent of the mill, and that the sum paid had only been for the grinding of the corn, or as it is termed, "the mitigation of multure." Besides these services every whole tenement had to pay one hen, and every draught had to give a day's plowing upon the demesne land. Every tenant who kept a cart or a wain had to pay for each tenement a cartload or a wainload of peats.

This award differs greatly from the claims of the third Andrew Hudleston as set forth in a retrospective document in 1703. The differences between the one and the other are those between a tenant-right and a tenant-at-will tenure. In the one, the rights of the tenant and the custom of the manor are recognised and respected. In the other, the will of the lord predominates. In the 1703 document the lord insisted upon arbitrary fines, instead of fines certain. His view of the seven years' gressome was that it was an arbitrary fine, and not in lieu of the general fine. He demanded a greenhew fine and a swine's-penny, both of which were apparently not due to him. He claimed a day's personal service from the tenants, at their own charges, when required. He particularly repudiated the decision of the award with respect to widows' estates, claiming them as his own in the event of re-marriage or mis-carriage. It may be added here, however, that in 1704, after an appeal to the House of Lords by the third Andrew Hudleston, the award of Sir George Fletcher was upheld:

---

\* There are several quarries in the manor. One of these, Gospelhowe, evidently derived its name from the Nonconformists of the village, probably from the Quakers.

The award is a valuable directory of the manor of Hutton John in the year 1668. It is unfortunate that the names of the tenements are not specified, and we are only able to state them approximately. The names of some of the tenants occur more than once, and this, we presume, means that they possessed several tenements. The size of the tenements might possibly be estimated from the fines and services, but this would be an uncertain method of calculation, as the conditions of tenure were apparently mixed. The schedules of charges relate to the following items: gressome, lord's rent, mill rent, shearing, mowing, harrowing, weeding and peats. We find that on the basis of the gressome and the lord's rent, the largest tenements were held by John Edmondson, Adam Bird, John Bird, Edward Hawell (or Howell),\* John Noble, John Harrison, Henry Winder, John Todhunter, William Castlehow, John Slee, John Parker, James Wilkinson, John Jack, Thomas Thompson, and Anthony Watson. The approximate amount for gressome, lord's rent, and mill rent is £56, in addition to the following service: days of shearing, 204; mowing, 39; weeding, 39; total, 321 days. The sum of £56 does not seem a large amount from a modern point of view, but we may well ask where on this round earth were the tenants to get it from? When we read that in 1650 the rent of Hutton John was £5 6s. 8d.; that the lord himself in that year found an inconvenient rival in Sir Christopher Martin of London, who was able to outbid all others for the manor to the extent of £40; that in 1651 the lord was paying a debt of £47 by an instalment of £15; that at the Restoration, less than seven years before this award was made, the gentry of Cumberland were starving—when all these things are on authentic record, the sum of £56 yearly must have been a serious matter to fewer than fifty tenants who had supported with purse and pike the Civil War, and who now had to face

---

\* Horwell is a third form of the name.

the severity of the Restoration period. Another burden was felt in the services. The award stated that at the election of the lord money could be demanded in lieu. The advantage of this on the social side was that it gave the tenants a chance of emancipation by permitting them to hire, and freeing them from what hitherto had been one of the servile conditions of their tenure. The grave disadvantage was that it gave the lord an additional weapon were he so disposed to use it. He had simply to decline payment in kind, and he made the conditions more difficult. The rate of interest had been legalised from the time of James I. at 8 per cent., and from documentary evidence we know that this was the current rate in Cumberland at the time of the award. To decline the labour of their hands, the best asset which most of them possessed, and the produce of their tenements were legal but severe forms of imposition. To demand payment in money, which could only be obtained by a journey to Penrith, a rate of 8 per cent. and the cost of a bond was a way of making the terms of the award troublesome.

The award of Sir George Fletcher was a memorable document in the history of the Hutton John struggle. It was by no means a compromise. It was a clear statement of that which since 1632 the tenants had claimed. It was accepted but not fulfilled by the second Andrew Hudleston, and it was vehemently contested by his son, the third Andrew, who succeeded him in 1672, until it was ratified nearly fifty years after the date when it was made.

The following list is probably the only extant directory of the manor of Hutton John in 1668. It is possible that the Manor Court Rolls and the Muster Roll may be in existence, but if so they are not available at present.\* The amounts of rents and services which appear in the award

---

\* Mr. Ferdinand Hudleston writes :—"There are, to my certain knowledge, one or two Muster Rolls of the time of Elizabeth and a book of pains and penalties of the manor."

are omitted, and the names of the tenants are not inserted more than once.

STODDAH, BERRIER, &C.

Grave, John, Todrig. Q.\*

Todhunter, William, Stoddah Gate (?). Imprisoned in the Fleet in 1637.

Harrison, John, Berrier.

Langhorn, Thomas, living in Helton, Westmorland, in 1672. Probably the persecutor of Henry Winder (these *Transactions*, n.s., v., 156).

Slee, Thomas, Motherby.

Rookin, Lancelot, Watermillock (?)

Winder, Henry, Greenclose (these *Transactions*, n.s., v., 155).

Castlehow, William, Watermillock.

How, John.

Heskatt, Alex., Todrig

Hayes, Ralph.

Hodgson, Ambrose, Becksis, and in 1675 of Penruddock.† Q.

Jack (Jacques), John, Berrier; "an ancient and substantial family." † P.

Parker, John, Whitbarrow, admitted 1643.

Wilkinson, James.

Slee, Richard, father of William and Agnes Slee. Q.

PENRUDDOCK.

Slee, John, The How; "an eloquent Quaker" (*Friends' Journal*, p. 149, July, 1909).

Thompson, Thomas, probably Penruddock Head. P. (?)

Watson, Anthony.

Hodgson, Cuthbert, Low Garth. Q.

Dawson, Oswald.

\* The letters P and Q after the name signify "Presbyterian" and "Quaker."

† He was probably a descendant of Robert Hodgson, the "walker," who died in February, 1588, and after whom Hodgson Hill was possibly named, as it led down to his cloth mill. The tenement in 1699 was known as "Goat" (or "Gwoat"), and the name remains to this day. We are inclined to think that this is a corruption of "Coat" or "Coat How," which at Grasmere was the name of a cloth mill (these *Transactions*, n.s., viii., 188).

‡ So described in 1624 in the Greystoke parish registers.

- Todhunter, James.  
 Rakestraw, Edward. A small cottage behind the present "Rakestraws" still stands, which was probably the home of Edward.  
 Noble, John, Garth Head (these *Transactions*, N.S., v., 159). P.  
 Tod, Rowland.  
 Slee, John, Loogate, Penruddock. Brother of Rev. Anthony Slee, M.A. (these *Transactions*, N.S., v., 161).  
 Bird, Adam. A branch of the Birds of Brougham. P.  
 Slee, Thomas.  
 Parker, James.  
 Todhunter, John. Q.  
 Benson, Thomas. A branch of the Bensons of Great Salkeld (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., 52).  
 Dawson, Thomas, Hutton John? Q.  
 Jack, John, Penruddock Head. Admitted 1643. P.

## MOTHERBY AND GREYSTOKE GILL.

- Edmondson, John,  
 Bird, John, son of Adam Bird. P.  
 Horwell, Edward. A direct descendant was the late Rev. John Hawell, M.A., vicar of Ingleby Greenhow, near Middlesborough.  
 Rooking, Christopher, Watermillock?  
 Cannon, John. Sometimes employed by Thomas Parsons, steward of the barony of Greystoke.  
 Parker, John.  
 Birkett, John.

## NAMES UNCLASSIFIED.

- Booser, Lancelot. Later forms of the name are Busher, Bewsher, and Bowsher.  
 Robinson, William.  
 Sisson, William, of Walloway Green.  
 Robinson, Thomas, Todrig, bailiff of Hutton John.  
 Maugham, Thomas.  
 Harper, Thomas, Berrier?  
 Edmondson, Elizabeth, widow of John Edmondson.  
 Atkinson, Thomas.

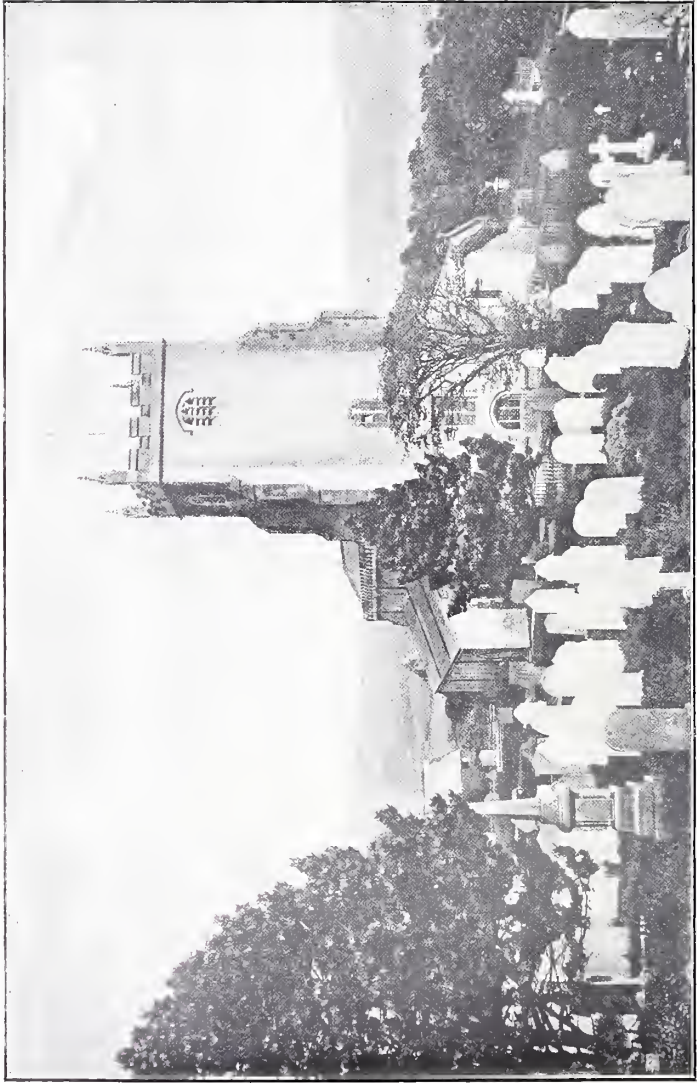
The actual state of affairs in the manor at this time



can only be realised by remembering that the dynamic at work was religion. The first Andrew Hudleston, at the Restoration, placed a slab in the manor house, which had a double cross on it, together with the famous words of the Emperor Constantine—"In hoc signo vinces." He was described in the Commonwealth records as "a Papist in arms." It was not until the Revolution that the family became Protestant. The religious views of the tenants may be seen from an article on the Quakers of Greystoke in the journal of the Friends' Historical Society for July, 1909.

---





WARTON CHURCH.

TO FACE P. 39.

ART. III.—*The Church of St. Oswald the King, Warton, Lancashire.* By the Rev. J. K. FLOYER, M.A., F.S.A.

*Communicated at Carlisle, April 15th, 1909.*

PART I.—DESCRIPTIVE.

THE parish church of Warton in Lancashire stands on the lower part of a high crag of mountain limestone, the east facing the flat-topped mountain of Ingleborough, the south looking over Morecambe Bay, and the north giving a view of green undulating country.

Its site was probably dictated by the near neighbourhood of an early stronghold on the hill, which could be used for the defence of the first church on this site, the country being in early days much subject to raids from the Scots and Norsemen.

Of the first church built here no remains can now be seen. It may be assumed that the older church was built, or probably rebuilt, in the twelfth century. A decretal epistle was sent at this time by Pope Alexander III. to the Archbishop of York enjoining a sub-division of parishes.\* Warton was then in the York diocese, and came within the barony of Kendal. A certain William appears as chaplain to William of Lancaster, baron of Kendal, in local charters of this time, and William, chaplain of Warton, witnessed one dated 1156-1160.†

It may be that this is some indication that William of Lancaster provided a settled parson at Warton, and, if so, it is not unlikely that he built or rebuilt the church. The only remnant in stone, however, which may be attri-

---

\* Referred to in Selden's *History of Tithes*.

† See charters in Farrer's *Lancashire Pipe Rolls*, 1902.

buted to the twelfth century is a large barrel font, and even this was so refaced in 1662 that the precise form and consequently the date of the original is only conjectural.

The church as it stands is in plan and substance much as it was left in the sixteenth century. The whole outside length is about 110 feet, and the mean outside width about 55 feet. The tower, a large and lofty one, projects at the west end, and the chancel is only represented by a short sacarium projecting eastwards. The dedication of the church is undoubtedly to St. Oswald the King; the dedication to the Holy Trinity, by which it is now commonly known, has the authority only of the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Henry VIII., and has been perpetuated by diocesan registrars in defiance of local tradition.

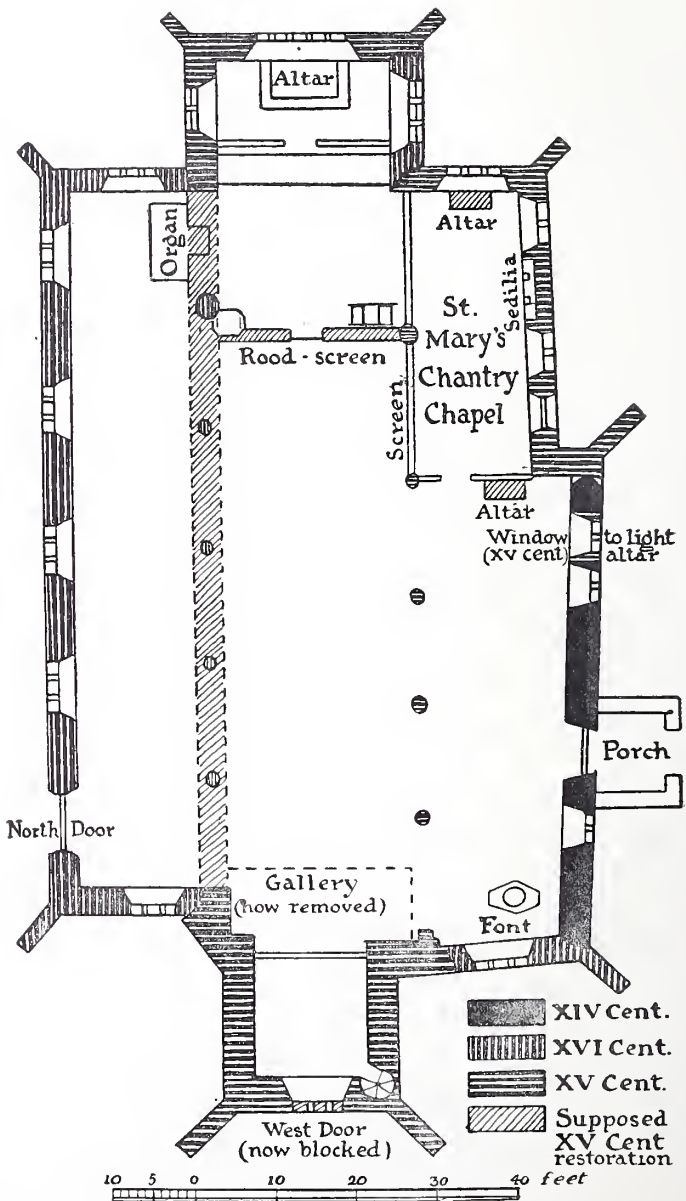
The church is built of rubble, partly of local limestone, partly of a freestone, tinged with oxide of iron, from a now disused quarry under the sand on the sea shore. Neither of these stones is well adapted for sculpture, and the ease with which such materials could be procured in the neighbourhood, which sufficed for all practical building purposes, led perhaps to the disregard of more ornamental styles of architecture. It has passed through successive restorations carried out without much regard to ecclesiological features, and is covered with roughcast, which prevents the changes in the masonry being seen; and, again, skilled craftsmen from other places seem to have been employed very little in these outlying districts of the north country in church building, and the mouldings are of so extremely simple a form as to suggest that the work was done by local masons.

The oldest part of the building now remaining is of the Decorated period, and consists of about two-thirds of the south wall. This wall is somewhat thicker at the bottom than the top, and has set in it two two-light windows and a door which have all the appearance of being in their original position, and are of this period.

The door in the same south wall belongs to the Deco-







PLAN OF WARTON CHURCH.

rated period. The jamb moulding is of this section (Fig. 1), and the arch, which is two-centred, though somewhat depressed, has a good hood moulding over it.

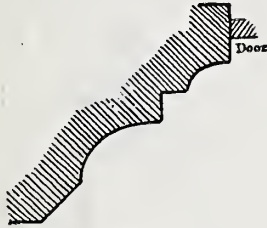


FIG. 1.

In the early part of the fourteenth century, the Warton portion of the Kendal barony came into the hands successively of two brothers of the name of Thweng, both in priest's orders, and both rectors of Warton. To one of these, probably Robert, who came into the estate in 1341, may be attributed the building of the old Parsonage Court or rectory, the remains of which occupy a picturesque position close by the church, and it is probable that the rebuilding of the church was by the same member of the Thweng family.

In the plan it will be seen that this south wall stands out of line with all the rest of the church, and in the fifteenth century the church seems to have been rebuilt largely in the form it presents now, with the exception of the south wall and north aisle. The middle line of the building was then inclined more to the north, possibly to secure a truer orientation in the period when symbolism influenced the shape of churches more than in the previous age. It is difficult to specify the local causes which led to this rebuilding. The agricultural prosperity of the neighbourhood, due to the development of the wool industry at Kendal, led to the rise of the small landholders such as the Croft and the Washington families at Warton, and this increased wealth of families showed itself largely in

additions to the parish churches. The arms of Croft (Fig. 2), described as "bendy-chequey" or "lozengy"

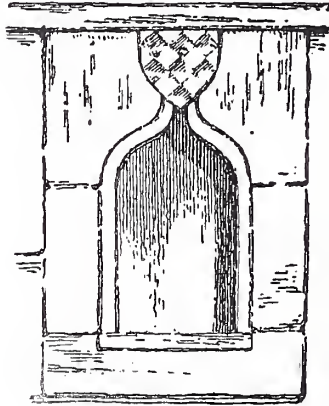


FIG. 2.

(argent and sable), are at present over the north door, but in a stone which has the appearance of being older than the sixteenth century, and so has probably been removed from the older porch of the church, and placed in its present position when the south aisle was built.

If this be so, it identifies the family of Croft with the rebuilding of the whole church, except the south wall, the tower, and the north aisle. Of this family James Croft was the last in the male line who held much estate in Warton, and he contracted in 1435 to marry his only daughter Alyson to Geoffrey Middleton of Leighton Hall, in Yealand (which was then within the ancient parish of Warton), having apparently no son.\* This fifteenth century rebuilding included the founding of a chantry on the south-east of the church. The origin of this is lost, but the presentation to it was in the hands of the Middletons, which makes it possible that this, too, was founded by the Crofts and descended to the Middletons by the above

\* See marriage contract in Dodsworth's MS., Bib. Bodl., cxlix., p. 149.





FIG. 3.—DOOR AND WINDOW OF CHANTRY CHAPEL, FROM THE OUTSIDE.

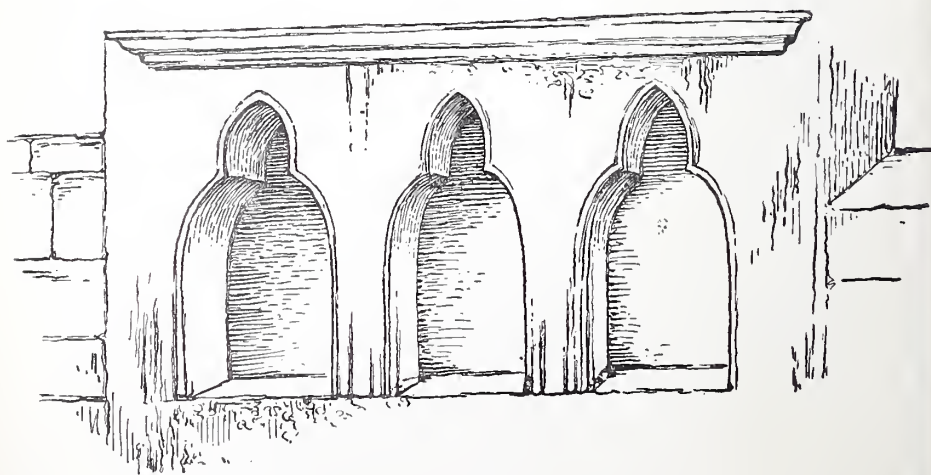


FIG. 4.—SEDILIA.

marriage. This chantry chapel, which was dedicated to St. Mary, was originally connected with the nave on the north by two extremely depressed arches. This depression and the width of the bays occasioned so great a thrust on the outer wall that in 1848 they were pronounced unsafe, the declination being  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches in 17 feet,\* and were entirely rebuilt, the apex being raised to a height corresponding to that of the south nave arcades.

The chapel had a separate entrance at the south-west corner (Fig. 3), and seems to have been closed at the west by a wooden screen, of which, however, no traces remain. On the south side of the chapel are three sedilia (Fig. 4), surmounted each by a trefoiled arch, irregular in height, with a shallow moulding roughly incised on them. These

were originally covered by a hood mould, which terminated in a finial. This now has been chipped away. The section of the pillars dividing the sedilia is given in Fig. 5. The three windows of this chapel possess the ordinary characteristics of the late Perpendicular



FIG. 5.

period.

It is well known that these small chantries, served by stipendiary priests, were often the origin of the village schools, the priest eking out his small stipend by teaching boys Latin and the rudiments of grammar. Matthew Hutton, sometime Bishop of Durham and Archbishop of York, and founder of the school at Warton, was born at Priest Hutton in this parish in 1529, and is said by his biographer to have been also educated in the parish.† It is therefore quite possible that being the son of very poor parents, if not actually a foundling, he owed his early education to Henry Thornborough, who was chantry priest in 1509, or to his successor, William Ireland.‡

\* Architect's report in 1848.

† Hutton Correspondence, Surtees Society, 1843.

‡ See *Lancashire Chuntries*, Chetham Society, 1862.



Immediately westward of this chantry chapel, and closely adjoining to one of the Decorated south wall windows, is a small square-headed, two-light, cusped window, differing slightly from that in the west wall of the tower, and appearing to be of a slightly earlier date, though of the same period. It is difficult to account for the presence of this last window, except on the supposition that it was made to throw light on an altar subsequently erected on the west side of a wooden screen at the west of the chantry chapel (Fig. 6.) The sill of this window is of the shape of a book-rest, and may have been used for this purpose.



FIG. 6.—WINDOWS IN THE SOUTH WALL OF THE CHURCH.

The south arcades consist of four good pointed bays, which were entirely rebuilt in 1848 with new stone, the old design being exactly followed. This was necessitated by the fact that the walls were at this point leaning to the

south 16 inches in a height of 16 feet,\* and being made of "soft red sandstone" (the red freestone of the district is probably meant) they were much split and crushed.

The present sacarium of the church and two side windows originally formed a more perfect chancel by the production of the north wall of the sacarium westward to the tower, this forming the outer wall of the church before the north aisle was built (see plan).

The local historian Lucas,† writing about 1720, gives the following description of the remains of a fine rood loft then existing :—

On the cancelli or partition between the quire and the body of the church, about three yards from the ground, are fixed curved pieces of timber on each side, which have formerly been ceiled with boards, and curiously painted, making as it were two semi-arches, the one respecting the chancel, and the other the nave of the church, reaching the whole breadth of that part which is between the two rows of pillars. Most of the pannels are now broken down, except those over the pews just mentioned. In that over Sir George Middleton's pew are these Armes, quarterly Middleton, Burton, &c., &c. (other arms are mentioned). In the panel over Sir Robert Bindloss's pew may yet be discerned the picture of the Virgin Mary and others, and below them four persons, one of which is the representation of a bishop in his robes, mitre, &c., and the others seem to be in the habits of monks kneeling in a devout posture and receiving the bishop's blessing.

Nothing of this remains now but some of the carved shields.

The clerestory consists of five windows on each side arranged regularly to be seen from outside, and not corresponding with the arcades on either side of the interior. They are filled with tracery of modern design.

The western tower remains to be noticed. It is very large and lofty, and seems to have been built in imitation of one of the pele towers, which often formed the nucleus

\* Quoted from an architect's report.

† Lucas's *History of Warton*, which exists in MS. in two volumes, has never been printed. This edition was dedicated in 1723.

of the older churches in this district. Like the rest of the church, the tower is covered with roughcast from top to bottom. During the removal of some portion of this at the last restoration of the church, there was discovered over the north spandrel of the west door on the outside a coat of arms (Fig. 7), which was identified as that of the Washington family, of whom Robert Washington died in 1483, holding the estate of Tewitfield in the parish.\* He was a direct ancestor of George Washington, the first President of the United States of America.†

The blazon is two bars and on a chief three mullets, the charges being cut into the stone, not left in relief. It is this coat which is said to have suggested the stars and stripes of the American flag. The stone on which the arms are cut is in its original position, and was exposed to view in 1720. We may presume from its position that Robert Washington of Tewitfield was the builder of the tower.

The western door is now blocked with stonework to half its height. When it was open, it was used only once a year at the annual rushbearing, a ceremony which has long since been discontinued here, but still survives, or has been revived, at Grasmere. At Warton it was observed on the dedication festival, that is on the Sunday nearest to the first of August. (St. Oswald's day was August 5th.) It is described by Lucas, the local writer of the beginning of the eighteenth century, as follows:—

They cut hard rushes from the marsh, which they make up into long bundles, and then dress them in fine linen, ribbons, silk, flowers &c., afterwards the young women takes the burdens upon their heads and begins the procession (precedence being always given to the churchwardens bundle), which is attended with a great multitude of people, with music, drums, ringing the bells, and all other

---

\* See Inquisition post mortem in *Lancashire Inquisitions*.

† This statement, which has now gained general acceptance, is discussed in *The Ancestry of Washington*, by Henry F. Waters (New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston, 1889).

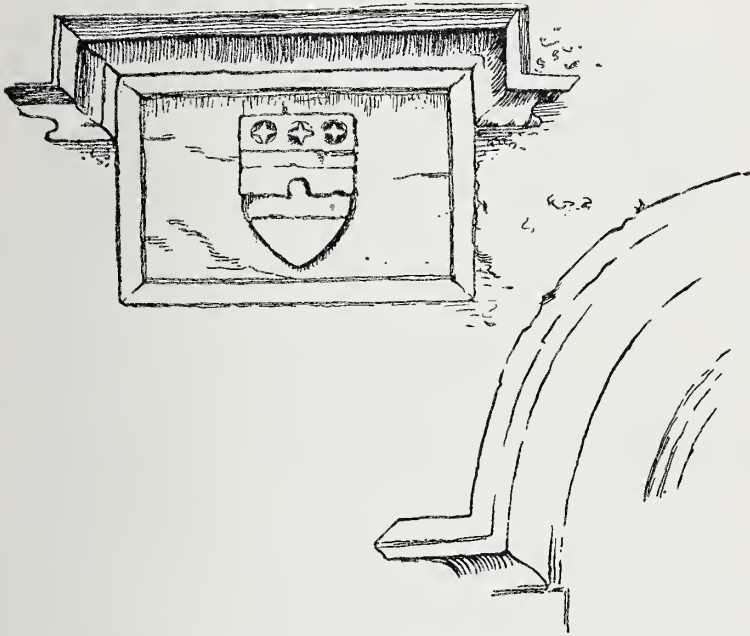


FIG. 7.—WASHINGTON ARMS, SHOWING THE POSITION OF THE COAT IN RELATION TO THE WEST TOWER DOOR.

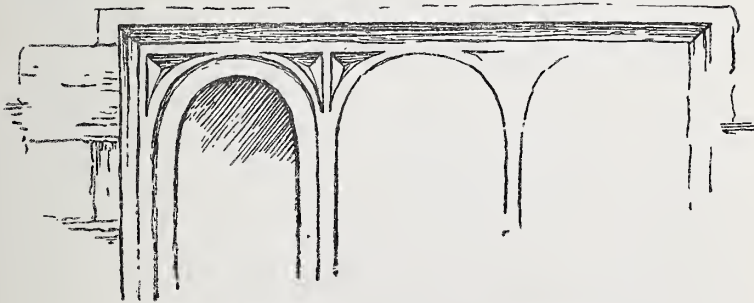


FIG. 8.—WINDOWS IN THE NORTH AISLE, SIXTEENTH CENTURY.



demonstrations of joy they are able to express. When they arrive at the church they go in at the west end . . . and setting down their bundles in the church they strip them of their ornaments, leaving crowns or garlands placed over the cancelli. Then they return to the town and cheerfully partake of a plentiful collation provided for that purpose, and spend the rest of the day and evening in dancing about a May-pole adorned with greens and flowers, &c., or else in some other convenient place.

Internally the tower is divided from the nave by a lofty flattened arch with a plain chamfer.

Sometime early in the sixteenth century (judging by the shape of the windows now in the north wall, Fig. 8), the whole of this wall was removed from the tower to the rood screen, and the present row of five arcades built, the arches having just sufficient point to prevent them from being semicircular.

These arcades are much loftier, wider, and lighter than those on the south side. The pillars are like the latter, octagonal, and the capitals of the plainest possible description, being plainly chamfered off on the lower side, with a groove cut round the middle, and an astragal bead (Fig. 9). The windows of this north aisle, five in number, are flat-headed, each of three lights, the lights being elliptical and without cuspings (see Fig. 8). All this Tudor work is incised with the same series



FIG. 9.

of mason's marks, and were it not for these it might be possible to attribute one square pier and cap to the Norman period. As it is, it becomes evident that in the new work the north aisle was carried further eastwards than the western termination of the chancel, and the wall broken through laterally into the chancel, leaving one square pier with square cap and one respond, chamfered on the lower side, on either side of where the organ now is. This north aisle being the completion of the church the history of its architecture ends.

With regard to the internal fittings, the best of those



which have survived the terrible purgings which accompanied the varied restorations of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries is the font before alluded to. It is a plain barrel-shaped bowl, lined with good lead work of an ancient pattern, into which is introduced the Tudor rose and fleur-de-lis. On this is cast also the initials "R. B.," "G. M.," and "N. W.," and the date 1661. The initials stand for Robert Bindloss of Borwick Hall, Sir George Middleton of Leighton Hall, and Nathaniel West of Levens Hall, three men who appear to have had some interest in the great tithe, and who seem to have contributed to the setting up of the church at the Restoration of Charles II. Lucas says in his time the font stood nearly where it is now—that is, at the west end of the south aisle; but in 1848 it was removed from the wall and reset on its present base. Into this are worked three stones of the old base. One has a Jacobean pattern; another has a device which may be an allusion to a coat of arms—*i.e.*, three chevrons, or chevrony; the third stone has the date 1661.

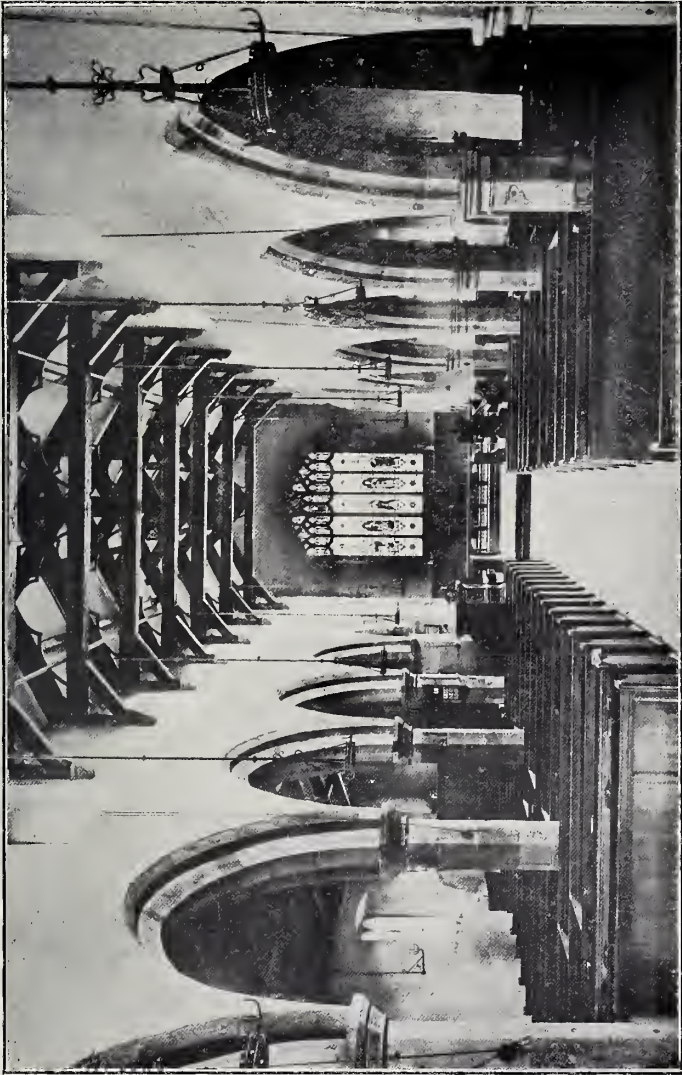
Lucas, whose history of Warton has been more than once alluded to, says that he remembered the altar rails being set up in 1699, when the altar was restored to the east end, a consequence of the Laudian revival. Some of these altar rails are made into a dwarf screen now across the entrance to the tower.

Lucas also says that one of the bells belonging to the rood loft was taken down within his remembrance, and Baines mentions, in the *History of Lancashire*, that the sanctus bell went to the chapel at Tewitfield. This is possibly the same bell. The church was newly seated in 1634.\*

There was also a tradition in Lucas's time that there had been an organ in the church. A barrel organ was, however, subsequently procured, of which one barrel still

---

\* There is no bell at Tewitfield Chapel now.



WARTON CHURCH (interior).



remains in the ringing chamber; and this was replaced by the present one, built by Nicholson of Worcester in 1847, and afterward rebuilt by Wadhurst. A small label, beautifully carved, having the date 1571 on it, and the initials "I. B." for James Backhouse, was once in a pew in the church. Another such label with

B  
1612.  
R M.

was in the pew belonging to Sir Robert Bindloss of Borwick Hall. The coats of arms now inserted in the back of the pew claimed by Leighton Hall, alluded to above, which have been described more than once by other writers, were formerly in Sir George Middleton's pew, and originally on the rood screen.\* The brass monument to the memory of Sir George, who died on February 24th, 167 $\frac{3}{4}$ , is still on a pillar above this seat. Lucas further says that in his time the south aisle under the roof had been ceiled and painted like the rood loft, but no figures were discernable except the sun and moon in places.

A new pulpit was introduced in 1712, and the label with this date, which was once affixed to it, is now in the vestry. In Lucas's time, also, there were several fragments of painted glass in the windows, "yet not one figure or inscription remains entire."

The remaining vestiges of antiquity in the furniture and fittings were removed in the last restoration of the church, completed 1893, when new oak seating was put in, the vaults filled up under the church, and the levels of some portions of the floor raised. It is now in excellent order, admirably adapted for worship, sound and well-kept; but the charm of history, the character, the record of the ebb and flow of church life, the examples of skilled handiwork, and the romance have in great measure vanished.

---

\* See W. O. Roper, *The Value of Archaeology in Legal Matters* (Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1894); also J. R. Ford, *The Beetham Repository*, Appendix D, p. 183 (Kendal, 1906).

## PART II.—HISTORICAL.\*

With regard to the internal history of the church since the time of the Reformation, when Edward VI. came to the throne in 1547, the advowson or right of presentation was in the hands of Sir Thomas Kirkeby,† one of the King's chaplains, but it had been sold to Sir Thomas Stringer for £40, and Stringer was at this time parson or rector.‡

But arrangements had already been made by Henry VIII., in the last year of his reign, that the rectory should be impropriated to his newly-founded College at Worcester.§ Eighteen pounds a year was to be allowed to the vicar for his stipend, £6 13s. 4d. for the curate, £7 15s. to be paid at the court of the tithes, and 7s. 1d. for proxies, flynage, synodals, &c. The King took in exchange for this gift to the College—which included also the impropriations of Wimbleton in Surrey, Old Radnor in Herefordshire, Dean in Huntingdonshire, Thornton in Lonsdale—the manors of Grimley, Hallow, and Woodhall in Worcestershire.|| The whole benefice of Warton was valued at this time at £74 18s. 2d.,¶ so there remained to the College a profit of £42 2s. 9d., equivalent, perhaps, to about £700 to-day. The exchange was confirmed by letters patent in 1547, which are still preserved at Worcester. It was a condition of the exchange that the Dean and Chapter should provide a “convenient mansion” for the vicar.

The chantry of St. Mary in Warton Church, which had not been included in the list made by the first Commissioners of Edward VI., was dissolved, being of the yearly

\* The early history of the rectory at Warton is in a paper by the present writer, printed in the *Transactions* of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.

† “Sir” was the ordinary title of a clerical dignitary.

‡ Lancashire Pleadings, 33 Henry VIII., Lancashire Record Society.

§ Particulars for Grants, Henry VIII., Record Office.

|| Deed in Edgar Tower, Worcester, 1 Edward VI.

¶ Valor Ecclesiasticus.

value of £2 7s. 6d., and was leased to George Otway for twenty-one years from Easter, 1545.\* The property of this consisted of ten cottages, and at least twenty acres of land. Possession, however, of what had been a church estate was not so easily obtained. Six of the tenants, among whom were Sylvester Huddleston, Leonard Washington, Alice Tatham, widow, and old residents of the names of Waithman, Mackerell, and Bush, remained in their holdings, and the lease remained for a time inoperative.† What eventually became of the chantry lands does not appear. In all probability they remained with the manor in Crown hands, and are not separately mentioned.

Gervase Middleton of Leighton Hall, in the ancient parish of Warton, was the lessee of the rectory property, including the tithes in 1545, and appears to have been a Roman Catholic; but a lease was granted on or soon after the impropriation by the Dean and Chapter of Worcester to Richard Paladay. He was the subject of several chancery suits about tithes brought by the Middletons and others, of whom Anthony Hinde of the Hynning was one.‡ A new lease was made by the Worcester owners in 1572 to John Bradley and Christopher Preston for twenty-one years, at a yearly rent of £62 11s. and £7 9s. 0½d. for the tenths, and he was also to pay the vicar £20 a year for a stipend.§ The total value of the rectory had thus risen more than £15 in twenty-five years, of which increment the vicar got £2. In this lease a reversionary right was reserved to Queen Elizabeth on the surrender of the lease. One Miles Briggs farmed the Borwick tithes from 1564 onwards. But though Bradley was the subject of several chancery suits on the part of the Middletons and others, they do not appear to have

---

\* Lancashire Chantries, Chetham Society.

† Chancery Pleadings, 4 Edward VI., No. 3, Duchy of Lancaster.

‡ Calendar of Chancery Pleadings, Duchy of Lancaster.

§ Worcester muniments.



related to church property. Queen Elizabeth granted the reversionary interest of the rectory to Thomas Windebank, one of the clerks of the signet, and Windebank sold it to John Bradley again. In 1593 a new lease was granted by the Dean and Chapter to Thomas Talbot and John Osbaldestone for three lives. This did not include the Borwick tithes. Of the three vicars who succeeded on the impropriation, nothing is recorded but their names—Thomas Hansey, 1553; Richard Waeson or Weston, about 1558; and Henry Livesey, 1583. William Osborne succeeded in 1589, and for part of his incumbency was also vicar of Bolton-le-Sands, which he made his residence. He died there in 1613, and by his will directed that he should be buried in Bolton choir, “under the great marble stone there and . . . the stonne be rased half a yard at the least with free-stonne that men may conveniently sitt upon yt.” He also leaves to “Mr. Dawson my Turnbull upon James, to Mr. Coale my Byble—I owe to John Fyne I know not certaynly what, but let my noats and Easter and lamb books be perused and then I trust ther will be no great ods.”\*

Anthony Bugge succeeded William Osborne as vicar in 1613. The first entry in the register is his marriage in that year to Alice Knipe, by whom he had at least two children, Miles and Robert. He was a scholar, and possessed a remarkably good library of theology.† He was also diligent in his duties, as appears by the following petition which was sent to the Dean and Chapter of Worcester in 1630 ‡:—

A petition from the inhabitants of Warton to the Dean and Chapter showeth That whearas wee have so scanty an annuarie stypend allowed from your reverend worships to our church out of so large profitts as our parish yeeldes unto you: it being farre to short to maintaine a preaching minister and his familie, especially such a one

---

\* Earwaker's Lancashire and Cheshire Wills, Chetham Society, 1893.

† Inventory at Somerset House, London.

‡ Worcester Records.

as our present minister, who of long tyme hath and daylie doth take extraordinary paynes among us. Wee therefore the parishioners considering that the annual pfitts of our parish belonging unto you is worth cccc<sup>li</sup> or thereabout thinks it our duties now in this fitt tyme as wee are informed when the farmers are moueinge your worships for the renewinge of the lease over us. That your worships will please yourselves being all learned divynes to compassionate our devyne your incumbent for the present and us for the future That wee may have sufficient allowance to maintaine a deseruinge scholler and preaching minister euer hereafter amongst us; for the meanes now allowed is too little for a good reader— Thus humbly desiring your worships conscionable consideration herein, &c., &c.

This was signed by forty persons, of whom nine make their mark instead of signing. But it seems to have produced no effect.

The rectory was farmed by Thomas Middleton and William Pennington on a twenty-one years' lease, dated 1633, at a rent of £62 11s.\* Out of this the Chapter paid the old charge of £7 9s. 0½d. to the King, which left them a nett profit of about £55 only.† The lessees, on the other hand, made £360 above the rent,‡ out of which they were liable for repairs to barns, &c., and for an annual payment to the vicar of £20, which appears to have been the latter's whole income with the exception of surplice and churchyard fees, which, however, can only have amounted to a small sum. The tithes of Borwick were included in this lease, and had been separately held in the older ones. This enormous profit accruing to the lessee was most likely owing to the interests of the Dean and Chapter being very badly represented.

The property of the rectory consisted chiefly of the tithes, the mode of collecting which was as follows.§ About

\* Parliamentary Survey of 1649.

† Muniments at Worcester.

‡ The Lancashire Church Survey of 1650 says that the whole was worth about £275 a year. See Lancashire Church Survey. The Worcester Survey is more likely to be correct, and agrees better with the petition of 1630.

§ The old churchwardens' book at Warton.

a week or ten days before midsummer the tithes of wool and lambs were thus taken :—

The parishioners lyeth their fleeces in tens, then taketh up one Fleece out of every Pile, and then the tithe-gatherer taketh for the tyth one fleece of every pile from amongst the nine that remain. As for the residue that falls short of ten 'tis thus paid. If there be five fleeces then five pence, or half a fleece is due. If there be six or any greater number under, then ten pence, or a whole fleece abating only so many half-pennys as they fall short of ten. The tithe lambs are taken in kind and in the same manner viz. After the lambs are set in tens, the parishioner taketh up one and then the Tyth-gatherer chooses one out of the nine for his tyth of that company and so for the rest, and as for the residue that comes short of ten, thus :—one half-penny for each one till five which is a half tythe six lambs make a whole tythe, abating one half-penny for each lamb that shall fall short of Ten and for the half tythe when such happens, the owner sets a price and the tyther must take or give accordingly.

In harvest time yearly is collected the tyth of all corn and grain in kind growing within the rectory, viz. every tenth stook beginning at the place where the plow entered or according to custom, and for the residue of the stooks, short of ten, a sheaf for every ten.

At Michaelmas yearly is collected the tyth of geese viz. the Tyth-gatherer hath one [torn] having nine to choose from and for each under five one half-penny, if the owner have five which is half tyth, then the owner sets a price and the tyth-gatherer either gives or takes accordingly ; six is [torn] goose to the tyther paying half-penny [torn] under ten.

Beside the tithe was a charge of 8d. for every [acre] on a parcel of ground known as "Bardram" or Barderholme, a small green hill between Warton and the road from Carnforth to Borwick. The several owners of it paid this at Michaelmas, and the whole amounted to 40s. ; but ploughed corn was taken in kind, and 8d. for the owner of every such acre.

There was also the Easter book, the dues of which were payable on the Monday and Tuesday in Easter week in the parish church. The Easter dues were as follows :—

For every married person  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ \* Then for every cow and calf, If

---

\* This is said to be the survival of the ancient tithe of men's labour.

the calves be under 5 in number  $2\frac{1}{2}$ d. [torn] 2s. six 4s., allowing a halfpenny each till ten. [torn] 1d.—garden 1d.—hen 1d.—wax  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Every swarm of bees 1d. till five, which is half tyth, six is whole tyth abating 1d. each till ten. For every Plough, 1d., For every foal 1d. For every single person above 16 years of age fit to Communicate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Every housekeeper keeping hens pays the week before Easter one pennyworth of eggs or a penny. Tyth was also paid in the church at Easter yearly, that is, the tyth of hemp, viz. for ancient hemp and also for hay, as stands charged on several [torn] (am)ounts and parcels within the parish in a [book?] for that purpose.

Besides the Easter book there belonged to the rectory an ancient ecclesiastical manor, the lands of which were scattered over the townships of Warton, Borwick, Priest Hutton, and Yealand Redmayne. The tenants of this manor, which was distinct from all other manors in the parish, paid fines to the rectory of a year and a half's dues, only on admission of the next heir, and not upon alienation. Court rolls remain of this manor of the years 1699 and 1736.\*

At the time of Cromwell's supremacy, which for ecclesiastical purposes we may date at 1645, the year in which the Church Prayer Book was suppressed by the Parliament, the vicar of Warton was still James Smarthwaite. Warton is one of very few livings to which Cromwell presented, through the House of Lords, under the Great Seal.† The presentee was Richard Walker, and he was to be instituted by Dr. Heath,‡ the author of *Flabellum*, a book in which Cromwell is portrayed with a halter round his neck. Nor was Mr. Walker inclined to compromise his views, for he refused to subscribe to the "Solemn League and Covenant," as eighty-four of the Lancashire

\* See Court Rolls, now at the office of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, and old churchwardens' book. Mr. Farrer thinks it may represent the moiety of the manor of Priest Hutton, which was held by William de Lancaster of the church of Warton in 22 Richard II. (Inquisition post mortem, No. 28, R. ii., No. 284).

† Shaw, *History of the English Church, 1640-60*. Published 1900.

‡ Calendar of the House of Lords MSS.

clergy did in 1648.\* The year 1651 saw Charles II. at Borwick Hall, and his troops encamped on the hill known as "Barderholme" on their way to fight the battle of Worcester. In 1653 Cromwell was made Protector. Then began the series of persecutions of the clergy. In 1654 the Committee of Triers was created to enquire into the qualifications of all candidates for ecclesiastical preferment, and in the same year another committee was appointed to deprive those clergy of their benefices who were guilty, amongst other things, of reading the Book of Common Prayer. Under this committee a large number of clergy were ejected, and amongst them Mr. Walker. Certainly he ceased to be vicar that year, and the vicarage remained vacant for a short time. Walker, who had in the same year been appointed collector of the small tithe for the Commonwealth trustees,† probably as being the only man to whom the miscellaneous dues of perishing edibles such as eggs, &c., would be paid, was living, though not as vicar, until 1656. One Francis Jackson, who had been schoolmaster at Kirkby Lonsdale, applied for the benefice, and was admitted to the vicarage in August, 1655. But it was not until 1659 that the small tithes and the Easter book were granted to him. Mr. Jackson continued as vicar until his death in 1670, and at the restoration of the King in 1661 he took holy orders in the Church of England, and became an episcopal clergyman. If we can judge from certain possessions of his,‡ we should probably be right in thinking of him as a clean-shaven man, fond of scientific studies, and from his having a horse and gun was more at home in the Church of England than among the Puritans. He also used a seal with armorial bearings, and smoked tobacco. He was buried in the chancel of the church, with his wife, who survived him. Her epitaph was formerly on a brass plate within the altar rails—

---

\* Lancashire Church Surveys, 1650.

† Plundered Ministers' Accounts, Lancashire Record Society, 1896.

‡ Will and inventory at Somerset House, London.



“ Here lieth the body of Agnes, relict of Francis Jackson, late vicar of Warton ; buried the 20th of April, 1674,”\* but it has now long since disappeared.

But the remarkable thing is that the interference of the Commonwealth proved to be financially a benefit to the church in the parish. The vicar was up to this time receiving a stipend which cannot have amounted to more than £25. The Commonwealth, which had of course appropriated all the revenues, made Jackson’s income up to £100 a year. The curate of Silverdale, who had an allowance of £5 a year, was replaced by a “preaching minister” at a salary of £40, and Lindeth petitioned that they might be united with Silverdale to enjoy the advantages to be gained thereby. The augmentation in the case of Warton was made permanent by the Dean and Chapter, but the Silverdale stipend fell back to its old level at the Restoration. Out of the church revenues the Commonwealth also granted £22 a year to the minister of Overton, near Lancaster, £30 to the minister of Deane, and £22 to the minister of Heapy. These all reverted to the Dean and Chapter of Worcester at the Restoration.

The period during which the Prayer Book was prohibited was marked by another event in the religious life of the parish—that is to say, the introduction of the Society of Friends. George Fox, the founder, seems to have met Robert Wither first in 1652 at Wither’s house in Over Kellet, and there also to have met Richard Hubberthorne, the son of a yeoman of good repute at Yealand. In his youth Hubberthorne had been in the Parliamentary army, but became a convinced Quaker under the influence of Fox, and one of the most active in the Quaker ministry.† It is said of him that, although he was of low stature and had an infirm constitution and weak voice, he was a powerful and successful minister,

---

\* Lucas.

† *Dictionary of National Biography.*



and great numbers were convinced by him.\* During nine years he travelled about the country preaching, and coming in for a good share of the sufferings which fell upon the Quakers, as well as on the Church of England, during the prevalence of the intolerant spirit of the Commonwealth. Altogether he was in prison four or five times,† and in those days, owing to the terrible state of the prisons, this meant real hardship. The offences for which the early Quakers were chiefly imprisoned were for appearing in Court with their hats on, declining to take an oath, and for disturbing public worship by making energetic protests against the preaching; also for non-payment of tithe. Hubberthorne, after an itinerant ministry lasting over nine years, in 1660 had an interview with the King, but this was cut short by his Majesty leaving the room before Hubberthorne had said all he wished.‡ Two years later he wrote, in conjunction with Fox, a letter to the King, whom he addresses simply as "Friend," relating the sufferings of the Quakers; but it had little effect, as Hubberthorne himself died in Newgate, after an imprisonment of seven weeks, in 1662. In the meanwhile, the local authorities did what they could to discourage the movement.

George Fox says, in his journal, that while holding a meeting at Yealand in the year 1653, there came a priest to the house, with a pistol in his hand, under pretence to light a pipe of tobacco. The maid of the house, seeing the pistol, told her master, who, clapping his hands on the doorposts, told him he should not come in there. While he stood there keeping the doorway he looked up, and spied over the wall a company of men coming, some armed with staves and one with a musket; "but the Lord

---

\* Journal of George Fox (1901).

† Besse, *Sufferings of the Quakers*, 1753.

‡ "An account of severall things that passed between his Sacred Majesty and Richard Hubberthorne, Quaker, on the fourth of June, 1660" (London 1660, 4<sup>o</sup>), from a copy in the possession of Mr. J. R. Ford of Yealand Conyers.

God prevented their bloody design, so that seeing themselves discovered they went their way, and did no harm." In the previous year also, Sir Robert Bindloss of Borwick Hall, the determined opponent of all forms of religion but the Church of England, sent some of his servants, being, as it was thought, Frenchmen, to break up a meeting at Kellet.\* On one occasion they took Richard Hubberthorne and several others out of another meeting, and left them bound in the fields on a winter's night. In 1660 the Quakers again became the objects of persecution for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to Charles II. at the Restoration. In October of that year, at the instance apparently of Sir George Middleton of Leighton, a meeting of twenty-six persons was broken up at Yealand, and all of them arrested. Their names are mentioned in Besse's history. Thomas Backhouse of Yealand Redmayne, Hannah Cumming of Hilderstone, Thomas, Jennett and George Robinson, Martha Hodgson, William Jackson, Anthony Stonyford, Joseph Bispin (Bispham?), John Yeatts, all of Yealand Conyers; three Waithmans and two Jacksons of Lindeth, John Hall of Warton, Robert Jackson and Margaret Johnson of Silverdale, many of whom were at this meeting, were sufficiently staunch adherents to have their goods distrained upon for tithe by Mr. Browne of Troutbeck, the tithe farmer, in 1711.† The Friends' Meeting-house at Yealand bears the date 1692.

In the meanwhile Borwick suffered less than Warton. Sir Robert Bindloss, who had made or inherited a fortune in Kendal cottons, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, built a small private chapel,‡ where its remains can yet be distinguished on Borwick Green, near his residence at Borwick Hall. It was a plain, rectangular building, with-

---

\* Fox's journal.

† Document at Troutbeck.

‡ Gastrell's *Notitia*.

out parochial rights, and consequently without a bell. The entrance was at the west end.\* It was said to have been endowed by the will of Robert Bindloss in 1629 with a rent charge of £20 a year on an estate in Wensleydale, called Cham House, to continue whilst any of his name or blood were at Borwick Hall.† This is not, however, mentioned in the will of Sir Robert, of 1629,‡ and may have been in that of his father. Bishop John Bridgeman of Chester “visited” the chapel in 1634, and found that divine service had been held there “for almost xxi yeares and time out of mind before.” § The stipend was then paid by Sir John Birron or Byron, who had married the widow of Sir Robert Bindloss, and who was treated as a delinquent by the Parliamentarians. In the Parliamentary Survey of 1650 the stipend had ceased to be paid. Bishop Bridgeman allowed the chapel to be used for prayers and preaching, and directed that “the walls thereof be fairly plaistered, the chapple flagged, and a communion table provided and brought into it, and the seats and other things repaired and fitted as it may become the house of prayer.” || These things were to be done within three months, but it is questionable if these repairs were ever carried out.

After the death of Robert, son of Sir Francis Bindloss, in 1688, Dame Rebecca, his widow, preferred to attend the parish church at Warton, and the vicar of Warton read the service in Borwick Chapel only once or twice a year.¶ After her death, the Borwick property came to her daughter Cecily, who married William Standish, a Roman Catholic, and the chapel was allowed to decay. Bishop Gastrell of Chester, who visited it in or about

---

\* Lucas.

† Lancashire Church Surveys and Gastrell's *Notitia*.

‡ See will in Chetham Society, 1893.

§ Harleian MS., 2176, f. 25.

|| Harleian MS., *ibid*.

¶ Lucas.

1722, says "the pension is dropped, and ye chapple is dropping."

But the chapel gains importance from its association with Dr. Richard Sherlock, who was of the best type of Church of England clergy of his time. The following account of him is from the *Dictionary of National Biography* :—

He was born at Oxtou, in Cheshire, on November 11th, 1612. His father William, a small yeoman, died while Richard was still young, but his mother gave him a learned education. He was first sent to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, whence he was removed to save expense to Trinity College, Dublin. There he graduated M.A. in 1633. Having entered holy orders, he became minister of several small united parishes in Ireland, where he remained till the breaking out of the rebellion of 1641. Upon the Marquis of Ormonde's truce with the rebels (September 15th, 1643) Sherlock returned to England as chaplain of one of the regiments sent by the marquis to aid the King in his struggle with Parliament. He was present at the battle of Nantwich on January 25th, 1644, in which Fairfax completely defeated Byron and captured many prisoners. Among these was Sherlock, who on regaining his liberty made his way to Oxford, where he became chaplain to the governor of the garrison, and also a chaplain of New College. In consideration of several sermons that he preached either at Court or before the Oxford Parliament, the degree of B.D. was conferred upon him in 1646. Expelled from Oxford by the Parliamentary visitors about 1648, he became curate of the neighbouring village of Cassington, where he dwelt in the same house as the mother of Anthony à Wood, and made the acquaintance of the future antiquary, then a youth of seventeen. On being ejected from Cassington in 1652, Sherlock became chaplain to Sir Robert Bindloss, a royalist then residing at Borwick Hall. Here he remained some years, courageously remonstrating with his patron when he gave scandal by his conduct, yet preserving his attachment to the end. While at Borwick, Sherlock entered into controversy with Richard Hubberthorne, publishing in 1654 a book entitled "The Quaker's Wilde Questions objected against the Ministers of the Gospel."

In or about 1658 Sherlock was introduced by Sir R. Bindloss to Charles Stanley, eighth earl of Derby, who appointed him his chaplain at Lathom. At the Restoration he was placed by the earl on a commission for the settlement of all matters ecclesiastical and civil in the Isle of Man. He fulfilled his part of this task "to

the entire satisfaction of the lord and people of that island," and returned into Lathom. In 1660 he was nominated to the rich rectory of Winwick in Lancashire, but did not get full possession of it till 1662. Here he remained for the rest of his life, so "constantly resident that, in an incumbency of nearly thirty years, he was scarcely absent from his benefice as many weeks; so constant a preacher that, though he entertained three curates in his own houses, he rarely devolved that duty upon any of them; such a lover of monarchy that he never shaved his beard after the murder of Charles I.; so frugal in his personal habits that the stipend of one of his curates would have provided for him; and so charitable that, out of one of the best benefices in England, he scarcely left behind him one year's income, and that for the most part to pious uses." He exhibited so much zeal for the Church of England that he was "accounted by precise persons popishly affected." His fidelity to the Anglican Church is clearly evidenced by his works. Remaining unmarried, his rectory became a kind of training-school for young clergymen, among whom was his own nephew, Thomas Wilson, afterwards bishop of Sodor and Man. Sherlock, who proceeded D.D. at Dublin in 1660, died at Winwick on June 20th, 1689, and was buried in this parish church.

A portrait of him is preserved at Winwick. An engraving from it by Vandergucht is inserted in some editions of "The Practical Christian." His works are:—1, "The Quaker's Wilde Questions objected against the Ministers of the Gospel, and many Sacred Gifts and offices of Religion, with brief answers thereunto. Together with a Discourse of the Holy Spirit, his impressions and workings on the Souls of Men," 1654. This book was reprinted and enlarged in 1656, with two additional discourses on divine revelation, mediate, and immediate, and on error, heresie, and schism. This work was animadverted on by George Fox in "The Great Mystery of the Great Whore unfolded," 1659. 2, "The Principles of the Holy Catholick Religion, or the Catechism of the Church of England Paraphrast," written for the use of Borwick Hall, 1656. This work was often reprinted. 3, "Mercurius Christianus: the Practical Christian, a Treatise explaining the duty of self-examination," 1673. This, Sherlock's principal work, was greatly enlarged in subsequent editions. To the sixth edition, which appeared in 1712, was prefixed a life of the author by Bishop Wilson. The four parts into which the work was divided were sometimes published separately. 4, "Several Short but seasonable Discourses touching Common and Private Prayer, relating to the Publick Offices of the Church," 1634. This includes "The Irregularity of a Private Prayer in a Publick Congregation," first published in 1674.



During the prohibition of the Book of Common Prayer, in the time of the Commonwealth, Sherlock composed a form of prayer out of the Church service, which he used in the chapel at Borwick.\* In his will he left £30 to the poor of Borwick, though this is said to have been lost by the failure of Worswick's bank. He also left a small charity to Silverdale, which has been revived as "Sherlock's Charity," and to the poor of the two Yealands.

Borwick Chapel gave a "title" for deacon's orders in 1711.† After its decay a large smithy was built partly out of the stones on an adjoining plot of land. It is worth mentioning that this smithy having fallen to ruin, the stone of it was granted by Mr. G. Marton in 1908 to enclose a playground at Priest Hutton School. The stones of the old chapel, therefore, are still used for a building belonging to the church.

On the decay of the old chapel, service was held at different times in a room in Borwick Hall, but a long period probably elapsed without any. When the elementary National School was built at Priest Hutton, service was held in it on Sundays until the erection of the new chapel by Mr. William Sharp in 1895. This was endowed with a sum which now produces about £75 a year, and the vicar of Warton is responsible for one service there each Sunday, for which he is free to appoint a deputy.

But to return to Warton, how far the fabric of the parish church itself fell into disrepair during the Commonwealth cannot now be ascertained. It was a time when, in the general unsettlement of things, not much building was done. Many houses in the neighbourhood bear dates on the lintels, which are plentiful before and after the Commonwealth, but it is exceedingly rare, if not impossible, to find a house with a date between 1653 and 1661. There are, in fact, a considerable number dated of the

\* Lucas.

† Gastrell.



years immediately following 1661. But some repairs were certainly done to the church at the Restoration. The great bell was cast in 1662, under the auspices of Francis Jackson, Sir George Middleton, and Nathaniel West. The same bell had, however, to be recast in 1713. Also the font was relined with lead, the stone dressed, and it was set on a new base under the care of the last two of these, whose initials it bears. The remarkable thing is that Sir George Middleton is said\* by George Fox to have been a Papist. But if there was much white-washing at the Restoration and much merry-making, there does not seem to have been much removal of ancient things. Part of the old rood-loft, with its carved work and painting, and fragments of stained glass in all the windows, stalls and some ancient pews, placed there in 1634, corbels, where images of saints had rested on either side of the altar, were all to be seen in the early eighteenth century,† and some of them were also seen by Dr. Richard Pococke, sometime bishop of Meath and Ossory, who travelled through Warton in 1751.‡

Thomas Atkinson succeeded Francis Jackson as vicar. He appears to have lived where his predecessor had lived—in a portion of the old rectory house, which had been newly roofed and made into a small dwelling more suited in size to the diminished income and position of the vicars.§ The other portion of the Parsonage Court, known as the “Old Kitchen,” with two gardens belonging to it, had been leased to Johanna Illingworth of Warton, but Mr. Atkinson took a lease of it from the Dean and Chapter in 1679. His vicariate lasted eleven years, and on his death in 1681 he was succeeded by Thomas Lawson, who was the schoolmaster at Bolton-le-Sands.|| Lawson was per-

\* Diary of George Fox.

† Lucas.

‡ See Camden Society, 1889.

§ Worcester Records.

*Autobiography of William Stout, 1665-72* Published 1851.

sonally acquainted with Lucas, who tells us that he set himself seriously about a reformation of the laxity which he found, and when

his public and private admonition, though very pathetick, would not prevail . . . he took care to have such churchwardens and other officers made choice of in the parish whom he knew to be men of integrity . . . that by the blessing of God on the joynt and vigourous endeavours of the vicar and churchwardens the parish was in a short time brought to that decent order that it was fit to be proposed as a pattern to its neighbours. Though at first they did meet with some opposition and opprobrious language from the patrons of vain sports, yet they presently drave them out of the churchyard (their general rendezvous) and by finding out and pursuing them to their more distant and private haunts did frequently break up their unlawful assemblies and brought them in a little time to be more frequent in their attendance on the publick worship of God . . . so that whereas as formerly it would have been difficult to have found the number of a Jewish congregation (i.e., 10) in the afternoon, you will now see them come from all parts of the parish to worship God in his holy temple. At the same time that Mr. Lawson set himself about the reformation of the parish, he also promoted the singing of the psalms with notes, himself paying a master for teaching some that were willing and apt to learn, but not able to defray the charges thereof. This brought great numbers to the church, some out of devotion and others out of curiosity, who being through the mercy and grace of God, made sensible that there was much more solid pleasure in the performance of their duty than in the vain exercises they had been used to, became for the future far more constant at their publick devotions.

The mention of Mr. Lawson introduces the subject of the Silverdale chapelry. Half Silverdale was granted by Henry de Redman in 1199 to the canons of Cartmel Priory.\* The canons appear to have maintained service here and at Hest Bank, probably as places much frequented by travellers passing across the sands, for the population of Silverdale in the Middle Ages cannot have been more than that contained in a few scattered cottages. In the commission of 1548 a chantry is mentioned at

---

\* Greenwood's *Redmans of Levens*, 1905.

Silverdale as dependent upon Cartmel Priory, and with the Dissolution disappeared the only traces of an ecclesiastical endowment.\* Some sort of chapel was existing in 1650, at the time of the Parliamentary survey, but at that time the "poor inhabitants" were "forced to hyre a poor minister for twenty nobles per annum," and they petitioned the Commonwealth for a settled maintenance for a preaching minister among them.† Lindeth joined in the petition, which was granted; £40 a year was allowed, but this lapsed at the Restoration, when £5 a year, paid by the vicar of Warton, became again the only maintenance for the curate of Silverdale, except what the charity of the inhabitants provided, or he could make by keeping school. The chapel was rebuilt on the old foundation in 1679.‡ An unfortunate dispute§ arose between Mr. Lawson, vicar of Warton, and Mr. Atkinson, the curate, who in 1720 had already officiated in the Silverdale chapel for thirty-eight years.|| Atkinson wished to make Silverdale independent of Warton. He urged that the Quakers were strong, and that to abolish the forenoon service, which Lawson wanted, would be to give them an advantage. The inhabitants, churchwardens, sidesmen, &c., of Warton appealed to the bishop of Chester in Mr. Lawson's favour, and the bishop in 1692 issued a decree that the inhabitants were to repair to Warton for Holy Communion and on days of public fasting and thanksgiving, and that Mr. Atkinson should assist at the Communion. If Mr. Lawson were absent, Mr. Atkinson was to officiate at Warton.¶

On the death of Mr. Lawson in 1710 worse times fell on Mr. Atkinson, who told Lucas that since that time his

\* Stockdale, *Annals of Cartmel*, 1872.

† Lancashire Church Surveys, 1650.

‡ Worcester Records, 1692.

§ An account of this is in Tanner MSS., clii., 57b, 58, and clii., 59 Bib. Bodl. Oxon.

|| Lucas.

¶ Worcester Records.

salary of £5 had been so precarious that for four years subsequently he received only £2 10s. altogether . . . at the same time he was resolved not to leave the place, knowing that if he did so the chapel door would be shut up, save once a month, and that would give a handle to the Quakers. Mr. Atkinson further lost part of his private fortune in developing some iron mines which were discovered on some land belonging to him at Silverdale. In consequence of this, about 1722, when he must have been there over forty years, he was obliged to write the following pathetic letter to the bishop of Chester :—\*

Silverdale.

My Lord,

I am told that our chappelry has solicited yr Lordship in their and my behalf. It will be in Novr next four yeears since I had anything, more or less, for my services there, that so what for want of a Salary and the considerable loss I have had in my personal estate, if the poor Stipend cannot be recovered I must be forced for want of maintenance to leave the place,—which I had done two years since but purely for Charity's sake, knowing the great necessity of Divine Service there, being so remote from the Parish Church, besides the great difficulty of the way, both by the daily overflowing of the sea floods and the breaking up of the Grounds to the very rocks, which has made the antient way not passable: These considerations have obliged me to continue as long as I have done. All I desire is (for myself and poor family) bread to eat and rayment to put on; but the place will answer neither. I humbly begg your Lordshipp so to compassionate my present circumstances as to put me into a place the first oppority that falls, where I may with God's blessing, live without bringing a scandal to my Religion,—for as I see by daily experience, the poverty of a clergyman giveth an occasion, next to a vicious life, both to unthinking people of our own Community, as to persons of different persuasions. The time was when I had, under God, Friends, as in particular, the rev. Dr. Stratford, one of yr Lp's predecessors, whose several letters, of his own hand I have by me; also the Rev. Dr. Fenton, besides others of distinction; but they have put off mortality, and I linger on in the church militant. That so unless your Lordship will be graciously pleased effectually to use yr power and authority in my behalf, I

---

\* Gastrell's *Notitia*.

shall not only fall, but what I more deplore, this chappelry will in a little time be, where I found it, bigotted to Quakerism. My Lord, my heart is full, and I will add no more, save that I am your Ldp's most dutifull son, and humblest servt.

James Atkinson.

Not much more of interest remains to be recorded of Silverdale. In 1738 prayer and sermon were held in the chapel once a month. In 1806 died\* the Rev. William Geldart, who had served the curacy for thirty-six years, and reared a large family there. In 1829 the two prebendaries of Worcester, Pye and Davison (the latter the author of a celebrated book on "Prophecy"), visited Silverdale on behalf of the Chapter, and found the new chapel within a few days of being finished. The Chapter contributed £50 to the building, and it was to be consecrated on August 12th in that year by the bishop of Chester. They report "that it forms a pleasing object in the rocky vale in which it is situated,"† which is perhaps as high praise as could be bestowed upon it.

To return again to the account of Warton. The churchwardens reported in 1705 that in the parish church "all things were very decent. Our vicar wears a surplice, observes holy days and fasting days, instructs the youth in the church catechism, and visits the sick."‡ There was a decent font, a table with carpet (*i.e.*, cover), linen, and two flagons and a chalice. On the death of Lawson in 1710, Josiah Sanby was presented. He only held the benefice for a year, during which he was chaplain to the Duke of Marlborough. The year of his resignation, 1711, coincides with the year of that nobleman's dismissal from his offices, and Lucas says that Sanby was "obliged to resign" Warton. He was succeeded by John Davies, who only occupied the benefice for three years until his death in 1714. To Davies succeeded William Aylmer.

---

\* Warton Registers.

† Papers at Worcester.

‡ Churchwardens' presentation now at Lancaster.



It was noted in 1721\* that the custom of "beating the bounds" or "Perambulations of Rogations" had been discontinued, and that there were private schools at Silverdale and Yealand, as well as the Grammar School at Warton, that no collections were made in church, the whole church finance apparently depending upon the annual church rate collected by the nine churchwardens, representing the nine townships, aided by the nine sidesmen. In 1722 was issued a faculty "for uniformity of seats." The chancel was repaired in 1723. The Communion was then celebrated four times a year. The general decay of church life in the eighteenth century is proverbial, and investigation only further illustrates this. Warton was probably neither much better nor worse than other places. The distribution of the church revenues assisted this, for much the greater portion went to the cathedral at Worcester to benefit the dean and ten prebendaries, who were in great measure non-resident, and an inadequate sum remained for the vicar of Warton, and, as has been shown, a starvation allowance for the curate of Silverdale. Nevertheless faithful clergy were not wanting, who resided on their benefices, conducted the services reverently, and ministered to the sick and dying.

William Aylmer, whose vicariate covered the years from 1714 to 1733, came of a good family in Hampshire. He went as a student to Oxford, and there came across some persons connected with the college at Douay in France for the education of Roman Catholic priests, who persuaded him to join that church. He afterwards repented, and preached a sermon against the errors of Popery, particularly transubstantiation, at St. Martin's Church, Oxford, on September 20th, 1713, before the bishop of Oxford, the mayor, and alderman, &c.† At the

---

\* Lucas,

† Two copies of this in Bib. Bodl., Oxford.



beginning of the sermon is the formal recantation, as follows :—

I, William Aylmer, do here, in the presence of God and this congregation, most heartily, seriously, and sincerely condemn, renounce, and abjure all and singular heresies, errors, and superstitions, doctrines, and practices peculiar to the Roman Catholic Church . . . resolving to live and die in the belief and communion of the Established Church of England. So help me God.

The year following he was made vicar of Warton, and made this entry in Latin in one of the church books :—  
 “William Aylmer, of Hampshire, formerly Professor of Divinity in the Roman Church, and by the grace of God happily restored and re-admitted into the bosom of the Mother Church of England, was inducted to the vicarage of Warton on May 20th, 1714.” In his first year he preached a funeral sermon over John Lucas of Carnforth, grandfather of the historian of Warton.\* Here he lived until his death, and having formerly studied physic as well as divinity, was useful to the bodies as well as the souls of his parishioners. It seems probable that he presented to the church the silver paten still used to distribute Bread in the Holy Communion. It has on it the inscription :—  
 “Ob poen : Mulct, Dedicat. huic ecclesiæ, 1716.” This seems to mean that it was made as an offering in acknowledgment of his past errors. One letter written by him in the following year is preserved and printed in Payne’s records of the English Catholics of 1715, in which he says :—“I think I have given more than ordinary proofs of my sincere zeal for the Protestant religion and hearty affection to the present establishment and Her Majesty’s government by an uniform series of words and actions, and the whole tenor of my conversation.” In his later years the great church bell at Warton was recast. It has now this inscription on it :—

W. AYLMEY, VIC. MEMENTO MORI, 1731,

---

\* See Lucas, Mem. Book (MS.).

the large bell being that used for funerals. Mr. Aylmer died two years later. The great bell was recast, therefore, first by Mr. Jackson, who had been a Puritan, and secondly by Mr. Aylmer, who had been a Roman Catholic.

After William Aylmer followed Robert Oliver, M.A., who was chiefly non-resident. He kept a curate at Warton, and came in person at Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide, and remained perhaps six months or less. In his time the Holy Communion was celebrated six times a year.\* He resigned Warton in 1775—that is, after forty-one years, during the last seven of which he was also rector of Whittington. Thomas Hest succeeded him and continued for fourteen years, when there followed Joseph Nicholson, who held Warton and the chapelry of Aughton together for ten years until his death in 1798† at the age of eighty-two. He seems to have lived at Aughton, and was buried at Halton on April 25th, of that year.

The next vicar was Thomas Washington, a member of a family connected with Warton for about five hundred years. His forefathers for some generations owned the Warton mill, and had property in Warton and Carnforth.‡ From an elder branch of this family alluded to above, also formerly resident at Warton, was descended the celebrated George Washington, president of the United States. Thomas was great-grandson of Robert Washington of Warton, and may have been born in the house still known as Washington House. He succeeded Mr. Blackett as headmaster of Archbishop Hutton's Grammar School in 1773, and taught classics among other subjects.§ John Nicholson was the usher for fifty years until his death in 1792, and held for many years also the post of parish clerk. Washington became curate in 1779, and in 1799

\* Churchwardens' presentments.

† Warton Registers.

‡ MS. rental at Levens about 1375. Also Rentals and Surveys, Henry VIII., f. 79, Record Office.

§ Old school minute book.

vicar of Warton. In 1808 the endowment of the school was withheld by the Hutton family, and the whole charity lapsed for some years. The almshouses were let. Robert Gibson succeeded Nicholson as parish clerk and as usher of the school, and taught the children reading, writing, and accounts until his death in 1826. Hutton's school and almshouses were not revived until after a suit in chancery had been decided in 1829.\*

A tombstone erected to the memory of Thomas Washington's wife is outside the east end of Warton Church. The large straggling handwriting of the first inscription, from its likeness to Mr. Washington's, suggests that he wrote the inscription on the stone himself.

On Washington's death in 1823 James Barns, who was curate of Silverdale, was presented by the Dean and Chapter of Worcester on condition of his rebuilding the vicarage house at Warton. The portion which he added was joined on to the old rectory kitchen, and the room above it. Mr. Barns proved himself an active clergyman, and by acting as plaintiff in the Chancery suit before mentioned, succeeded in reviving Archbishop Hutton's school and almshouses, though with the serious change in the constitution of the school that it no longer formed an integral part of the church system, and that it was almost entirely degraded to the teaching only of elementary subjects. These alterations were made by the Court of Chancery against the expressed wish of the parishioners. The almshouses were rebuilt, but the additional room which had been provided for the vicar to read prayers in on Wednesdays and Fridays, which existed under the old scheme, was omitted, and the small annual pension paid to the vicar was dropped.

Mr. Barns had but one leg, and made his pastoral visitations on horseback. He held service in a room in Borwick Hall on Sundays as well as in the parish church.

---

\* Papers at Warton.

He had no family. He died in 1837, and was succeeded by William Hutton, grandson of a former vicar of Beetham, who built Beetham House, and was the author of *The Beetham Repository*. He only continued at Warton for seven years until 1844, when he migrated to Beetham, where he was vicar for thirty-seven years. A portrait of him exists at Beetham Hall in the possession of his descendants.

The church at Beetham was restored during his incumbency. Mr. Hutton died in 1881; in 1844 he had been succeeded at Warton by Thomas Dean, during whose time Warton Church was partly restored, chiefly on the south side, the vicarage house was altered, and the vicar's stipend increased by £79 a year in 1867, and further increased by £120 in 1869. A lithographed portrait of him exists.

Thomas Holland Pain became incumbent on Mr. Dean's death in 1871. He had previously been vicar of one of the Worcester Cathedral livings at Stone. He was a high-principled clergyman of the Evangelical school, diligent in his duties; when at Brasenose College, Oxford, he had rowed in the college eight. The income of the benefice in his time and after was about £300 a year, this increase being made as a result of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners having, under an arrangement, taken over the revenues of the cathedral of Worcester. As a further result of this, Yealand was made a separate benefice in August, 1867,\* with its own church, which had been built and partly endowed by the Hyndman trustees, who retain the patronage. Silverdale was next partitioned off in August, 1871, and endowed by the Commissioners out of the rectorial revenues, and a new church was built there.

During Mr. Pain's incumbency Warton Church was thoroughly restored, chiefly through the efforts of the Bolden family and Mr. E. Barton of Warton. The roof,

---

\* London Gazette.

floor, seats, and furniture were renewed. The west gallery was taken down, and the organ placed on the north side of the chancel. Carnforth, from being a small district of a few farms and cottages, had suddenly grown into a small town, owing to the introduction of the iron works and to its importance as a railway centre. It was made a separate parish in 1875, and the Rev. Atkinson Fidler, who had been curate to Mr. Pain at Warton, became the first incumbent. The first church was erected there in 1872. It was renovated in 1901, and the foundation stone of the tower laid in 1908. Mr. Pain died at Warton in 1903, and the Rev. John Kestell Floyer was presented. During his incumbency the Holy Communion was celebrated weekly, and the number of services increased. The vicarage house was enlarged by the addition of a new wing, paid for by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners and by a public subscription. Mr. Floyer resigned in 1908 to become rector of Esher in Surrey, and the Dean and Chapter of Worcester presented the Rev. E. W. A. Ogilvy, curate of St. Stephen's, Worcester. So ends the chronicle of Warton Church.

---

[The writer wishes to acknowledge his obligation to Miss Olive Hockin for re-drawing the small illustrations.]

---







INCHES



PATTERN ON THE DISCS OF THE GAUFERING IRONS.  
DRAWN BY MRS. T. H. HODGSON.

ART. IV.—*On a pair of Gaufering Irons.* By Mrs. T. HESKETH HODGSON.

*Read at Carlisle, April 15th, 1909.*

**D**R. WRIGHT'S *English Dialect Dictionary* gives the word *gaufer* as meaning

a kind of tea-cake or crumpet, square, and stamped like net-work with the gaufering irons . . . . The golfers were often of a chequer pattern somewhat resembling a large flat honey-comb . . . Goafers are commonly square, but sometimes round. The inner part of the instrument in which they are baked has many square projections that form holes in the goafer, which should be full of butter when eaten . . . .

Hence gaufering-irons, the iron mould in which "gaufers" are baked. (1) A bivalved iron mould with long handles. Golfer-irons were pushed into the open fire until the cake was baked. (2) A wooden frame with pegs, formerly used to crimp frills, &c., after washing.

Litré's *Dictionnaire de la Langue Française* gives:—

Gaufre, (1) Rayon, gâteau de miel. (2) Pâtisserie mince et légère, cuite entre deux fers . . . (3) Façon qu'on donne à une étoffe, à une reliure, en y faisant plusieurs figures avec un fer chaud.

He connects the word etymologically with the English *wafer* and German *Waffel*—"du même radical que *Wabe*, ruche à miel."

Professor Skeat's *Etymological Dictionary*, under *Wafer*, says, "The wafer (often, I believe, flavoured with honey) was named from its resemblance to a piece of honey-comb or cake of wax in a bee-hive," and connects the word with the Teutonic base *Wab*, to weave.

I think it seems clear that the name *gaufer* has originally meant honey-comb, and has been applied to cakes sweetened with honey, which were then stamped with a

pattern imitating the comb. The use of the word to describe similar irons employed for imparting patterns to linen, or in bookbinding, would be secondary. I am interested to notice a survival of the honey-comb pattern in the well-known wafer biscuits.

The pair of gaufering irons was kindly lent by Mr. F. P. Johnson of Castlesteads for exhibition at the April meeting of the Society. They are in the form of a blacksmith's tongs, 30 inches in length, or 22 inches from the end of the handles to the pivot and 8 from the pivot to the extremities of the arms, which terminate in circular plates,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and half an inch thick. There is a small knob at the end of one handle, and an oval ring, measuring  $2\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, on the other. The circular plates are plain on the outside, and have a shallow grooved pattern on the inside, as shown in the illustration. They seem to be of late date, being round, not square, and the pattern showing no trace of the honeycomb. They are, however, old enough for their use to have been forgotten in this district, as enquiries made have failed to produce anyone who knew to what purpose they were applied.

---



GAUFERING-IRONS FROM CASTLESTEADS.

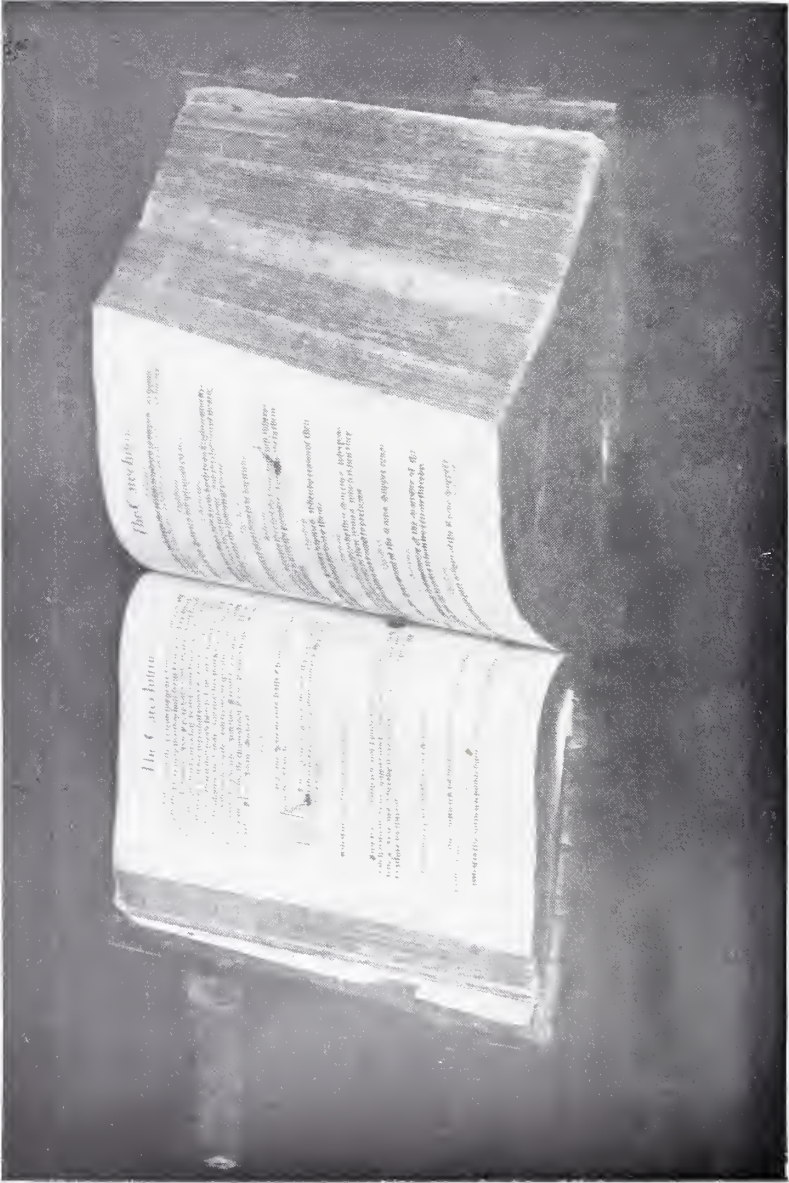
*Photo. by Mrs. T. H. Hodgson.*

TO FACE P. 84.









BIBLE OF 1602,  
in possession of the Misses Hartley, Scotby.

Photo. by Mrs. T. H. Hodgson.

ART. V.—*Three Relics of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries.* By Mrs. and Miss HODGSON.

*Read at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909.*

THESE have been kindly lent by the Misses Hartley of the Rookery, Scotby. They are (1) a Bible of 1602 with a Prayer-book and psalter of 1605, (2) a silver cup of the late sixteenth or early seventeenth century, and (3) a French couteau-de-chasse in use in 1745.

I.—The large volume, bound in wood and leather with brass bosses and clasp (one clasp and one boss missing), contains:—1st, The first Book of Common Prayer of James I., of which the title-page is unfortunately missing. The Book of Psalms, “after the translation of the Great Bible,” begins with a fresh title-page giving the name of Robert Barker, printer to the King, and the date 1605. This name and date are repeated at the end of the psalter, but not at the other part of the Prayer-book, and it appears as if the two had originally been one issue. The prayers in the “Letanie” are for King James, Queen Anne, and Prince Henrie, and the proclamation is “Giuen at our Pallace of Westminster the 5 day of March, in the first yeere of our Reigne of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the seuen and thirtieth.” Also the Catechism contains the questions on the Sacraments (then introduced for the first time), but the whole book is very different from that of 1661. At the end of the psalter follow “certaine godly prayers to be vsed for sundry purposes.” The “Proclamation for the authorizing and Vniformitie of the Booke of Common Prayer to be used through-out the Realme” sets forth “how at our very first entry into the Realme being entertained and importuned with Informations of sundry Ministers, com-

playning of the errors and imperfections of the Church here . . . . because the importunitie of the Complainers was great, their affirmations vehement, and the zeale wherewith the same did seeme to be accompanied very specious: we were moved thereby to make it our occasion to discharge that duety which is the chiefest of all Kingly dueties." It mentions delay caused by the "Contagion of the sicknesse."

2nd.—The Bible, "translated according to the Ebrew and Greeke, and conferred with the best translations in diuers Languages. With most profitable Annotations upon all the hard places, and other things of great importance." Robert Barker, printer to the Queen, 1602. There is a title-page to "the second part of the Bible" at the beginning of the Psalms, and a short heading to the Apocrypha. The title-page of the New Testament (same printer and date 1602) states that it was "translated out of Greeke by Theod. Beza. Whereunto are adioyned briefe summaries of doctrine vpon the Euangelists and Acts of the Apostles, together with the methode of the Epistles of the Apostles, by the-said Theod. Beza. And also short expositions on the phrases and hard places, taken out of the large annotations of the foresaid Author and Ioach. Camerarius, by P. Loseler. Villerius. Englished by L. Tomson." The version of the Old Testament is known as the Genevan, and that of the New Testament as Tomson's revision of the Genevan version. The latter was first printed in 1576.

3rd.—"The Whole Booke of Psalms, Collected into English meeter by Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins and others, conferred with the Hebrue with apt notes to sing them with all. Set forth and allowed to be sung in all churches, of all the people, together and after Morning and Euening prayer as also before and after sermons: and more ouer in private houses, for their godly solace and comfort, laying apart all vngodly songs and Balades, which tend onely to the nourishing of vice, and corrupting of



THE FLETCHER CUP,  
in possession of the Misses Hartley, Scotby.

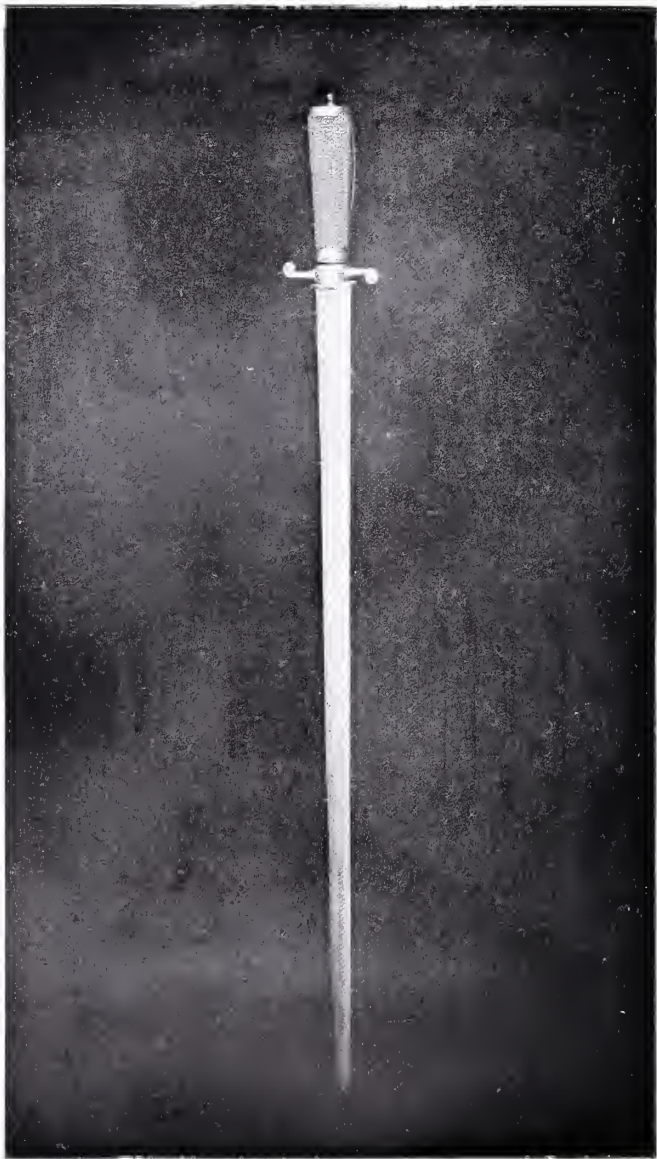
*Photo. by Mrs. T. H. Hodgson.*

TO FACE P. 86.









COUTEAU-DE-CHASSE,  
in possession of the Misses Hartley, Scotby.

*Photo. by Mrs. T. H. Hodgson.*

TO FACE P. 87.

youth." [The design of this title-page is peculiarly heathen, as are also many of the initial letters in the Prayer-book.]

There are several hymns printed after the metrical Psalms, but the final page, and perhaps more, is missing. The title-page states that the book was "Printed for the Companie of the Stationers. 1605."

The pages, which appear to have been rather severely cut, measure 17 inches by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The type throughout is black letter of various sizes, the headings and rubrics in roman type (black), with occasional use of italics.

II.—The silver cup belonged to Lancelot Fletcher, rector of Dean, who died in 1635. He was a grandson of the Henry Fletcher of Cockermouth who received Mary Queen of Scots. The cup is  $5\frac{1}{8}$  inches high,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide at the top, and rather more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the bottom, and contains 2 or 3 oz. less than a pint. It is of a graceful form, with a narrow band of engraved ornament and scroll-work round the top, and a still narrower but raised band, with ornament, round the base. The initials of Lancelot Fletcher and his wife Susannah (daughter of George Fenne, a goldsmith of Norwich), are engraved on the bottom of the cup, above two hall-marks. With the kind help of Mr. J. P. D. Wheatley of Carlisle, we have been able to identify these as (1) the castle and lion passant of the Norwich Assay Office, and (2) the maker's mark of George Fenne, who was Master of the Goldsmiths of Norwich in 1570. Mr. Wheatley says further:—"This beaker was probably made about 1595, as it resembles four beakers formerly in the old Dutch church at Norwich. These were made by Peter Peterson, a Dutchman settled in Norwich about that date."

III.—The hunting-sword (*couteau-de-chasse*) belonged to a French officer accompanying a detachment of Highlanders, some of whom were quartered at the Beck House, Scotby, in 1745. They remained at the farm for

some time, and Mr. Hodgson of The Rookery, an ancestor of the present owner, remembered a Highlander being killed in a skirmish, and seeing him laid out in his tartan on the farmhouse table. The sword is believed to have been given to Mr. Hodgson by the French officer.

The sword is  $29\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, the blade 24 inches long and  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches wide, tapering to half an inch, sharp on both sides for  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the point, and on one side to the hilt. The handle is of rough shagreen of a pinkish-grey colour, mounted in silver. On the hilt are embossed two hunting-scenes—a boar chased by a dog on one side, and a dog with a stag at bay on the other. The top of the handle is decorated with two quivers containing arrows, and foliage. On each side of the blade is an engraved panel about four inches long by one inch wide, below which is a sun surmounted by a crown or cap. One panel has animals on it—two dogs, one above the other, and a wild boar and a stag, separated from the dogs by a tree. The other side has an ornamental device surrounding the motto :—

Pour un plaisir mille douleurs  
Ont les amants et les chasseurs.\*

The sword is said to have had a silver scabbard, which has disappeared.

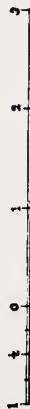
---

\* One pleasure to a thousand pains,  
The hunter, like the lover, gains.

---



Scale



inches

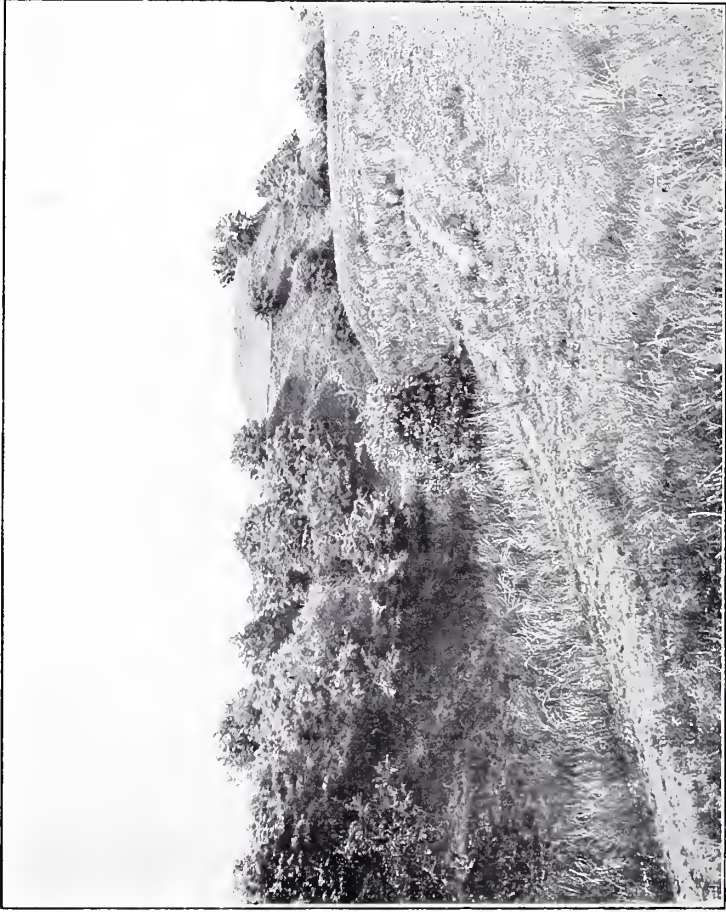
THE COUTEAU-DE-CHASSE.

DRAWN BY MRS. T. H. HODGSON.









LIDDEL MOTE.

General view from the Roman Road.

ART. VI.—*Liddel Mote*. By JOHN F. CURWEN, F.S.A.,  
F.R.I.B.A.

*Read at the site, July 8th, 1909.*

I.—HISTORICAL.

SUCH a bold bluff as this—facing northward to the land of the Picts, and situated on the bank of a river which has witnessed, from earliest days, the inveterate hostilities of two nations and, at this point, now forms a boundary between them—is likely to have been fortified in very early times, indeed by each succeeding race. We note, for example, the vestige of a Roman road, the 2nd Iter of Antoninus, that runs past the present entrance, and led through Netherby and Carlisle to the plains of York.

But the earlier camps have given way to gigantic earth-works, of about the tenth century, and as we view this magnificent site to-day, we find clearly a fortress of the “mote and bailey” type, the reconstructed work of the Norman.

Whether, in this debateable land, it was the work of the Normans who settled under the English Crown, or of those who settled under the Scottish Crown, is open to argument.

Dr. Christison\* points out that the mote and bailey type of fortification abounds in the south-west lowlands of Scotland, especially along the Solway Firth, where a steady immigration of Normans took place, some time before William Rufus took forcible possession of the land of Carlisle, and brought Cumbria, south of the Solway, under his sway, in the year 1092. So thorough was this

---

\* *Early Fortifications in Scotland.*

immigration that by degrees, as by a silent revolution, all the principal fiefs passed into Norman hands. Baliol, Bruce, Mowbray, Giffard, Ramsay, Fraser, Græme, all of whom were Norman adventurers, became the ancestors of Scottish nobility.

On the other hand there is nothing incongruous in the notion that, after the conquest of Cumbria by the Red King, this mote was thrown up, on the existing earth-work, at the time when Ranulph de Meschines granted the district to Turgis Brundis, otherwise known as Turgis de Russedale, a Fleming, of whom nothing else is known save that he had a son, Guy, and a grandson, Ranulph,\* to hold as an advanced outwork to his castle of Carlisle. De Meschines needed not only a fortification that could be defended easily by the few men to whom he could entrust the barony, but also one that could be quickly adapted for their protection whilst living beside the rough and ever hostile Scottish neighbour.

Be this as it may, for some forty years the English remained in possession until Stephen of Blois granted the barony back to David, King of Scotland, as the price of his acquiescence in the usurper's claim to the English throne. Thus Liddel Mote, the *caput baroniæ*, came once again into the possession of the lords of Liddesdale.

We find Ranulph de Soulis, butler, *pincerna regis*, to William the Lion, † in possession when the Scotch King occupied Liddel on his way to the siege of Carlisle in 1174. ‡ His name appears in several Cumberland charters.

In August, 1216, Alexander II. passed through on his way to the siege of Carlisle, but in the following year, September 23rd, 1217, Henry III. issued a summons to the "nobleman Alexander," in which he hopes for wiser

\* See *Pipe Rolls of Cumberland*, ed. Hodgson, 1847, p. lxi.

† *Registrum de Neubotle*, p. 29, No. 37; p. 30, No. 38.

‡ *Benedictus Abbas (R.S.)*, i., 65; *Bain, Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ., 685; *Roger de Hoveden*.

counsels and commands him, without delay, to deliver up to Robert de Veteripont the castle of Carlisle, all his prisoners in the war, and *all the lands* seized by him.\* This he seems to have done, for on December 18th King Henry directs the sheriff of Cumberland to take into the King's hands the castle of Liddel and guard it till further instructions.†

Thus did these contentions for sovereignty continue until the year 1242, when by a compromise they were disposed of for a time. Cumberland became again an English county, and the Scottish King received a grant of certain manors in the forest of Inglewood.

For forty years peace was maintained, during which period we find the family of Wake in possession. Nicholas de Stuteville, after whom Nichol Forest was named, is recorded in the *Testa de Nevile* as the proprietor of the barony during the reign of King John. By one or more heiresses it came to the Wakes. Dugdale‡ says that Johan, the daughter and heir of Nicholas, married Hugh de Wake, the father of Baldwin, but John Denton says that she "married Sir Hugh Bigot, from whom it came to the Lord Baldwyne Wake."

In the Chancery records for the year 1281-2, there is an Inquisition post-mortem giving the extent of the manor of Liddel in Cumberland, of which Baldwin Wake was seised in demesne, "as of fee at the death, with its members Stuhille and Arthuret, made on Wednesday next after the feast of St. Gregory, Pope, at Lydel in King Edward I.'s tenth year, before Master Henry de Bray, by oath of Sir Geoffry de Tylliole, Sir William de Mulcastre, and others, who say that there is at 'Lydel' the site of a castle containing these 'domiciles,' viz., a wooden hall with two solars, cellars, and a chapel, also a kitchen, a byre, a grange, and a wooden granary which threatens

---

\* Patent Rolls, 1 Henry III., m. 6.

† Close Rolls, 2 Henry III., p. 2, m. 13.

‡ *Baronage*, 456.

ruin, but might now be repaired for five marks. Not extended, as they need more yearly keeping up than they can be let for. Total extent, £295 16s. 2d."\*

This Baldwin Wake married Hawise, daughter and coheir of Robert de Quinci, and was succeeded by his son, John Wake, who was summoned to Parliament as a baron, on the 1st of October, 1295. He was engaged by Edward I. to see to the fortifications of the castles against Scotland and guarding of the Marches. He died in 1300, and under date July 7th, 1300, there is another Inquisition post-mortem which says that the goods, animals, and value were taken by the sub-escheator of Cumberland into the King's hands, at the instance of Sir Henry de Bosco, bailiff of the said Sir John Wake, to save them, as they were much wasted and in great part removed by Sir Simon de Lindesi (of Arthuret), keeper of Liddel.†

On October 30th, 1300, we find that Simon de Lindesaye was "gardein des fortesces de Lydel et del Eremitage Soules."‡ In an indenture, dated November 10th, 1300, King Edward I. granted to Sir Simon de Lyndeseye

the keeping of the castle of Hermitage, the Mote of Lydel, and the lands in the valley belonging to the late Sir John Wake, saving to his widow, Johanna, her dower, which lands are in the King's hand through the nonage of Sir John's son and heir; to hold until the feast of All Saints next to come: Sir Simon laying out in repair of the walls and houses in the said castle £20, also repairing the Mote and the fosses around it, strengthening and redressing the same, and the *pele* and the *palisades*, and making lodges within the mote if necessary for the safety of the men-at-arms of the garrison; and to remain in defence of the place and country, and that the same be kept without detriment, and the people, tenants and dwellers on the lands be maintained in their rights. §

Here we find Sir Symon de Lyndsey ordered to repair

\* Chancery Records, 10 Edward I., No. 26; Bain, ii., 208.

† Chancery Miscellaneous Portfolios, No. 3½.

‡ Palgrave's *Documents*, 249.

§ Carlisle, Exchequer Q.R. Miscellanea. Army, No. 2½; Bain, ii., 1173.



and strengthen the pele and palisades; hence it is easy to understand why it is referred to, about 1310, as the "Piel of Ledel,"\* and in 1319 as the "Pele of Lidell."† Various chroniclers give it the same name in their narratives of the event of 1346—the chief fact in its history. For instance, the Lanercost Chronicle‡ calls it "the fortalice —*fortalitium*—of Lidelle," a name which is preserved in its modern name of Liddel Strength; Packington§ calls it "the Pyle of Lidelle;" Scalacronica,|| "the pile of Lidel;" Wyntoun¶ calls it "Peel off Lyddale" and "Pelle." Most important of all, however, and conclusive as to the geographical identity of this peel with the old castle of the Stutevilles and the Wakes, is, according to Mr. George Neilson, the testimony of Galfridus le Baker,\*\* who calls it "a manor place" (*quoddam manerium dominæ de Wake vocatum Ludedell*) of the lady of Wake. Again, in the pages of Bower,†† it bears the interesting name *municipium de Lidallis*.

In order, however, to realize the events which led up to the savage incident which forms the chief fact in the Mote's history, it will be necessary to go back a few years. After the death of Alexander III. and of Margaret, the "Maiden of Norway," another question arose in regard to the succession to the Scottish crown. Disputes followed between Baliol and Edward I., border raids and ravaging of the district recommenced, and finally war broke out between the two kingdoms in the year 1296, a war which lasted on and off until the second half of the fourteenth century. During all this dismal period both sides of the border suffered, and it is almost impossible to realize what

\* Bain, iii., 219.

† Bain, iii., 675.

‡ P. 345.

§ Ap. Leland, i., p. 470.

|| Leland's translation, 301.

¶ VIII., 6140-45.

\*\* Ed. Giles, p. 170; see also Bain, i., 1557.

†† II., 340.



must have been the utter desolation of this district, lying as it does on the direct line of march between the two contending forces. Robert Bruce and his brother Edward seem never to have tired of raiding as far south as possible—plundering on all sides, and destroying with fire and sword all that lay in their way. Neither can we realize the awful sacrifices and heroic deeds that must have formed the almost daily existence of the small garrison stationed here. In the year 1346 David II., the ill-starred son of Robert the Bruce, after crossing the border, previous to the battle of Nevil's Cross, invested this stronghold. The defence was conducted by Sir Walter Selby and his garrison of 200 men-at-arms, with such gallantry that it was not until the fourth day that an assault could be undertaken. During the night the Scots had filled up the great ditch with wood, fascines and earth. By daybreak they advanced to the attack, and, covered by their shields, at last took by storm the stubborn peel. So far, however, from receiving that mercy which has at all times distinguished the brave, the two sons of Sir Walter were seized and strangled in their father's presence,\* after which the knight was himself loaded with chains and beheaded.† Leland, writing of this incident,‡ says "Lithel was a moted Place of a Gentilman cawled Syr Water Seleby, the which was killyd there and the Place destroyed yn King Edward the thyrede, when the Scottes whent to Dyrham." Packington also says:—"David, King of Scottes, caused the noble knight, Walter Selby, *capitayne of the Pyle* of Lydelle, to be slayne afore his owne face, not suffering him so much as to be confessed."

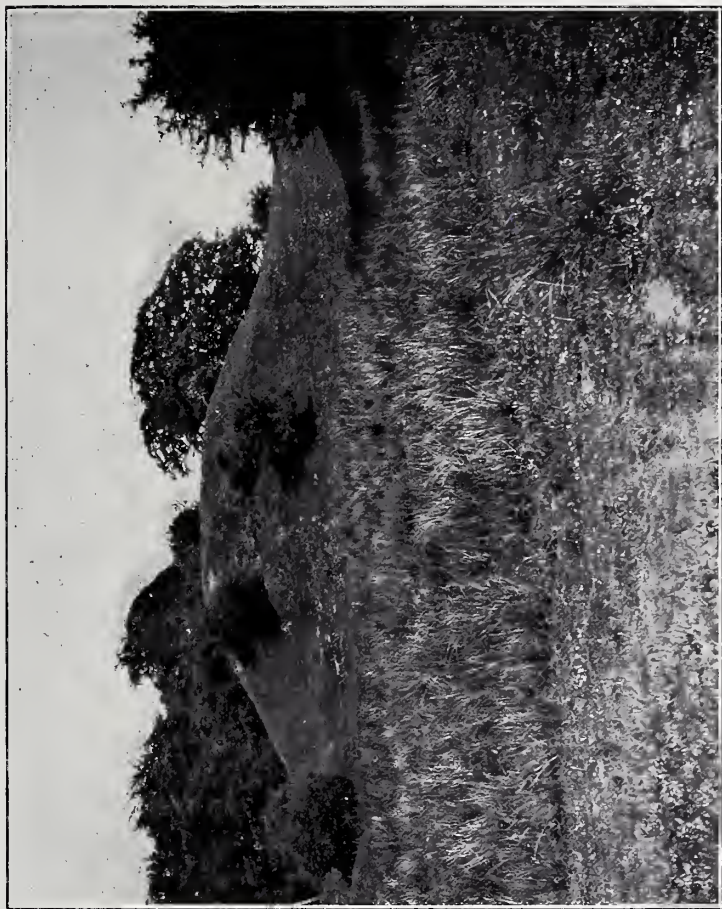
Two years later we find, on July 3rd, 1348, a licence for "Sir Thomas Wake of Lydell to enfeof his kinsman, Thomas Wake, of the castle of Lydell in county Cumberland, with the knights' fees and advowsons of churches

---

\* Bain, iii., 1670.

† Holinshed's *Chronicle*, v., 383.

‡ Vol. vii., fol. 69.



LIDDEL MOTE  
from the inner ward.

TO FACE P. 96.







LIDDEL MOTE  
TO FACE P. 97.  
from the outer ward, showing the main ditch, rampart, and mote beyond.

pertaining thereto, and for the latter to regrant the same to him for life."\*

After the destruction of the mote referred to by Leland, it is probable that Sir Thomas erected a stone tower which afterwards was enlarged into a dwelling by a branch of the family of Græme. Stow † mentions the foundation of a square building as being "perhaps the Prætorium," and Hutchinson, writing in the year 1794, ‡ speaks of "a square tower of excellent masonry." Probably they both refer to the foundations of this dwelling house, the remains of a portion of which are still visible to the north-west of the mote.

In the year 1553 "Fergus Græme of the Mote of Lydysdale in the Countie of Cumberland" had a grant of arms, as a reward for his true and faithful services done in the reigns of King Henry VIII. and Edward VI. Thomas Musgrave, writing to Lord Burghley in 1583, mentions the river "Lydall at the Mote Skore, where Fargus Grayme his howse standes.§"

## II.—DESCRIPTIVE.

This stronghold, occupying some four acres of ground and commanding a vast extent of view, owes its strength, in the first place, to the natural protection afforded by the steepness of the lofty clay cliff on the north and north-east sides. It rises 160 feet sheer up from the river Liddel. On the remaining sidés, the inner ward|| has been entrenched by excavating a semicircular ditch some 25 feet below the surface and by throwing up the earth on the inside, so as to form an enormous rampart rising 35 feet above it.

\* Cal. Patent Rolls, 1348-50, p. 111.

† *Chronicle*, 243.

‡ *History of Cumberland*, vol. 2, p. 529.

§ *These Transactions*, N.S., viii., 62.

|| The inner ward measures 48 yards north and south by 38 yards east and west.



Upon the south-east corner of this gigantic earthwork, and forming a part of the surrounding line of defence, stands the base of the mote, called by Dr. Skene\* a "magnificent hill-fort." The platform on the top, at the present time, measures only 34 by 24 feet, but there is distinct evidence that on the north-east side a considerable landslip has taken place bearing a portion of the mote with it. We can then assume the top to have been a circle of some 34 feet in diameter, or perhaps smaller still, as a certain portion of the top must have crumbled away through successive centuries. Therefore this mote differs from the larger examples in that it would have no tower upon the top, and would chiefly be used as a place of last retreat, when the defenders were few in number—a small circle of stout palisading which but a handful of resolute men could hold. The lord's "pele" probably was situated in the centre of the inner ward, where, in later years, the hall and chapel stood.

On a plan of this stronghold, given in General Roy's *Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain*, there is a spur of land shewn which extends out over the cliff at the north-east angle. If this existed as a narrow rampart, it would form an additional outwork for enfilading the face of the cliff.

To the west is an outer ward also defended† by another stockaded rampart and ditch sweeping round it, but of slighter construction. Here would be situated the barracks for the garrison, together with the kitchens, byre, granary, and other buildings mentioned in Baldwin Wake's *Inquisition post-mortem*.

It would seem that the only entrance has been most ingeniously arranged. The way led, first of all, past a block-house, which covered the gateway on the southern side and then through a narrow defile, between the raised

---

\* *Celtic Scotland*, i., 157.

† The outer ward measures some 85 yards north-west to south-east and 35 yards east to west.









LIDDEL MOTE.

Entrance into the ditch, and the mote surmounting the main rampart.

TO FACE P. 101.

ends of the outer ramparts, into the broad deep ditch. From here it swept round a quadrant to the west, along the bottom of the ditch and in full view of the defenders, until it passed through another narrow defile, between the raised ends of the inner ramparts, into the central court. The planning of this way round to the west instead of to the east was no mere accident, for it must be remembered that a soldier carried his shield on the left arm and thus the unprotected right side of the incomer would be fully exposed to the defenders.

The strength of the whole encampment and the ability to defend it is evinced when we consider that an enemy would thus have to run the gauntlet of the garrison, and even if he escaped hurt from their missiles whilst in the ditch, he would still have to climb the tortuous ascent of the escarpment and to scramble over the stockade which crowned the ramparts before he could win through to victory. The warfare of starvation inflicted by a prolonged siege, such as the one of 1346, alone could menace it; mere raiding parties could seldom spare the time, and, moreover, help from a neighbouring strength was generally to be relied on.

---



ART. VII.—*Extinct Cumberland Castles* (Part II.). By  
T. H. B. GRAHAM.

*Communicated at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909.*

THERE are in Cumberland several "castles" besides those which I have already mentioned (in these *Transactions*, N.S., ix., art. xv.) whose history is very obscure, and whose names and sites are apt to be overlooked. In this paper I have noted the remarks which the historians of the county have made in reference to them, and added the little I can discover by personal inspection and inquiry concerning their original character.

#### CREW CASTLE.

The ruins of Crew Castle in Bewcastle parish are marked on the Ordnance map, and consist of a quadrangular tower facing nearly due north, and measuring internally 16 feet from north to south, and 25 feet from east to west. It is solidly constructed of stone, and rises at the east and west sides to the height of 9 feet 6 inches from the ground inside, which is quite free from rubbish. All its sides are 5 feet 3 inches in thickness, but the inner faces of the east and west walls, at the height of 7 feet from the ground, are set back, so as to leave a ledge 7 inches broad, designed to support the floor of an upper story. They remain standing to the height of 2 feet 6 inches above the ledge. The north and south walls are much reduced in height, but the angles of the tower indicate that they were of similar construction. Access to the upper story must have been obtained by means of a ladder. There is an entrance 2 feet 4 inches wide in the south wall, and in the north wall there has been a corre-





sponding entrance, which is now blocked with loosely piled stones. The south and west walls are pierced with port-holes, which I will presently describe.

Against the western front a lean-to shed with a zinc roof has been built, and it forms a conspicuous mark on the hillside to guide the traveller to the site of the ruin. A range of stone sheep pens adjoins the tower on the south, and outside its eastern face there is a mound of débris so high that it is possible to climb from it to the top of the walls.

I append a ground plan of the tower, together with its internal measurements, from which it will appear that the building is of rude construction and not symmetrical. The north wall, from the north-west angle to the western side of the blocked doorway, is 6 feet 6 inches in length. The western side of this doorway is still perfect and stands to the height of 4 feet, and the entrance, no doubt, corresponded in breadth with the existing one on the opposite side of the tower. From the western side of the blocked doorway to the north-east angle is 18 feet 6 inches, so that the total length of the north wall is 25 feet.

The south wall, from the south-west angle to the western side of the existing doorway, is also 6 feet 6 inches in length. The doorway itself is 2 feet 4 inches wide. From the eastern side of the said doorway to the western side of the south port-hole is 8 feet 4 inches. The port-hole is 1 foot 6 inches wide, and from the eastern side of the port-hole to the south-east angle is 5 feet 9 inches, so that the total length of the south wall is 24 feet 5 inches.

The eastern wall measures 16 feet 5 inches internally. The western wall, from the south-west angle to the south side of the west port-hole, is 7 feet 7 inches. The port-hole is 1 foot 10 inches wide, and from the northern side of the said port-hole to the north-west angle is 6 feet 6 inches, so that the total length of the west wall is 15 feet 11 inches.

I add a description of the port-holes because they are

of an unusual character, and can only have been intended as a means of ventilation. The south port-hole is a circular opening 4 inches in diameter, cut in a stone 2 inches thick, and placed in the interior of the wall, 32 inches from the outer face and 29 inches from the inner. A four-sided opening splays out from it in either direction, and measures, on the outside, 19 inches broad by 9 inches high, at the height of 16 inches above the soil, and, on the inside, 18 inches broad by 12 inches high at the height of 28 inches above the soil, but its direction is level throughout. The western port-hole consists of a circular opening nearly 5 inches in diameter, cut in a stone 3 inches thick, and similarly placed in the interior of the wall, 28 inches from the outer face and 32 inches from the inner. The similar four-sided opening splaying out from it measures, on the outside, 21 inches broad by 9 inches high at the height of 22 inches above the soil, and, on the inside, 21 inches broad by 8 inches high at the height of only 9 inches above the soil, but its direction is likewise level throughout. I have thus ascertained that the thickness of the wall at both these points is exactly 5 feet 3 inches.

This tower is an example of a Border stronghold complete in itself, and resembles the ruin at Stonehaugh Crook (these *Transactions*, N.S., ix., 216). The north-west angle has been much undermined, but a very little work would restore its stability. The modern erections or heaps of débris which surround the tower make it impossible to obtain a photograph of its exterior.

Crew Castle has no history attached to it, but it is reputed to have been the birthplace of a moss-trooper named "Hobbie Noble." Peelohill farmhouse, nearer to Bewcastle Church, consists in part of a similar tower. The walls of the doorway are nearly 5 feet thick, and contain slots through which were passed bars to secure the door. As in the case of Crew Castle, there were originally no windows on the ground floor.

## KIRKLINTON CASTLE.

The land comprised in Kirklington parish was deemed of sufficient importance to form a barony of itself, under the style of the "barony of Levington," a name derived from the river Leven or Line, which forms its northern boundary. According to John Denton's *Accompt* (ed. R. S. Ferguson, p. 150), this barony was granted or confirmed by Henry I. (1100-1135) to Richard Boyvill, whose family assumed the territorial surname of de Levington. The barony soon fell into abeyance through failure of male heirs, but it may almost be assumed that, during the period of its existence, there was a local stronghold which served as *caput baroniæ*—that is to say, the residence of the overlord of its sub-manors.

Now Hutchinson records (vol. ii., p. 569) that

a few hundred yards from the house of the Dacres may be traced the remains of an old mansion or castle, although now grown over with grass and thorns. From this place, it is said, many of the stones were got for building Kirklington Hall. Tradition reports that this was a famous place in ancient times. It commands an extensive prospect in a direct line to the Solway Frith.

Between this place and the church, which is about a quarter of a mile, there seems to have been a town. It is now tillage land, but in many places there are pavements not above ten or twelve inches below the surface.

I am informed by Mr. Robert Armstrong of How Ford, a native of Kirklington, that the high point of land between the hall and the Stubb farmhouse has always been known as the "Castle Hill," and it exactly answers the description of the site of the castle given by Hutchinson.

The site is an ideal one, for it is protected on the northern side by the precipitous bank of the Line, and on the western side by the channel of the same river. But the hill and the surrounding land bear marks of the plough, and it is therefore idle to look for superficial traces of building.

The manor of Kirklington, parcel of the barony of



Levington, became ultimately vested in Sir Edward Musgrave, and he sold it to Edmund Appleby, who died in 1698, and whose descendants assumed the name of Dacre, being representatives of the Lanercost branch of that family. Kirklington Hall was long the residence of these Dacres.

Hutchinson (in a note, p. 569) says that it (meaning apparently Kirklington Hall) was formerly called "Clough Hall," that the name is preserved in Cloughside, Clough Head, and Long Cloughside, and that "Clym o' the Clough," one of the heroes of an old ballad printed in Percy's *Reliques* (1812), vol. i., 158, was named from it; but I can find no corroboration of the statement. He further says, under the heading "Antiquities," p. 570, that there was at the Stubb, near Kirklington Hall, the ruins of an old building which tradition said was called "Levinton Hall," and that it was strongly fortified, but the ground had been tilled, and scarcely any vestiges remained of the ancient edifice. That is evidently a second reference to the old mansion or castle previously mentioned.

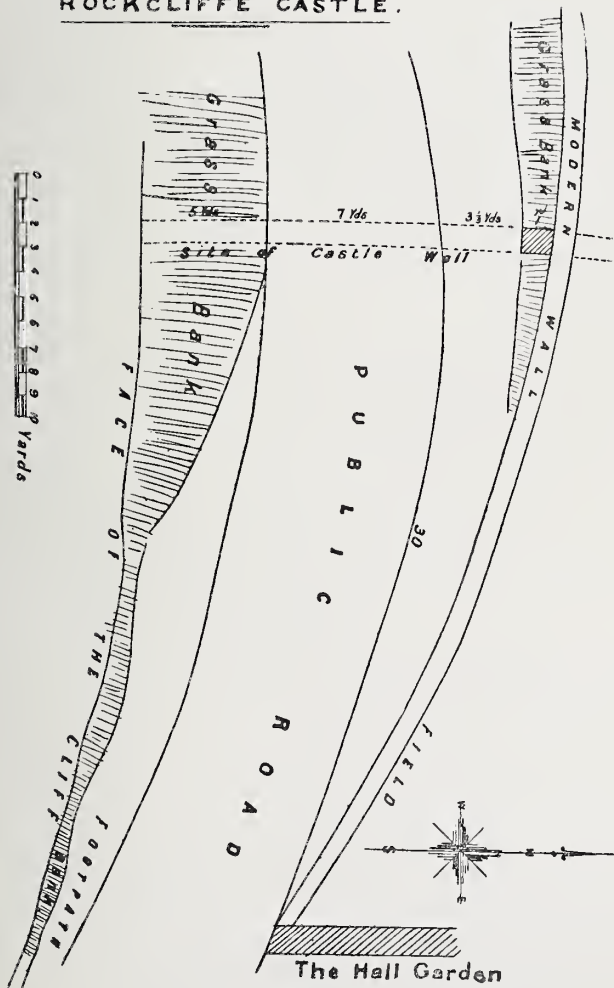
#### ROCKCLIFFE CASTLE.

Camden, writing in 1607, says "Crossing the Eden, you see Rowcliffe just upon the bank, a little castle built not long since by the Lords Dacres for their own private defence." I quote the edition published by Bishop Gibson in 1695 (page 834).

The old name of the locality was Rothcliffe—that is "Red Cliff," in allusion to the conspicuous escarpment of the river bank at that point. An intermediate form Rowcliffe occurs subsequently, but the modern spelling Rockcliffe disguises its true etymology.

George, the last Lord Dacre of Gilsland, died an infant in 1659, and the manor of Rockcliffe was included in the seigniority to which he would have become entitled. His uncle, Leonard Dacre, is said to have seized and garrisoned

Plan of  
ROCKCLIFFE CASTLE.





Rockcliffe Castle against the Queen in that same year (Lysons, p. 150), and it was very shortly afterwards demolished (Whellan, p. 177).

By partition of the Dacre estates and subsequent events the manor of Rockcliffe became vested in Anne, Countess of Arundel (a sister of George, Lord Dacre), and her descendant, Henry, Duke of Norfolk, in 1682 sold the castle and demesne lands of Rockcliffe to the Rev. Charles Usher for £15,000 and from him the subsequent title to this portion of the old manor is derived (Nicolson and Burn, ii., p. 223). From Camden's remarks, it would appear that the castle was not of any great antiquity or importance.

Hutchinson says:—"The road now lies through the place where it stood, and Eden has worked down part of the ground-work" (ii., 525). A few years ago\* it was found necessary to set back the road leading from the demesne to the village along the edge of the cliff, and in the course of the work a foundation of the castle was exposed. A fragment of it is still to be seen in the bank of the road at the point where the diversion begins. From the spot a fine view of the tide-way of the river Eden and the country adjacent to it is obtained.

Rockcliffe Hall is said to have been erected about the year 1730 upon the site of the castle, and its garden wall is built upon a very old foundation, parallel in direction with the one which was found buried in the roadway 30 yards westward. The only visible remains of the latter are composed of fragments of red sandstone cemented together with very hard lime, and measure 43 inches broad, 18 inches high, and project 3 feet beyond the face of the wall bounding the road. Many feet of the same foundation were cut away when the road was diverted, and it certainly extended beyond the present face of the cliff, because it has been observed protruding after a fall

---

\* In September, 1901; see these *Transactions*, N.S., ii., pp. 412, 413.

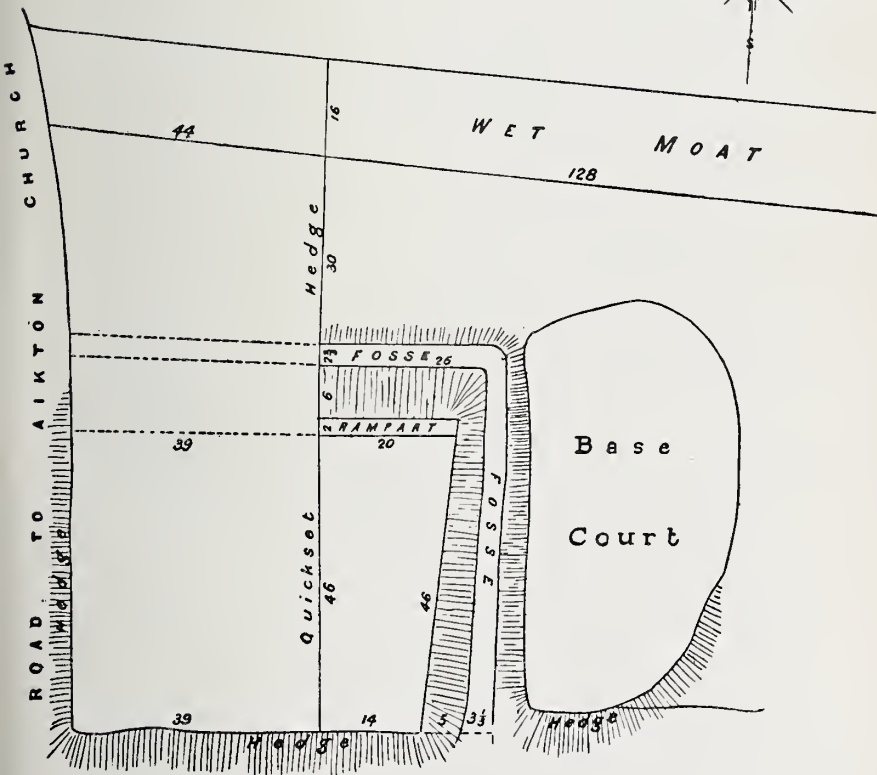
of soil from the summit, for though the base of the cliff is of red sandstone rock, its upper part is composed of very friable material.

#### DOWNHALL CASTLE.

The remains of this stronghold are to be seen on a piece of pasture land a quarter of a mile south of Aikton parish church, immediately behind the two farmhouses known as Downhall, and they are marked "castle" on the Ordnance map. The site is bisected by a thick quick-set hedge running north and south, so that its shape cannot be seen at a glance, but its north-east angle, situate on land occupied by Mr. Wood of Downhall, shows clearly that it has been a quadrilateral area enclosed by fosse and rampart. There are slight traces of a base court on its eastern side, and Professor Collingwood regards it as a mediæval "mote," for he writes (*Victoria History*, vol. i., 292):—"At Downhall, Aikton, a square platform has been made by cutting ditches across a long narrow hill, and on each side of it." Its northern front is protected by a wet moat, but, as will be seen from the plan, this would have been of no avail without the addition of flanking stockades.

John Denton states (*op. cit.*, p. 71) that the manor of Aikton was parcel of the barony of Burgh, and that at the little hamlet of Downhall (burnt by the Scots) stood its capital messuage, the residence of Johanna, daughter and co-heiress of Hugh de Morville, and her husband, Richard Gernon. This Hugh de Morville may be identified by Mr. Ragg's pedigree printed in these *Transactions*, n.s., ix., p. 264, as the one who died in 1201 (2 John), leaving two daughters, Ada and Johanna, under age. He was probably a nephew of the notorious murderer of Thomas à Becket. His land at Aikton was in 1232 (16 Henry III.), the subject of a partition between Ada, the wife of Thomas de Multon, and Johanna, the wife of Richard Gernon (see Calender, Feet of Fines, 42; these *Transactions*, n.s., vii., p. 221).

# Plan of DOWNHALL CASTLE







It is recorded in Whellan's *History of Cumberland* (p. 201) that when the present buildings were being erected at Downhall in 1826 a portion of the old drawbridge was found. The writer of that article appears to indicate a bridge across the fosse occupied by the farm buildings and not across the moat, which is situate at some distance from them.

From south to north, along the line of the quick-set hedge (which bisects the site of the earthwork) up to the rampart, is 46 yards. The rampart at that point is 6 feet broad and 3 feet high. Six yards further north at the foot of the steep bank is the fosse, which is 8 feet broad, and extends from the said quick-set hedge to the north-east corner of the earthwork—25 yards. From north to south, along the eastern parapet of the earthwork, is 46 yards, but the rampart has been removed. From the said quick-set hedge eastward, along the southern parapet, is 14 yards. Here, too, the rampart has been removed. Five yards further east, at the foot of the steep bank, is the fosse, which on that side is 10 feet broad.

Eastward again of the fosse is an irregularly-shaped space which shows indications of having been surrounded by a low rampart, and which may have been a base-court connected with the principal earthwork. Thirty yards northward of the fosse, and extending 128 yards eastward of the said quick-set hedge, is the great wet moat, 16 yards wide. It also extends 44 yards westward of the quick-set hedge, but the earthwork is effaced on that side. It is probable that the road to Aikton Church has been cut through its western fosse, while the farm buildings of Downhall certainly occupy its southern fosse.

#### COLLINSON CASTLE.

“At Upper Row on Hutton Common,” says Hutchinson (vol. i., 512), “are the vestiges of Collinson Castle, an ancient square fortification, each side about 100 yards. The remaining trench is about 4 feet deep and 30 wide.

Near it is an excellent spring, still called Collinson's Well . . . There is a tradition that King Charles marched his army by this road and drank at this well."

It was on August 6th, 1651, according to Dr. Todd's MS. History of the Diocese, that Charles II. passed here on his road from Scotland by way of Dalston and Penrith. The route between those two points then lay for the most part across the uncultivated commons of Inglewood Forest.

Upper Row is the name of a farmhouse in the hamlet of Hutton Row, and Collinson's Well is situated one furlong east of the turning to Hutton Grange. Its position is marked on the one-inch scale Ordnance map by a dot in the recess of the road wall. Tradition asserts that the large field on the opposite side of the road contains the remains of the castle, and an unploughed corner at the north-west side has been pointed out as its site, but it seems to be only a spot where stone has been dug. One of the Messrs. Duers of Grassknop tells me that this spring he removed from the west side of the "slack" further down the same field many large stones which obstructed the plough, and which he believed to be foundations, although he did not ascertain their direction or extent. The exact position of the "castle" remains therefore to be identified.

Hutchinson mentions the fact that several hand millstones of 13 or 14 inches diameter had been found at or near Collinson Castle, and that it was reputed to have been a place of refuge in perilous times. He further speaks of "many visible marks of trenches" at "Elfa Hills," and on the common adjoining them. The name of "Elfa Hills" is quite forgotten, but his description clearly points to the well-known gravel ridge at Morton, a mile north-west of Collinson Castle. The swampy ground at its foot has been drained, and I cannot find any traces of the alleged trenches.

## MONK CASTLE.

This is the name of a residence standing a mile and a half north-west of Broadfield House. It is erroneously styled "Muncaster Castle" on the Ordnance survey. The inhabitants of the neighbourhood cannot give any explanation of the name, but there is a passage in Chancellor Ferguson's *History of Cumberland* (p. 44) which may throw light on the subject:—

In Lyson's "Cumberland," p. cxlvii., mention is made of a Roman road which ran from old Carlisle to Plumpton wall by Broadfields. This is probable, as Roman works once existed on Broadfield Common, and Camden considered Rose Castle to have been a Roman station. Mr. Lees, of Wreay, has traced this road, and makes it run into the second *Iter* at Causeway House. The works on Broadfield Common and *the camp which must have existed at Muncaster* would be points on the western Roman road from Carlisle to Penrith.

The learned Chancellor apparently meant to say from Old Carlisle (Wigton) to Old Penrith (Plumpton), because the earthworks to which he refers are "Castlesteads" and "Whitstones" near Stockdalewath, at the north-west corner of Broadfield Common. But Professor Collingwood regards (*Victoria History*, vol. i., 289) the two last-named earthworks, not as Roman camps, but as *túngarths* of Anglian or Scandinavian settlers, and if there were ever (as might be inferred from the place-name) an earthwork at Monk Castle, it may possibly have belonged to the same category.

---

ART. VIII.—*The Townfields of Cumberland.* By T. H. B. GRAHAM.

*Communicated at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909.*

ON a previous occasion I exhibited a map (these *Transactions*, N.S., vii., p. 43) which showed how, at the commencement of Queen Anne's reign, the manor of Hayton possessed a compact open arable field of 1478 statute acres, and how, in Hayton quarter alone, there were 45 "tofts" or ancient dwelling houses to which were attached a greater or less number of scattered dales in the same open arable field,\* and a proportionate right of pasturage over the waste of the manor (which comprised upwards of 3,000 acres of moorland), and how that waste had then recently, by agreement between the lord of the manor and his tenants, been equally divided among the tofts of Hayton and Fenton quarters in definite shares. There were not actually 45 holders of tofts or ancient dwelling-houses in Hayton quarter at that period; some of the houses were not "tofts" properly so-called. Again, some of the statesmen owned a larger number of dales than others, and were possibly on that account deemed to be the owners of more than one toft. At any rate, the names of some landowners occur more than once.

I will deduct from the list the two allotments made to Lord Carlisle in respect of his demesne land in Hayton, and his general rights as lord of the manor. I will also deduct the allotment called "Edmond Castle Forth Gate," because the name of the allottee is not stated; also that made to "cottages," which are grouped together so as collectively to form one toft; also the two allotments

---

\* For example see the toft and dales of William Hall on a later plan of the field (reproduced from these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 344).





ART. VIII.—*The Townfields of Cumberland.* By T. H. B. GRAHAM.

*Communicated at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909.*

ON a previous occasion I exhibited a map (these *Transactions*, N.S., vii., p. 43) which showed how, at the commencement of Queen Anne's reign, the manor of Hayton possessed a compact open arable field of 1478 statute acres, and how, in Hayton quarter alone, there were 45 "tofts" or ancient dwelling houses to which were attached a greater or less number of scattered dales in the same open arable field,\* and a proportionate right of pasturage over the waste of the manor (which comprised upwards of 3,000 acres of moorland), and how that waste had then recently, by agreement between the lord of the manor and his tenants, been equally divided among the tofts of Hayton and Fenton quarters in definite shares. There were not actually 45 holders of tofts or ancient dwelling-houses in Hayton quarter at that period; some of the houses were not "tofts" properly so-called. Again, some of the statesmen owned a larger number of dales than others, and were possibly on that account deemed to be the owners of more than one toft. At any rate, the names of some landowners occur more than once.

I will deduct from the list the two allotments made to Lord Carlisle in respect of his demesne land in Hayton, and his general rights as lord of the manor. I will also deduct the allotment called "Edmond Castle Forth Gate," because the name of the allottee is not stated; also that made to "cottages," which are grouped together so as collectively to form one toft; also the two allotments

---

\* For example see the toft and dales of William Hall on a later plan of the field (reproduced from these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 344).





the names of whose owners have perished, and those assigned to persons already mentioned in the list; and I gather that there were in Hayton quarter two centuries ago at least 31 statesmen who owned a substantial stake in the common arable field—dales of land which in many cases had descended from father to son for generations, and in which they took a keen pride and interest.

One of them (John Knight) was the blacksmith, another (John Knight, scoller) was probably the village school-master, but most of them were farmers, and cultivated the land themselves. Their mode of agriculture was poor when viewed in the light of modern knowledge, but they led a contented existence, and supplied themselves with all the necessaries of life (including clothes), which were not then brought to their doors from great towns or imported from far beyond the seas. Hence the dull details of the ancient common field, which formed a connecting link with the Middle Ages, are invested with a charm—details giving us a peep into the old village life of Cumberland, and

Tingeing the sober twilight of the Present  
With colour of romance.

Fenton quarter\* is shown by the same map to have contained 43 tofts, and if I deduct the allotments of waste made to Christopher Rickerby, curate of Hayton, in respect of his glebe land, that made to certain “tenements of Little Corby” which were reckoned as one toft, and those assigned to allottees already mentioned in the list, I obtain the names of 31 more statesmen, making a total of 62 persons who owned dales of land in the common arable field of Hayton manor, and consequently became the fortunate proprietors in fee simple of large blocks of land which had hitherto been waste, but which they were now at liberty to cultivate.

---

\* In 32 Edward I. (1304) and for long afterwards Fenton formed a distinct manor (see Calendar of the Feet of Fines, No. 172, 175, in these *Transactions*, N.S., vii., p. 231).

Where are the representatives of all these Cumberland statesmen to-day? All but a very few have been compelled by the relentless and inevitable march of events to relinquish their inheritance. With Little Corby I have no concern at present, for it formed a separate manor. Its inhabitants are not described in the map as owners of tofts, because they were not originally tenants of the manor of Hayton, but they had from time to time been permitted to "improve"—that is, to plough and inclose—portions of the Hayton waste known as the High and Low Shaws, which lay near their village. These portions are represented on the map in these *Transactions*, N.S., vii., p. 43, by rounded inclosures, and an allotment of 85 acres of waste was made in respect of the improvement.

It will be observed that the ancient dales are described on the map as "infields," an expression more familiar to Scottish than to English ears. Sir Walter Scott explains the meaning of the term in the opening pages of *The Monastery* :—

The part of the township properly arable, and kept as such continually under the plough, was called "in-field." Here the use of quantities of manure supplied in some degree the exhaustion of the soil, and the feuars raised tolerable oats and bear (barley), usually sowed on alternate ridges, on which the labour of the whole community was bestowed without distinction, the produce being divided after harvest agreeably to their respective interests. There was besides "out-field land" from which it was thought possible to extract a crop *now and then*, after which it was abandoned to the "skiey influences" until the exhausted powers of vegetation were restored.\*

An Act of Parliament passed in 1813 (53 George III., c. 29) for inclosing the common field at Icklingham in Suffolk makes use of the same (in England) unusual expression "infields or every-year lands," and every-year land in that locality denoted a common field which was kept continually under cultivation without fallow, and

---

\* Outfield land was, in fact, a *temporary* encroachment on the waste.

therefore without a common right of pasturage on fallow.\* At Hayton there seems to have been no rotation of fallow. One of its hamlets is called "The Faugh," which means "the fallow," but the map shows that it was situate on the very edge of the common field, and so it may possibly derive its name from an outfield on the High Common which had been allowed to go out of cultivation.

I therefore infer that the Hayton infields too were hard-cropped from year to year without any rest, and that there was in consequence no opportunity for the tenants to turn out cattle to graze on the entire area of stubble as was customary in most parts of England. These points, as I shall presently explain, are very material in deciding to what type a common field belongs.

Meadow land, suitable for growing a crop of hay, was scarce at Hayton. The only references I can find to a common meadow are, in 1718, "one day's work of meadow adjoining 'Pickle,' nigh the river Irthing," and, in 1786, "one rigg (in Hayton Holme) adjoining Hayton meadows" (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., pp. 19-20).

It only remains to notice the common pasture of Hayton. A general right of pasturing cattle on the waste appears to have been originally attached to every ancient toft, and there must, one would suppose, have existed some regulations as to what portion of the waste should be assigned to each hamlet and what number of cattle each commoner should turn out. But in 1704 the High Common, consisting of 2,125 acres, was divided into "grassings," and distributed amongst the 88 tofts of Hayton and Fenton quarters on the basis of 24 acres per toft. The term "grassing" when used in reference to a field of wide extent meant not a definite area of pasture, but the mere right to turn out cattle to graze. For instance, the vicar of Crosby-Ravensworth in Westmorland held in 1704 "certain grassings, being three or four

---

\* Slater, *op. cit. infra*, p. 179.



cattle-gates as the year requireth," and the parson of Dufton, in the same county, had at the same date 24 grassings in one pasture ground and 18 in another.\* "Grassing" used in the same sense was moreover not a general but a limited or stinted right, regulated of course by local custom. The general nature of such stinted rights appears very clearly from the following account of a pasture ground in Holm Cultram parish:—

The marshes of Skinburness, &c., on account of their being in the tideway, were not enclosed in 1811 as were the commons, but were divided into "stints," 400 being made out of 1,008 acres (Skinburness and Calvo). Some of the stints, together with a portion of common land, were awarded to every tenement in the parish according to value. We find some farms with four, others with 14 or 15 stints. The stints are generally sold by themselves, being worth about £60 each. The stints may also be let for grazing from May 20 to November 11, and they let for 44s. to 48s. each. The number of animals which a stint may carry are: one bullock, heifer, &c., of any age or size, one yearling horse, two ewes with followers (not more than two lambs apiece), four sheep of any age not having lambs, while two stints are necessary for one horse of any age above one year (Dickinson's *Glossary*, re-arranged by E. W. Prevost, 1899).

At some subsequent date or dates, of which I can find no record, Hayton High Common was inclosed, and divided in compact allotments amongst the holders of grassings within the Hayton and Fenton quarters of the manor. One of the last fragments to escape inclosure was "The Crooks," now better known as Gelt Woods. In 1773 ten statesmen of Hayton executed a bond to "withstand" Mr. Abraham Bird of the Nook, who had enclosed several acres at the Crooks near the Gelt; and even in 1810 certain stints, from May 20th to October 20th, in Gelt Crooks, close by the side of the river, belonging to Thomas Graham of Edmond Castle, were advertised for letting.

Even if there were no old map of Hayton extant, there would still be indications of the former existence of a common arable field for those who have eyes to see and

---

\* *Miscellaneous accounts of the diocese of Carlisle*, by Bp. Nicolson, pp. 194, 195.

ears to hear. The long narrow fields which skirt the footpath leading past the parish church are obviously enclosed dales, and there is a small stone-walled field by the roadside at the head of the village containing three acres which is called on my estate map "Yoking." Cumbrians still speak of "yoking" horses to the plough, and a "yoking" meant a day's ploughing, and hence a dale of land.

Again, the Ordnance survey shows certain localities near the railway called "The Acres" and "The Dales." The terrier of 1777 shows that the Rev. Edmund Wills held an acre at the place called "The Acres," and in 1865 William Hall sold an acre containing three roods at the same spot. There were also a number of dales at "Black-bush" near Ring-gate, but neither they nor the last-named "Acres" and "Dales" are shown on the map of 1704, so they must have been subsequent improvements of the High Common. At Talkin village, too, there is a ridge of rock, still known as "Buttriggs plantation," which probably formed the boundary of the common field there. An eminent writer gives the following explanation of the term "butt":—"When the area under tillage abuts against some obstacle as a highway, a river, a neighbouring 'furlong,' the strips are stunted (*butta*)." \*

I have said so much about the common fields of Hayton that I may perhaps be accused of riding my hobby to death. But my answer is that the manor of Hayton furnishes the only concrete example I can yet discover of the Cumbrian type of this ancient and formerly ubiquitous institution—the open arable field.

I will fill in the background of my picture by quoting some short extracts from the terriers of the year 1704.\* They relate of course to glebe land only, but that usually consisted of strips lying intermixed with those belonging to the parishioners in the common field:—

---

\* Vinogradoff, *Villainage in England*, Oxford, 1892, p. 232.

AIKTON.—Half an acre of meadow lying between the ground of William Henderson and John Henderson. An acre of arable land in Robert Ismay's field.

ARTHURET.—A grassing of one acre and a half. Wilkin's Thorn, arable one rood and a half, encompassed with the lands of Mall's Know lease† and Rowey's, three rood amongst the lands of Langtown lease.

BRAMPTON formed an exception to the rule, because its glcbe land lay inclosed in a ring fence near the old church.‡ I mention it because it is described as joining the pale of Brampton Park (these *Transactions*, n.s., viii., p. 15), which is thus shown to have been in existence in 1704, and it is further described as abutting on a well called the Nine Wells. Compare the Nine Kirks at Brougham, Westmorland.

CASTLE CARROCK.—Two acres lying on a place called Longhill betwixt the grounds of John Blenkinsop and John Hodgson. One acre and a half on a place called White Leases. One acre on a place called Boonwall lying betwixt the same men's grounds. One acre at a place called Under y<sup>e</sup> Wall betwixt the grounds of Peter Hodgson and John Hodgson. One half-acre called Birkdale adjoining Brice Close. Three roods lying all at the end of one another betwixt Brice Close Nook at y<sup>e</sup> newgate and Castle Carrock Beck. One half-acre more called Streetdale.

HAYTON.—Two acres of land on the south side of the churchyard called the Priest Croft, George Thompson's land lying both on the east and west side of it. Half an acre betwixt George Thompson's croft and Thomas Brown's croft. Two acres of ground called the Bushdale and the Bottoms lying at a place called Fenton Streetside and the Longlands. Two acres called the Little Close and the Longlands lying betwixt the How Street and West Gate houses.

ORTON.—In the West field eleven riggs with a head rigg, by estimation three acres. In the East roods four riggs with a raine between them and a piece of meadow on the north end of them (one acre). In the West roods four riggs (one acre) with one

---

\* Miscellany accounts of the diocese of Carlisle, by Bishop Nicolson, 1877.

† Lease means a pasture, usually a common stinted pasture. Some inclosures in Newby Holme (Irthington) are called on my estate map High leases and Edmond Castle leases respectively.

‡ This fact gives colour to the conjecture alluded to by the Rev. Henry Whitehead in his *Talks about Brampton*, p. 63, that the village was in the thirteenth century removed to a new site.

single rigg of John Robinson's between them. At the Croft Head two large riggs (one acre). At the Parson's Thorn\* two long riggs (one acre) bounded north and south by the Field Way. In Crossland two riggs (one acre) with a piece of meadow at the end of them. In the Shaws three riggs with a piece of meadow at the low end of them (one acre). In the Organ Butts† two small riggs (half an acre). In Inghlands two riggs with a small piece of meadow at the low end of them (one acre). In Sheep Coats two riggs with a broad raine between them and a piece of meadow at the low end (one acre). In Crabtreeedale two riggs with a piece of meadow at the low end of them (one acre). In Grayston Butts two riggs (half an acre). More in Grayston Butts two riggs (half an acre). In the Shaws more two riggs (half an acre). In Orton Rigg field, in y<sup>e</sup> west end four riggs (half an acre). at the Parson's Lees eight riggs with a daywork of meadow at the north end (two acres). In Wood Houses field, in Bredick two riggs (half an acre). Underbricks, a butt lying north and south. Upon the bank or Priest Bush three riggs with a piece of meadow at the north end. In the East field four riggs with a piece of meadow at the north end (three roods). In Great Orton Moss a large parcel. In the Flat Moss another great parcel. Common of pasture for all the parson's cattle, with four days' work of turf upon the moors of Orton.‡

WESTWARD.—Six yokeing of arable ground. One day's work of meadow.

ADDINGHAM.—One piece of arable or meadow ground in the South field of Little Salkeld called Sha-rigg containing two acres and a half. Four pieces of arable ground or pasture in the North field of Little Salkeld containing five acres. Four beast-gates in a common pasture field called Lodge Field.

EDENHALL AND LANGWATHBY.—The glebe land of Edenhall lies part of it in the common field and part in the grassing for all the parish; a bad grassing let for half-a-crown a gate.

\* The Rev. W. F. Gilbanks, rector of Orton, is able to identify the locality of these and the other riggs. The Field way, now known as the Back Lane, is a remarkable road, shown on the Ordnance map, and inclosing the four sides of the ancient West field.

† Compare this field name with Censer Bitt of the Greystoke glebe. It may possibly refer to the tenant's service at Mass.

‡ This carefully prepared terrier would facilitate a reconstruction of Orton field, which is therein shown to consist of four main divisions—viz., the East field, West field, Orton Rigg field, and Woodhouses field. The groups of riggs called East Roods and Grayston Butts would in the south of England have been described as furlongs or shots.

HUTTON-IN-THE-FOREST.—Kirkbutts next to the churchyard one acre. Wetacre lying on the north side of a dale of Thomas Robinson's. Highside of ye Broaddale (butting on the pasture) three acres. Lowside of the Broaddale (lying between John Smith's lands) one acre. Sidelands (lying between more of John Smith's) one acre and a half. Pasty-crust lying cross the Headacres three roods. Two acres called Headacres. Bank-rigg one acre. Great Bank six riggs (three acres). Middle Bank four riggs (two acres). Two short riggs (one rood). Far Bank four riggs (two acres). All the foregoing butting on the pasture. Hutton field is referred to on p. 177.\*

KIRKLAND.—Half a rood in Kirkland Field.

MELMERBY.†—Twelve acres inclosed lying in the Low Field next the Low Moor called commonly the Parson's Close. Two acres lying with one end next the south-west side of the town. This and all the rest of the glebe lies in the open field. The rest lies in the High Field in little parcels as followeth—one rood called Wetacre, one rood called Tofts, one acre called Tofts, one rood called Cusgills, one rood called Swinlands, two roods called Woodgateland, two acres called High Wreas, one acre called Middle Wreas, two roods called Low Wreas, one rood called Mashfoot Ings, one rood called Wyth Bush, one acre called Holy Gill, two roods called Melgates, another rood called Melgates, another rood called Melgates, a rood called Harry How, a rood called Carle How, two roods called Deadman's Graff, two roods called Gilmore Flatt, one acre and a half called Willy Dike, two roods called Tor Tree.‡

OUSBY.—One close containing six acres of arable ground lying in the townfield in the way to the Gale.

SKELTON.—The Church Rigg about four acres in two parcels, Roan-tree Hill one rood, Todd Holes half an acre, Brown How three acres, Waterriggs and Wandales four acres in four parcels, Bottergills half an acre, Picthow half an acre, Borwaines half an acre, Fardenbitts half a rood, Whitebank half an acre, one rood beyond Lowthers, Brakenburgh two half acres in two

\* Hutchinson refers (vol. i., 512) to another common field of Hutton at Blencow Bank.

† Hutchinson says (vol. i., 220) "the townfield contains near 300 acres, some of which has lately been inclosed. Where it is open the land lies in doles or ridges."

‡ The terriers of Hutton, Melmerby, and Skelton prove that the normal tenement of a Cumberland manor consisted of many very small and scattered shares in the townfield.



parcels, Underfowers three whole acres in three parcels, Lodden How about five acres, Great Awels one acre, Little Awels half an acre, on Abby two acres, on Hewrigg half an acre, on Crooklands one acre, on Three Roods one acre, on Linerigg two acres in two parcels, in New Close one acre of meadow land, on Groves one acre. This terrier seems to have been compiled from a valuation dated October 8th, 1663.

TORPENHOW.—A parcel of ground lying in the common field (two acres).

KIRKBRIDE.—Four acres of arable land, one day's work of meadow.

NETHER DENTON.—A yokeing of arable and a day's work of meadow ground. The glebe was in part bounded by the Coarse Way (i.e., corpse road) to the churchyard stile.

GREYSTOKE.—The land lay for the most part in closes, and had therefore, I presume, been inclosed with hedges. Among other curious field names occur True Love Lands and Censer Bitt. The tithes of North field and South field are mentioned at p. 223.

I would particularly urge those of our members who are landowners to make a note of the field names which occur in their deeds and maps, because such names furnish a means of ascertaining the site and extent of what Cumbrians term "the ancient land"—that is to say, the townfield of the manor.

Eden, in his *State of the Poor*, 1795, noticed common arable fields at the following Cumberland villages, but in all of them (with the exception perhaps of Cumrew) inclosure had been slowly proceeding for the space of fifty years—that is to say, since the era of the second Scotch rebellion :—

GILCRUX.—About 400 acres of common field have been inclosed within the last 50 years.

HESKET.—No more than 200 acres have been inclosed within the last fifty years. A large part appears to have had its hedges planted a little before that period.

AINSTABLE.—Area 5,120 acres, of which 3,480 are common.\* About

---

\* Moorland or waste.



400 acres have been inclosed in the common fields within the last 50 years. . . . The average rent of land is about 18s. per acre, but it is observable that here, and in most parts of Cumberland, an extensive common right\* is attached to most arable land.

CROGLIN.—The average rent of open fields is 9s. 6d. the acre, of inclosures 15s. or 16s.† About 100 acres of common field have been inclosed within the last fifty years, but a great part of the arable land still remains in narrow crooked dales, or ranes‡ as they are called.

CASTLE CARROCK.—The greatest part of this parish remains in dales, or doles as they are called, which are strips of cultivated land belonging to different proprietors separated from each other by ridges of grass land. About 100 acres may have been inclosed in the last fifty years.

CUMREW.—The land is cultivated in the old Cumberland manner. The grass ridges in the fields are from 20 to 30 feet wide, and some of them are 1,000 feet in length. Grazing cattle often injure the crops.

WARWICK.—Almost the whole of the cultivated land (1,126 acres) has been inclosed within the last fifty years. It formerly, although divided, lay in long strips or narrow dales, separated from each other by ranes or narrow ridges of land which are left unploughed. In this manner a great deal and perhaps the whole of the cultivated lands in Cumberland was anciently disposed.

Private inclosure acts relating to Cumberland specifically mention common fields at the following places:—

GREAT AND LITTLE STAINTON, NEWBIGGIN, AND GREAT BLENCOW  
—Open and common fields, 12 George III., c. 141 (1772).

IRTHINGTON.—Several open and common fields, 19 George III., c. 57 (1779).

GREYSTOKE, PENRUDDOCK, AND MOTHERBY.—Open and common fields containing 240 acres, 53 George III., c. 2 (1813).

TORPENHOW.—Open and common fields called Townfallas (*sic*) and Longwood containing 20 acres, 54 George III., c. 35 (1814).

---

\* Of pasture over the moorland or waste.

† This shows what an advantage was gained by inclosure.

‡ The ranes (locally pronounced "rëans") were properly the unploughed margins of grass which separated one dale from another, and gave the field a striped appearance.

The return of inclosure awards deposited with Clerks of the Peace, printed in 1904, mentions a few more names—viz., Caldbeck, Nether Row common field, Holm Cultram, Benwray common field, Scaleby common field, Skelton common field, Threlkeld townfield and Wigton, common meadow near Lesson Hall. The return is not a satisfactory one, and for precise information it is necessary in every case to examine the award. Another return of the area of common townfields made by the Inclosure Commissioners in 1874 is even more misleading and unreliable.

Since my paper on "The Common Fields of Hayton" was submitted to our Society, an interesting book\* has been published which deals with the whole matter generally, and if it has not attracted the attention which it deserves, it is because the subject is one which is eminently "caviare to the general." Its author, from sheer want of evidence, has little to tell us about Cumberland in particular. He cites a passage from West's *Antiquities of Furness*, 1774, p. xxiii., which I will quote in its original form because he has omitted a very material sentence:—

When the abbot of Furness franchised his villains, and raised them to the dignity of customary tenants, the lands, which they had cultivated for their lord, were divided into whole tenements, each of which, besides the customary annual rent, was charged with the obligation of having in readiness a man completely armed for the King's service on the borders or elsewhere. Each of these whole tenements was again sub-divided into four equal parts; each villain had one, and the party-tenant contributed his share to the support of the man of arms and of other burdens. These divisions were not properly distinguished; the land remained mixed; each tenant had a share through all the arable and meadow land and common of pasture over all the wastes, was deemed a principal tenant, and paid a fine upon his admittance. These sub-tenements were judged sufficient for the support of so many families, and *no further division was permitted*. . . . The land being mixed, and the several tenants

---

\* *The English Peasantry and the Enclosure of Common Fields*, by Gilbert Slater, M.A., D.Sc. (London, Archibald Constable & Co., Ltd., 1907.)

united in equipping the plough, the absence of the fourth man was no prejudice to the cultivation of his land, which was committed to the care of three.\*

We have here an example of a common arable field held by Border service, and the payment of ancient customary rents—that is to say, customary freehold land. West must surely be in error when he attributes the creation of tenure by Border service and the formation of the common fields to the abbot of Furness, because analogous systems occur in many other Border manors. The evidence is, strictly speaking, irrelevant so far as regards Cumberland, because Furness is in Lancashire.

Nevertheless, after stating some remarks by the poet Wordsworth† in regard to the same common field at Low Furness, which had then been inclosed with hedges, Dr. Slater draws from the above-quoted passage the following general conclusion with respect to the common fields of Cumberland :—

We find‡ that up to the union of the Crowns cultivation was carried on by a system *very closely resembling the “run-rig” of the Hebrides*. Groups of four tenants combined together and yoked their horses to a common plough, and equally divided the holding between them, each tenant having his equal share in all parts of the holding. We next find that on the decay of this co-aration, for a long period, varying in duration in different parishes, holdings remained intermixed, but it seems clear that . . . common rights were not exercised over the *arable* fields. . . .

Lastly we find that open, intermixed arable land and meadows having this history pass into a state of inclosure . . . *by a gradual piecemeal process*, without the need for Act of Parliament, or reference to a Commission, or any combined resolution on the part of the lord and tenants of a manor.

He expresses the same opinion in another passage :—

Throughout the West of England, from Cumberland to Devon and

\* See also Hutchinson, vol. i., p. 538).

† *Prose Works of William Wordsworth*, by William Knight, vol. iii., p. 53.

‡ Slater, *op. cit.*, p. 259. The italics are mine throughout these quotations.

Cornwall, we find evidence that the primitive type of village community *approximated very closely to the Celtic run-rig*.\* It is to be noticed that there is no mention in any description of run-rig of the arable fields being used as a common pasture after harvest or during a fallow year. We shall find later the same absence of this custom (characteristic of English common field) from open arable fields in Cumberland, Westmorland, Lancashire, Wales, and Devonshire—*i.e.*, from the Celtic part of England and Wales. This may, of course, be a mere coincidence, and the true explanation may in each be that the stubble was not needed for pasture; but, in any case, the absence of rights of pasture over arable lands removes a great obstacle to piecemeal inclosure.†

Now there are two points on which I quite agree with Dr. Slater:—

(1) That in Cumberland there was no interval of fallow, and consequently no common of pasture over the arable field. For instance, at Cumrew the rëans were of such great size that people seem to have tethered their cattle to graze upon them while the crops were still growing. That circumstance implies that there was no common right of pasture over the cultivated riggs later on when they had been cleared of their crop. Again, in the case of Skelton, Hutchinson observes (vol. i., 515):—"The late inclosed common lands appear in general to have been kept too long in tillage without renewing by laying down, which has rendered it in many parts poor and barren."

(2) I also agree that, in the absence of this common right, inclosure of the dales was automatic without recourse to an act of Parliament, because I find that, in the very few cases where a private act mentions common fields, the act was necessary, not because it dealt with common fields, but because it also dealt with "waste," which was universally subject to a common right of pasture. In these two points the Cumberland rig and rëan resembles the Celtic run-rig; but I cannot agree with Dr. Slater

---

\* Slater, *op. cit.*, p. 6.

† Slater, *op. cit.*, p. 178.

that the two systems of cultivation approximate so closely to one another that they are to be included in the same category.

I must explain that run-rig, or some modified form thereof, was prevalent throughout Scotland until recent times. It became extinct in the Lowlands about the year 1730, and an excellent description of the purely Celtic form of run-rig, as it has survived until our own time in the remote Outer Hebrides, will be found in the third volume of Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (chap. x.). Now it is quite clear, by Dr. Slater's own showing,\* that the essential and peculiar feature of the Scottish run-rig was a periodical re-division and re-distribution of the land amongst its holders by lot. But in the description of the common fields of Low Furness, which Dr. Slater treats as typical of Cumberland, it is expressly stated that *no further division was permitted*.

Again, Jamieson, in his *Scottish Dictionary*, explains run-rig as "a common field in which the different farmers had different ridges *allotted to them in different years* according to the nature of their crops." I cannot, however, find any indication that arable land in Cumberland has ever, in historic times, been re-distributed by lot either once a year or at longer intervals. It is true that I have cited the use in 1786 of the expression "a thin cavel of land" (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 20). Murray's *New Dictionary* defines cavel as "a share of property made by lot," and quotes a passage from Dr. James Robertson's *Agriculture of Perthshire*, 1799:—"The first deviation from run-rig was by dividing the farms into kavel, by which every field was split down into as many lots as there were tenants." But the word cavel had at the end of the eighteenth century also the meaning of "a strip of tillage land in the common field," as will be seen on reference to the *English Dialect Dictionary*.†

\* Slater, *op. cit.*, p. 174.

† Edited by Professor Joseph Wright, 1898.



I am therefore of opinion that the Cumbrian rig and rëan is not the Scottish run-rig. To what species then of common field does it belong ?

Authorities mention three marked types of open arable field in mediæval England:—(1) The three-field system, where each of the three great common fields was allowed in turn to lie fallow and was treated as common pasture in the interval, and thus restored to fertility;\* (2) the two-field system, where two great fields were alternately treated in the same manner;† and (3) the one-field system, where a single field was kept permanently under cultivation with the aid of manure, and where, consequently, there was no fallow and no over-riding common of pasture.

The last-named type is what the German writer Hanssen terms “Einfeldwirthschaft”—*i.e.*, one-field management, and under it, in Northern Germany, crops of rye and buckwheat have for centuries been grown year after year on the same land, kept productive by the application of marl and peat.‡

The same system prevailed in Westphalia, East Friesland, Oldenburg, North Hanover, Holland, Belgium, Denmark, Brunswick, Saxony, and East Prussia—that is to say, over a great portion of Northern Europe, and it was presumably familiar to Angles and Danes alike at the periods when they respectively invaded Celtic Cumberland.§

I therefore venture to identify the Cumberland mode of cultivation in rig and rëan with the Old English one-field system. And I will even go a step further and suggest

\* The manor of Holme Cultram furnished a local example (these *Transactions*, N.S., ix., p. 124).

† Vinogradoff, *Villainage in England*, p. 224. Some land in Westmorland belonging to Wetheral Abbey was cultivated on the two field system (*Ibid*).

‡ Seebohm, *The English Village Community*, p. 372.

§ It is not likely that the Norse settlers in Cumberland interfered with the regulation of the common field, because they were a pastoral rather than an agricultural people, and solitary rather than gregarious in their habits.



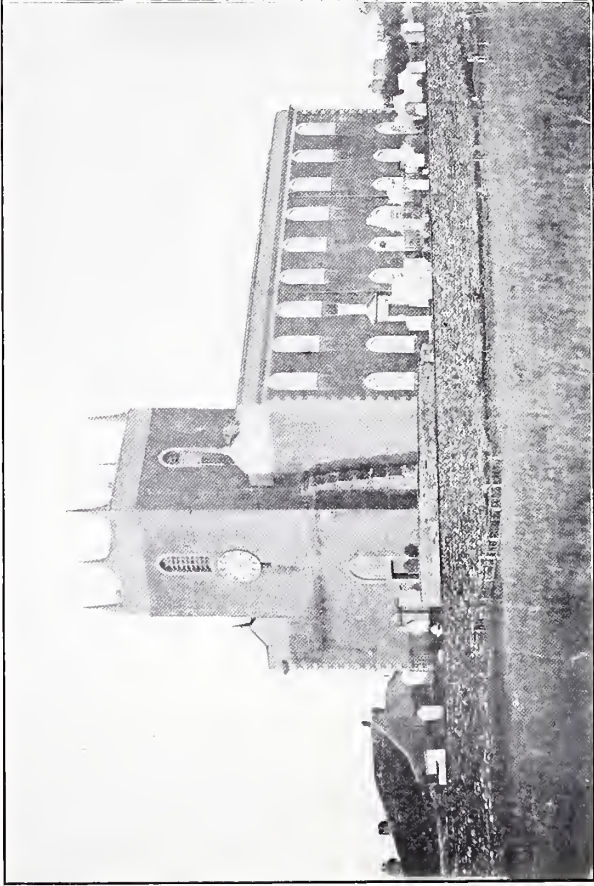
that, although the term run-rig is popularly applied to the open-field system throughout Scotland, there may have been many common fields on the Scottish side of the border which, owing to the influence of Anglian or Danish conquest, belonged properly to the same English type.

Some Cumberland parishes—notably Great Orton, Addingham, and Greystoke—possessed more than one open field. Hayton parish certainly comprised six such fields at Hayton Holme, Hayton village, Fenton, Little Corby, Talkin (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 340), and Edmond Castle (*Ibid.*, p. 17), but the evidence, though only circumstantial, tends to prove that all those fields were worked independently of one another, and cropped incessantly according to the one-field system, and were not cultivated in rotation of crop and fallow according to the two or three-field systems which were more usually in vogue in other parts of England.

And now I have ploughed my acre, and “done my dark,” as they say in Cumberland; but there remains many a day’s work to be done on the wide field in which the members of our Society have a common interest—Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire North of the Sands. When a larger area of that field has been reduced to tillage, we shall be able to speak with authority about the intricate subject of this paper—a subject which will amply repay the labour expended upon it, for it throws a powerful searchlight upon the social condition of the English border in bygone years.

---





ST. MICHAEL'S PARISH CHURCH, WORKINGTON.

Destroyed by fire January 17th, 1887.

TO FACE P. 135.

ART. IX.—*The Rectors of Workington.* By THOMAS IREDALE.

*Read at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909.*

BY faculty of the Consistory Court of Carlisle, dated November 13th, 1908, the rector and churchwardens of Workington were authorized to put up a list of the rectors of that parish in the parish church, so far as they could be ascertained at the present time. The collection of the names has been a source of great pleasure to me, and my thanks are due to several friends who kindly assisted me in the search. As the authority is given for each statement in the accompanying schedule, there is no need for a repetition here. The list is now published in the hope that more names may be discovered—specially in the difficult period before the foundation of the see of Chester—so that they may be added to the permanent record in the church, for which provision has been made. It may be mentioned that my chief aim has been to establish the identity of each rector, and to give some certain or approximate date so as to fix the period of his incumbency. No attempt has been made to write biographical notes on any of them.

WALTER, 1150.

Walter, priest (*presbiter*) of Wirkinton, and Osbert, his chaplain (*capellanus eius*), are witnesses to a grant of Gospatric, son of Crm, whereby he gave the land of Salter and the churches of Wirkynton and Haverinton with pasture in Arlokedene to the abbey of St. Mary, York. Other witnesses to the same deed are Alan, son of Waltef; Dolfin, priest (*presbiter*) of Camberton; Egelina, the grantor's wife; and Ebreia, his mother (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., No. 34). His

name is found in the same collection of deeds elsewhere with many of the same persons. Alan, son of Waltef, one of the founders of the monastery of Holm Cultram, fixes the date of the incumbency about 1150.

#### THOMAS, 1184.

Thomas, parson (*persona*) of Wirkynton, is witness to a deed whereby Robert, prior of St. Bees, granted land in Kaldir to Godfrid de Kaldir, and as priest (*sacerdos*) of Wirkinton, with Richard the chaplain, to a grant of Abbot C[lement] of York to Alan, son of William de Stainburn (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., Nos. 165, 349). Thomas, priest (*presbiter*) of Wirkinton, also witnessed a deed of Grace, wife of Thomas, son of Cospatric, to the monks of Holm Cultram (Harl. MS., 3891). The death of Abbot Clement on August 18th, 1184 (Dugdale, *Mon.*, iii., 538), fixes the incumbency of this parson about that date. The occurrence of his name elsewhere synchronises therewith.

#### WILLIAM, 1201-1227.

William, parson (*persona*) of Wirkinton, son of Thomas de Wirkinton, gave a bond to render to the abbey of York half part of the fish and four marks yearly and hospitality to the monks when visiting Wirkinton, to which bond Thomas, son of Gospatric, and Thomas, his heir, were witnesses (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., No. 213). As Thomas, son of Gospatric, died in 1201 (*Rot. de Oblat.*, pp. 157, 194; Hinde, *Pipe Rolls of Westmorland*, p. 188), and as this deed of quit-claim implies institution, this parson's incumbency must have commenced before that date. As parson of Workington and dean of Coupland, William is often found a partaker in the local transactions of the subsequent period. In 1225 William,

rector of the church of Wirkinton, proved before Archbishop Walter Gray that he did not succeed his father in that church, because his father was only the "farmer" of the said church and not the rector (*Reg. of Abp. Walter Gray*, p. 3, Surtees Society), and in the octave of Easter, 1227, William, parson of Wirkinton, witnessed an agreement between Abbot Robert of York and Patric, son of Thomas de Wirkinton, touching pasture in Staynburn (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., No. 338). The years, 1201-1227, must, therefore, be included in his incumbency.

ROGER DE SELEBY, 1247-1258.

Roger de Seleby, rector of the church of Wirkinton, gives a bond, dated April 23rd, 1247, to the monks of York, whereby he obliges himself to pay yearly four marks, as a pension from his church at Wirkinton, and to extend hospitality to the monks when staying at Wirkinton (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., No. 214). This bond implies institution. Roger, rector of the church of Wirkinton, witnessed a deed, dated February 3rd, 1258, at St. Bees, whereby Adam de Clifton conveyed to the monks there two acres of meadow in the territory of Clifton (*Ibid.*, Nos. 356, 357). As rector and parson of Wirkinton, Roger's name is often found in this collection of deeds about these dates.

EUDRIC DE WYSPAYNS, 1303.

Eudric de Wyspayns, parson of the church of Wyrkyngton, received letters of protection, dated January 11th, 1303, until a year after Easter, as he was going beyond the seas (*Cal. of Pat.*, 1301-1307, p. 102), where he stopped a considerable time. On May 13th, 1308, he appointed attorneys for two years as he was again going beyond the seas (*Ibid.*, 1307-1313, p. 68). He was still abroad in 1312, though not styled rector



of Workington (*Ibid.*, p. 411). The name of this rector lends itself to a variety of spelling.

#### JOHN DE COKERMUTH, 1315.

John de Cokermuth, parson of the church of Wyrkington, received on July 9th, 1315, a simple protection for one year (*Cal. of Pat.*, 1313-1317, p. 333). He had resigned the church of Horsington in the diocese of Bath and Wells in 1313 (*Ibid.*, p. 42).

#### WILLIAM DE AYKHEVED, 1330-1341.

William de Aykheved, rector of the church of Wyrkington, is witness to a deed, dated December 10th, 1330, touching the advowson of the chantry in the chapel of the Blessed Mary of Brigham, and as one of the trustees quit-claimed at Easter, 1341, a fourth part of the manors of Dystyngton and Braythwayt to Hugh de Moriceby, chivaler, and Margaret, his wife (two dated deeds in a private collection; also Feet of Fines, Cumberland, 15 Edward iii., No. 30).

#### RICHARD DE ASKEBY, 1365.

Richard de Askeby, chaplain, entered into the customary bond on October 19th, 1365, to pay the monks of York four marks yearly as a pension from the parish church of Wirkington and two shillings from the dependent chapel of Clifton as a preliminary to his nomination and institution (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., No. 216).

#### JOHN BLAUNCHARD, 1375.

John Blanchard, priest of the diocese of York, subscribed the bond aforesaid on January 4, 1375, when instituted to the parish church of Wirkington in Coupland, of the archdeaconry of Richemond and said diocese of York (Chartulary of St. Bees, MS., No. 217).

## WILLIAM DE TANFELD, 1379.

Master William de Tanfeld, rector of the church of Wirkinton, and John de Bridekirke and Roger Bisshop, chaplains, acted as trustees in mortmain for the conveyance of lands and tenements in Keldland to the monks of St. Bees; conveyance to them dated May 24th, 1379; conveyance by them to the monks dated June 30th, 1379 (Chartulary of St. Bees, Nos. 258-9).

## WILLIAM DE EGREMUND, 1387-1401.

Presentation of William de Egremund, chaplain, to the church of Wyrkyngton in the diocese of York, in the King's gift by reason of the temporalities of St. Mary's Abbey, York, being lately in the King's hands, November 26th, 1387 (*Cal. of Pat.*, 1385-9, p. 369). William de Egremund, "persone de Wirkyngton," complained to the Lord Chancellor Stafford that Richard Orfeure, Richard de Lamplegh, William de Syngilton, and Nicol Harras came to Wirkyngton on July 21st, 1401, being the vigil of St. Mary Magdalen, into the liberty of his church, assaulted him and would have taken or killed him if he had not been at the same time vested to do divine service; they took his servants, however, and imprisoned them at Egremund for eight weeks. On the vigil of Palm Sunday next following they lay in wait for the rector on the high road to Egremund, assailed and chased him, and otherwise ill-treated and threatened him, so that he was afraid to repair to his own country or remain in his parsonage for fear of death by the said Richard Orfeure and his confederates. Petitioner sought redress and protection. The original text (Early Chancery Proceedings, File 3, No. 39; *Dep. Keep. Rep.*, xlix., 208) is as follows:—

A tresreverent pier en Dieu et tresgraciously seigneur leuesque dexcesere et Chaunceller Dengleterre.\*

Supplie vostre poure oratour, William de Egremond, persone de Wirkyngton, en le countee de Cumberland, qe come Richard Orfeure, Richard de Lamplegh, William de Syngilton, et Nicol Harras et plusours autres disconuz, par abbettement le dit Richard Orfeure, on le Veile de Seynt Marie Magdalene, lan nostre seigneur le Roi qorest † second, oue force et armes viendront a Wirkyngton suisdit, dedeinz la Franchise de sa esglise suisdit, on le dit suppliant horriblement de lour tort demefies ‡ assout firent, et le dit suppliant voudront auoir pris ou tuez, synon qil feust a mesme le temps réueste pour diuinez seruicez faire; et Richard de Wodhall, William Clerk, Richard de Bromfeld, Thomas Diconson, Richard Diconson et John Carpenter, seruantz al dit suppliant, illoeqes priseront et ouesqe eux amesneront tanqe a Egremond, et illoeqes lez emprisoneront et en prisone detiendront par viij semaines et plus, tanqile firent fyne aue lez dit Richard Orfeure et lez autres de x li. pur lour deliuerance auoir. Et nient obstance qe diuerses bries depar nostre seigneur le Roy et honourable lettres depar monsieur le Prince feurent deliueres al dit Richard Orfeure come Bailiff le seigneur FitzWauter de Egremond pur certifier la cause del emprisonement suisdit, le dit Richard Orfeure, en grande dedignacion et despit lez ditz bries et lettre resceust et rein pour ceux ny voilloit my faire, eintz par cause dez bries et lettre suisditz feust plus heynouse et horrible qil ne feust unqes adeuant en-disobeisance et contempt de voz mandementz, et la lettre suisditz et la malice le dit Richard Orfeure et les autres plus habundant de iour en autre issint qen la veile del Dismenge dez Palmes proschien ensuantz, lez ditz Richard Orfeure, Richard de Lamplegh, William, Nicol, et lez autres suisditz par procurement le dit Richard Orfeure ouesque arcs tenduz, espee tretez, et autres heynys en forme de guerre, giseront sur le haute chemyn en agaie pur le dit suppliant a Egremond, et illoeqes luy assailleront et enchaceront et luy voudron auoir tuez ou mahaymeez, synon qe la igneltoe § de pees sans chiual luy diliuera hore de lour mayne et poair. Et unqore luy manacent de vie et de membre en lieu ou il poet estre trouee, paroiel il noese my sa dit pais

---

\* Edmund de Stafford, bishop of Exeter, held the Great Seal at different periods, one of which agrees with the date of this petition. The seal was delivered to him on March 9th, 1401, and remained in his hands till the end of February, 1403 (Foss, *Biographia Juridica*, p. 627).

† July 21st, 2 Henry IV. (1401).

‡ *Demefies*, a form of expression still known in the dialect of Normandy: *de mefi*.

§ *Igneltoe*, a form of the Old French *isneltée*, *isneltie*: from *isnel*, swift.

reparer, nen sa dit personage demurer pur doute de mort et finall destruction par le dit Richard Orfeure et les autres suisditz. Qe plesse a vostre tresgraciouse seigneurie et tressage descrecion de considerer lez mattres suisditz et . . . granter al dit suppliant bries directz seueralement al dit Richard Orfeure et lez autres suisditz, eux chargeant chescun sur payne de cent liures de venir denant vous en la Chauncellerie pur respondre a nostre seignur le Roy dez contemptz et disobeisantz suisditz et auxint de trouer seurte suffisant al dit suppliant de porter la pees issuant qil poet sauement sa dit pais reparer et en sa dit personage demurer pour diuinez sernicez faire. Et pur Dieu et en œure de charite.\*

The following is a translation by the Rev. James Wilson, Litt.D. :—

To the very reverend father in God and very gracious Lord Bishop of Exeter and Chancellor of England.

Supplicates your poor orator, William of Egremond, parson of Wirkyngton, in the county of Cumberland, that whereas Richard Orfeure, Richard de Lamplegh, William de Syngilton, and Nicol Harras, and several others unknown, by the abetment of the said Richard Orfeure, on the eve of St. Mary Magdalen, the year of our lord the King who now is the second, did with force and arms come to Wirkyngton aforesaid within the franchise of his aforesaid church, and horribly, wrongfully, and contemptuously made assault on the said suppliant, and would have taken and killed the said suppliant had it not been that he was at that very time robed to do divine service, and Richard de Wodhall, William Clerk, Richard de Bromfeld, Thomas Diconson, Richard Diconson, and John Carpenter, servants of the said suppliant, they there seized and carried off with them as far as Egremond and there imprisoned and detained them in prison for eight weeks and more till they made fine with the said Richard Orfeure and the others of £10 to have their deliverance. And notwithstanding that divers writs on behalf of our lord the King and honourable letters on behalf of *monsieur le Prince* were delivered to the said Richard Orfeure as bailiff of the lord Fitzwalter of Egremond to certify the cause of the aforesaid imprisonment, the said Richard Orfeure in great disdain and despite the said writs and letters rejected and would do nothing at all for them, but by reason of the aforesaid writs and letters was more heinous and horrible than ever he was before in disobedience and contempt of your

---

\* The grammar of this petition cannot be defended. The sense, however, seems clear enough.

orders and the letter aforesaid. And the malice of the said Richard Orfeure and the others growing from day to day, so that on the eve of Palm Sunday last ensuing the said Richard Orfeure, Richard de Lamplegh, William, Nicol, and the others aforesaid, by the procurement of the said Richard Orfeure, with bows bent, swords drawn, and other harness in form of war, lay on the highway in wait for the said suppliant at Egremond, and there attacked him and pursued him and would have killed or maimed him had not his speed of foot without horse delivered him out of their hand and power. And still they threaten him of life and limb wherever he can be found, so that he dare not return to his said district nor dwell in his said parsonage for fear of death and final destruction by the said Richard Orfeure and the others aforesaid. May it please your very gracious lordship and very wise judgment to consider the matters aforesaid and to grant to the said suppliant letters directed severally to the said Richard Orfeure and the others aforesaid charging each of them on pain of £100 to come before you in Chancery to answer to our lord the King for the contempts and disobediences aforesaid, and also to find sufficient surety to the said suppliant to keep the peace so that he can safely repair to his said district and dwell in his said parsonage to do the divine services. And (this he supplicates) for God and as a work of charity.

#### ALAN HUMBRESTON, 1429.

Ratification of the estate of Alan Humbreston as parson of Wyrkyngton, in the diocese of York, in the immediate jurisdiction of the archdeacon of Richmond, March 30th, 1429 (*Cal. of Pat.*, 1422-9, p. 523).

#### ROBERT STIEL, 1430.

Presentation of Robert Stiel, parson of Wyrkyngton, in the diocese of Carlisle (*sic*), to the church of Kyrkevythore or Kyrkebythore, in the same diocese, on an exchange of benefices with Roger Crakenthorpe, July 20th, 1430 (*Cal. of Pat.*, 1429-36, p. 33).

#### ROGER CRAKENTHORP, 1430.

See previous entry.

#### LAURENCE ROCHE, 1463.

Laurence Roche exchanged the rectory of Workington

with William Eure for the rectory of Wem in Shropshire in 1463 (*Test. Ebor.*, iii., 224, Surtees Society, from Reg. Archid. Richmond. f. 42<sup>a</sup>).

#### WILLIAM EURE, 1463.

William Eure was instituted to the rectory of Workington on March 9th, 1463, on exchange with Laurence Roche of the rectory of Wem in Shropshire (Reg. Archid. Richmond. MS., f. 42<sup>a</sup>, quoted by Raine in *Test. Ebor.*, iii., 224). He is said to have given up Workington before his collation to the archdeaconry of Salisbury on November 22nd, 1471 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii., 625). As a younger son of Sir William Eure, knight, he was one of the executors of his mother's will in 1467 (*Test. Ebor.*, ii., 284-6).

#### JOHN LANCASTRE, 1473.

Presentation of John Lancastre, parson of the church of Werkyngton, in the archdeaconry of Richmond, to the parish church of Sutton on Derwent, in the diocese of York, on an exchange of benefices with Thomas Markham, November 29th, 1473 (*Cal. of Pat.*, 1467-77. p. 417).

#### THOMAS MARKHAM, 1473.

See the foregoing entry. Thomas Markham, clerk, was living on May 20th, 1476, but dead before April 26th, 1490 (*Cal. of Inquisitions*, Henry VII., vol. i., 202).

#### JOHN CURWEN, 1525.

Thomas Dalby, archdeacon of Richmond, returned John Curwen as rector of Workington, Robert Richardson as curate, and William Lampluth as chaplain, assessed to the subsidy for the year ending in February, 1524-5 (Excheq. T.R., Misc. Book, lxi., f. 9; *L. and P.*, *Henry VIII.*, vol. iv., 1025 (ii)).



## EDMUND WHALLEY, 1534.

The name of this rector appears in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* (vol. v., 265) of Henry VIII. From the *Notitia* of Bishop Gastrell, it is learned that a rector had been presented in the previous year by the abbot and convent of St. Mary, York.

## CHRISTOPHER SHARE, 1557.

No record of presentation or institution in the diocesan registry of Chester, but the name of this rector is preserved in the record of the next institution.

## EDWARD HEIDE, 1557-1564.

Instituted in 1557 after the death of Christopher Share, the last incumbent (Diocese of Chester records).

## JOHN HARISON, 1564.

On November 6th, 1564, John Harison, clerk, compounded for the first fruits of the rectory of Wyrkington in the archdeaconry of Richemonde, then "extended" at £23 4s. 11d. (Excheq. First Fruits, Composition Book, viii., f. 37).

## GREGORY SCOTT, 1575.

No record of his institution at Chester, but his name appears at the next institution. On February 21st, 1574-5, Gregory Skot, clerk, compounded for the first fruits of the rectory at Wirkington, extended at £23 4s. 11d. (Excheq. First Fruits, Composition Book, ix., f. 37). This rector was a well-known man, a canon of Carlisle, a poet, and a member of the High Commission (*V.C.H., Cumb.*, ii., 71, 79). A volume of his poems was published in 1570.

## LAURENCE SHUTTLEWORTH, 1577-1595.

Instituted in 1577 after death of Gregory Scott, the

last incumbent. The authorities for this and the following institutions, unless when otherwise stated, are the diocesan records of Chester.

GEORGE LAMPLUGHE, 1595-1634.

Instituted in 1595 on the cession of L. Shuttleworth. It would appear that a "presentation of Henry Curwen, M.A., to Wirklington parsonage, diocese of Chester, void by lapse," was made on January 31st, 1595 (*Cal. of State Papers, Domestic, 1595-7, p. 5*), but it came to nothing.

LANCELOT LOWTHER, B.D., 1634.

Instituted in 1634 on the death of George Lamplugh. He may be described as the unfortunate rector of Workington. Ejected from his benefice by the Roundheads in 1646; reduced to much poverty; died in 1661. In Darcy Curwen's journal, a manuscript at Workington Hall, occurs the following "memorandum that Mr. Lowther, once parson of Workington, died y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of April *anno* 1661, as my uncle Peter Sanderson's letter, dated Decemb<sup>r</sup> 17th, 1678, under his hand, sets forth." Sarah, widow of Lancelot Lowther, B.D., chaplain to the late earl of Cumberland, petitioned for a scholar's place in Sutton's hospital for her son Gerard. Her husband was sequestered from the livings of Kirkby Thure and Workington in 1646 for his loyalty, and died in 1661 without restoration or preferment. She had undertaken four journeys to London in hope of relief. Sir Philip Musgrave, on May 20th, 1661, certified to the facts of the petition, and Bishop Sheldon of London, on June 18th, 1661, endorsed her petition, adding that Lancelot was of good family, but reduced by calamity so as to leave very great want to his wife, who brought him £1,500 (S.P., *Domestic, Charles II., vol. cxlii., 151*).

CHRISTOPHER MATTESON, 1662.

No record of this institution could be found at Chester, but it is known that he was instituted on October 16th, 1662, at the presentation of Sir Patrick Curwen, Bart. The benefice was vacant by the resignation of the Parliamentary incumbent (Excheq. of Account, First Fruits, Bishops' Certificates, No. 19, Diocese of York).

JOHN BOLTON, 1679.

Instituted in 1679 after death of C. Matteson.

ROBERT LOXHAM, M.A., 1724.

Instituted in 1724 after death of J. Bolton.

JOHN STANLEY, M.A., 1726.

Instituted in 1726 on the resignation of R. Loxham. Son of John Stanley of Ponsonby; was drowned while crossing the river Derwent on horseback at the ford on the Cloffocks.

WILLIAM THOMAS ADDISON, 1753.

Instituted in 1753 after the death of J. Stanley.

EDWARD CHRISTIAN, B.D., 1792.

Instituted in 1792 after the death of W. T. Addison. This rector afterwards took the name of Hare, and appears as Edward Hare in later entries of the diocesan books of Chester. See J. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*, ii., 607.

PETER HOWE, M.A., 1803.

Instituted in 1803 on resignation of E. Hare.

EDWARD STANLEY, M.A., 1831.

Instituted in 1831 after the death of P. Howe.

JOHN WORDSWORTH, M.A., 1834.

Instituted in 1834 after the death of E. Stanley. Eldest son of the poet; was vicar of Brigham, 1832-1875; also rector of Plumbland, 1840-1875; died July 25th, 1875.

HENRY CURWEN, B.A., 1837.

Instituted in 1837 on the resignation of J. Wordsworth. Son of Henry Curwen of Workington Hall; died at Workington, August 26th, 1894, aged 82 years, and was interred at Windermere.

HERBERT ERNEST CAMPBELL, M.A., 1895.

Instituted in 1895 after the death of H. Curwen (Carlisle Epis. Register, Bardsley, MS., f. 762). Now vicar of St. George's, Barrow, and archdeacon of Furness.

STANLEY PATRICIUS LAMPLUGH CURWEN, 1905.

Instituted in 1905 on the cession of H. E. Campbell (Subscription Book, 1899-1905, MS.).

---

ART. X.—*The Old Statesman Families of Irton, Cumberland.* By the Rev. C. MOOR, D.D., formerly Vicar of Gainsborough and Canon of Lincoln.

*Communicated at Barrow-in-Furness, September 9th, 1909.*

THE object of the following pages is twofold. They are an inquiry into the actual conditions of the life of the Cumberland yeomen or estatesmen during the period of their prosperity, and they are an attempt to trace the several statesman families of one particular parish for about two centuries—viz., from 1575, when the records may be said to commence, down to 1775, when changes were beginning which in the end brought about the decay and almost the extinction of the yeomen as such.

The parish of Irton, consisting almost entirely of scattered farms, and lying neither upon the sea coast nor among the mountains, though very near to both, offers a good opportunity for such an inquiry, and may be taken as fairly representative of many other parishes, whose conditions might easily be examined in the same way. There was one ancient manor, the manor of Irton, and apparently almost all the yeoman estates in the parish were held by customary tenure of its lord, though some few may have been dependent upon manors lying just beyond the parish. I have found no mention of freehold estates at Irton, other than the manor itself, and on the other hand, I do not think there was in the parish much monasterial property, so that I do not enter upon the question of how the yeoman estates arose.

My inquiry is therefore practically confined to an examination of wills and inventories, parish registers, and the lay subsidy rolls. More might be learned from other

sources, and the estate books of the manor of Irton, which I think date from 1684, would probably elucidate the later descent of some of the statesman families, but it seems likely that for about a century from 1575 there are few sources of information available for the purpose in hand other than the wills and inventories. The parish registers and bishops' transcripts only date from 1676.\*

Concerning the social origin of the statesman families the records have little to tell us. In some few instances perhaps they may have been younger branches of knightly and gentle families, but out of forty-five at Irton during the period named, only one can be definitely connected with an armigerous family whose pedigree was recorded at the visitations. Gentle names appear from time to time in the registers, but with that one exception they do not seem to have held yeoman estates.

The decay of the statesmen did not, of course, lead to the extinction of their families, but rather the reverse. Younger sons migrated to the growing towns, and lent their sturdy independence and enterprise to increase the prosperity of Liverpool and Manchester. They passed beyond the seas, and helped to build up the younger nations which have become the pride of the empire. And the value of our inquiry is increased by the knowledge that the increasing interest which men take in genealogy leads many in very distant places to wish that the descent of the yeoman as well as of the gentle families of every county might be traced, so far as it is possible to trace it.

As regards their actual social condition, there does not appear to have been much difference between the more successful of the statesmen and the country gentry. All but the richer gentry farmed their own land, just as the yeomen did, and in many cases their education was alike. Macaulay's description of the former might without much

---

\* The registers from 1697, the transcripts from 1689, together with that for 1676. There are great discrepancies between them.



alteration have been applied to the latter. The country gentleman "spoke with the broadest accent of his province. . . . The litter of the farmyard gathered under the windows of his bedchamber, and the cabbages and gooseberry bushes grew close to his hall door. . . . His wife and daughters stitched and spun, brewed gooseberry wine, cured marigolds, and made the crust for the venison pasty." The one point of real difference between the two classes was the possession of armorial bearings, for the gentleman's "family pride was great, and he knew the genealogies and coats of arms of all his neighbours" (Macaulay's *History of England*, chap. iii.). At Irton the inventories shew that the widow and younger sons of the squire had just the same possessions as the statesmen—cattle, sheep, domestic goods, and the like—and that the sum of their personalty was not larger than the average. There was also, I think, intermarriage between the two classes of landholders.

The original wills of Irton folk from 1575 to 1748 are in Somerset House,\* and in most cases have inventories attached. I have examined and made abstracts of the whole of these, about 200 in number. Their wills from 1748 to 1858 are in the Lancaster Probate Registry, where I have noted the Irton names in the Act books down to 1790. Later ones are of course in Somerset House, registered with those of the rest of England. These I have not examined.

The earlier Subsidy Rolls for Cumberland are so imperfect that they afford little detailed information. A fragmentary roll of 6 Edward III. mentions Bolton, Calder, Gosforth, and Santon, but not Irton itself. In 1605-6 John Irton, gent., Richard Troughton, and Christopher Lewthwaite paid a subsidy at Irton. In 1625, 1626, and 1628-9 John Irton, Christopher Moore, and Christopher Lewthwaite did so. In 1661 John Irton, Esq., Henry

---

\* Richmond Archdeaconry, Copeland Deanery.

(? Moore), and John Kitchin paid it. There are two lists of persons assessed for the Hearth Tax in 1673 and 1674, and it may be taken that these comprise all but the poorest householders of Irton. They give, in fact, the names of all parishioners of the yeoman class who were householders, and of some few above and below that class. These two lists, which contain twelve names common to both, include altogether 55 separate householders, representing perhaps a population of some 275 souls. Amalgamating the two lists, and arranging the names alphabetically, we find that the householders of Irton assessed to the Hearth Tax in 1673-4 were the following:—William Bibbie, James Braithwaite, Christopher Caddy, Henry Caddy, William Caddy, William Caddy deceased, Widow Coupland, John Dixon, Nicholas Dixon, John Eilbeck, Nicholas Eilbeck, Robert Eilbeck, John Fisher, William Gaitskell, Edward Haill, William Hellon, Christopher Hunter, Nicholas Hunter, Widow Hunter, John Ilebeck, John Irton Esq., Richard Irton gent., John Jackson, Richard Jackson, John Kitchin, John Kitching, William Loucas, John Mawson, John Mawson, Widow Mawson, Jane Moore deceased, John Moore, John Moore, Widow Moore, Widow Moore, William Moore, William Moore, William Myre, John Nicholson, John Nicholson, Lancelott Porter gent., William Rosby, Stephen Sandwith, John Smith, Edward Steele, Richard Thompson, John Tubman, Widow Tubman, William Tyson, Edward Walker, Nicholas Walker, Richard Walker, John Winder, and Robinson Winder. Of these John Irton, Esq., had six hearths, Lancelot Porter three hearths, John Winder two hearths, and the rest one hearth each.

The earliest inventory attached to the Irton wills was that of Roger Smyth, made on September 6th, 1583, "by four sworn men, viz. John Eilbeke, Xpofer Moore, Nycholas bebe, and Richard Kychyng," as follows:—"2 calves 6s. 8d., 16 hole sheepe 53s. 8d., 4 hoges 6s. 8d., a lytell hog swyn 16d., corne and hay 26s. 8d., beding and

household stufe 10s., debts to me by Richard Mawson senr. £7 16s. 8d. Sum £13 1s. 4d. Debts owing by me . . . . sum 10s. 11½d."

The number of animals is not always mentioned, but during the seventeenth century it would seem that an Irton yeoman might be expected to have two to six or more kine, one or two oxen, a couple of heifers, and the same number of calves, a horse and a mare or two, perhaps a dozen to twenty sheep, and a sow. The value of his live stock during this period might be expected to be anything from £5 to £50, the average value of those mentioned in forty-five inventories being £20 10s. 7d. The largest flock of sheep mentioned in these inventories numbered 193, the next largest 110, and the largest herd of kine 18. There is occasional mention of hens, pullen, bees, geese, &c., but these were valued very low. Sheep seem to have been worth about 4s. each, sometimes less. Richard Walker, 1665, had 75 sheep worth £15; Bridget Caddy, 1671, had 37 sheep worth £6; Elizabeth Nicholson, 1699, had 5 sheep worth 15s.; William Bibye, 1675, had 16 sheep worth £3 4s.; Nic. Lucas, 1647, had 5 sheep worth 20s. Taking forty-five inventories down to about 1700, and reckoning at about 3s. 6d. per sheep, it is found that the average number held by each testator was about 35. Many had under 10, a few had 70 or 80, and one had as many as 193. Some of those who had no sheep had many beasts or horses.

The beasts are sometimes reckoned with the horses, no doubt because the valuers viewed them together in the yard or outhouses. Sometimes they are particularised as kine, oxen, steers, stirks, stots, heifers, or calves, and taking them all round, young and old, the average value during the seventeenth century appears to have been about 22s. At this value the average number of beasts of all ages possessed by the seventeenth century yeoman of Irton was 11. A few had more than 20, a good many had half a dozen, and some who had many sheep had no beasts.

As of course was to be expected, the yeomen seem invariably to have possessed one or two horses or gallo-ways, or a horse and a mare, seldom more than two, and of the value of perhaps £2 apiece. Saddles are mentioned in most inventories, and sometimes "rideing furniture" is coupled with "apparrell" as part of their personal property.

The earlier inventories are more interesting, because more detailed than the later ones. As a late example we may take that of John Sandwith, 1741, made as usual by four sworn men, neighbouring yeomen (Abraham Stephenson, Henry Bragg, Christopher Moor, and Jonathan Walker). It reads thus:—"Purse, wearing apparel, and saddle £5, all household goods in the mansion house £5, household goods in the new loft £1 10s., more household goods, £1, goods in the little house £1 5s., corn and hay in the barn £3 10s., cattle and husbandry gear £9 10s., money at interest £24 8s. Total £51 3s." In this case we learn nothing about the number of sheep and beasts, of household utensils or clothing, though we do learn that the establishment consisted of the mansion house, new loft, little house, and barn, and that John had capital lying out at interest.

As an earlier example we may take the inventory of Nicholas Bibie, 1632, which reads thus:—"18 cattell £20 10s., 1 horse and 2 mares £4 13s. 4d., sheep upon the tenement £26, sheep at Hollinghead £6 4s. 8d., corne and hay £11, the heriott £2 6s. 8d, swine and pullen 12s., hemp and line 10s., yarne 5s., apparrell £1 6s. 8d., chists, bedstocks, and wooden vessels £1 13s. 3d., brasse and pewter £1 12s., wooden vessels 15s., implements of household stuff £1 12s., bedding £1 2s., webloomes, arckes, and plowgeare, and some other husbandry geare £2 7s. Total £85 15s. 10d." There were also debts to him by certain persons named, amounting to £30 1s. 4d., so that Nicholas was a man of considerable substance.

The debts thus included in the yeomen's property seem

to have been money lent out at interest to their neighbours. There were no banks at that time available for the deposit of their money, and still less were there any stocks or shares to purchase, but the yeomen accommodated each other by loans on note of hand, or, as it is sometimes expressed, "on specialities." In the following century we hear of regular mortgages laid upon particular properties. The ready money, or "money in his purse," mentioned in an inventory was not usually more than a few shillings.

It is interesting in the earlier inventories to read of "the heriot" or "the heriot kowe." The lord of the manor had by ancient custom a right to the best jewel, beast, or chattel of a deceased copyhold tenant, and this no doubt after the funeral was led off to the manor house, if it was not redeemed by a money payment.

The "apparrell" of an Irton yeoman was valued during the seventeenth century at sums varying from 6s. 8d. to £4 6s. 6d., the average of some thirty inventories being £1 10s. Sometimes the testator gave specific legacies of his clothing. Christopher Kitchen, 1651, left "to my son Kitchin a webb of green cloth and a green cloake, to my son in law John Dickson my best apparrell, to my godson Nicholas Mason my suit of apparrell next unto my best, viz. a green girkin, a paire of blacke briches, a paire of stockings, and a paire of new shoos, to John Kitchin beyond the Moore my dubblet y<sup>t</sup> was William Benson's, a paire of gray briches, a paire of olde hoose, and a paire of clogge shoos." Elizabeth Nicholson, 1699, left to her five daughters and daughters-in-law "all my lininge apparrall to be divided equally among them." John Moore of Cragg, 1704, left "to my daughter in law all my apparrell except 4 capps, which I give—the satton capp to my son Christopher Moore, another capp to John Hodgkin, another to Christopher Caddy, and the quilted capp to John Nicholson." One would have supposed that to his



daughter-in-law, who was a widow, the four "capps" \* might be more useful than some other of his garments. All accounts seem to testify that the yeomen were well dressed, in substantial and picturesque attire, woven and made up at home, and of excellent materials. The inventories of Mary Irton, 1646, and of Roger Irton, her son, 1673, are among those preserved. They were of the leading gentle family of the place, and their apparel was valued at £3 and £2 respectively. That of John Foxe, miller, 1646, was worth £4 6s. 6d. He must have been the local dandy.

Among the possessions of the yeomen was almost invariably to be found a certain quantity of pewter and brass. These are sometimes coupled with iron pots or wooden vessels, but in thirty inventories in which "pewther and brasse" are thus entered the highest value assigned to them was £4 14s., and the lowest 5s. 6d. The average value was £1 7s. 4d.

Chests and arks were another possession, mentioned in most inventories, and often bequeathed as specific legacies. Bedding and "pairs of bedstocks," or as they were afterwards called bedsteads, occur with great regularity, wooden vessels, chairs, forms, and stools, iron potts, "cubberts," tables, sheets, curtains, and occasionally "quishions," these also are found. Iron geare, wheele and cards, evidently for spinning yarn and wool, covercloths, hemp and yarn, wool, weblooms, pokes, sacks, "brandreth and girdle" for baking cakes, linen and line yarne, "two silver spoons," and many other things are found within the house. Thomas Moore, 1612, left "one old jingle and a pair of skattenwoke (?)," William Moore, 1620, left "one swocrd," John Moore of Cragg, 1704, left to a grandchild his "grete Bible and a part of the remainder of his bookes," to another grandchild his "sillver seale and a third part of his bookes," and to a

---

\* But were they capes ?



third grandchild "the remainder of his bookes," but his whole library was valued at 2s. 6d. Richard Irton, gent., 1673, left books of the same value.

Out of doors we read almost invariably of "plughs, plugh geare, and all kinds of husbandrie geare," loose wood, hay and corne, and we find occasional mention of such things as studdles, hotts, barrowes, harrowes, panyers, ropes, pelf, ladders, sigthes, hambers, axeis, wimbles, ridles, seeves, basketts, seedes, arder, and man<sup>or</sup>.

The total value of an Irton yeoman's personalty varied greatly. Down to 1690 the highest figure was £153 6s. 6d., and the lowest £5. In forty-five inventories between 1575 and 1690 the average figure was £42 1s. The average remained about the same till 1748, if we except the goods of Henry Caddy of Gaskow, 1717, which were valued at £843 16s. 8d., besides a bad debt of £60.

There is no mention in any of these Irton wills of freehold estate. The testator often left the title to his land to his sons or others, but usually speaks of it in a way which implies copyhold or customary tenure. Thus Roger Smyth, 1583, says "My wyfe Jenat shall have the occupation of half my farminghold for life, according to my covenant at what time I did make sall of my farminghold unto Richard Mawson." In point of fact almost all the estates, which were seldom, I expect, more than 100 acres, although the acreage is never mentioned, were held under the manor of Irton, at a small annual head rent. In the eighteenth century or later many of the tenants purchased the freehold, but eventually, as I understand, some of the estates were repurchased for the manor.

It was a usual custom to appoint the youngest children as executors, with older relatives as supervisors. But gradually the supervisors ceased to be mentioned, and the number of witnesses, who at first were numerous, was brought down to two.

It need scarcely be said that the idiosyncracies of the various testators are reflected in their wills. They often,

quite literally, "cut off their sons with a shilling," feeling no doubt that the daughters were more in need of pecuniary assistance. An old bachelor left something to large numbers of nephews and other relations, and for genealogical purposes an old bachelor's, and especially an old maid's, will is particularly valuable. There is occasional but quite rare evidence of the existence of illegitimate children.

Some few of the wills, from the last quarter of the seventeenth century onwards, were sealed with an heraldic seal, but as the same seal was used by several different families, I conclude that it was originally the property of some armigerous person, and had come into the possession of others who had no right to the use of arms. One such seal had for arms a chevron between three hammers or picks, and for crest an eagle displayed. These appear to have been the insignia of the Mosleys of Ancoats, Lancs.

The large number of persons mentioned as legatees, witnesses, supervisors, or debtors of small sums, especially in the earlier wills, almost enables us to construct a list of the inhabitants of Irton from 1575 to the close of the following century, and to some extent supplies the place of the missing registers.

Some 203 persons resident in Irton—viz., 158 men and 45 women—had their wills proved or their goods administered by order of the Deanery Court from 1575 to 1748. Of the men 47 were John and 28 William. Of the women 12 were Janet or Jane, and 5 Elizabeth. The others were:—Nicholas 14, Richard and Henry 13, Christopher 12, Thomas 7, Edward 5, George and Robert 3, Roger, Lancelot, and Michael 2, Giles, Anthony, Joseph, James, Peter, Arthur, and Jacob one each; Isabel and Alice 4, Margaret, Ellen, and Bridget 3, Mary and Ellenor 2, Annas, Grace, Agnes, Susanna, Emma, Sarah, and Hannah one each.

The children and immediate relatives mentioned in their wills shew nearly the same proportion of names—viz., John

40, William 35, Richard 22, Nicholas 18, Christopher 15, Thomas 12, Henry 9, Edward 5, George 4, Joseph and Isaac 3, Robert 2, Giles, Edmund, Roger, Francis, James, Samuel, Abraham, and Peter one each; Elizabeth 27, Jane 17, Isabel 15, Dorothy 12, Margaret, Mary, Annas or Agnes 11, Janet 10, Bridget 9, Anne and Alice 7, Susan 5, Barbara 4, Ellen, Ellinor, Emma, Grace, Frances, Sarah, Rachel, and Katharine one each.

The Irton baptism registers and transcripts, 1689 to 1776, shew greater variety, but of the boys John, 118, and William, 53, are still the most numerous. Then follow Isaac 38, Joseph 35, Henry 34, Thomas 23, Daniel 14, Christopher 12, Richard 11, Jonathan 10, Edward, Abraham, and George 9, Matthew or Mathias and Moses 7, Nathan and Robert 6, Lancelot, Samuel, Jacob, and James 5, those of lesser number being Charles, Stephen, Philip, Aaron, Nicholas, Abel, Gerard, David, Job, Mark, Ferdinando, Humphry, Francis, Salathiel, Paul, Benjamin, Clement, Edmund, Hugh, Jeremiah, Reuben, Peter, Zekiel, Lewis, and Simon, with a few surnames used as Christian names.

Of the girls during this period 65 were christened Elizabeth. Next comes Hannah 62, and then Jane 43, Sarah 41, Mary 33, Anne 31, Ruth 15, Frances 14, Barbara 13, Margaret 12, Bridget and Eleanor 11, Dorothy and Susannah 8, Dinah 6, and in lesser numbers Annas, Rebecca, Tamar, Phœbe, Ellen, Nancy, Martha, Katharine, Rachel, Alice, Esther, Lucy, Joyce, Molly, and Lydia.

In the later period old English names like Giles and Roger, and names of mediæval saints, such as Nicholas and Anthony, have largely yielded to that preference for biblical, and especially Old Testament, names which resulted from more complete knowledge of the Scriptures. But we do not find any of the extraordinary Puritanical prenomina that are met with in some parts of England. The Probate Registry at Lewes in Sussex contains the

wills, proved between 1630 and 1640, of Performethyvowes Seires, Godsblessing Bell, Bethankful Gower, Havemercy Cryer, and a hundred others nearly as curious. Their sound commonsense and sweet reasonableness saved the Irton yeomanry from these anomalies.

Certain families, of course, favoured particular names. The Porters regarded Lancelot as their family name, the Russells appropriated Michael, the Caddys, Eilbecks, Kitchins, Moores, and Sherwens usually had a Christopher, and often a Nicholas. But the close relationship that resulted from intermarriage caused the names to be handed from one family to another, although even to the present day the old traditional names are still kept up in certain families. The curious custom of giving to a child several Christian names was introduced at Irton by the squire, Samuel Irton, whose son Edmund Lamplugh Irton was baptised in 1762. But it was a long time before the yeomanry learned to baptise their children in three or four names, and afterwards to bestow nicknames upon them for use in common life. It will be convenient, in giving some account of the several yeoman families at Irton, down to 1776 or in some cases later, to take them in alphabetical order.

#### ASHBURNER.

The name Ashburner is doubtless a surname of occupation, derived from some forefather who, according to the custom of Elizabethan and earlier times, burned the ashes of plants and wood to supply crude potash for the manufacture of glass or soap. Richard Ashburner paid the subsidy at Waberthwaite in 1625 and 1629. Bridget Ashburner was living there in 1673, when also there were persons of the name at Corney, Ponsonby, and St. Bridget's. Thomas Ashburner owed money to an Irton yeoman in 1615, and John Ashburner in 1662 and 1688, but the first who is distinctly described as resident in Irton was William Ashburner of Hall Flatt, who died in 1696. In 1697 John Ashburner of the Parsonage, Irton, yeoman, died leaving a daughter married to John Walker, a younger son William, who had John and Eleanor, and an elder son Richard Ashburner, who succeeded his father at the Parsonage. He married in 1692 Annas Sherwen, and died in 1723, leaving John, Martin,

Henry, and Sarah wife of Henry Vickars. Of these, Henry Ashburner had Sarah, Elizabeth wife of Joseph Penrith, William, Anne wife of Aaron Mawson, Martin, Aaron, Richard and Henry. In 1761 William Ashburner married Martha Smith, and by 1776 had Abel, Lewis, Anne, Martha, Fanny, and Hannah. After this Aaron Ashburner had seven children baptised at Irton, and in 1793 Henry Ashburner married Betty Rothery, so that the family continued at Irton for a long time.

## BEEBY.

There were families of Beeby or Bibbie in several of the neighbouring villages as Drigg, Muncaster, Corney, and Gosforth, and the name is probably derived from some forgotten hamlet. In Irton a substantial yeoman family of that name may be traced in the wills from 1592 to 1737, but it is seldom noticed in the registers. William and Nicholas Byby, who may have been brothers, became supervisors of a will in 1597. William died in 1598, leaving William, Dorothy, John, Bridget, and Mary. Nicholas died in 1608, leaving a son Nicholas. In 1615 William, Nicholas, and Richard Bibbie are spoken of as married men with families, and John Bibbye as married. In 1620 we hear of John Bibye as curate, and in 1632 John Bibie of Irton, yeoman, died, leaving William, Emma, Nicholas, John, Henry, and apparently Thomas, Mary, and Anne. The same year died Nicholas Bibie of Irton, yeoman, leaving a brother and sister William and Agnes, sons William and John, Mary, and a daughter the wife of John Luccas. In 1647 we hear of William Bibbie of Hewrig in Irton, yeoman, and in 1650 Henry Bibby of Irton died. The next year, apparently, died Richard Bibbie of the Parsonage, Irton, for his inventory was made then, though his will was not proved until 1662. He was evidently a yeoman of substance, and left William, Nicholas, Elizabeth wife of John Nicholson, Margaret wife of George Hinkley, Dorothy, Isabel, and Janet, perhaps wife of John Ashburner. Four at least of his children had families. Richard's widow, Ellen Beeby, died in 1662, and in her will mentioned the same children and grandchildren. The Hearth Tax Rolls of 1673-4 mention William Bibbie of Irton, probably Richard's eldest son, and in 1675 we have the will of William Bibbye of Moor Yeatt in Irton, no doubt the same yeoman. He left John, William, Richard, Joseph, Anne, Mary, James, and a son-in-law Richard Warring. His funeral expenses were £4, a large sum for those times. In 1679 John Beeby of Crookhurst is spoken of as the husband of Jane, daughter of William and Jane Caddy. He then had Thomas, Jane, and Elizabeth, of whom Thomas in 1717 is spoken of as having three children. In 1729 James Beeby was buried, and finally in 1737 we have mention of Richard Beeby.



No doubt the family disappeared from the parish about this time. Whilst they were in Irton their inventories shew them to have been among the richest of the yeomen.

#### BELL.

The family of Bell does not appear until the commencement of the registers. John Bell of Broom Close in Irton, yeoman, died in 1742, leaving six children, of whom Bridget was baptised 1694, Isaac 1696, Dinah 1698, and Abraham 1701, and Hannah was married 1733 to John Moore of Hall Carleton, Drigg. Bridget died 1775, Abraham, her younger brother, had Elizabeth and John, and Isaac, her elder brother, married in 1727 Elizabeth Eilbeck, who died 1773, and had Isaac, born 1730, Hannah 1734, married in 1762 to George Jackson of Gosforth, and Elizabeth 1740. Of these, Isaac married in 1764 Anne Hodgson, and had John, baptised 1765. John Bell of Broom Close, first mentioned, left his tenement and freehold with appurtenances at Bolton in Gosforth, called Cunning Holes, to his wife Barbara for life, with remainder to his eldest son Isaac, his heirs and assigns for ever. Barbara died in 1749. Isaac Bell of Mainsgate in Irton, yeoman, died in 1779, leaving effects valued at less than £5. It seems likely that more may be learned about the family in the records of the parish of Gosforth.

#### BENSON.

There is mention of Thomas Benson of Gosforth in a Subsidy Roll of 1612, and in 1673 we find the name there and at Waberthwaite. It does not occur frequently at Irton, and though a Robert Benson owed 20s. to Christopher Moore of Irton in 1588, he may have resided elsewhere. In 1646 William Benson of Irton, evidently a yeoman, died, leaving a wife Elizabeth, and two daughters, Barbara and Isabell, under age, to each of whom he left a silver spoon. He had the usual cattle, sheep, corn and hay, a mare, and household furniture, and also "grosserie warre within the shoppe," valued at £4 5s., the whole personalty being nearly the average, viz. £40 15s. 6d. But the Bensons do not seem to have been regularly established as an Irton family down to 1776. In 1730 Thomas Benson, clerk, son of William Benson, clerk, was buried at Irton "from Stangends," and in 1776 John Benson of Moorside in Irton, yeoman, was buried, Mary Brocklebank, his sister-in-law, being his executor. There were many Bensons at Little Langdale and Hawkshead.

#### BIRKETT.

The earliest Irton will preserved among those of Richmond Arch-



deaconry is that of Janat Birkhed of Yrton, 1575. She desired to be buried "in church earthe at Yrton," but mentioned no relatives. After that we have little mention of the name before 1700. George Birkett of Irton died 1705, and his wife Emmy in 1726, and of their three daughters Barbara married Henry Jenkinson of Ennerdale, Mary married Philip Porter of Wasdale, and Jane married Henry Caddy. In 1709 John Birkett married Elizabeth Steele, and had Henry, Elizabeth, and Dinah. Half a century later Daniel Birkett's large family was baptised at Irton, viz. Thomas, William, Daniel, John, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary, Reuben, Allan, and Sarah. Joseph Birkett had four children baptised at Irton, 1767 to 1786, and in 1772 Thomas Birkett, yeoman, married Sarah Rogers, and had a daughter Hannah. After this John and Allan Birkett had children baptised. The connection between these several families is somewhat conjectural. They may perhaps have come from Borrowdale, where Birkheads and Birketts were numerous from Elizabethan times.

#### BORRADELL.

John Borradell occurs in 1583, and Nicholas in 1587. The latter, of Dragghouse in Irton, by his will of 1597, left "to Ellise, daughter of John Borradell, my brother late deceased, the gate or pasturage of all those beastes and sheepe which she hath now going at Dragg-house, *till they be kyne and oxen.*" Nicholas was a yeoman of some position. He had horses and mares, eight kyne, two oxen, one bill [? bull], one stott, two hephers, three styrkes, sheepe and hogges, corne and hay, and silver spoons, his personalty being valued at £64 13s. 4d. He had five children, John, Nicholas, Robert, William, and Elizabeth, wife of John Coate.

During the seventeenth century we find little mention of the Borradells at Irton. Robert Borradale paid a subsidy at Gosforth 1605-6, and 1628-9. Nicholas Borradale made inventories for the Walker family of Garterhow and others 1679 to 1690, had a child baptised at Irton 1676, and died in 1713. In the eighteenth century Robert Borradell of Hollings in Irton, yeoman, had a large family by his wife Anne, viz. John, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Singleton, Bridget, wife of Richard Dixon, Anne, Margaret, Barbara, wife of Daniel Jackson, Sarah, and perhaps Hannah. This Robert died in 1741, leaving personalty valued at £181 3s., of which £160 was lying out at interest. In that year the family would appear to have been afflicted with some contagious disease, for his daughters Sarah and Elizabeth and his only son were buried in May and June, he himself following them to the grave a few days later.

John Borrowdale, the son, had also a large family, viz. John, Hannah, wife of Christopher Thirkell, Abel, Sarah, wife of Isaac

Dickinson, a second John who died in infancy, Elizabeth, perhaps wife of James Stuart of Whitehaven, mariner, and William, The eldest of these, John Borrowdale of Hollings, to whom his grandfather had left a silver spoon, had seven children, viz. Hannah, Susan, John, Nancy, Jane, Mary, and Sarah, the last born in 1779.

Besides these, the registers mention Henry Borrowdale of Irton, yeoman, who had children, viz. Jane, John, Nicholas, Hannah, William, Annas, Henry, Bridget, and Elizabeth, between 1704 and 1725. Nicholas Borrowdale had John and Henry, 1740 and 1742. These Borrowdales were probably all descended from the John or Nicholas Borraddell of 1583.

#### BRAGG.

The family of Bragg appears at St. Bridget's, Gosforth, Drigg, and Ponsonby at an earlier period than we find its members settled at Irton, but towards the close of our period we find them marrying into yeoman families, and perhaps holding a yeoman's estate in the parish. In 1725 Henry Bragg married Jane Nicholson, and had Henry, Matthias, Elizabeth, John, Isaac, and Nathan. From 1737 William Bragg had Joseph, Ruth, William, and Elizabeth. From 1742 Nicholas Bragg had Anne, Jane, Hannah, and Fanny. From 1757 John Bragg of Slaipstones had a large family, and there were Braggs in Irton nearly a century later, for in 1848 John Braithwaite married Esther, daughter of John Bragg of Greenlands, yeoman. But the main centre of the family seems to have been St. Bridget's.

#### BRAITHWAITE.

The name Braithwaite, derived from a village of that name near Derwentwater, is distinctly Cumbrian, and marks the northern origin of its holder's family, in whatever part of England they may be settled. There were, naturally enough, large numbers of Braithwaite families in the wide spreading parish of Crosthwaite, where they may be traced in the registers from about 1564. Some of these had wandered over the Sty Head or Black Sail Pass to Wastwater and the sea before the date of the Armada, for John Smyth of Yrton, 1575, made his brother-in-law John Braithwat supervisor of his will, and James Braythwaitt owed a small sum to Thomas Tyson of Irton in 1587. Another James Braithwaite of Irton was assessed for the hearth tax in 1673, and to him and his three youngest children, John Nicholson of Slapestones left a small legacy in 1693. Perhaps Damosel or Damisel Braythwait, buried in 1748, may have been one of those children. Her brother Edward Braythwait of Hallflatt in Santon, in Irton parish, married in 1704 Mary Gunson, and by her had Henry, John, and Edward. Mary died in 1710, after which her

husband married again, and had a fourth son, Thomas. Edward, the father, died 1730, leaving to his sister Damisel for life the house she was living in, and "potaity ground," and peats. To Henry, his eldest son, he left his "messuage and tenement called Halfflatt, he paying the money now owing on it as mortgage," and allowing his stepmother to occupy half the messuage for life. Henry married Margaret Kitchin in 1737, and had John, Anne, Hannah, wife of Thomas Jackson, Mary, Edward, and Henry, and himself died in 1751, being styled pauper in the register. John, his next brother, married Margaret Tyson in 1740. Henry Braithwaite the younger was, I think, parish clerk for some years from about 1756. He was a yeoman, of Hallflatt, Santon, and died in 1771. William and Reginald Braythwaite of Hawkshead married at Irton in 1766 and 1770. John Braithwaite had Henry, Mary, and John from 1771. Henry Braithwaite of Pool's Inn, blacksmith, had a son John in 1776, and also Betty, Hannah, Fanny, Henry, John, and Peggy. He died in 1794.

#### BROWNRIGG.

The Brownriggs must be included among Irton yeomen in virtue of the evidence afforded by Richard Brownrigg's will, but except for this there is but little mention of the name among Irton records. It is found at Waberthwaite and at Carleton in Drigg, but Richard was the only yeoman of the name whom we have found resident at Irton. He was supervisor of a will in 1575, and made his own in 1588, desiring to be buried in church earth at Irton. His will being an interesting early example and very short, we may quote freely. He says:—"I leave to my son-in-law Edward Tyson one great pott, one great pann, all my plowe gear, and all other implements of husbandry gear. I desire my good maister Mr. Ralph Latus of Millom to be good maister unto my son-in-law Edward Tyson, and my daughter his wife. I leave all my goods moveable and not moveable to Richard Tyson, Dorithye Tyson, and Ellyne Brownrige, being my childers' children, of which I make them the whole executors." It is possible that the land which he held under Mr. Latus was at Millom, but he is described as of Irton, and no doubt he was buried there. The name is eminently typical of a Cumbrian family.

#### CADDY.

The name Caddy occurs with great frequency at Irton throughout the period whose records we are examining. James Cadie owed a small sum to Jenet Sharpe in 1594; Elizabeth Caddie, the married daughter of John Wilson, was living in 1597. William Caddye of Garscoue in Irton died in 1614, leaving a son William, and other children. Christopher Caddy of Irton died in 1618, leaving a wife

Isabel and three children, Henry, William, and Ellen. To Henry, who was then of Wasdale, he left "the title and tenant right of a tenement called Kyrkebank, held at a rent of 10s. per annum." In 1667 Henry Caddy of Irton, yeoman, probably the same, died leaving a wife Bridget, a son Christopher, to whom he willed his tenement, and four daughters, Jane, wife of John Moore, Elizabeth, Bridget, and Susanna. His personalty was valued at £51 10s., and when his widow died in 1671 this had increased to £59 8s. 4d. In 1668 William Caddy of Irton, yeoman, died in the lifetime of his father of the same name. He left a wife Annas, and four children, Henry, William, Christopher, and Mary, the two youngest under age.

In 1673-4 Christopher, Henry, William, and William Caddy were assessed for the hearth tax at Irton, and there were others of the name at Drigg, Muncaster, Gosforth, Corney, Waberthwaite, Birkby, and elsewhere in the neighbourhood.

In 1679 William Caddy "of the town and parish of Irton" died, leaving a wife Jane, a daughter Jane, wife of John Beeby, a son Henry, and a son William, who had Christopher, Jane, and other children. His personalty was valued at £80 9s. 10d., and his widow's in 1685 at £53 16s. 4d.

Henry Caddy of Kirkland in Irton, yeoman, died in 1713, leaving personalty valued at £81 15s. 7d. He may perhaps have been a son of the William who died in 1668, and he left a daughter Isabell and four sons, two of them married, viz. William (who had Henry, John, Barbara, George, Sarah, William, Christopher, and Elizabeth) and Henry, who had William. His two younger sons, John Caddy of Whitehaven and Joseph Caddy, were apparently unmarried. They became his executors.

Henry Caddy of Gaskow in Irton, yeoman, died in 1717, apparently a bachelor. He was the elder son of the William who died in 1679, and so well had he used his opportunities that he left the largest fortune of any Irton yeoman of those times, for his personalty was valued at £843 16s. 8d., besides a bad debt of £60. His inventory is worth quoting at length, since it illustrates the condition in which a prosperous yeoman of those times lived:—"Apparrell and rideing furniture £6 10s., beding, chists, and other things in the entry and house loft £3, in the low room £2 10s., goods in the fire house £6, in the great fire house £2 1s. 6d., in the great house and cellar £1 1s. 4d., in the new house loft £3 1s., husbandry gear and other things 7s. 6d., goods in the worke house and servants' loft £1 4s. 6d., for wool £1 19s., goods in the garner loft £1, sheep £8 os. 6d., horses £3 13s. 4d., beasts £40 10s., hay and corn £10 5s., plate and ringes £2 1s., ready money £59 6s. 4d., moneys owing to him £681 5s. 8d. Robert Grey is indebted to the deceased, but it is

looked upon as desperate, the said Gray having absconded for some years: £60."

This Henry Caddy left £5 to the poor of Irton, and numerous legacies to nephews and nieces. He shewed his intimate attachment to the family at the hall by leaving £5 to Mrs. Rebeckah Irton, a young lady of 18, and to Mrs. Frances Irton, her sister of 12, "my gold ringe with the posy in it 'Thy sight is my delight.'" The bulk of his property he left to his kinsman Henry Caddy, son of William Caddy, a boy of seven, made him his executor, and appointed George Irton, Esq., Mr. Joseph Herbert of Muncaster Hall, Mr. John Winder of Irton, and Henry Viccars of Wasdale, yeoman, to act as his feoffees, tutors, and guardians.

Christopher Caddy of Gaskow in Irton, yeoman, died in 1722, leaving Henry, Christopher, Joseph, Moses, Barbara, wife of John Kitchin, Jane, wife of Thomas Tyson, Bridget, wife of Thomas Benn, and Sarah, wife of John Brocklebank. To Henry the eldest he left "some husbandry geare hereafter mentioned, viz. one gaflock, one iron hamer and part of another, one hack, three teams, two yoks, two garth spads, one peat spad, one flaight spad, one iron harrow, one sled team, two wayne bridles, in full satisfaction of his fillial part of my estate, and my wife Jane Caddy shall have the use of them during her life, if she need them."

Henry Caddy of Kirkland, yeoman, died in 1729, leaving personally valued at £160 12s. By his wife Jane, daughter of George Birkett, whom he married in 1711, and who died in 1753, he had Mary, Hannah, Barbara, Isabel, Ruth, and a son William, who died in infancy.

Another Henry Caddy, of Woodend in Irton, yeoman, married Isabel Wilson in 1709, and died in 1757, having had Christopher, Mary, Sarah, Henry, Hannah, Matthias, Isabel, Nathan, and Ruth. Of these, Nathan had Elizabeth, James, and Phœbe. He died a pauper in 1769. In 1776, when our period closes, another Henry Caddy was having a family in Irton. He died in 1789.

It is probable that all these families of Caddy came from the same stock, but there were so many Henrys, Christophers, and Williams that it seems almost impossible to sort them out, and arrange them in the form of a pedigree. In the time of their prosperity the Caddys were, no doubt, the leading yeoman family at Irton.

#### COUPLAND.

There is mention of George Cowpland in 1575, of Stephen in 1587, and of Richard several times between 1588 and 1618. In 1597 Nicholas Copeland, clerk, witnessed an Irton will, and in 1614 William Coupland, clerk, did so. In 1646 John Cowpland, seur.,



Thomas Cowpland, and Richard Coupland are mentioned in wills, and in 1673-4 Widow Coupland of Irton was assessed for the hearth tax. She, no doubt, was the Isabella Cowpland of Wardwarey in Irton, widow, who died in 1676, leaving 12d. to her eldest son John Coupland, and the residue to George, Janie, and Bridgett Coupland, her younger children. Her husband was presumably the John Coupland, sen., of 1646, but his will has not been preserved. Isabella left personalty valued at £61 8s. 3d., her household goods including "wolling, lining, beding, and bedstocks, pewther and brasse, arkes and cheists, secks and pocks, cheirs, forms, stols, table, omery, and wooden vessalls of all sorts, girdle, brandrath. speet, with other iron geare," and of other things "sadls, breck, and ste."

Her eldest son, John Coupland of Wardwaray, yeoman, died in 1708, aged 66, leaving Joseph, John, William, and Jonathan, to each of whom he left £10, and a daughter Isabell, married in 1703 to John Kitching. His wife Alice had predeceased him in 1706, and his personalty amounted to £48 2s. 6d. The second son, John Coupland, married Catharine, and had a son John, born 1721. The eldest son, Joseph Coupland of Wardwaray, yeoman, married Catharine, and had Joseph, Isabella, William, Alice, and Anne, married in 1757 to Joseph Haile of Muncaster. Joseph died in 1760, his wife in 1768, and his son Joseph in 1781. John Coupland the younger died in 1789.

#### CUPPAGE.

There is mention of Nicholas Cuppage as supervisor of an Irton will in 1583. John Cuppage occurs in 1586-7, and Walter Cuppage in 1598. During the seventeenth century the name does not appear at Irton, but Mungo Cuppage was assessed to the hearth tax at Carleton in Drigg in 1673-4.

In 1705 Robert Cuppaidge married Sarah Moore. He died in 1733, his will being proved as that of Robert Cubbish of Santon in Irton, yeoman. To his elder son Abraham Cubish he left his clock, disser, table, cubert, two paire of bedstocks, 40 sheep, his husbandry gear, and his estate called Muntons. To his younger son Isaac, baptised 1720, he left 40 sheep, to his daughter Rachel, who afterwards married William Atkinson, he left £75, and to his son-in-law Philip Gaitskell, the husband of his daughter Sarah, he left £5. His whole personalty amounted to £128.

Isaac Cuppage, the younger son, died in 1771. Abraham Cuppage, the elder son, died in 1774. He had Hannah, Isabel, Anne, Elizabeth, Robert, Askew, Abraham, and an eldest son John, born in 1736. Anne Cuppage, widow of Abraham, died at Whitehaven in 1789, her will being executed by Daniel Brocklebank. Abraham,



her son, had, by Mary his wife, Hannah, Isaac, Sarah, Mary, Abraham, John, Elizabeth, and Anne. He is spoken of as of Loming in Irton.

## DIXON.

There are traces of a family called Dickinson in Irton, apparently of yeoman rank, for Janet, widow of Richard Diconsonn of Irton, died in 1618, leaving a son-in-law Richard Walker, a grandson, and great-grandchildren. Also between 1743 and 1775 the baptism of children of Edward, Jonathan, John, and Isaac Dickinson is recorded in the registers. It is quite possible that these may have been of the same stock as the Dixons, who left clearer traces upon public documents, the two surnames being, of course, both diminutives of Richard. The spelling is occasionally Dickolson.

Richard Dicson of Irton died in 1628, leaving seven children, viz. Nicholas, Robert, William, John, Richard, Annas, and Elizabeth, and a wife Jenat. To his eldest son Nicholas he left "one table, one great arcke or chist, and also yockes, teams, plughes, and husbandry geare, and all wombles and axis." During the seventeenth century the Dixons are frequently mentioned in Irton wills. In 1646 we hear of William Dickson of the Cragg, and of William Dixon of Langley Green in Ashdaile. In 1651 John Dickson of Gappe was the husband of Dorothy, daughter of Christopher Kitchin. Nicholas Dickson occurs 1662, and in 1673 was assessed for hearth tax at Drigg. In 1673-4 John Dixon of Santon Bridge in Irton was so assessed.

Nicholas Dixon of Keyhow in Irton, yeoman, died in 1679, leaving a son-in-law William Myrc, a daughter Bridget, married to Henry Dixon, and a son Richard, to whom his father left one shilling "in full satisfaction of his filliall part and portion of my goods and chattels." Nicholas had also four grandchildren, Margaret, Edward, Jane, and Nicholas Dixon, presumably the children of Richard.

Nicholas Dixon, of Hallyflatt in Irton, died in 1693, leaving personalty valued at £117 19s. 10d. In his short will he mentioned his brothers John and William, and his sisters. His goods were administered by his father Nicholas Dixon, who may possibly have been son of the Richard Dicson who died in 1628, although in that case he must have been a very old man.

John Dixon, of Santon Bridgend in Irton, died in 1710, leaving personalty valued at £89 8s. 2d. To his eldest son John, born 1694, he left his Bible and one shilling. To his children Henry and Hannah he left one shilling each. To his two younger children, of whom Elizabeth was eleven and Rachel somewhat older, he left certain sums lent out on mortgage, viz. "to Rachell £40 lying in

way of mortgage due from Thomas Bowman of Stargreen, and to Elizabeth £33 with interest due on mortgage on land of Lowerance Brockbank of Anneseed." The will was probably quite fair, since the elder children were able to provide for themselves. Their mother Elizabeth was executor.

William Dixon of Santon in Irton, shoowmaker, probably a brother of the last, and perhaps son of Nicholas Dixon of Hallyflatt, made a nuncupative will in 1708, which was proved in 1713. "He said these words following at Carlisle: 'I do give to my brother sone John Dixon my houseis, lands, money, goods, and all that ever is mine. Whatsoever is mine, I do give unto him all that is mine.'" Perhaps William met with an accident at Carlisle. At any rate he was not buried at Irton, and it seems likely that his will was executed several years after his death.

The goods of James Dixon of Irton, "lanarius," perhaps a wool carder, were administered in 1723 for the benefit of his children, and two years later Elizabeth Dixon, the widow of John (1710), died at Santon Bridge, leaving personalty valued at £73 12s. 6d. Her daughter Rachel was then the wife of one Turney, the other daughters had died in 1715, and the eldest son John was a yeoman at Windermere.

Henry Dixon, of Moor Yeat in Irton, died in 1727, leaving personalty valued at £219 2s. His goods were administered for the use of his widow Alice, née Winder, to whom was committed the care of his daughter Ellenor, a child of thirteen. His widow died a few months later.

There are traces of other Dixon families in the registers, but the name is a common one, and they do not all fit into the pedigree.

#### EILBECK.

The name Eilbeck seems to have been variously pronounced, but whether it were spoken as Ealbeck or as Ilebeck it seems likely that the derivation was from some local eel-beck on whose banks the original forefather had his dwelling. John Eialbeck witnessed an Irton will in 1583, and was probably the John Eilebeck whose wife Janne was daughter of Nicholas Moore of Irton, 1601.

Christopher Eilbecke of Irton died in 1619, leaving a wife Margaret, and three children, John, Nicholas, and Elizabeth. He had 6 oxen, of which one was "taken to heriot," 4 keyne, 6 young beastes, 2 meares, 20 sheepe hoges, and old sheepe, worth altogether £8. To his daughter he left 40 marks, three powder dublers, and one brasse pott. To another legatee he left "as much new freer [? frees] as will make him a paire of Briches." He mentions his brother-in-law Nicholas Beibie, his two cosens Richard and John Tubman, and his neighbour Richard Moor.

Nicholas Eilbeck is mentioned several times between 1646 and 1667. John Eilbecke, taylor, received a legacy from John Moore of Parkyeatt in 1666, and made his inventory, wherein his name was spelt Hebecke. In 1667 John Eylbecke of Irton, yeoman, occurs in connection with the will of Henry Caddy, and again as John Eelebeck, in that of his widow Bridget Caddy. He was apparently son-in-law to William Gaitskall, and, as John Ielbecke of Irton, yeoman, administered the effects of Nicholas Moore in 1672.

In 1673-4 John Hebecke, Robert and John Ealebecke, and Nicholas Eilbeck of Irton were assessed to the hearth tax.

John Eilbeck of Kirkland in Irton, yeoman, died in 1683, and was a very substantial yeoman. His personalty was valued at £111 9s. 8d., and included "chists, an ark, a cubbard, chairs, stooles, furms, and quosions, sacks, poaks, and winding cloath, books," and the usual livestock and other things. He mentions his brother Nicholas, his wife Ellen, and his children Christopher, Jeane, Meary, and Elizabeth.

John Eelebeck of Eelebeck Ground in Irton, yeoman, was mentioned in connection with the will of Eleanor Sherwen, sister of John Moore of Cragg, in 1692, and during the next thirty years there is mention of Robert, Christopher, and William Eilbeck or Eelebeck.

Christopher Eilbeck of Kirkland in Irton, yeoman, died in 1726, leaving £38, a much smaller personalty than his father. He mentions his wife Joyce, his sons John, born 1692, and William, born 1698, and his daughters Sarah, wife of Richard Dickinson, Hannah, wife of John Moore, and Elizabeth, who soon afterwards married Isaac Bell. His son Christopher had died in infancy. After this the family became poorer, for when Jane Eilbeck died in 1751 and Joyce Eilbeck, the widow, in 1752, they were entered in the burial register as paupers.

#### FISHER.

There was a yeoman family of Fisher at Irton from comparatively early times, but it is not easy to trace its descent. "Thomas Fisher, clarke," owed a small sum to Jenete Sharpe in 1594. In 1597 John Willson of Irton left "the title and tenant right of my farmhold to Thomas Fisher, son of my daughter Jenatt Fisher, according to the custom of the lordship, doing his duty to the lord thereof." Thomas Fisher of Irton was an administrator of the goods of William Moore of Kirkland in Irton, 1615. John Fisher of Irton was mentioned in the Hearth Tax roll of 1673-4, and died 1691, and there is mention of the name at Gosforth about that time.

Agnes Fisher of Miteside in Irton, spinster, died in 1702, leaving

many small legacies. She mentioned her brother John Fisher, and her married sister Isabell, who had four children. Her effects were valued at £26 15s.

Peter Fisher of Cragg in Irton married Jane Beeby in 1718, and died in 1722, after which his widow married Thomas Cook. Peter had two sons, John and Daniel, and a daughter Mary, who died young.

In 1717 Henry Fisher of Miteside, Irton, who died in 1772, married Grace Atkinson, who died in 1752. They had three children, Hannah, John, and Daniel. It seems not unlikely that the family continued to reside in Irton. They seem to have been among the lesser yeomen of the parish.

#### GAITSKELL.

In 1662 William Gaytskell made the inventory of an Irton yeoman. In 1664 two of that name witnessed a yeoman's will at Irton. In 1671 William Gaitskall of Irton died, leaving personalty £20 18s. 4d. By his nuncupative will he gave "his best bay meare and all his goods in the house saving one bed and crosse" to his son William, dividing his pewther among his children. He had two other sons, Richard Gaitskall at Halifax and John Gaitskall in Ireland. Of his daughters, Isabell married John Nicholson, another married John Eilbeck, and there was perhaps a third, Jane.

In 1673-4 William Gaitskaill, no doubt son of the last, was assessed to the hearth tax at Irton, John and Richard Gaitskaill at Carleton in Drigg, and there were others at Ponsonby, and in 1691 at Gosforth. In 1704 William Gaskell was buried at Irton, and in 1733 William Gaitskell of Bridge End in Irton, yeoman, died, leaving a wife Margaret and a son Daniel, born 1692, who administered his effects, valued at £98 17s. 6d. He had also Hannah, Sarah, and Nathan, born 1694 to 1701. Margaret died in 1736, and Daniel in 1768. There were other Gaitskells in Irton, probably of the same family. Philip Gaitskell married Sarah Cuppaidge in 1729, and died in 1763, leaving a son Jacob. His widow died in 1781. Clement Gaitskell died in 1712, and Tamar in 1741. Daniel Gaitskell of Bridge End, Irton, yeoman, died in 1768. Isaac and Jacob Gaitskell had children from 1785 onwards.

#### HELLON.

William Hellon was assessed to the hearth tax at Irton 1673-4. In 1702 John Hellon witnessed an Irton will. He died in 1727, leaving a wife Sarah, and five children, viz. Robert, John, Jane, Elizabeth, afterwards wife of John Wilkinson, and Tamar, wife of John Tideman. His widow Sarah died in 1735. The elder son

Robert married Jane Hunter in 1720, but the family cannot be traced further in Irton. One Joseph Hellon of Egremont, yeoman, married Ruth Bragg at Irton in 1767. The name is sometimes spelt Heelon, Hellund, Helland, and Holland. The Hellons were of yeoman rank, but their personal possessions were small.

#### HODGKIN.

The first mention of the name Hodgkin in connection with Irton appears to be in 1646, when William Hodgkin made an inventory. In 1662 the same William Hodgkin, of Moore End in Irton, died, leaving a wife and two sons. To Christopher, who was perhaps the elder, he left "one paire of weblonnes, one greate chest, and an aumbry which stands in the seller, the table which stands in the fierhouse, and a bedd which stands in the chamber." To John Hodgkin, the other son, he left the residue, after his widow had taken her third part. His personalty included "beastes and horses £14 10s., the harriott cow £2, sheepe, beddinge and bedstockes, brasse and pewter," and the usual household goods, valued in all at £27 18s. 1d.

John Hodgkin married a daughter of John Moore of Cragg, had John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Tamar, and died 1707, aged 63. Christopher Hodgkin of Moor End in Irton died in 1705. Henry Hodgkin of Irton, yeoman, his son, born 1691, married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Kitchin, and died in 1727. They had three children, Hannah, Christopher, and John, of whom the last died in 1744, his widowed mother surviving till 1775, when she must have been of great age.

#### HODGSON.

There is little mention of the name Hodgson at Irton, but in 1583 Roger Smyth of Irton owed a small sum to William Hodshon's wife. Nicholas Hodgson of Holmrook in Irton, yeoman, died in 1647, leaving a wife Jennet, and three children, Thomas, Jennet, and Agnes. To his man William Fisher he left "briches, girkin, a leather dublet, a paire of stockinges, and my best showes." To Ellin Bell he left "halfe of a paire of briches," which seems a little unreasonable.

In 1736 Wilfred Hodgson married Mary, and had a daughter Hannah, but there is scarcely any further mention of the name.

#### HUNTER.

There were Hunters in Irton all through the seventeenth century, although notices of the family occur irregularly. John Hunter made an inventory in 1597, and is mentioned in 1615 and 1620. Elizabeth,



widow of Christopher Hunter, was sister and executor of William Purchase in 1615. Another Christopher occurs in 1620 and 1627, Nicholas is mentioned in 1632 and 1646, and was assessed for the hearth tax in Irton, 1673-4.

William Hunter of Irton died in 1677, his will being executed by his sister, Susanna Hunter of Gosforth, spinster. He had 42 sheepe and hoggs, valued with wool at £6, and these he divided between his sister and the families of Eilbeck and Walker, who were perhaps nearly related. To John Eilbeck he left "my best sutt, lining and wolling, stockings, shoes, and hatts."

Christopher Hunter was assessed to the hearth tax at Santon Bridge in 1673-4, and had made an inventory in 1666. Dying in 1679, he was described in his will as of Cragg House in Melthwaite in Irton, yeoman, and his personalty was valued at £50. He had five children, John, Joseph, Bridget, Elizabeth, and Alice. To John he left "one close called Long Holme on the west side of the River Irt, with a penny free rent to the lord of Irton. Nevertheless my son Joseph Hunter shall have the said close, he paying to John £20. My wife Allice shall peacefully enjoye half my freehold for life or widowhood. I leave to my executors the aforesaid close, John paying £20 to her for it." His three daughters were executors, but who eventually received Long Holme Close, and who paid the £20 we are not told.

After this John and Bridget Hunter of Irton had several children, viz. Christopher, Barbara, Jane, Abraham, Jacob, Elizabeth, and Hannah. Bridget died in 1723, and John in 1738. There are marriage entries recorded, but no later wills, down to 1790. One of this family, John Hunter, born at Irton 1688, the son of John (? and Bridget), and educated at St. Bees Grammar School, became a fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, in 1719, and was afterwards rector of Hampton Poyle, Oxon.

#### IRTON.

There were in the neighbourhood of Irton several families of gentle rank, although not all of them entered their pedigrees and arms at the heralds' visitations. In Sampton [Santon] Adam Senhouse was mentioned so early as 1332, and his family continued to reside at Gosforth or Seascale until a late period, giving a bishop to Carlisle in 1624. At Gosforth and Drigg were sometimes to be found members of the Ponsonby family, derived from Haile and Ponsonby. Their adventurous cousin, Sir John Ponsonby of Haile, became colonel of horse for Cromwell in Ireland, and founded the family of the earls of Bessborough. Connected with these by marriage were the Sands or Sandys of St. Bees, whose connections at Hawkshead



furnished York with an archbishop in 1577. There were also Patricksons from the family of that name at Egremont, and Curwens from the ancient family of Culwen or Curwen at Workington. The yeomen Porters of Irton were an offshoot of the armigerous family at Wery Hall. The Stanleys of Calder, who sprang from the same stock as the earls of Derby, and bore the same arms, and the Penningtons of Muncaster, now ennobled, were perhaps the most highly connected of the gentle families living near. The names of all these are occasionally met with in Irton wills and registers.

At Irton itself was a very ancient family, whose history has not, I think, been systematically traced. The Irtons of Irton Hall gave a bishop to Carlisle in 1280, and the family continued to own property in the parish from which it had taken its name until the middle of the nineteenth century. They bore for arms: Argent, a fess sable, in chief three mullets gules, and intermarried with the Lamplews, Myddeltons of Stokeld, Stapletons of Wighill, and other well-known families.

Not much light is thrown upon the Irton family by the Subsidy Rolls. In 1427-8 Richard de Irton was an assessor. In 1605-6, 1626, and 1628-9 the lands of John Irton, armiger, in the parish were assessed at £4, in 1661 at £3. Among the yeoman wills there is mention of Mr. John Irton, Esq., Richard Irton, gent., and Mrs Dorothy Irton in 1615, of George Irton in 1618, John Irton, gent., and Mr. John Irton, junior, in 1631. In 1647 Mary Irton of Irton, widow, died, leaving personalty valued at £92 5s. 4d., and including "one cowe and two little caulfes, chestes and arckes, ffattes and barells, brasse and pewter, wooden vessells, bedsteddes and cubberts, tables, stooles, chaires, and formes, plowe, plowe geire and other implements, feather beades, boulstars, coverletts, blanketts, curtaines and carpetts, linnen, glasse bottles and lanthorne, silver plate £2, all her apparell £3," money owing for beasts and sheep sold, and rent owing for a certain tenement. To her son Roger Irton she left her grey horse and grey mare, and she mentioned also her grandson John Irton, her daughters Anne and Barbara Irton, and Dorothy Latus, and John, son of Christopher Irton.

Richard Irton of Mill Place in Irton, gentleman, died in 1673, leaving everything to his wife Susanna, and desiring to be buried in Irton Church. He had been assessed for the hearth tax as having one hearth, and his personal possessions, valued at £22 13s., were just those of the yeoman of his time, though he had what is not often noticed in their inventories, silver plate valued at 5s., and books at 2s. 6d.

John Irton of Irton Hall, esquire, died in 1675, but his will and inventory are missing. He had been assessed at six hearths the

year before, when his neighbours William Pennington and William Pennington at Seaton had been assessed at Muncaster as having twelve and eight hearths respectively. Another John Irton, Esq., died in 1700.

Roger Irton of Plumgarth in Irton, gentleman, died in 1677, possessing one mare, two cows, two calves, one steer, a sow, a few sheep, and other things valued in all at £9 2s. 10d. Only his inventory remains, there being no will.

Between 1697 and 1714 eight children were born to George Irton, Esq. He died in 1749, and his son of the same name, who in 1731 married Mrs. Elizabeth Lamplugh, died in 1762, leaving a younger brother Samuel to carry on the family. The Irton pedigree is recorded, somewhat imperfectly, in Nicolson and Burn.

### JACKSON.

In 1587 Robert Jackson of Wallabarray owed a small sum to Thomas Tyson of Irton. In 1632 and 1646 there is mention of John Jackson, and in 1647 of Michael Jackson, senior, of Irton, yeoman. Richard Jackson of Cubboone in Irton, yeoman, died in 1668, leaving a wife Mary, a son John, and four daughters, Margaret, wife of Thomas Troughton, Mary, wife of Richard Lewthwaite, Elizabeth, wife of Richard Gunson, and Annas, wife of Thomas Gunson. To each son and son-in-law he left 5s. "in full satisfaction of his challenge clayme and demaundes of any childes portion or any part of my goods. If he be not content, then he shall have nothing . . . my executor shall not pay these legacies for a whole year." His personalty was valued at £37 14s. 6d.

John Jackson of Cubbon in Irton, yeoman, who was son of the last, and apparently a magistrate, died in 1691, leaving personalty valued at £38 13s. 8d., including books worth £2 2s. He had four children, Christopher, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Wilson of St. Bees, Anne, and Bridget. To his son he left all his "statut books and the chist the are in," and other things. His widow Jenett died in 1721, leaving to her grandchild Mary Wilson her "riding hudd," and mentioning her other grandchildren William, Mary, and Jenett Jackson.

Christopher Jackson died before his mother in 1701. His only son, William Jackson of Cubban, married in 1723 Jane, daughter of William Myrehouse of Santon Bridge in Irton, and died in 1761, having had thirteen children, born between 1724 and 1752, his sons being Christopher, John, Matthias, Joseph, Thomas, Joseph, Robert, and Benjamin. Of these, Christopher Jackson of Cubbon, yeoman, had William and Joseph; John Jackson had John, William, and Charles; Joseph Jackson had Joseph; Thomas Jackson died a

bachelor in 1764; Robert Jackson had John; and Benjamin Jackson had three daughters, so that at the close of the century the family was still flourishing in Irton.

#### KITCHIN.

The surname Kitchin or Kitchen, which is fairly common in Cumberland, may perhaps have the obvious derivation which Bardsley in his "English surnames" assigns to it. Robert del Kitchen may have been the mediæval comrade of John de la Chambre and Ralph le Boteler, dependents upon some feudal baron. But I am inclined to think that it is really a patronymic owing its origin to Kit, short for Christopher, and that as Hutchin meant Little Hugh, so Kitchin meant Little Christopher.

Richard Kychyng made inventories at Irton in 1583, 1588, and 1597. Esabell Kytchyng of Irtoun died in 1593, desiring to be buried "in the sanctuary of Irton Church yeard." She had four children, John, Nicholas, Jenat, and Elizabeth, and one Christopher Kyching was a supervisor of her will. After this we have mention of Matthew Kitchin, clerk, in 1622 the goods of Christopher Kitchin of Irton, were administered, and those of Elizabeth Kitchin, possibly his widow, in 1623.

Christopher Kitchin of Irton died in 1651, though his will was not proved until 1663. He mentioned his wife, his son John Kitchin, his daughter Dorothy, wife of John Dickson, his granddaughter Elizabeth Kitchin of Santon Bridge, and left £6 13s. 4d. for the use of the poor of Irton for ever, the stock to remain in his son's hands for life, and afterwards "in the hands of some of my next of kindred, according as my son John in his life, and the jurie of the parish of Irton shall think fit." His whole personalty was £83 2s. 3d.

In 1688 we have mention of John Kitchin, senior and junior, of Kitchin Ground in Irton, yeomen. They died within three weeks of each other in 1696, when the will of the elder of these was proved, his personalty being £37 7s. 5d. He mentioned his wife Annas, his sons Richard, William, and Henry, and his grandchildren (sons of William), Henry and Annas. William Kitchin of Kitchin Ground, who died in 1754, had also Isaac, Sarah, William, Dorothy, Ruth, Abraham, and Daniel.

In 1690 Henry Kitchin married Jane, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Walker, who died in 1744. He died in 1746, having had John, Elizabeth, Barbara, Jane, Susanna, Hannah, Anne, and Isaac. His effects were valued at £20.

John Kitchin of Loning, or of Santon, died in 1707, aged, 78, but his will has not been preserved. In 1695 John Kitching married Barbara, daughter of Christopher and Jane Caddy of Gaskow. In

1733 Richard Kitchen of Santon, yeoman, died, leaving a wife Annas (who probably died 1761), a son John, and goods valued at £19 os. 8d.

John Kitching of Santon in Irton, yeoman, evidently the last named, died in 1745, leaving personalty valued at £238 10s., of which £216 was "money at interest." He appears to have been a bachelor, and had two brothers, Jonathan and Henry, both of whom had families.

There are nearly one hundred entries of the name in the Irton registers down to 1776, and many later. Between 1731 and 1757 Isaac Kitchin, yeoman, and Mr. Isaac Kitchin, gentleman, had between them eighteen children. Both died in 1764, leaving personalty £15 15s. and £36 6s. respectively. Twenty years later two other Isaac Kitchins were contemporaries, being married in 1787 and 1788 to Nelly Dickinson and Eleanor Borrowdale respectively. At the close of the century they and John Kitchin were having families in Irton.

#### LEWTHWAITE.

There was a family of Lewthwaite resident at Broadgate in the parish of Millom who rose to sufficient eminence to qualify them for admission to the pages of Burke's *Landed Gentry*, and who still continue to flourish. At Irton the name appears in 1588, when Richard Lutathe made an inventory, and Christopher Lutath witnessed a will. Richard Luthwait of Irton died in 1614, Christopher Luthwayte, yeoman, was still making inventories in 1632, when also we hear of John Lewthat, senior, at Irton.

In 1605-6 Christopher Lewthwaite paid a subsidy of 8s. at Irton, his goods or lands being assessed at £4. In 1625 he is called Luter, but his name is spelt rightly in 1626 and 1628-9, and he is assessed at £3 for goods. In 1667 we hear of Richard Lewthwaite as husband of Mary, daughter of Richard and Mary Jackson of Cubban, but the name does not occur in the Hearth Tax Rolls of 1673-4.

William Lewthwaite of Hanginghowe in Irton, yeoman, died in 1741, leaving a widow Anne, and also children and grandchildren. His children Sarah, May, Henry, and Hannah were baptised 1699 to 1711. After this John Lewthwaite, Daniel Lewthwaite of Kitchin Ground, and William Lewthwaite had families in Irton. Barbara Lewthwaite was married in 1790.

#### LUCAS.

There was in the seventeenth century a family of Lucas or Luccas at Irton, but there is little record left of its history beyond two wills. Nicholas Lucas of Irton died in 1647, leaving a wife Agnes,

and two daughters, Elizabeth and Isabell, to the former of whom he left one ewe. He made no further bequests, but carefully estimated the debts owing to him by various persons. His personalty was valued at £41 15s. 11d.

In 1673-4 William Loucas had one hearth at Irton. In 1676 John Luccas of Irton died, leaving a wife Elizabeth, a son Thomas, and several daughters, among whom were Jane, Barbara, and Susan, two married daughters Annie and Elizabeth, and two sons-in-law, Answell Rodes and Lancelot Atkinson. His goods, valued at £153 6s. 6d., included twelve pair of sheets, two rugs and a cobde-cloth, bedding, cobrecloth, and blankets, chists, barrells and panyers, beasts £20, sheep £6, a horse £2 10s., a swine 5s., saddells and rope 7s., losewood and a ladder £1, pelfe 4s., and the usual bedstocks, plough gear and the like. In 1693 the registers record the burial of Richard, and in 1694 of Elizabeth Lucas.

#### MAWSON.

There were Mawsons at Irton, of yeoman rank, from an early period, but unfortunately they were very negligent in making their wills, the goods of five who died during the seventeenth century being administered without the proving of a will. They were connected with the Moores, Thompsons, and Sherwens, and in 1775 children were still being born to the family.

Richard Mawson witnessed an Irton will in 1575. William Mauson, bailiff, owed a small sum to Christopher Moore in 1589. Nicholas Mawson made an inventory in 1597. Alice Mauson of Irton died in 1612, and John Mayson of Irton in 1613, and Gyles Mawson of Irton in 1620. In 1647 we hear of Gyles Mawson of Hallflatt, yeoman, and of John Mawson of Sorrowstone, in 1652 of Robert and John Mason, and of Nicholas Mawson of Sorrowstone, son-in-law to Thomas Thompson. John Mawson died in 1667, and Nicholas Mawson in 1669, both of Irton. In 1673-4 John Mawson of Santon Bridge, John, and Widow Mawson were assessed to the hearth tax in Irton, and there were others at Gosforth and Nether Wasdale. In 1693 William Mawson of Loming in Irton died, leaving a wife, and cousins John, William, Richard, and Jane Mawson. After this William, John, Isaac, Moses, Aaron, and Jacob Mawson had children baptised at Irton 1721 to 1775, and there were many burials.

#### MOORE.

There were families of Moore at Drigg, Muncaster, and Gosforth, as well as at Irton, but although it is probable that they came from the same stock, and there are signs that they were distantly related to each other, it does not seem possible to trace the actual connec-



tion. The registers of all four parishes contain large numbers of entries of the name, but there are scarcely any at Eskdale.

Among the Richmond wills in Somerset House are those of Nicholas and Nicholas Moore of Muncaster; John, John, Christopher, Robert, and Richard Moore of Gosforth; Christopher, Henry, William, Christopher, John, Christopher, Elizabeth, Thomas, Christopher, Susannah, Eleanor, and Margaret Moore of Drigg, and there are also separate inventories and administration bonds of other Moores there.

Margaret, widow of Nicholas Moore of Irton, died in 1584, leaving a son John, and apparently also Nicholas and William.

Christopher Moore of Irton witnessed an Irton will in 1576, and died in 1589, leaving personalty valued at £58 16s. 6d. He desired to be buried in the church earthe at Irton, and left "the whole tytle and right which I gote in Gosforth parish" to his sons John and Christopher, "until such tyme as Robert Moor of Boulton doo requite the sum of £5 to the sayd two sons or their designees." He mentioned another son Richard, and a granddaughter Janet Moor, and left to his daughter Elizabeth 20 shepe hoges.

Nicholas Moore of Irton, apparently a son of the former Nicholas, died in 1601, leaving a wife and five children, viz. Janne, wife of John Eilebeck, Margaret, William, Christopher, and Thomas. Of these, Thomas Moore, of Santon in Irton, died in 1612, his brother and sister, Christopher and Janet, being mentioned in his inventory.

William Moore, of Kirkland in Irton, died in 1615, owning one horse, three kine, and "sheepe young and ould," in all goods valued at £24 15s. 8d. In his inventory and administration bond is mention of his brother Christopher, his late brother Thomas, his widow Isabell, and also of Nicholas, John, William, and Richard Moore.

Christopher Moore, of Maynesgate in Irton, died in 1626, leaving a wife Margaret, and a son John. It was apparently another Christopher Moore who was assessed at £3 for the subsidy at Irton in 1625, 1626, and 1628-9.

William Moore of Parke in Irton, milner, apparently son of the former William, died in 1620, leaving personalty valued at £47 7s. 1d. To his son John he left "all my messuage and tenement, according to the custome there used, to him and his heires for ever." He mentioned also his wife Isabell, and his daughter Dorothy, then a child. His livestock consisted of two kine, one calf, four heifers and eight other young beasts, one horse, eighteen ould sheepe and seven lambs. He had also a jewell, two spones, a sword, and the usual brasse and pewter.

John Moore, clarke, witnessed an Irton will in 1632, and in 1646 John Moore of Santon died, leaving three children under age, viz. Elizabeth, William, and Christopher.



Richard Moore, of Irton and Kirkland, died in 1647, leaving a wife Elizabeth. In 1666 John Moore of Parkyeatt in Irton, smith, died leaving personalty valued at £31 16s. 4d., including the usual cowes and young beastes, horse and mare, sheepe and woole. He mentioned his sons John and Richard Moore, his son-in-law William Russall, and his grandchild John Moore. To the poor of Irton parish he left 10s. "to be divided by the questmen to the poore on St. Mark's day next after my decease, when the Lord shall be pleased to call me out of this vell of misery." "To Bridget Smith my sarvent, in regard of her care of me," he left 5s.

Nicholas Moore of Irton died in 1672, leaving a wife Bridget. William Moore, of Hurigg in Irton, died in 1686, leaving a wife Dorothy, and three childrcn, Barbara, Isabell, and Jane or Anne. In 1673-4 John, John, William, William, Widow, and Widow Moore were assessed to the hearth tax in Irton.

In 1671 there is mention of John Moore as the husband of Jane, daughter of Henry and Bridget Caddy. He was probably the John Moore of Cragg in Irton, who died in 1705, leaving a daughter the wife of John Hodgkin, a married son Christophcr living at Penrith, a son Samuel, and four grandchildren, the children of his eldest son John, who predeceased him. His personalty was valued at £46 16s.

John Moore or Moor, the eldest son of the last, had several children baptised at Irton between 1689 and 1703, when he died. He had the usual possessions of a yeoman, bridle, sadle, husbandry geare, one mare, some sheepe, "black cattel in number five," the whole value being £24 11s. 8d. His widow Elizabeth was remarried to John Walker of Sandbank in Irton, yeoman. His sons John and Thomas are believed to have emigrated to America, and his eldest surviving son, Christopher, continued at Cragg.

Christopher Moor of Cragg in Irton, yeoman, married in 1717 Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Isabell Nicholson, had a family of nine children, and died in 1774, aged 80. His daughters were Dinah, wife of William Nicholson, Hannah, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Brooke, Susannah, wife of Robert Fletcher, and Jane, wife of John Vicars. His sons were Henry, Christopher, Isaac, and another who died in infancy. Of these, Isaac married Sarah Tyson, lived and died at Ravenglass, and had no children, Christopher went to Oxford, and became a clergyman, and Henry succeeded his father at Cragg.

The subsequent history of this family may be shortly alluded to. Henry Moor of Cragg in Irton, yeoman, married Mary, had four daughters and a son Christopher, and died in 1802. His son, Christopher Moor of Cragg, yeoman, married Anne Lamb, and died without children in 1845, aged 85, leaving Cragg and a small property at Gosforth to cousins living at a distance.

Christopher Moor, the brother of Henry and Isaac, took his degree at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1757, became a master at Rugby School, and incumbent of small parishes in that neighbourhood. He died in 1803, leaving by his two wives three unmarried daughters and two sons, both of whom were clergymen. These in their turn left families, several sons and grandsons being ordained. Some of these married into families of position, and their descendants are found in many countries and in many professions. The family received a grant of arms in 1816.

#### MOSCROP.

The family of Moscrop, which subsequently became Mossop, is found more continuously at Gosforth and Seascale than at Irton, but the name occurs from time to time in Irton records, and some few yeomen of the family were settled there.

Jennatt Mosscropp received a small legacy from William Byby of Irton in 1598. Annas Mosscrope of Irton died in 1613. There is mention of Elizabeth Mosscrop of Ponsonby, Dorothy Moscropp, and John Moscropp, yeoman, in 1617. Thomas and John Moscropp occur in 1679. Jane Moscrop was sister of Edward Tyson of Moore End in Irton, yeoman, who died in 1697. Richard and Lanslat Moscrop received small legacies from Agnes Fisher in 1702.

Thomas Moscrop of Bridge End, Santon in Irton, yeoman, died in 1733, leaving personalty valued at £117 16s. He appears to have married Anne Walker in 1706, and had a son Thomas Moscrop of Scaarbrow in Gosforth, yeoman, and three daughters, of whom one married Joseph Crowdson, another married Wilkinson, and Hannah married John Singleton.

Lancelot Moscrop, apparently brother of Thomas of Bridge End, married Jane, who died in 1717, and had Thomas, Joseph, and Lancelot, as well as Miles, John, Elizabeth, wife of William Skelton, Frances, wife of Vicars, and Mary. Miles Moscrop died in 1774, leaving by his wife Bridget, Moses and Jane. John Moscrop or Mossop, yeoman, married Bridget and had a son John, and afterwards married Sarah Moore. George Mossop of Cragg House, Irton, died in 1756, Moses Mossop of Cragg House in 1770, John Moscrop in 1782, Thomas Mossop and his wife Anne in 1784. Another Moses Moscrop of Irton, yeoman, married Hannah Nicholson in 1778, and after this John Moscrop, William and Henry Mossop had families in Irton. But Gosforth was the centre of the clan.

#### MYREHOUSE.

The name Myrehouse or Mirehouse, contracted afterwards to Myers, just as Lofthouse was contracted to Loftus, and Bakehouse

to Bacchus, is distinctly Cumbrian. It does not appear at Irton before 1673-4, when William Myre was assessed there to the hearth tax. He was perhaps the William Myer of Key How who was buried at Irton in 1701. Between 1690 and 1709 eight children of Arthur Myres, Myrs, Mire, or Myeras were baptised at Irton. His wife Anne died in 1725, and he himself in 1726, his will being proved as that of Arthur Myers of Irton, yeoman, and his personalty being sworn at £120 19s. His son Edward Myers was executor, but the will itself is missing. Other surviving children were John, Arthur, Annas, Mary, and Elizabeth.

William Myrehouse of Santon Bridge in Irton, butcher, perhaps a brother of Arthur, died in 1738, leaving two daughters, Jane, wife of William Jackson of Cubban, and Sarah, wife of Stephen Sharpe. His wife Susanna died in 1755. The inventory of William Myrehouse is an example of the simpler inventories of the eighteenth century:—"Purse and wearing apparel £2, ale in the seller and vessels in the brewing house £2, goods in the room over the brew-house £2 15s., in the room over the mansion house £3 5s., in the mansion house £5 10s., some hay 5s., moneys at interest £98. Total £113 15s."

Edward Myers of Nether Wasdale, yeoman, son of Arthur, was born in 1697 and died before 1771, when his widow Catharine married again. The family was still represented at Nether Wasdale a century later.

#### NICHOLSON.

The name Nicholas was always a favourite in districts bordering on the seacoast, and the prevalence of the surnames Nicholson and Nixon throughout Cumberland is evidence that the patron saint of sailors had many votaries in that county during the middle ages.

In 1583 we read of Richard Nicholson's wyfe, in 1586 of Margaret, wife of William Nicholson of Mytterdale, and of Jenatt Nicolson, as legatees of Thomas Tyson, to whom they were doubtless related. Thomas Nicholson of Mosthwat owed a small sum to William Purchase of Irton in 1615. Nicholas and Richard Nicholson occur in 1632 and 1646. Elizabeth, wife of John Nicholson, was daughter of Richard Bibbie who died in 1651, and the widow of John Nicholson of Eilbecke Ground in Irton is alluded to in 1662, as is also Clement Nicholson. John Nicholson of Elbecke Ground, William Nicholson of Urton, and Anthony Nicholson's wife of Wasdall occur in 1665. John Nicholson and his wife Isabell, apparently daughter of William Gaitskall, are mentioned in 1671. In 1673-4 there were Clement Nicholson of Carleton in Drigg, Anthony, Robert, Nicholas, and John Nicholson of Nether Wasdale, and three John Nicholsons at Irton.

John Nicholson of Sleepstones in Irton, yeoman, died in 1694, leaving a wife Elizabeth, who died in 1700, six sons, John, Isaac, Nicholas, Henry, Richard, and William, and four daughters, Elizabeth, wife of William Beeby, Jane, wife of Christopher Caddy, Sarah, and another, wife of Powle. He left 20s. "for use in the poor stock of Irton," and also 10s. "to poor widdows and the need-fullest poore of Irton at my funeral," and to mend the highways between here and Santon Bridge 1s. 6d., his personalty being valued at £139 6s. 8d. His widow left to her daughter Jane Caddy her "best coate and weastcoat in full satisfaction of her fillial part," and to her grandson John Nicholson 10s. "on condition that my son John Nicholson and his son John doe promise, suffer, and leave, and liberty to my son Henry Nicholson to goe and come through their grounds at Slapstones when he hath occasion to go and use to and from Morthwaite durringe his natural life." She died at Burnebouth in Irton.

William Nicholson of Holme Rooke in Irton, yeoman, died in 1706, leaving a wife, a brother Thomas, who had a daughter Isabell, five or six children, and another brother Nicholas. His personalty was valued at £42 13s. 5d.

Henry Nicholson of Parke Yeate in Irton, tanner, a son of John and Elizabeth of Slapstones, died in 1715, leaving three sons, Jonathan, William, and Isaac, and a daughter Elizabeth, who in 1717 married Christopher Moor of Cragg, yeoman. His widow Isabell, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Walker, died in 1748, mentioning the same sons, and also her son-in-law Christopher Moor, and his daughters, Betty, Susan, Hannah, and Dinah. Both Henry and Isabell mention a doubt as to which of their sons Jonathan or William would inherit Henry's two estates, Park Yeate and Murthat, and Isabell says, "If Jonathan be living and come to inherit these two parchells of ground, then £5 to William." Evidently Jonathan had gone far from home.

John Nicholson of Sleepstones in Irton, yeoman, died in 1718, leaving a wife Jane, and two sons, John and Isaac. Of these John Nicholson, of Sleepstones in Irton, died in 1728, leaving a wife Elizabeth, a daughter Jane, born 1702 and married in 1725 to Henry Bragg, and an eldest son John, to whom he left "all my cubards, greats, dressers that I have in both houses, and two tables and frames to them, and two chists standing where I doe lay, and one bedstead standing in the low chamber, and one bedstead standing in my mother loft, and one bedstead standing in the seler where I doe lay, and all my husbandry geare, and one tow year old colt, and one bedding and cloths to furnish a bed with, and all the sheep that belongs to Sleepstones ground, all in full satisfaction of his fillial part of my estate." Total personalty £85 15s. 6d.

John Nicholson of Slapestones, son of the last, seems to have been unfortunate, for in the burial register, 1737, he is called a pauper.

John Nicholson of Eilbeck Ground in Irton, whose relation to the Slapestones family does not appear, married Isabell Wasdale in 1701, and died in 1728, leaving three sons, Jacob, John, and Henry, and three daughters, Barbara, wife of George Knipe, Elizabeth, and Bridget.

Nicholas Nicholson of Burnbooth, yeoman, son of the first John of Slapestones, married in 1690 Sarah, daughter of Edward Steele of Slapwhaite, and died in 1749, having had John, Joseph, Sarah, Rachel, and Henry, of whom the last died in 1762.

Isaac Nicholson, youngest son of Henry of Park Yeate, had six children, of whom four sons had families, and it seems likely that a careful examination of later wills and registers would shew that there are still many descendants of the Nicholsons of Slapestones, Burnbooth, Murthwaite, and Park Yeate.

#### PARKE.

There are traces of a yeoman family of Parke in Irton at various periods, but it is not possible to trace their descent. John Parke of Irton died in 1598, desiring to be buried in the church earth of Irton. He left to Richard Parke, junior, John Sherwen, Dorithi Moore, John Mawson, and Dorithi Walker each a lamb or 20d. at the discretion of his executrix, and to his son Richard Parke "a grat arke, a grat pott, and a rekencroke, being earlines at the house." It seems likely that the recipients of lambs were grandchildren. John Parke had two oxen, two kyne, three heifers, catell, an old horse, eighteen sheep, and six lambes.

Another John Parke of Irton died in 1664. In 1671 William Gaitskall left "to Richard Parke childring 12d. a peece of y<sup>e</sup> monies in y<sup>e</sup> coph<sup>r</sup>," and Dorothy Parke witnessed his will. Richard Parke died in 1691, and in 1696 Edward Tyson spoke of his sister Dority Parke, and Bridget Tyson, widow, spoke of her sister Elizabeth Parke. In 1704 John Walker left to Elizabeth and Mary Parke each a ginner hogge. John Parke, who made an inventory in 1707, died in 1726, and in 1737 Elizabeth Park of Kirklands in Irton, spinster, died, leaving small sums to her cousins Richard Beeby, John Mawson, Mary Walker, and Isabel Lewthwaite, and others at Whitehaven.

#### PURCHASE.

John Purchase was witness or supervisor of an Irton will in 1575, and died in 1592. Nicholas Purchase was supervisor of a will in 1592. William Purchase of Irton died in 1615, desiring to be buried in church earth at Irton. He made a very long will,



in which he mentioned his mother, his wife Elizabeth, his sister Elizabeth, widow of Christopher Hunter, and his sisters at Plumgarth and Drigg. Some of his many legacies were the following:— "To my old mistress Dorothy Irton 9s., to Mr. John Irton, Esquire, 9s., to Richard Irton, gent., 5s., to William Bibbie and his eldest son one gold angett between them, to Richard Tyson's daughter one hoge stirke, to three maides of my sister of Plumgarth a white calf, to Christopher Lutath 8 payer of y<sup>e</sup> best soles in oxhyde. to John Hunter a spurriall, to the children of Richard Walker the cloake I sitt in, to my mother 3 pecks of rye and one cowe milke till Michaelmas, to . . . my barke."

#### PORTER.

The Porters of Irton, although in later times spoken of as yeomen, were descended from those of Wery Hall, who were a younger branch of the Porters of Allerby in Cumberland, and bore for arms Sable, three church bells argent. George Porter of Wery Hall had a son Joseph, who died in 1649. He married Anne, daughter of Lancelot Salkeld of Whitehall, Cumberland, and had a large family, his eldest son being George, who continued the elder line, and his younger sons William, Anthony, John, Joseph, Lancelot, and Nicholas. In 1605-6 Joseph Porter, armiger, had lands at Eskdale, Wasdale, or Nether Wasdale assessed at £10. In 1628-9 his lands were assessed at £2. In 1661 the lands of Lancelot Porter were assessed at £1, and in 1673 Lancelot Porter, gent., had three hearths in Irton parish.

In 1673 the will of this Lancelot Porter of Usthwaite in Irton, who was son of Joseph Porter of Wery Hall by his wife Anne Salkeld, was proved, but is now missing. His widow, Margaret Porter of Usthatt, made her will in 1676, leaving to her servant William Nicholson £4 "in recompense of his long and faithful service." She mentioned her brothers Mr. John Cathericke and Mr. Nicholas Porter, her nephews Mr. Henry Skelton of Branthwaite and Mr. Christopher Girlington, all the sums given as legacies to be paid "when the wooll can be sould," her sheep being at Strand and Hole Gill. Joseph Porter of Eskdale and George Porter of Low Holme occur in 1676, and Thomas Porter of Usthat in 1698.

Lancelot Porter of Ewsthwaite in Irton, yeoman, died in 1722, desiring to be buried at Nether Wasdale. To his daughter Elizabeth he left "140 sheep belonging to Foulesyke tenement," and also certain money due out of Condygarthlands. To his son Lancelot he left 80 sheep at Foulgill, and he mentioned also his wife Agnes, his brother Philip, and his children Nicholas, Eleanor, and Isabell.

After this another Lancelot Porter of Ewsthwaite, no doubt son



of the last, had five children baptised at Irton, and John Porter of Ewsthwaite, yeoman, had a family from 1772 onwards. The family continued at Ewsthwaite, Lancelot Porter of that estate having been buried at Nether Wasdale in 1841, and it is probable that there are Porters of the ancient stock still resident in the district. If so, they have as much right as most people to be proud of their descent, and they should continue to use the ancient arms, and the name Lancelot, which they derived from that fine old family, the Salkelds.

#### RUSSELL.

There seems to be no mention of the surname Russell in Irton documents until 1651, when Michael Russell made an inventory. He died in 1662, leaving "to my elder son William Russell all my wooling and weblin geare out at aside for his childe portion, and noe more, according to this my last will under my hand and seale," and "to my younger son Thomas Russell all the rest of my weblinge geare and lining and harden, and half of the workehouse at Mainsgate," and also £10. His widow Susanna was executor.

In 1666 we hear of William Russell as son-in-law of John Moore of Park Yeate, and as making an inventory in 1697. He died in 1715. In 1701 Matthew Russell, yeoman, married Bridget Ponsonby, by whom he had eight children. Between 1708 and 1719 Michael Russell of Hewrigg, yeoman, had by his wife Jane, who died in 1758, seven children, of whom two died young. He himself died in 1747, leaving a wife Jane, and mentioning five children in his will. To his eldest son Isaac he left his "estate of houses and land at Hewrigg in Erton, to descend to him and his heirs according to the custom of the Manner of Santon," and also his sheep and husbandry gear. His second son Philip had already received £150, his daughter Hannah, wife of John Shepherd, received £150 in all, his youngest Esther Sherwen received in all £140, and his eldest Eleanor, wife of James Wilson, received by his will £3 per annum for twenty years. His whole personalty was £347, and he had besides given £260 to his children in his lifetime.

In 1737 Isaac Russell married Mary Askew, by whom he had five daughters. Philip Russell, his brother, of Burnt House, Melthwaite in Irton, had four sons and a daughter, his son Paul, a tailor, who in 1772 married Hannah Mawson, continuing the family. Philip died in 1751, his widow Isabel in 1778.

#### SANDWICH.

Mabell Sandwath was mentioned in an Irton will of 1594. Thomas, Nicholas, and Henry Sandwath were legatees of William Purchase in 1615. Henry Sandwath of Irton died in 1668, but his

will is missing. Stephen Sandwith was assessed to the hearth tax at Irton in 1673-4. His wife Joyce died in 1676, and in 1700 Jane, wife of Stephen Sandwith, perhaps a son, was buried at Irton, as was Stephen himself in 1727.

John Sandwith of Mill Place in Irton, yeoman, had seven children, viz. John, Elizabeth, Jonathan, Sarah, Henry, Henry, and Rachel, baptised between 1701 and 1718, and died in 1741, leaving personalty valued at £51 3s. His widow Mary died in 1747, and his son Jonathan Sandwith had a daughter Elizabeth, and a son John, who had six children born between 1759 and 1773. Jonathan died in 1785, his grandsons John and Jonathan being married a few years later.

#### SHEPHERD.

There is occasional mention of a Shepherd family from early times, as of Christopher Shepherd in 1583, Thomas Shepherd in 1594, Henry Sheaphard and his children in 1615, William Sheepearde in 1666, but we have no allusion to them as yeoman until the eighteenth century.

Henry Sheppard of Sorrowstone in Irton, yeoman, died in 1737, leaving personalty valued at £49. He had a wife Elizabeth, a brother Thomas, and four children, Henry, Elizabeth, Jane, and Mary, with the expectation of a fifth. In 1763 John Shepherd, yeoman, married Dinah Dixon at Irton, and had by her two children, John and Mary. The family seem to have had some connection with Egremont.

#### SHERWEN.

So far back as 1332 the Subsidy Rolls tell us of John and Richard Scherwynd at Bolton in Gosforth. In 1583 we have mention of Richard Sherwynd's wife, in 1587 and 1598 of John Sherwen, and in 1617 of John Sherwen of Sancton. Thomas Sherwen occurs in 1588, 1598, and 1620, Christopher Sherwen in 1588 and 1618.

Christopher Sherwen of Irton died in 1623, desiring to be buried in church earth at Irton, and mentioning seven children in his will, viz. John, Thomas, Margaret, Mary, Agnes, Ellise, and Dorothy. His wife was Dorothy.

Widow Sherwen was assessed to the hearth tax at Irton in 1673-4, at which time the name was also found at Gosforth and Wasdale.

Four children of Robert Sherwen were baptised at Irton between 1689 and 1698. Eleanor Sherwen of Cragg in Irton, spinster, died in 1692, mentioning her cousin Thomas Sherwen, her kinswoman Elizabeth Sherwen, her cousin Christopher Moore, and her brother John Moore of Cragg. Four children of William Sherwen were baptised at Irton between 1723 and 1736, but the family seem rather to have belonged to Gosforth and Wasdale than to Irton.

## SINGLETON.

There is occasional mention of the Singletons at Irton from 1588, when John Syngleton owed a small sum to Christopher Moore. Christopher Singleton occurs in 1632, Nicholas in 1646, Thomas in 1651, and Elizabeth in 1661. Ellinor Singleton of Irton died in 1681, Thomas Singleton of Gillhouse in Irton in 1691, and his wife Annas in 1692. Another Thomas Singleton married Alice Mire in 1696, and had John, Alice, Joseph, Mary, and Matthew. John Singleton of Gillhouse in Irton, yeoman, occurs in 1692, and died in 1698. He had John, Thomas, and Elizabeth.

John Singleton of Gatrighow in Irton, yeoman, died in 1728, his wife Elizabeth being buried on the same day. He left personalty valued at £183 6s. 6d., and in his will mentioned his five children, Thomas, Isaac, Jacob, Hannah, and Elizabeth. Another John Singleton married Hannah Moscropp in 1730, and had a son Salathiel, and a daughter Hannah.

Alice Singleton, of Santon in Irton, widow of Thomas, died in 1730, leaving four children, John, Matthew, Joseph, and Alice.

Jacob Singleton of Moor End in Irton, yeoman, died in 1736, leaving personalty valued at £288 12s. His widow Rebecca married Andrew Brockbank in 1742, and he had an infant daughter Elizabeth, born 1735.

Thomas Singleton, probably son of John and brother of Jacob, married Elizabeth Borrowdale in 1730, and had John, Jacob, and Hannah. He died in 1750. Isaac Singleton of Gillhouse had a son Isaac baptised in that year. Jane Singleton of Aikbanke, widow, died in 1718, and there are other entries of the name in the registers. At the close of the century Thomas and Betty Singleton (née Borrowdale) were having a family in Irton.

## SMYTH.

It is commonly supposed that the family of Smith or Smyth is ubiquitous; but the name does not occur at Irton so often as might be expected. John Smyth of Yrton died in 1576, leaving "to my son Nicholas the whole title of the tenement which I occupy. He shall occupy half of my tenement after my death, and my wife the other half. He shall do his mother's husbandry during her life, as well as his own." John Smyth had also a wife Margaret, and another son Christopher.

Roger Smyth of Irton died in 1583, desiring to be buried in church earth at Irton. He mentioned his wife Jenat, and his eight children, Gyles, Richard, John, William, Thomas, Margaret, Alice, and Isabell. He had two calves, sixteen hole sheepe, four hoges, a lytell hog swyn, corne and hay, beding and household stufe, his personalty being valued at £13 1s. 4d.

Nicholas Smith was spoken of by William Purchase in 1615 as his brother, no doubt by marriage, and occurs also in 1632. John Smyth of Irton died in 1671, and another John Smith was assessed to the hearth tax there in 1673-4, probably the same who died intestate in 1682. Jane Smith of Irton died in 1715, but after this we have little mention of the name in wills or registers during the period under examination.

#### STEELE.

Edward Steele was assessed to the hearth tax at Irton in 1673-4, and is mentioned frequently during the next few years. Between 1704 and 1709 several children of Edward and Henry Steele were baptised at Irton, Henry's wife Ellen or Eleanor being apparently daughter of John Jackson of Cubban.

Edward Steele of Slapwhaite in Irton, yeoman, died in 1721, leaving personalty valued at £80 16s. 8d., including, "brass, pewter, an iron pott, a pann, and all sorts of wood and earthen vessell, grate, crooke, and all sorts of iron geare belonging to the firehouse, chists, chaires, tables, forms, and all sorts of loose wood, woole, yarne, cloath, sacks, poackes, and all other things in y<sup>e</sup> sellar loft, meale, greats, corne threshed and unthreshed and hay, potatoes, peats, poultry, a ladder, a havilick, all sorts of husbandry geare and other things in y<sup>e</sup> little house, sheep and horses, bease and manner, apparrell, purs, and riding furniture." In his will he mentioned his now wife Elizabeth, his sons John, Nathan, Daniel, Isaac, Edward, Henry, and Jacob, his daughters Jane, wife of Thomas Andrews, Mary, wife of William Herbert, and Elizabeth, wife of John Birkett, and his son-in-law Nicholas Nicholson.

Henry Steell of Irton, yeoman, died in 1729, leaving personalty valued at £165 11s. 6d. To his wife Isabell he left £10, "one cow at her choice, three of the best powder dishes, one little brass pan, one iron pan, two chists which came from Heston, and the use of one bedstead in the cotar." He left three sons, viz. John, Henry, a yeoman of Irton, and Isaac, a shearman dyer of Kendall in Westmoreland. His daughters were Mary, wife of Abraham Stephenson, Jane, wife of Richard Sharpe, Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Walker, and perhaps another, wife of William Jackson. His first wife Ellen or Eleanor, to whom he was married in 1702, died in 1724. His second wife died in 1759, being designated pauper in the registers.

After this there is little mention of the family until 1774, when Betty Steele of Slatwhaite was baptised at Irton.

#### STEPHENSON.

Robert Stephenson of Irton was appointed to administer the goods of Roger Irton of Plumgarth, who died intestate in 1677. He valued

the effects of Bridget Tyson of Plumgarth, widow, who mentioned her sister Dorothy Stephenson, and her nephew Abraham Stephenson in her will of 1696. Robert Stephenson from Esthwaite Field was buried at Irton in 1705, and Dorothy, evidently his widow, in 1726.

Abraham, son of Robert Stevenson, was born in 1676, and died in 1767. His first wife, who died in 1716, was Jane, by whom he had a son, the Rev. Robert Stephenson, buried at Irton in 1737. By his second wife Mary Steele, who died at Plumgarth in 1776, he had Thomas, Jane, John, Isaac, Joseph, Daniel, and Mary, of whom Isaac had four children between 1765 and 1771, viz. Sarah, Abraham and Isaac, twins, and William.

There was also a John Stephenson, of Irton, yeoman or weaver, who had five children baptised between 1718 and 1735, viz. Daniel, Jane, John, Isabel, and William.

#### THOMPSON.

Roger Thompson and the wife of Nicholas Thompson owed money to John Bibie of Irton in 1632. Henry Thompson owed a small sum to Richard Bibbie in 1651. Richard Thompson was assessed to the hearth tax at Irton in 1673-4. Thomas Thompson of Sorrowstone in Irton, "decrepit and infirm" in 1652, died in 1663, leaving personalty, including "the harriot kow," valued at £10 15s. 4d. To his son John Thompson the elder he left "a bed, a great arke, a table, forme, yoake, a teame, a ratten croke and tongs, a board that lieth in the firehouse side, a little chaire, and a peate spade, and this is all that ever he shall challenge either in my lifetime or after my death." He mentioned his wife Dorothy, his daughter Dorothy, and his grandchildren, children of John Gunson, and his goods were administered by his son-in-law Nicholas Mawson of Sorrowstone.

John Thompson, of Sorrowstone in Irton, evidently the son, died intestate in 1701, and another John Thompson, of Hawrigg in Irton, yeoman, perhaps the grandson of Thomas, died in 1701, leaving personalty valued at £42 5s. 4d. He married in 1676 Mary Birkett, and in his will mentioned also his sister Isabel Fisher. His widow, Mary Thompson, died in 1718, leaving personalty valued at £44 5s. 10d. She mentioned her sister Jeane Boyer, her nephew Alan Birkett, and her nieces Mary, Barbara, and Jane Birkett, who married Philip Porter, Henry Jenkinson, and Henry Caddy respectively.

There was also a John Thompson of Santon Bridge, yeoman, who had children baptised at Irton from 1715 onwards. Roger Thompson, who died in 1712, had a son Roger and other children baptised at Irton from 1689 onwards, and the younger Roger, a yeoman, who



died in 1761, had a daughter Dorothy baptised in 1718. There was also John Thompson, a miller, who had several children baptised from 1721 onwards.

#### TROUGHTON.

In 1625 and 1673-4 there were Troughtons at Waberthwaite, in 1668 and 1673-4 at Muncaster, and the name does not occur frequently at Irton. But in 1605-6 Richard Troughton of Irton had lands assessed at £4, and paid a subsidy of 8s. In 1667 Richard Jackson of Cubban mentioned his son-in-law Thomas Troughton, the husband of his daughter Mary. In 1688 two William Troughtons of Irton appear to have died intestate, in 1689 Elizabeth Troughton married William Asburner, and in 1704 Barbara Troughton was buried at Irton.

#### TUBMAN.

The family of Tubman is to be sought rather at Ulverston than at Irton, but nevertheless there were some of the name, of yeoman rank, living in Irton from Elizabethan times.

In 1584 Richard Tubman of Irton, yeoman, administered the goods of Margaret, widow of Nicholas Moore, and in 1587 Thomas Tubman of Stangend in Irton administered those of Thomas Tyson. John Tubman made an Irton inventory in 1597. Richard and John Tubman were supervisors for their cousin Christopher Eilbecke in 1618.

William Tubman of Moor End in Irton, yeoman, who made an inventory in 1662, died in 1670, leaving personalty at £22 2s. He made his wife Elizabeth "holl executrix," and left 12d. to each of his children, John, William, Elizabeth, Bridget, Mary, Grace, and Isabell.

In 1675 Edward and Thomas Tubman witnessed a will, and there is mention of John Tubman of Morthat, doubtless the same who in 1673-4 was assessed to the hearth tax in Irton.

Between 1697 and 1712 William Tubman of Moor End in Irton, yeoman, had four children baptised at Irton. He died in 1741, leaving personalty valued at £164 12s. To each of his daughters Dorothy Tubman and Rebecca Singleton he left 1s., and to his daughter Elizabeth Clements £20, with "two large chests, cupboard, dresser, bedstocks, grate, crock, scaffolding, and everything that is nailfast and immoveable about my house." His widow Barbara died in 1745. Mr. Samuel Irton married Mrs. Tubman in 1752, and in 1763 Mrs. Tubman of Irton Hall was buried.

#### TYSON.

The name Tyson, which Bardsley believes to be equivalent to



Dyson, a corruption of Dennison (i.e., the son of Dennis or Dyonisius), is to be found widely distributed in the neighbourhood of Irton, and appears fairly continuously in wills and registers.

Thomas Tyson of Irton, evidently one of the leading yeomen, died in 1587, leaving personalty valued at £60 4s. His inventory was as follows: "110 sheep £20, 4 kyne and 2 calves and 2 quyues £8, bedding 20s., 2 chests, one arke, and other household geare 10s., one greate arke, one brasse pott and other yron geare, with the implements of husbandrye geare, which I doe give unto my son William Tyson, 40s., one silver spone 4s.," and debts to him. In his will he mentioned his brother's daughter Elizabeth Tyson, his sons William, John, Richard of Irton, and Christopher of Nether Wasdale, his daughter, apparently wife of William Nicholson of Mytterdale, and to each of his son's and daughter's children he left 2s.

Edward Tyson was son-in-law of Richard Brownrigg in 1587, and was perhaps the Edward Tyson of Sancton who died in 1629, leaving a wife Margery, sons Richard and George, daughters Agnes, Dorothy, and another married to Foxe, son-in-law William Birckin, and daughter-in-law Bridget. He left to his son Richard "half of my farm geare and two beeds, one in the chamber and the other in the house, also one fether beed. In consideration whereof he shall give to his son Edward three hoges of 3s. 4d. each, and he is to put them to the child's profit, and his father is to put him to scole, and the gift will hoepe him to learning. Also one great pote to remayne at the house as an eyerlume."

Thomas Tyson made inventories in 1627 and 1632, Richard in 1632 and 1647. William Tyson of Santon, yeoman, administered the goods of Nicholas Lucas in 1647, and was probably the William Tyson of Irton who died intestate in 1678. In that year Grace Grigg of Irton, widow (probably of John), left to Grace Tison, apparently her daughter, 10s. per annum, to be paid by the latter's two children Anna and Dorithy. "Further, if they see Greace Tison, their natterall mother, in want I wish them to make her some releaufe if they be abbell, over and abofe the said 10s."

Nicholas Tyson, of Kitchinground in Irton, died in 1688, leaving personalty £26 11s., but mentioning no relatives of his own name.

Edward Tyson of Moore End in Irton, yeoman, died in 1697, leaving personalty £35 5s. 4d., mentioning his now wife Jane, his sisters Mary Bartle, Jane Moscrop, Dority Parke, and Bridget, wife of Robert Stainton, and his nevy Richard Tyson. His widow died in 1701.

Bridget Tyson of Plumgarth in Irton, widow, died also in 1697, mentioning her sisters Elizabeth Park, Jenett Nicholson, Annas Irton, and Dorothy Stephenson, and leaving personalty valued at £67 os. 1d.

Richard Tyson of Hall Santon was the husband of Anne, daughter of Anthony Parker, formerly of Bootle, and in 1710, when Anthony died, had two children, Anne and Jane. The registers shew that he had also William, Richard, and Elizabeth.

Thomas Tyson married Jane, daughter of Christopher Caddy of Gaskow, who died in 1721, but is not mentioned in Irton registers. Henry Tyson, son-in-law of Thomas Leech, had four daughters living in 1730, when Thomas died, but the family seem to have gravitated chiefly to Nether Wasdale. The Irton registers contain many entries of the name.

#### WALKER.

The name Walker occurs with great frequency in Irton wills, and there are many entries in the registers. Nicholas Walker of Sancton was executor of Janat Birkhed's will in 1575, made the inventory of Margaret Moore in 1584, and of Nicholas Moore in 1601, his children receiving under the latter's will "all my apparrell, one paire of short hose excepted," so that perhaps Walker's wife had been daughter of Margaret and sister of Nicholas Moore.

Richard Walker, son-in-law of Jenat, widow of Richard Diconsonn of Irton, was living in 1618, and had a son Nicholas. Janet also mentioned the wife and children of Nicholas Walker.

Richard Walker, of Usteatt in Irton, died in 1665, mentioning in his verbal will his son George, his supposed son Nicholas, and also Francis, Jane, William, and Isabell Walker, who may have been his children. John Walker of Irton died in 1670, and Bridget Walker of Irton in 1672, but their wills are missing. In 1673-4 Richard and Nicholas Walker of Irton, and Edward Walker of Santon Bridge were assessed to the hearth tax.

In 1676 William Hunter of Irton left sheep and hoggs to Isabell, Samuel, and Jane Walker. In 1681 Edward Walker of Garterhow in Irton, yeoman, died, leaving personalty valued at £26 12s. 8d., and desiring to be buried in the parish church of Irton. He left his "best sute to his brother Richard," and "four houges to his four grandchildren," and mentioned his wife Isabel, and his four sons, Richard, William, Nicholas, and Edward. Nicholas Walker of Irton died intestate in 1683.

Another Nicholas Walker, of Gaiterhow in Irton, yeoman, died in 1690, leaving personalty valued at £53 4s. 4d. To his son John he left "one cubert and a chist and a pair of shears after the death of his mother," and he also mentioned his wife Jane, and six other children, Mary, Nicholas, Richard, Edward, Annas, and Joseph.

Richard Walker of Sandbanke in Irton, yeoman, died in 1691, leaving personalty valued at £34 5s. 4d. He mentioned his wife

Elizabeth, and his children John, Anne, wife of Henry Tyson, Isabell, wife of Henry Nicholson, Jane, wife of Henry Kitchin, and Samuel.

John Walker, son-in-law of John Ashburner, had three children, Richard, Elizabeth, and Isabel, in 1698, in which year also George Walker of Usthwaite in Irton died, leaving personalty valued at £41 11s. 8d., including a side saddle, a wheele, a saddle, potts and sythes, a chirne, basketts and roop, and the usual household and farming properties. He left a wife Jane, and four children, Peter, Thomas, William, and Frances, to each of whom he left small legacies, adding "if he be not content, then he shall have nothing." His wife Jane died in 1704. His son Peter married Elizabeth <sup>Nicholson</sup> in 1702, and had a son John.

John Walker, of Hall Santon in Irton, died in 1705, mentioning his daughters Margaret, Dorothy Benn, and Bridget Runnett, his sons John and William, his daughter-in-law Elizabeth, and her children William, John, Isabel, Frances, Elizabeth, and Bridget Walker. To his daughter Margaret he left "a broad-headed cow, a chist, an iron pann," and also "my now dwelling house, one stale in my cowhouse, half of the grassfolds, the gardian on the backside of the house Newlands, two day worke of peats in the high galds next the Newlands, keeping the house in good repair, the land in good husbandry, for life," and "she shall have ten sheep feeding on my estate at Hal Santon without disturbance of John Walker, my natural son, or his assigns." By "natural" he probably meant legitimate.

John Walker, of Sorowstone in Irton, died in 1710, leaving personalty £32 1s. He mentioned his son John, and his three daughters, Margaret, Annas, and Elizabeth, to the two former of whom he left money "now lying upon the estate of Richard Walker of Irton."

John Walker of Hale Santon in Irton, gentleman, died in 1718, leaving personalty valued at £54 5s. He left to his son John "one gaulin, my mill geare, and my wimbles, in full satisfaction of his filial part of my estate." He also mentioned his now wife Mary and his daughter Elianor Walker.

Margaret Walker of Hall Santon in Irton, spinster, doubtless a sister of the last, died in 1722, mentioning her sisters Dorothy Benn, Mercy Walker, Mary Walker, and Bridget, the four children of her brother William Walker, and her cousins at Muncaster, William, John, and Isabell Walker. To her cousin George Benn she left her "beef fatt."

John Walker of Sandbank in Irton, yeoman, died in 1742, leaving a wife Elizabeth, and four children, Jonathan, Henry, Isabel, wife

of Joseph Danson, and Hannah, wife of Daniel Middleton. His wife, who had previously been the widow of John Moor, jun., of Cragg, appears to have died in 1761.

There are many entries in the registers. Jonathan Walker married Elizabeth Steele in 1724, and had two children. William Walker had six children baptised from 1738 onwards, and in 1713 Richard Walker of Cookstone Place was buried.

It seems very curious that the several yeoman families should have migrated so much as they did from one part of the parish to another. Very few are to be found always in the same place, and if we consider the particular localities mentioned, we find in almost all of them a succession of different names. Certainly in some cases, as Santon, and probably in others, as Kirkland, there was a group of yeoman's houses, so that it is not always the same habitation that is referred to. But still the yeomen must have moved round a good deal, and it is evident that their families cannot be clearly traced through two centuries without reference to the neighbouring parishes. If they moved at all, it is unlikely that they confined their removals within the borders of one parish.

In the wills and registers of Irton down to 1775 the following names of localities, properties, or hamlets are mentioned in connection with the persons whose names immediately follow :—

AIKBANK.—Jane Singleton died 1718. Joseph Penrith of Oakbank, yeoman, 1775.

BROAD LEES.—John Jackson 1723.

BROOM CLOSE.—John Bell, yeoman, died 1742.

BURNBOOTH.—Elizabeth Nicholson died 1700. Nicholas Nicholson 1700. John Nicholson 1722, 1734. Henry Nicholson died 1762.

COOKSTONE PLACE.—Richard Walker died 1713. Jane Walker died 1716.

CUBBAN.—Richard Jackson of Cubboone died 1668. John Jackson of Cubbon died 1691. William Jackson of Cubban died 1761. William Jackson 1765.

CRAGG.—William Dickson of the Cragg 1646. John Moore, yeoman, was of Cragg 1684, and died 1705. Eleanor Sherwen died 1692. Peter Fisher died 1723. Cragg was held by customary tenure of the manor of Irton by John Moore's descendants until one of them bought the freehold. It was eventually sold by James Maitland Hoare Moor about the close of the nineteenth century, and is now absorbed in the manor of Irton.

CRAGG HOUSE IN MELTHWAITE.—Christopher Hunter died 1679. Henry Borrowdale of Cragg House 1741.

DRAGGHOUSE.—Nicholas Borrowdell died 1597.

EILBECK GROUND.—John Nicholson's widow 1662. John Eilbeck 1692. John Nicholson died 1728. George Knipe died 1747.

GAPPE.—Dorothy Dickson died 1651.

GARTERHOW.—Edward Walker died 1681. Nicholas Walker of Gaiterhow died 1690. John Singleton of Gaitrigghow died 1728. Thomas Singleton of Gaithrigghow 1736.

GARSTONE.—William Caddye died 1615.

GASKETH.—Henry Caddy of Gaskow or Gasketh died 1717. Christopher Caddy of Gaskow died 1722.

GILLEREMIRE.—Ellen Harrison died 1717.

GILLHOUSE.—Thomas Singleton died 1692. John Singleton died 1698. Isaac Singleton died 1730.

GREENGATE.—John Nicholson died 1718. John Nicholson 1734, 1740.

HALL SANTON.—John Walker died 1705. Anthony Parker died 1711. John Walker died 1718. Margaret Walker died 1722.

HALLFLATT.—Nicholas Dixon of Hallyflatt died 1694. William Ashburner of Hall Flatt died 1697. Edward Braythwait of Halflatt died 1730.

HANGING HOW.—William Lewthwaite died 1741. John Tyson 1776.

HEWRIGG.—William Bibbie 1663. William Moore died 1686. John Thompson died 1701. Mary Thompson died 1718. Michael Russell died 1747.

HOLLINGS.—Robert Borraddell died 1741. John Borrowdale 1766.

HOLLOWSTONES.—Dorothy Dixon died 1708. Richard Dixon died 1712.

HOLMROOK.—Nicholas Hodgson died 1647. William Nicholson died 1706.

KEYHOW.—Nicholas Dixon died 1679. William Myer died 1701.

KIRKBANK.—Christopher Caddy died 1618.



- KIRKLAND.—William Moore 1587, died 1615. Richard Moore died 1647. Richard Dixon 1646. John Eilbeck died 1683. Henry Caddy died 1713. Christopher Eilbeck died 1726. Henry Caddy died 1729. Jane Caddy died 1737. Elizabeth Park died 1738. Hannah Caddy died 1741.
- KITCHIN GROUND.—Nicholas Tyson died 1688. John Kitchin died 1696. Jenet Wilson died 1711. William Kitching 1717. Daniel Lewthwaite 1776.
- LOMING.—William Mawson died 1693. John Kitching died 1707.
- MAINSGATE.—Christopher Moore died 1626. Michael Russell died 1662.
- MELTHWAITE.—Robert Mawson died 1699.
- MILL PLACE.—Richard Irton died 1673. John Sandwith died 1742.
- MITESIDE.—Agnes Fisher died 1702. John Fisher died 1711.
- MOOR END.—William Hodgkin died 1663. William Tubman died 1670. Edward Tyson died 1697. Christopher Hodgkin died 1705. Jacob Singleton died 1736. William Tubman died 1742.
- MOOR SIDE.—John Benson died 1776.
- MOOR YEATT.—William Bibye died 1675. Henry Dixon died 1728.
- MURTHWAITE.—Henry Nicholson 1699.
- PARKE.—William Moore of Parke died 1620. Christopher Potte of Parke House 1646. John Moore of Parke Yeatt died 1666. Henry Nicholson of Parke Yeatt died 1715.
- PARSONAGE.—Richard Bibbie died 1651. John Ashburner died 1698. Richard Ashburner died 1723.
- PLUMGARTH.—William Purchase's sister 1615. Richard Irton died 1677. Bridget Tyson died 1697.
- SANDBANK.—Richard Walker 1666, died 1691. John Walker 1723, died 1742.
- SANTON.—Nicholas Byby died 1608. Thomas Moore died 1612. John Sherwen 1617. Edward Tyson died 1623. William Tyson 1647. Michael Jackson and John Moore 1646. William Moore 1697. John Walker died 1704. John and William Kitchin 1708. John and Edward Dixon and John Singleton 1713. Richard Mawson died 1714. John Thompson 1715. Mary Walker died 1717. John Walker died 1718. Richard Taylor died 1720. Alice Singleton died 1730. Robert Cubish and John Kitching died 1733. John Kitching died 1745. John Jackson died 1748.
- SANTON BRIDGE END.—John Dixon died 1710. Thomas Moscrop and William Gaitskell died 1733.



SANTON BRIDGE.—Elizabeth Kitchin 1651. Elizabeth Dixon died 1725. Ellen Viccars died 1733. William Myrehouse died 1739.

SLAPESTONES.—John Nicholson died 1694. John Nicholson died 1718. John Nicholson died 1728. John Nicholson 1737 and 1764.

SLAPWHAITE.—Edward Steele died 1721. ——— Steele 1774.

SORROWSTONE.—John Thompson died 1663. Nicholas Mawson 1663. John Thompson died 1690. John Walker died 1710. Henry Shepherd died 1737.

STANGEND.—Thomas Tubman 1587. Alice Robinson died 1650. Jane Winder died 1675. John Winder, junr., 1698. Bridget Postlethwaite died 1697. Eleanor Barton died 1704. William Winder and Thomas Benson died 1730. John Winder died 1750. Robert Wilkinson 1776.

USTHWAITE.—Richard Walker died 1665. Lancelot Porter died 1673. Margaret Porter died 1676. George Walker died 1699. Robert Stephenson from Esthwaite Field died 1705. Lancelot Porter died 1722. Miles Sorrow died 1725. John Tyson 1700, 1734. Lancelot Porter 1736.

WARDWARROW.—Robert Jackson of Wallabarray 1587. Isabel Coupland of Wardwarey died 1676. John Kitching 1705. John Coupland of Wardwray died 1708.

WOODEND.—John Coate 1597. Henry Caddy 1713.





DALSTON of DALSTON

ART. XI.—*The Family of Dalston*. By FRANCIS HASWELL,  
M.D.

*Communicated at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909.*

I.—DALSTON OF DALSTON.

THIS Society last year visited Acornbank which, as far as I can gather, is the sole remaining dwelling in these parts associated with any branch of the family of Dalston. Their name has ceased in the county of Cumberland, where they were once of considerable importance and held much land, although not to any great extent in the parish from which they derived their name. Members of the family are mentioned frequently in the papers in these *Transactions*, but it does not appear that a pedigree has been made to bring together the various names given or to trace the landed possessions in the two counties.

This paper only attempts to trace the main line, the Acornbank and two smaller branches; and even in that, the earlier part of the parent stock is open to some doubt. Such other information as has been gleaned is inserted in its proper place, but there remain considerable data which are incomplete or not traceable with present knowledge and have not been used in this paper.\*

The first notice met with concerning the family of Dalston is that "Robert de Vallibus, brother of Hubert de Vallibus, first baron of Gilsland, had granted to him the manor of Dalston, and assumed that name."† This statement is no doubt taken from the "Distributio

---

\* The writer would be glad to receive any further information in connection with this family. He also has to thank Mrs. Boazman, Rev. Dr. Wilson, Rev. F. W. Ragg, H. M. Wood, Esq., T. Leighton, Esq., C. W. Ruston-Harrison, Esq., and the incumbents of the various parishes from whose registers extracts have been taken.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

Cumberlandiæ ad Conquestum Angliæ” of the Chronicon Cumbriæ, or one of the chartularies.\* Whether this is a statement of fact or an attempt in later times to account for the then distribution of land may be left for others to settle, but in this particular case it seems improbable. In a later period Denton stated that the posterity of Robert de Vallibus ended in the main stem “in a daughter who, marrying a Harkla, conveyed the Dalston estates to that family,” but from 1185 to 1230 the manor was in the hands of the king, and in the latter year it was granted to the bishop of Carlisle.† From this it appears that as early as 1185 the manor was no longer in the hands of the Dalstons (if it ever had been), but Nicolson and Burn mention one Reginald de Dalston, and Harrison (*History of Gilling West*) ‡ states that Robert de Dalston was lord of Little Dalston and was defendant in a plea of land at the suit of the prior of St. Mary’s of Carlisle in 1219, and both appear to take it for granted that these persons are of the same family as Robert de Vallibus.

Other early mentions of persons of the name of De Dalston are given below ; but there is nothing to show that they are of the family which subsequently became known as Dalston.

1232. 19 Feb. Gilbert de Dalston pardoned of his outlawry at the instance of the bishop of Carlisle for a misdemeanour in the king’s forest.§

---

\* Ranulph de Meschinis feoffavit Hubertem de Vaux de Baronia de Gillesland . . . . et Robertum fratrem eorundem de Baronia de Dalston (Chancellor Prescott’s *Register of Wetheral*).

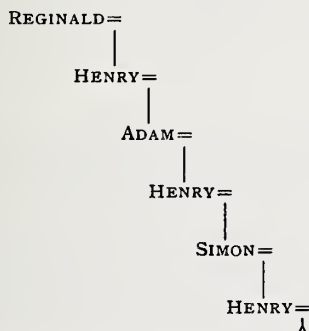
† In 14 Henry III. the manor of Dalston was granted to Walter Malclerk, bishop of Carlisle, but the Harkla family seem to have had some claim to it, as Bishop Irton in 1272 makes payment for it to Michael de Harkla (Nicolson and Burn), and in 1272 the same man had sued Robert Cherry, then bishop, in a writ of right (Denton). But whatever the rights were they would be extinguished by the flight and forfeiture of the Harklas in 1323.

‡ Harrison’s extracts are, I suppose, correct, but his conclusions very inaccurate, and must be taken *cum grano salis*. For example, there is nothing to show that Robert de Dalston was a manorial lord.

§ Dr. Wilson.

1276. William de Dalston, with divers others, was defendant in a plea at the suit of the abbot of St. Mary's of Carlisle touching common of pasture in Sowerby, co. Cumb. (Harrison, *l.c.*)
1291. Adam de Dalston, parson of the church of Edenhall, defendant in a plea at the suit of William de Goldington for detaining wool belonging to him unjustly, value £50 sterling. (Harrison, *l.c.*)
1292. Emma, daughter of Nicholas de Dalston had two cows stolen at Dalston in the liberty of the bishop of Carlisle, for which Gilbert de Tingate, the thief, was hanged.\*

We shall see later on that in 1301 the Dalstons did hold the manor of Little Dalston of the bishops of Carlisle, and there is nothing impossible in the pedigree that Denton† gives—viz.,



but of these one can only state that :—

- 1.—A Henry de Dalston gave Brownelston to the priory of Carlisle. †
- 2.—Adam de Dalston was a pledge for the bailiffs of the Bishop of Carlisle in 1258. §
- 3.—Against a Henry de Dalston, Richard de Boll claimed two bovates of land in Dalston in 1291. (Harrison, *l.c.*)

\* Dr. Wilson.

† Denton married into this family, and had exceptional facilities for investigation during his enforced stay in the Tower.

‡ Denton's *Accompt.*

§ Parker's *Pipe Rolls of Cumberland and Westmorland.*



- 4.—Of Simon it is certain that in 1301 he held the manor of Little Dalston, and in 1271 he is mentioned as defendant with others in a suit of Alan de Overton (Orton) in Cumberland in a plea of trespass. (Harrison, *l.c.*)

From this time onward we are on firmer ground, and it is preferable to begin the family with :—

I.—SIMON DE DALSTON. The date given above (1301) is the earliest certain one showing the family in possession of this small manor, but as in 1258 Adam de Dalston was a pledge for the bailiffs of the bishop it is possible that they held it then ; and the fact that some of the services had already been commuted for a money payment may tend to the same conclusion. The tenure is given below :—

Simon de Dalston tenet xvj bovatas terre et arrabit cum iiii<sup>or</sup> carucis integris per tres dies, herciabit quod arrabit, metet cum viij hominibus per tres dies, falcabit cum duobus hominibus et cariabit quatuor plaustratas bladi et habebit prandium semel in die et reddit pro cornagio v<sup>s</sup> et pro victu forestarii vj<sup>s</sup> et pro quodam equo pro firmis Baronis per annum cariendis Londoniam v<sup>s</sup> et faciet quartam partam stagni molendini, carriagium molarum et mæremii : postea redempta sunt omnia predicta pro xxj<sup>s</sup> vjd, quamdiu domino placitum, preter opera stagni et domus molendini et carriagium molarum et mæremii. Summa xxj<sup>s</sup>.\*

Only one further fact about him has been gathered—namely, that Robert de Dalston was ordained priest by the bishop of Carlisle in 1332 on the title of Simon de Dalston.† If these facts all relate to one person he must have been over eighty years of age at his death.

II.—HENRY DE DALSTON is the next who appears to have held the manor ; Denton says he was the son of Simon.‡

\* Rental of Bishop Halton ; MS.

† Dr. Wilson.

‡ Harrison says son of Stephen, but as he makes a similar mistake before, probably the account given above is correct.

In 1301 the prior of St. Mary of Carlisle claimed against him two tofts and six acres of land with the appurtenances thereof in Dalston as the right of his church. (Harrison, *l.c.*) On February 18th, 1307, he was appointed Commissioner of Array in the liberty of the bishop to raise 20 men to pursue Robert Bruce and his accomplices,\* but it does not appear that any notable results were accomplished. He seems to have been succeeded by John, but to have had another son Thomas, whom Harrison mentions as a soldier in the Scottish wars in the reigns of Edward I. and Edward II., and who during his father's lifetime is called "Thomas fil. Henry." Later, the same authority states that one "Thomas fil. Thomas de Dalston," a man-at-arms in the Scottish and French wars of Edward III., was defendant in a plea of trespass at Warneshall (Warnell) in 1361 and again in 1362, and he gives the date of his death as 1363.

III.—JOHN, son of Henry de Dalston first appears on the scene in 1346 when he was one of the garrison of the castle of Carlisle, with the bishop, on the occasion of the battle between the garrison and the citizens.\* It would be extremely interesting to know what the squabble was about, but I have not been able to trace anything. In 1366 he was plaintiff concerning lands in Thoresby (Thursby).\*

He died in 1369 and his will, which is published in the *Testamenta Karliolensia*, is worth giving in extenso:—

In dei nomine Amen. Ego Joh. de Dalston die dominica proxima post festum Sci. Luce Evangeliste anno Domini MCCCCLXIX condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis lego animam meam deo et beate Marie et corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia de Dalston cum meliori averio meo nomine mortuarii. Item, do et lego in lumine circa corpus meum die sepulture mee et oblationibus xiijs iij<sup>d</sup>. Item, do et lego lumini beate Marie in ecclesia de Dalston xl<sup>d</sup>. Item, lego lumini Sce Crucis in ecclesia de Dalston xl<sup>d</sup>.

---

\* Dr. Wilson.

Item, lumini Sci. Michaelis in ecclesia de Dalston xl<sup>d</sup>. Item, lego uilibet pauperi venienti die sepulture mee j<sup>d</sup>. Item, quatuor ordinibus fratrum per equales porciones xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Item, lego ad celebrandum divina servicia pro anima mea per unum annum in ecclesia de Dalston viij marcas. Item, lego duos boves ut transeant ad conducendum (sic)\* pro anima mea. Item, lego ornamentis altaris Sci. Michaelis de Dalston ij<sup>s</sup>. Item, lego pro uno libro missali ad altare beate Marie in ecclesia de Dalston xx<sup>s</sup>. Item, lego pro reparacione fontis in ecclesia de Dalston xij<sup>d</sup>. Item, lego Willmo servienti meo duas vaccas et j eskeppam avene. Item, lego Johe del Feld ancille mee tres agnos. Item, lego Thome filio Ade Porter xij agnos. Item, lego domino Johi de Midleton vicario ecclesie de Dalston dimidiam marcam. Item, Dno. Nich<sup>o</sup> Lambe capellanus xl<sup>d</sup>. Item, Thome clerico xl<sup>d</sup>. Item, ponti de Caldewe juxta Karleolum xij<sup>d</sup>. Item, ponti de Caldewe juxta Dalston xij<sup>d</sup>. Item, lego residuum omnium bonorum meorum Agnete uxori mee et pueris meis. Et ad istud testamentum meum perimplendum et faciendum hos facio executores meos viz. :—dnm. Johem de Midleton, Adam Porter et Rob. de Briscawe. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus sigillum meum apposui.

IV.—JOHN (II.), son of John de Dalston. The first mention of this particular John is in 1379, when, on February 6th, the vicar of Dalston makes him one of the executors of his will,† and a few years later he appears to be a person of considerable importance, as he serves on several commissions with such notable men as John de Nevill, Roger de Clifford, Hugh de Dacre, and others ; in 1383 to arrest and imprison thieves and violators of truces,‡ and in the same year, on February 8th, to enquire into the pollution of a stream§ leading to Penrith by certain tanners and the consequent infection of the inhabitants.|| The infection was no doubt plague, for in 1384 the Scots, having made a raid as far as Penrith, carried the disease back with them and their booty.

---

\* " Capellanum celebraturum per unum annum " are probably omitted.

† Dr. Wilson.

‡ *Rotul. Scot.*, ii., 48a, 52b.

§ The stream would be Thacka Beck, the head of which is fed by the river Petterill and the watercourse cut about this time at the expense of William de Strickland, afterwards bishop of Carlisle.

|| Patent Rolls.

We now come to a difficult period when in 1397 John de Dalston, senr., and John de Dalston, junr., are both mentioned, first as jurors at Carlisle,\* and secondly as witnesses to a deed relating to Ainstable,† and it is not till 1403 that it is stated that John de Dalston held Parva Dalston of the bishop of Carlisle, and from this I imagine that John, senr., was dead about this time. The county histories do not agree on the point; Nicolson and Burn get out of the difficulty altogether by giving one John only and Denton gives two, but the first John died, as we have seen, in 1369, and subsequently the names of John, senr., and John, junr., point to father and son, the latter leaving only young children at his death in 1416, whereas if there were but two men of this name (father and son?) the second would be about sixty years of age on his marriage. Altogether the probability is in favour of there being three Johns. John II. appears also to have had a daughter Margaret, who married a De Rybton,‡ whose name comes later in the descent.

V.—JOHN DE DALSTON (III.). Of him very little is known, except the fortunate fact that by his wife Isabella he held land directly from the Crown, and consequently his inquisition post-mortem is available. No doubt he is the John, junr., of the deeds previously mentioned, and it is probably he who held the manor of Parva Dalston in 1403, and was acquitted on an accusation of robbery by one Thomas Rypshaw in 1403.§ He died in 1416, and his Inquisition post-mortem states:—

Inquisitio capta apud Penreth die Martis proximo ante festum Ascensionis Domini anno regni regis Henrici quinti, quarto (1416) coram Hugone de Salkeld escaetore dicti domini regis, &c., in Comitatu Cumb. per sacramentum Ricardi Restewald, Willi. de

\* Patent Rolls.

† These *Transactions*, N.S., vi., p. 285.

‡ Inquisition post-mortem of Joan Wheteheved, see p. 209.

§ Harrison, *History of Gilling West*.

Stapilton jnr, Rogeri de Layburn, Thome de Raghton, Willi. Flechere, Willi. de Rawbankes, Joh. de Robertby, Tho. de Hoton, Joh. Foster, Tho. Cardieu, Adam Haltelegh et Hen. Atkynson, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Johannes Dalston in dicto brevi nominatus tenuit die quo obiit ad terminum vite sue per legem Anglie post mortem Isabelle\* medietatem nuper uxoris ejus defuncte ut de jure ejusdem Isabelle medietatem unius messuagii dimidiam carucatam terre, unam acram et dimidiam prati cum pertinentiis in Salkeld Regis in Comitatu predicto et quod dicta medietas terre et prati de dicto domino Rege in Sokagio, videlicet per servitium reddendi annuatim dicto domino Regi ad Saccarium Karlioli ad festum Sti. Michaelis 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> pro omni servitio tenentur, quodque eadem medietas terre et prati valent per annum in omnibus exitibus juxta verum valorem eorundem ultra reprimas 10<sup>s</sup>.

Item dicunt quod predictus Johannes Dalston tenuit dicto die quo obiit in dominio suo ut de feodo 16 bovas terre cum pertinentiis in Dalston in Comitatu predicto et quod eadem 16 bovas terre tenentur de Episcopo Karliolensi ut de jure ecclesie sue Karliolensis per cornagium et per servitium faciendi eidem Episcopo et successoribus suis homagium et fidelitatem, et valent per annum ultra reprimas 20<sup>s</sup>.

Et dicunt quod idem Johannes Dalston nulla tenuit plura sive alias terras sive tenementa dicto die quo obiit de domino Rege in capite in dominio suo nec in servitio, nec de aliquo alio in Comitatu predicto die quo obiit.

Et dictum quod predictus Johannes Dalston obiit 9 die Martii ultimo preterito.

Et quod Johanna et Maria fuerunt filie et heredes tam ipsius Johannis Dalston quam predictae Isabelle propinquiores, et quod dicta Johanna fuit etatis 11 annorum et prefata Maria 6 annorum dicto die quo idem Johannes Dalston obiit et amplius. In cujus rei testimonium, &c.

Joan, and I suppose Mary, being both under age, were made wards of the bishop, and soon after Joan was forcibly abducted by one William Whithede, apparently a person of good position in Carlisle, as appears from the following record :—

---

\* Inquisition post-mortem, 4 Henry V., No. 7. Isabella appears to have been the daughter of Hugh de Salkeld Regis (Harrison), and had another sister Cecilia, who was the wife of William de More, but the Hugh de Salkeld mentioned as escheator cannot be the same as he would be next heir to his daughters, and if this is his son Hugh the same would apply.

Wills. Episcopus Karliol per attornatum suum optulit se 4<sup>to</sup> die versus Willm. filium Mathei Whithede de Karliolo de Comitatu Cumb. armigerum, de placito quare Johannam filiam et heredem Johannis de Dalston infra etatem existentem cujus maritagium ad ipsum Episcopum pertinet apud Grysmar (? Grasmere) inventam rapuit et abduxit contra voluntatem ipsius Episcopi et contra pacem domini Regis, &c. Et ipse non venit. Et preceptum fuit Vicecomiti quod capiat eum, &c. Et Vicecomes modo mandat quod non est inventus, &c. Ideo et sicut prius capiatur quod sic hic a die Pasche in tres septimanas.\*

It is not to be supposed that much kindness was exercised at these times in such matters, and probably Joan, who would be only thirteen years of age, suffered considerably in the process. No record is obtainable of the further trial, if any, but she appears to have married Robert Whithede (or Wheteheved, as he is called in a later document), and probably the bishop assented for a payment; such was the life of those times. Joan did not long survive the treatment, and died at the age of twenty years. The account comes as follows:—

1425. Wednes. after Transl. of St. Hilary. No. 26.

Joan, late wife of Robert Wheteheved; her heir was John de Rybton of full age, son of Margaret, sister of John de Dalston, father of the said Joan.†

From this we gather that Mary must also have been dead at the time.

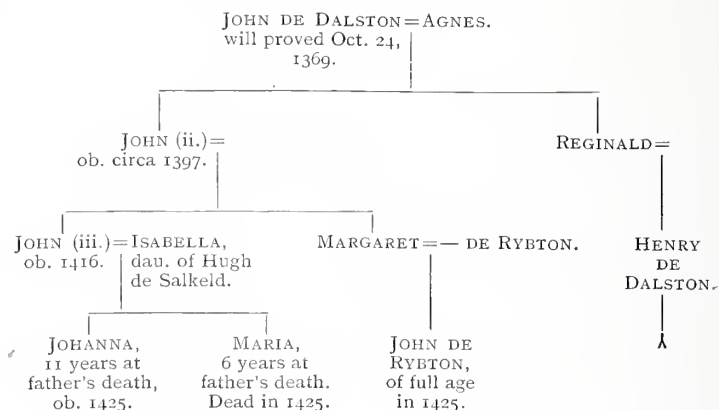
The Rybton family did not long remain in possession of the Dalston lands, for Denton says that Henry, the brother of John, recovered by entail; Harrison says Reginald, whose son was Henry. Denton's account would make Henry of a very great age, as his father died in 1369, and another generation placed between would bring the ages about correct. A search has been made for the deed, but it cannot be found. I imagine the relationship may be expressed thus:—

---

\* De Banco Rolls, Hilary, 5 Henry V., memb. 265.

† Close Roll, 4 Henry VI., m. 19.





VI.—HENRY DE DALSTON. Of him I can give little information except that mentioned above, and that in 1432 he rents to John de Rybton one-third part of Drumlynane (Drumleading) and Partayn (Parton) and Aykton (Aikton), which John de Dalston formerly owned, for sixty years for two marks yearly. The date is September 7th, 10 Henry VI., and in the following June 4th, 10 Henry VI., there is a half-year's receipt for the rent of the same lands.\* This goes to confirm the statement above, and probably John de Rybton, being in possession, was allowed to retain part of the same at the above mentioned rent. In 1475 we find Henry replaced by his son,†

VII.—ROBERT, who married a daughter of . . . . Southaic.† On September 29th, 1475, the bishop of Carlisle demised to him Dalston Bank, *alias* Bishopbank, for forty years; also in 1490 he paid a rent of 13s. for the farm of the close called Lingclose in Parva Dalston to the bishop for the ten years preceding.‡ He was succeeded by his son,

\* Lowther MS.

† Denton's *Accompt.*

‡ Dr. Wilson.

VIII.—JOHN, who began to enlarge the family fortunes by marrying Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheir-esses of George Kirkbride of Kirkbride. The marriage took place before 1507. The date of a settlement is shown in George Kirkbride's inquisition post-mortem, the abstract of which is given below :—

George Kirkbride died on January 24th, 1511, possessed of the manors of Kirkbride and Dockerey : premises settled by indenture dated February 1st, 1507, on himself in the one part and on John Dalston and Elizabeth his wife, Thomas Beauchamp and Isabel his wife, and Robert Clybbourn and Emmotte his wife, daughters and heirs of the said George. Heirs are the said Elizabeth, now aged 33 years; Isabel, aged 29 years; and Emmotte, aged 21 years.\*

In 1513 there seems to have been a serious affray in which the other and junior branch of the Kirkbrides were the assailants, and which evidently shows bad blood between the heiresses of George Kirkbride and his brother and descendants. It is this :—

John Dalston and Elizabeth his wife, Gilbert Weddale and Isabel his wife, and Robert Clyborne and Emmotte his wife appeared by attorney against Richard Kyrkbryde, lately of Little Brathwayte in the county of Cumberland, "gentyman," Percival Kyrkbryde, lately of Little Brathwayte in the said county, "gentyman," James Stell, lately of Brathwayte in the aforesaid county, husbandman, Christopher Stevenson, lately of the aforesaid Brathwayte, husbandman, William Munte, Robert Bromell, lately of Brathwayte, Thomas Rumpney, Robert Briggs, lately of Brathwayte, Walter Kyrkbryde, lately of Westwarde in the said county, "gentyman," Milo Lowder, lately of Wygton in the said county, "gentyman," James Thompson, lately of Wigton, labourer, Robert Snell of Paterill, John Bewle of Darrock, Christopher Snell and John Snell, on a plea as to why in armed force they broke into the premises and dwellings of them, John Dalston and Elizabeth, Gilbert and Isabella, and Robert and

---

\* Inquisition post-mortem, 3 Henry VIII., file 117, No. 1. The manor was held by knight service, 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> cornage, 22<sup>d</sup> puture, 16<sup>d</sup> seawake and suit (Nicolson and Burn). For cornage, see Hodgson Hinde's *Pipe Rolls*, p. xxvii. For puture (Nicolson and Burn), the custom claimed by foresters to take food for man and beast of inhabitants within the forest. For seawake (Nicolson and Burn), this service consisted of finding men to watch and fire the beacons if any hostile ships threatened invasion from the sea.

Emmote at Wygton, and committed other outrages, &c, &c, to the serious injury, &c, and against the king's peace, &c. The accused did not appear. The sheriff was accordingly ordered to attach them, and require them to appear within three weeks after Easter.\*

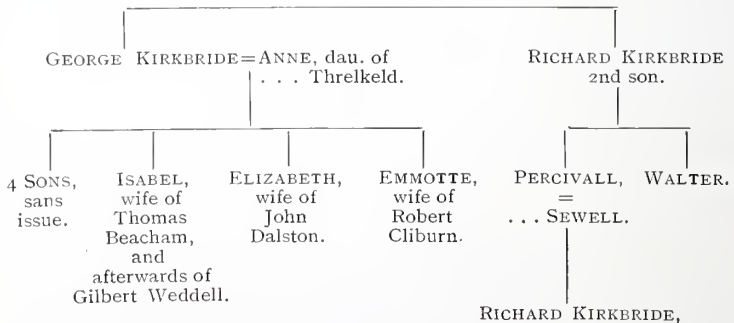
He seems to have had a daughter Mary, who married Thomas Thornborrow of Hampsfield.† He was dead in 1537, as appears from a suit of his son Thomas.

On the tower of Dalston Hall there are four coats of arms, well seen in the photograph by Mr. Stead, the present owner—two of Kirkbride and two of Dalston. The latter is different from the usual coat, being three daw's heads erased within a bordure indented. That this is not simply careless work on the part of the mason is shown by the definite engrail on the Kirkbride arms. The coat is interesting as the earliest Dalston arms I have come across, and from the fact that it is without the chevron and has a bordure.

IX.—THOMAS DALSTON considerably increased the possessions of his family by obtaining the manors of Brundholme, Uldale, Caldbeck-Upperton,‡ by purchase

---

\* The Common Roll, Hilary, 4 Henry VIII. The relationship of the Kirkbrides, who brought with them a number of the baser sort, is given in the Visitation as follows:—



† St. George's visitation of Westmorland.

‡ Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.



THE ARMS OF DALSTON AND KIRKBRIDE  
on the tower of Dalston Hall  
(seen from below).

*Photo. by E. W. Stead, Esq.*

TO FACE P. 212.



from the Crown in 1544,\* and in the same way the manor of Temple-Sowerby, part of the possessions of the late priory of St. John of Jerusalem, and the manors of Bowes and Waverton.† He also acquired from the Crown some of the lands of the abbey of Holme Cultram in 1546—viz. Lambert Garths, Thwait Croft and Reygarth, a fishery in Flemby and lands called Flemby Park and the wood there, but he sold them the following year to John Blenerhasset, Esq.‡ He purchased on January 27th, 1545, the advowsons of Harrington and Workington from Robert Brookelsbie and John Dyer, to whom they had been granted on the dissolution of the abbey of St. Mary of York, to which they had belonged.§ By his second marriage he came into possession of the manors of Ulton and Lassenhall, site of the manor of Bowness (wasted by the Scots), along with the advowson of the church of Bowness.|| The family estates had now increased to an important extent, and he was appointed sheriff for Cumberland in 1541.‡ He married twice:—

Firstly, Mabel, daughter of . . . Denton of Cardew,¶ and by her had two sons—

- 1.—John, who succeeded to the Dalston estates.
- 2.—Robert of Thwaites Hall, Greystoke, concerning whose family see below.

\* These were also part of the lands of Henry, earl of Northumberland. Waverton is also mentioned by Harrison, but this was restored to Thomas, seventh earl, in 1557, whether by John Dalston or not is not clear. Nicolson and Burn also state that Caldbeck-Underfell was granted to Thomas Lord Wharton, who, being at that time warden of the West Marches, did so treat Mr. Dalston that he was glad to sell Caldbeck-Upperton to him; but Thomas Wharton seems generally to have been a disagreeable man.

† Harrison, *History of Gilling West*.

‡ Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

§ Jackson's *Cumberland and Westmorland Pedigrees*, p. 309, states that Thomas Dalston sold the advowsons of these livings in 1564, but Thomas was dead in 1550, and his son John sold them.

|| Inquisition post-mortem, 4 Edward VI., file 90, No. 15. The other two coheireses of George Kirkbride sold their two-thirds of the manor of Kirkbride to Henry, sixth earl of Northumberland, who gave this property to King Henry VIII., who in turn sold to Thomas Dalston (Nicolson and Burn).

¶ Denton's *Accompt*.



Secondly, Eleanor, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Carlile,\* and had issue—

- 3.—Christopher, on whom his father by fine settled Uldale and Temple Sowerby in 37 Henry VIII.† He was the founder of the Acornbank branch of the family.

In the Dalston register the names of four daughters are given, but there is no indication of which wife they were the issue:—

- 1.—Barbara, wife of John Blenkinsop (of Helbeck?), married July 30th, 1571.
- 2.—Mabel, wife of Thomas Barwis (of Ilekirk), married September 17th, 1571.
- 3.—Marie, wife of Nicholas Williamson (of Newhall), married September 13th, 1573.
- 4.—Elizabeth, wife of Henry Leigh, Kt. (of Isel), married September 22nd, 1573; sept., March 27th, 1622.

The suit previously mentioned as shewing that John Dalston was dead in 1537 is somewhat interesting, as giving detail of the heiresses of George Kirkbride:—

Agnes Cowell, lately in the service of Anne Kirkbride, widow, appeared by her attorney against Thomas Dalston, lately of Murhows, and Robert Clibburn of Clyburne, in the county of Westmorland, gentleman, and Gilbert Weddal of Nafferton, in the county of York and of Northumberland, gentleman, and against John Suthake of Skel (Scales in Skelton parish), and Thomas Clibborn of Clibborn, esquires, on the plea that each of them should pay her £20, which they owe her and are unjustly keeping back. The accused did not appear, and the sheriff was ordered to attach them, &c.‡

---

\* Visitation pedigree. The arms of Carlile are evidently a variant of those of the city.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

‡ The Common Roll, Easter, 28 Henry VIII. Mr. Ragg states that Thomas Cliburn was summoned because Robert his son was then only enfeoffed under him.

Thomas Dalton died July 22nd, 1550, and the following is an abstract from his inquisition post-mortem :—

Inquisition post-mortem of Thomas Dalston of Dalston, September 25th, 1550.

Thomas Dalston died July 22nd, 1550, in seizin of the manors of Little Dalston, Kirkbride, Dockray, Brundholme and Murehouse, and the patronage of the rectories of Workington, Harrington and Kirkbride, and jointly with his wife Eleanor, who survives, of the manors of Ulton and Lassenhall, site of the manor of Bowness and rectory and advowson of Bowness.

John, son and heir, aged 27 years.\*

This inquisition says nothing about the partition of the estates, but it certainly took place, for shortly after this time we find John Dalston at Dalston Hall and Christopher living at Uldale. It will be better to trace the main line first.

X.—SIR JOHN DALSTON, according to the inquisition of his father, was born in 1523, and filled an important position in the history of his county, being sheriff in 1568 and 1578 and knight of the shire with Leonard Dacre in 1556.† His name also appears on commissions.‡ He married Catherine Tolson of Bridekirk, who was buried at Dalston on May 11th, 1579 (Dalston register). The visitation pedigree commences here and gives as issue to the marriage one son and two daughters :—

- 1.—John, who succeeded his father.
- 2.—Mary, wife of Thomas Gent of Bunstead, co. Essex.
- 3.—Jane, wife of Francis Sandys of Coniston (? Hawkhead), whom she married on January 14th, 1575 (Dalston register); and secondly, of Sir Richard Musgrave of Norton Conyers, co. York.

\* Inquisition post-mortem, 4 Edward VI., file 90, No. 15.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

‡ Commission to decide the customs of the manor of Holm Cultram, 1570 (these *Transactions*, N.S., iii., p. 173).

There were apparently two more daughters, as is seen by the will of John Dalston, his son:—

- 4.—Catherine, wife of Lancelot Skelton of Armathwaite.
- 5.—Elizabeth, wife of John Denton of Cardew, the author of the “Accompt of the Estates and Families of the county of Cumberland.”\*

Sir John Dalston died in 1580, and his burial is recorded in his native place on the tenth of December of that year. The inquisition post-mortem made on April 27th, 1581, shows that he died on the same day as his burial, and was in possession of the manors or lordships of Little Dalston, Kyrkbryd, Murehouse, Ulton, Dockerey and Brundholme, settled on his son John by indenture, dated January 8th, 1580, and that his son John was heir, and was then aged 24 years.†

He sold the advowsons of Workington and Harrington in 1564 to Sir Henry Curwen of Workington,‡ and the manor of Bowes to Philip Brunskill of Startforth in 1594.§

XI.—SIR JOHN DALSTON, Kt., was born in 1556, and appears to have been a person of importance in the county. He was steward of Burgh Barony for the earl of Arundel in 1582, and the *Border Papers* (vol. i., p. 89, *et seq.*) give an interesting account showing how Humphrey Musgrave, John Dalston, and others made a successful retaliatory raid into Scotland, and how the Scots threatened to burn his house down in revenge. The following Scottish claim in 1592, June 29th, probably relates to the same incident:—

---

\* Nicolson and Burn state (p. 318) that John Denton married a daughter of Sir John Dalston of Dalston, and the Dalston register gives:—“John Denton of Cardew, sept. 26 Nov., 1617; Elizabeth Denton uxor Jo. generosi, sepult. 3 July, 1597.”

† Chanc. inquisition post-mortem, 23 Elizabeth, file 192, No. 6.

‡ Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

§ Harrison, *History of Gilling West*.

The provost and bailiffs of Kreakembut (Kirkcudbright) and other inhabitants, upon Mr. Dalston, esq., Dickes Davie Grame, for reset of 24 horses and meares, insight, &c., 2000<sup>li</sup> sterling.\*

There is quite a flavour of Mr. Kruger's claim for "moral and intellectual damages" about this incident. He was also commandant of the citadel of Carlisle in 1592,† a position of great trust during this reign. In 1586 he bought the manor of Little Bampton from Richard Tolson and John Southaic for the sum of £240.‡ He married twice:—

Firstly, Anna, daughter and heir of Thomas Tyrell of Birdbrook or Budebroke, co. Essex,§ by whom he had two daughters. She was buried March 19th, 1580 (Dalston register):—

- 1.—Dorothy, baptised May 12th, 1577 (Dalston register), wife of Henry Gent of Bunstead, co. Essex (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees; Foster).
- 2.—Catherine, baptised July 31st, 1580 (Dalston register), wife of Sir Henry Curwen of Workington (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees). She died before 1623.

Secondly, Frances, daughter and coheir of Thomas Warcop of Smardale (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees). The issue of this marriage was:—

- 1.—George, his heir.

\* *Border Papers*, vol. i., p. 516.

† "The cittidell hath bin allwaies a distincte office by yt selfe and is lately granted to Mr. John Dalston whoe taketh that chardge upon him and is redie for any requisyte service there" (*Border Papers*, vol. i.).

‡ Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

§ Thomas Tyrell of Warwiche, born 1553, was heir to his grandfather, and died May 14th, 1573, holding the manor of Budebroke, &c. His heir was his only daughter, wife of Sir John Dalston of Dalston in Cumberland (*History and Antiquities of Essex*, Morant, 1708). The Visitation gives her name as Katherine, but Denton, who was her brother-in-law, says Anna. Moreover, the Dalston register has:—"1580. 19 Martii Mistress Anna Dalston uxor Jo. Ju. (junioris) brd."

- 2.—Robert, baptised April 21st, 1595 (Dalston register). Of him nothing can be gathered unless he is the Robert who was buried at Penrith on November 23rd, 1623.
- 3.—Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Braythwayt (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees).

By his first wife he obtained the manor of Birdbrook in Essex and a moiety of the manor of Beckenham in Kent,\* and by Frances Warcop the manor of Smardale in Westmorland (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees). He was knighted, probably by James I. during his progress in Cumberland, as was his relative Christopher Dalston of Acornbank.

Sir John Dalston was sheriff for Cumberland in 1585-88-95-1606, and was buried at Dalston, where the following entry occurs in the register :—" 1633. December 2. The Rt. Worshipful Sir John Dalston, Knight, was buried." His will was proved December 20th, 1634, and is given with other wills in the course of this article.

XII.—SIR GEORGE DALSTON continued to increase the position of the family by marrying Catherine, daughter and coheirress of John Tamworth of Hallstead, co. Leicester (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees). She and her sisters were the coheirresses to a great estate—viz., the manors of Louden and Gonthorp in Notts; Halstead, worth £1,000 per annum, in Leicester; Langton, Kingston, and Kripton in Dorset; and the manor of Blackpatch Hall in Radnor—of a total value of £3,600 per annum.† She was born at Hallstead,‡ and married February 11th, 1604 (Dalston register); but did not long survive, being buried at Dalston, July 22nd, 1614. Sir George was sheriff for Cumberland in 1619, and knight of

\* *History and Antiquities of Essex*, Morant, 1708.

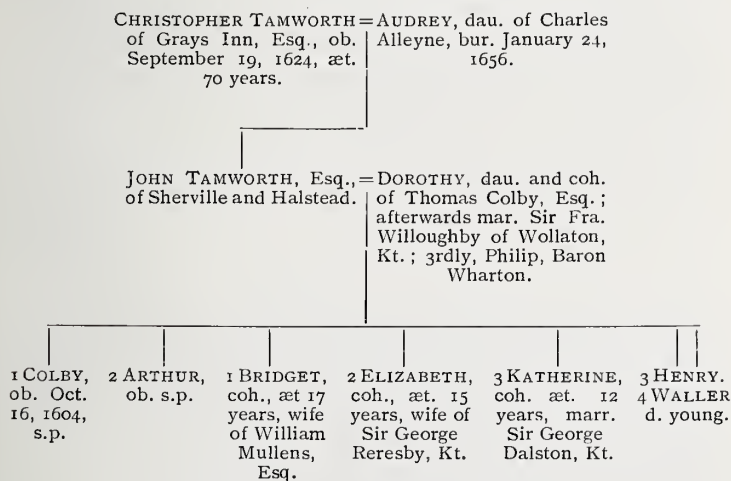
† MS. of Sir T. Reresby, British Museum.

‡ Blore, in his *History and Antiquities of Rutland*, states that she was an heiress of twelve years in 1604. The following is her immediate ancestry:—

the shire on several occasions—in 1621 with Sir Henry Curwen, in 1624 with F. Hudleston, Esq., in 1625, 1627, and in 1640 and the following year with Patricius Curwen, Esq.

There is an interesting note in a letter from Sir William Hutton of Penrith to Lord William Howard, dated October 9th, 1662, stating that “at Newcastle assizes a prisoner escaped from the bar. Sir Ralph Delaval, then sheriff, was not fined £500 as Sir George Dalston was for ye like by Sir T. Tilsley.” It seems an enormous fine for those days, but the sheriffs had much greater power and responsibilities than at present. §

He must have been a loveable man, for Bishop Jeremy Taylor, in his funeral sermon, delivered on September 28th, 1657, says that his county chose him as their representative in Parliament for more than forty years, where he was a leading man, prevailing by his great reputation of justice and integrity. He says that “God was pleased



(Inquisition on death of Colby Tamworth.)

§ Northumberland Tracts, 1/16.



to invest him with a marvellous sweet nature," and going to church "that he would be there so early, that he was seen to walk long in the churchyard before prayers, being as ready to confess his sin at the beginning as to receive the blessing at the end of prayers. And thus, having walked profitably with his neighbour and humbly with his God, and having lived a life of piety, he died in a full old age, in the midst of friends, and in the midst of prayer" (Miss Kuper, these *Transactions*, o.s., vii.).

The date of his knighthood has not been discovered, but it seems probable that he and his father were honoured for services to the Stuart cause, for which they suffered largely in pocket if not in person.

He had issue:--

- 1.—William, his heir.
- 2.—John, baptised September 30th, 1610 (Dalston register), of whom I know nothing.
- 3.—Catherine, baptised June 1st, 1606 (Dalston register), and wife of Henry Fletcher of Hutton, buried at Cockermouth, April 18th, 1676.\*
- 4.—Dorothy (Cumberland and Westmorland pedigrees).
- 5.—Frances, baptised February 2nd, 1611 (Dalston register), wife of . . . Newman (see wills).
- 6.—Bridget, baptised February 14th, 1613 (Dalston register), wife of Sir Thomas Sandford of Howgill Castle (see wills).

---

\* There is an interesting difficulty concerning this lady. Nicolson and Burn state that after Henry Fletcher was killed at Rowton Heath in 1645, his widow married Dr. Smith, dean and afterwards bishop of Carlisle, but this seems unlikely. The facts are as follows:—Dr. Smith was made dean in 1671 at the age of 40 years; the lady in question was buried under the title of "The Vertuous and Rt. Worshipful Lady Catherine Fletcher," and there is no mention of Dr. Smith as her husband, although he was there and wrote to her son-in-law, Sir Daniel Fleming, telling him of his mother-in-law's death and calling her "this good lady," and Sir Daniel Fleming in 1671 calls her "Lady Catherine Fletcher." Dr. Smith was married, whether before or after this time is not known, and his wife Anna is buried in the cathedral at Carlisle in 1698, and it is there stated that she was 67 years of age. All the facts are against Nicolson and Burn, except that Dr. Smith seems to have been in the privileged position of announcing the death to the family.

Here the Visitation pedigree ends, and fragmentary as it is, it lends considerable aid, especially with the marriages of the family.

XIII.—SIR WILLIAM DALSTON. I have not been able to find the date or place of his birth, but it must have been between 1604 and 1610, when his younger brother was baptised. Sandford,\* in his racy diction, says of the Dalstons of this time :—

And nye hand Little Dalston An ancient Kts. family: and a faire Tower house raised to a great estate 3000 per an. by marriage old Sir John Dalston marrying the heir of Chivilier Warcope of Smardale Tower in Westmeland his sone Sir Georg Dalston married the Coheir of Tamworth in the South; both braue gentile gallants and Justiciers: great gamsters never without two or three Roning horses the best in england and venter the 100 pounds freely and brauely attended, dozen Liuery Cloakes then in fashion servites and braue houskepers: and the now Sir Willym Dalston; marries the heir of monsir Bolds: The now Lady Boldes her mother in Nottinghamshire.

No doubt they were great people in Sandford's day, and he would help them well with their horse-racing and housekeeping. But William Dalston's wife was not the heir of the Bolles family, as he says, and as can be seen from the glass presently to be described. She was eventually the heir to a considerable property from her mother, and this being so we need not quarrel seriously with his statement.

The gist of the matter is this—Anne, daughter of Thomas Bolles of Osberton, co. Notts, was the wife of George Dalston, and her mother Mary the daughter of William Witham of Ledston, and Lady Bolles in her own right† left the estate of Heath Hall to George, the son of

---

\* Sandford, *A Cursory Relation of the Antiquities and Familyes in Cumberland*.

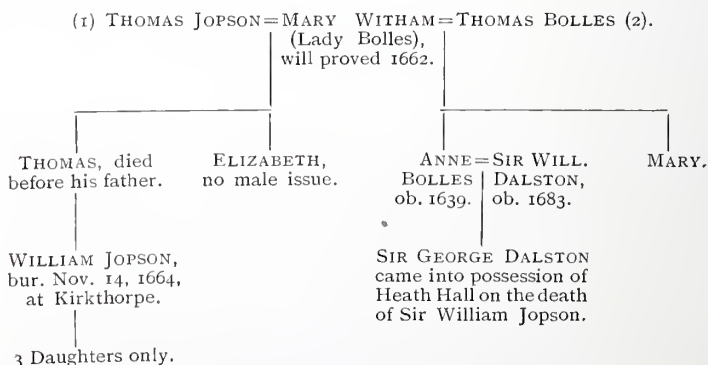
† Burke says she was created a baronetess in her own right, the only one so created.

Sir William Dalston.\* The glass, which is at present at Acornbank, and which must have been moved from either Dalston Hall or Heath Hall when these places were sold (as it does not relate to the Acornbank branch in any way), shows the quarterings of the Dalston and Bolles families. Opposite are photographs of these Jacobean shields of glass.

No. 1.—This shield gives Dalston impaling Bolles. Dalston quarterly—1, arg., a chevron engrailed between three daw's heads erased sa., for Dalston; 2, sa. three covered cups arg., for Warcop; 3, arg. a fess dancette between three cock's heads erased sa. combed and wattled gules, for Tamworth; 4, azure, a chevron between three escallops or, a bordure engrailed of the second, for Colby; over all the Ulster badge. Impaling Bolles quarterly—1, azure, out of three standing dishes or, as many boar's heads arg. a mullet or for difference, for Bolles ancient; 2, arg. a chevron gules between three mullets sa. on a chief of the last a lion's head erased between two lozenges or, for Bolles of Osberton; 3, arg. on a fess vert, three cross-

---

\* Lady Mary Bolles died in 1662, and by the terms of her will she left Heath Hall to her grandson Sir William Jopson, and in default of male issue to him she left "her mansion house call'd Heath Hall and the close wherein the same standeth to her grandchild George Dalston for life, to his first son and heirs male of such first son." The descent went as follows:—



(Kirkthorpe register and Lady Greene's *The Old Hall at Heath*.)



FIG. I.

THE ARMS OF BOLLES, ETC.



FIG. II.

TO FACE P. 222.



crosslets arg. between as many hawk's heads erased sa., for Watts ; 4, gules a cockatrice or, on a chief arg. a label of three points ermine, for Brent.

The marriages to which these coats relate on the Dalston shield have been given before with the exception of Colby, which is a Tamworth alliance (see Tamworth pedigree in footnote, *ante*).

The Bolles coats 1 and 2 are those of the family named, No. 2 having been granted to the Osberton branch in 17 Elizabeth. No. 3 is Watts, the alliance being:—William Bolles of Osberton, c. 1535—2ndly, Lucy, dau. and heir of John Watts, grocer, of London ; coat granted 19 Henry 7. No. 4 is Brent, but I cannot trace it, and it is probably a Watts alliance.

No. II. shows Bolles and his quarterings impaling—Or, a bend gules between three pewits sa. 2 and 1 for Witham of Ledston, co. York. It is Anne Bolles' mother's coat, and the match to which it relates is that mentioned in the Bolles pedigree (footnote, p. 222). The charges in some cases have not been very correctly represented, and the hand of time has altered the colours of red and yellow, so that they are much alike even to an isochromatic photographic plate. The bird's heads in the Watts coat are much more like daws than hawks, and in the Witham shield the charges are certainly martlets, but all the authorities give pewits, and I have no doubt the coat is of that family.

There are four crests in lozenges in a window on the ground floor, which are:—1, A cock ppr., for Bolles of Suffolk ; 2, a boar's head coupé arg., for Warcop ; 3, out of a ducal coronet or, a falcon's head ppr., for Dalston ; 4, an arm in armour arg. garnished or holding a sword ppr., for Colby. These crests have no doubt the same history as the coats of arms just mentioned.

Sir William Dalston brings us into the midst of the disturbances of the Cromwellian wars, in which this family took a part on the Royalist side and suffered accordingly.



There is no account of any of them being killed, but among the list of those persons who sent money for the provision of victual for the garrison of Carlisle are Sir William and Sir George his father;\* also, he wisely compounded for his estates in the sum of £3,000, the largest amount levied on anyone in the county, his father having also paid £700.† He was created baronet by Charles I. on February 18th, 1640-1, and was Member of Parliament for Carlisle in 1641,\* also sheriff for the county after the Restoration in 1667.\*

The fortunes of the family came to a climax in his marriage with Anne Bolles, and never afterwards do they seem to have taken such a position in the county, although this may partly have been due to their change of residence to Heath Hall in Yorkshire.

His wife died early, and was buried at Dalston on September 17th, 1639. Sir William survived her many years and died at Heath Hall, and was buried at Warmfield on January 17th, 1683,‡ but his will was not proved until July 23rd of the following year. They had issue:—

1.—George, who was knighted during his father's lifetime, but did not survive him, and was buried on May 13th, 1677.‡ He married Brown, eldest daughter of Sir William Ramsden of Byrom and Longley, co. Yorks, on September 11th, 1673,‡ and left two daughters:—

1.—Frances, married firstly John Jermy of Sturton Hall, Suffolk; secondly, Sir William Hutton, Bart.; § thirdly, Mr. Helston.||

2.—Catherine, baptised May 18th, 1675;‡ sepult. May 31st, 1677.‡

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

† "A Catalogue of the Lords, &c., that have compounded for their Estates:" printed for Thomas Dring at the signe of the George in Fleetstreet, 1655.

‡ Warmfield register.

§ Burke's *Baronetage*.

|| *The Old Hall at Heath*, by Lady Green.

His wife survived him, and married two more husbands before her death in 1723.

2.—John, his heir.

3.—Mary, the wife of Thomas Gent, Esq., of Moyns, co. Essex.\*

XIV.—SIR JOHN DALSTON, Bart., was baptised April 12th, 1639 (Dalston register), and appears to have lived both at Heath Hall and at Dalston,† and was knighted shortly after the Restoration in February 16th, 1663.\* He was sheriff for Cumberland in 1688 and 1704,‡ but he does not appear to have taken a great part in public affairs. He married his brother's sister-in-law Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Ramsden, on March 3rd, 1673,§ and was buried at Warmfield on January 25th, 1711. He had issue:—

1.—William, baptised May 24th, 1676, and buried April 2nd, 1678.§

2.—Charles, his heir.

3.—John, baptised November 1st, 1687,§ who Burke says was a major in the army. He is the John Dalston who occurs in Bishop Nicolson's Diary, 1707-1713.|| He was living in 1722, and trying to dispose of his troop.¶

4.—Elizabeth, baptised November 22nd, 1677,§ wife of Richard Browne of Islington, married 1702.¶

5.—Anne, baptised 1674,¶ buried January 10th, 1678-9.§

6.—Mary, baptised January 23rd, 1683,§ obiit 1683, and buried with her grandfather.¶

\* Burke's *Baronetage*.

† Bishop Nicolson in his diary says "1707 Sept. 9, visited Sir John Dalston and his lady at Dalston Hall."

‡ Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

§ Warmfield register.

|| Mentioned as C. Dalston, which is probably an abbreviation for Captain, as he is not called "sir" or his wife "lady," and she appears to have been living at Cockermouth. His wife had come to the bishop craving justice under very unpleasant circumstances.

¶ *The Old Hall at Heath*, by Lady Green.

XV.—SIR CHARLES DALSTON was baptised April 26th, 1686,\* and resided chiefly at Warmfield. His name appears little in the county histories, and his interests seem to have been confined to other parts; he was, however, sheriff for Cumberland in 1714.† In 1714, the year of the Hanoverian succession, Sir Charles and his lady had a house in Devonshire Street, Queen's Square, London, and his mother lived there with them.‡ He had only a short life; a monument to his memory in the church at Warmfield states that he died on March 5th, 1723, in his 38th year, and was buried on the tenth of the same month. He married:—

Firstly, Susan, daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Drake of Whitney, co. Oxon., and had £3,000 as her dowry.§ By her he had issue:—

- 1.—George, his heir.
- 2.—Margaret, baptised October 23rd, 1704.
- 3.—Katherine, baptised February 21st, 1706, and married Francis Fauquier (see wills).
- 4.—Susanna, baptised September 10th, 1708, died at Stanley, and buried at Kirkthorpe, 1733.‡
- 5.—Elizabeth, baptised February 15th, 1709, born February 10th, unmarried in 1762 (see wills).
- 6.—Frances, baptised April 9th, 1711, not married in 1762 (see wills).

Secondly, Lady Anne Pilkington, widow of Sir Lionel Pilkington and daughter of Sir Michael Wentworth of Wooley, married January 29th, 1720, and had issue:—

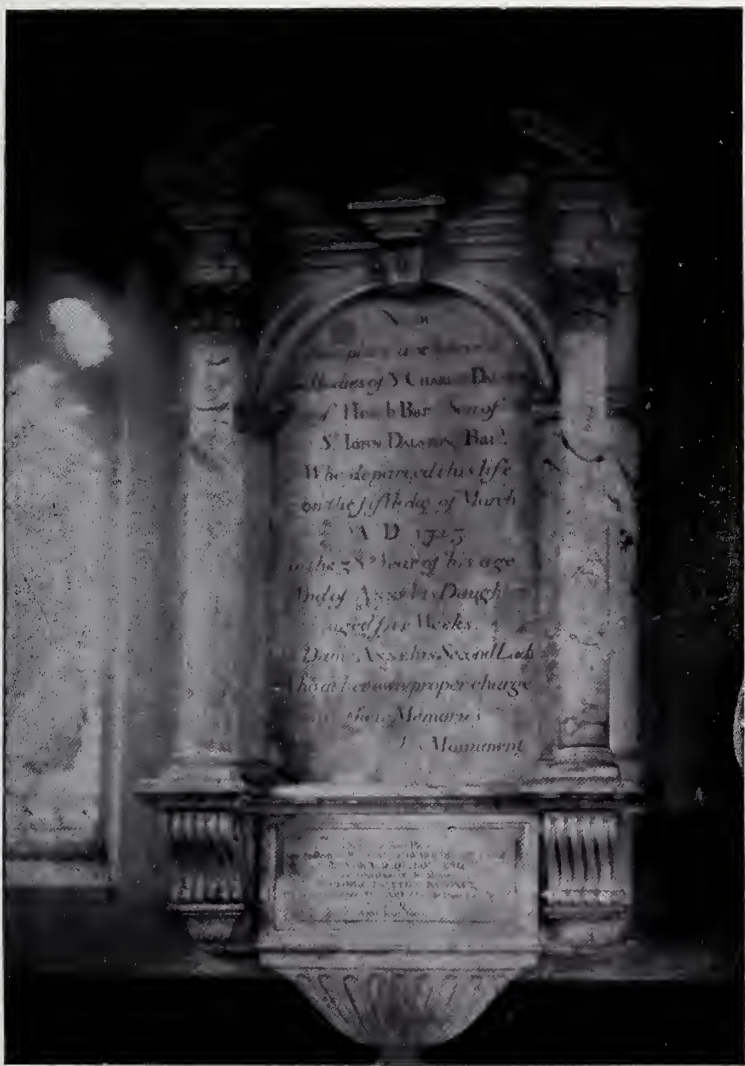
---

\* Warmfield register.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

‡ *The Old Hall at Heath*, by Lady Green.

§ Burke's *Baronetage*.



THE DALSTON MONUMENT AT WARMFIELD.



- 7.—Anne, born November 24th and baptised December 23rd, 1721, and died the same year.

Lady Anne Dalston married again, her third husband being Mr. John Maude,\* and she is buried at Wakefield with her first husband. Musgrave's *Obituary* gives "Anne, Lady Dalston, Yorks., buried August 15th, 1764," but whether this lady or not I cannot be quite certain.

Nearly all the above extracts are from the Warmfield register.

XVI.—SIR GEORGE DALSTON was baptised at Warmfield on July 13th, 1718, and was left an orphan at the age of five years. He was sheriff of Cumberland in 1752,† and sat in Parliament for the county from 1745 to 1752.† In 1757 we find him working in the interests of Sir James Lowther for the Parliamentary representation of Whitehaven, and arranging for treating the electors; "there is unlimited ale at Mr. Dixon's."‡ I have not been able to find whom he married, except that her Christian name was Henrietta Maria, and that she died at St. Omer on November 2nd, 1776.§ Sir George had no male heir, and left an only daughter :—

- 1.—Elizabeth, baptised April 21st, 1751,|| who married a Frenchman named Captain Theobald Dillon.¶

Sir George died in 1765, and the following entry in Warmfield register records his death :—"Buried Sir George Dalston, Baronet, March 9th, 1765, died March 7th. Distemper, lethargy."

\* *The Old Hall at Heath*, by Lady Greene.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

‡ Lowther MS.

§ Musgrave's (Sir William) obituary.

|| Warmfield register.

¶ Burke's *Baronetage*.



Here ends the last of the main line of Dalstons, and also the baronetcy dies out. Evidently the want of a male heir induced him to sell his estates at Dalston in 1761, Mr. Monkhouse Davidson, grocer, of London, being the purchaser for the sum of £5,060.\*

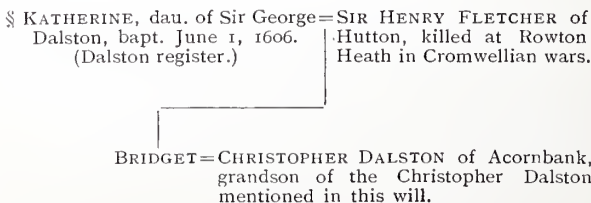
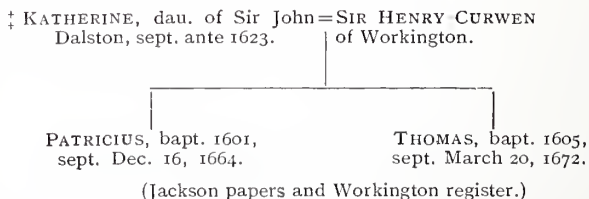
The latter years of this family are not of much interest locally,† as they appear to have found the hall at Heath more convenient to their purpose, and Dalston Hall must have been somewhat unsuited for the growing luxuries of a gentleman's life.

#### WILL OF SIR JOHN DALSTON OF DALSTON.

7 Oct. 1631. John Dalston of the towne of Dalston in the county of Cumberland, Knight . . . . my body to be buried in my parish church of Dalston . . . . To Patricius Curwen† Baronet, my grandchilde, a goulde ringe worth forty shillings; to William Dalston, Katherine Fletcher,§ Dorothy Dalston, Frances Dalston,

\* Defoe, *Tour through Great Britain*, p. 388.

† Heath Hall and some property there was left to George Dalston's daughter Elizabeth and her heirs, but her only son did not survive, being buried at Warmfield in 1779, aged four years. The estates then went to his sister. Mrs. Fauquier, and to her son William. In 1802 there was suit between an illegitimate daughter of Elizabeth and the Fauquiers for the estate, and the latter were successful. But the other estates had all been alienated before this to pay the large debts of the family.





DALSTON HALL IN 1790.

From *The Gentleman's Magazine*.

TO FACE P. 228.



and Bridget Dalston, my grandchildren, sonne and daughters of George Dalston, Knight, my sonne, I say, to each of them a jewell worth five pounds; to Dame Elizabeth Brathayte,\* my daughter, a peece of plate worth twenty shillings; to Christopher Dalston, Knight, a gold ringe worth twenty shillings; to my nephew John Skelton, Esq.,† a gold ringe worth twenty shillings; to Thomas Gent, my grandchilde, a gold ringe worth forty shillings; to my grandchild Dorothy Dacres\* a ringe worth twenty shillings; to my grandchilde Thomas Curwen‡ £5; and as concerninge all other my goodes I bequeathe the same unto George Dalston, Knight, my executor.

Witnesses.—John Skelton, Richard Skelton, senr.,† Robert Thompson, John Dalston.§

WILL OF SIR W. DALSTON OF HEATH HALL, YORKS.,  
KT. AND BARONET, DATED JULY 5TH, 1681.

He devises his one-third of the manors of Lowdham and Gunthorp in Notts, all his messuage and lands in co. Notts, his rent-charge of £60 on the manor of Wheldrake, his estate at Cornbrough (which was conveyed to him by his son Sir George Dalston, deceased) and all his other lands to his son Sir John Dalston,

\* ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir John = SIR THOMAS BRAYTHWAITE of  
Dalston. Warcop.

DOROTHY = SIR THOMAS DACRE of Lanercost.

† KATHERINE, dau. of Sir John = LANCELOT SKELTON of Arma-  
Dalston and Katherine Tolson. thwaite, ob. 1623, æt. 63 years,

JOHN SKELTON = JULIAN, dau. of Sir RICHARD SKELTON,  
ob. 1652. Philip Musgrave. senior.

RICHARD SKELTON = LETTICE BURDETT.

(These *Transactions*, N.S., i., p. 94.)

† Pedigree, p. 228.

§ John Dalston of Acornbank.

Knight, and his sons successively in tail male, then to his grandchildren, Mrs. Frances Dalston, daughter of the said Sir George Dalston, deceased, and Mrs. Elizabeth Dalston, daughter of his said son Sir John Dalston, and all other daughters of the said Sir John Dalston equally. Gives household belongings, &c., to said son Sir John Dalston, then to his heirs male successively, then to his said two grandchildren Frances and Elizabeth Dalston.

Legacy to his said grandchild Frances Dalston at 21 years.

Legacy to his said grandchild Elizabeth Dalston at 21 years.

Legacy to his sister Mrs. Frances Newman.

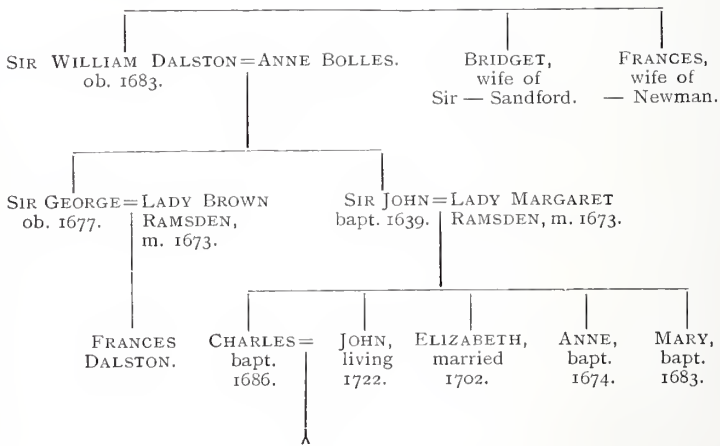
Legacy to his sister Dame Bridget Sandford.

Executor his son Sir John Dalston and residue to same.

Legacy to his two daughters Lady Browne Dalston and Lady Margaret Dalston.

Witnesses.—Thomas Dalston, Peter Winbanke, Richard Braithwaite, and others.

Probate granted at York 23rd July, 1684, to John Dalston, Bart.



#### WILL OF SIR GEORGE DALSTON OF HEATH, BART.,

DATED DECEMBER 30TH, 1762.

Gives to his wife Henrietta Maria his house, &c., at Heath, and all his household goods for life and all jewels, &c.

Devises to his said wife and John Harrison of Wigton, co Cumberland, all his manors in Cumberland on trust to sell to pay debts and pay residue to said wife absolutely, and in case they shall be

insufficient for his debts, he also devises to his said trustees all his lands, &c., in Yorkshire and Westmorland (except his house, &c., at Heath) for raising of money for that purpose.

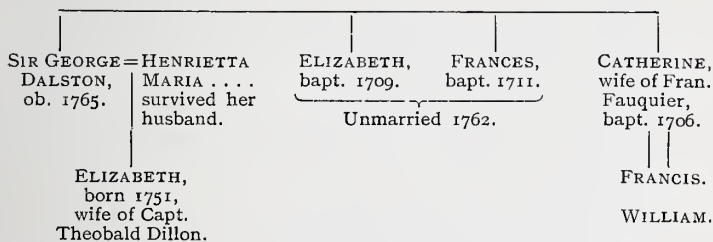
Gives to his said wife an annuity of £200 charged on his lands, &c., in Yorkshire and Westmorland in lieu of dower, and subject thereto he gave the same and his house, &c., at Heath to his sons successively in tail male and in default to his only daughter Elizabeth for life, then to his friends Harrison Pilkington, Esq., and the Rev. Thomas Metcalfe upon trust for the sons of his said daughter successively in tail male and her daughters in tail general, and in default he gives to each of his three sisters, Elizabeth and Frances Dalston and Mrs. Fauquier, annuities charged thereon with benefit of survivorship, and subject thereto he gave all the said hereditaments to his wife for life and then to his nephew Francis Fauquier for life and to his sons successively in tail male, and in default to his nephew William Fauquier for life and his sons successively in tail male.

Directs £3,000 to be raised for his daughter Elizabeth's portion at 21 years.

Constitutes his said wife to be guardian of his daughter Elizabeth. Executrix his said wife.

Witnesses.—Joseph Milner and others.

Probate granted at York, March 21st, 1765, to Dame Henrietta Maria Dalston.



## II.—DALSTON OF THWAITE HALL, GREYSTOKE.

The second son of Thomas Dalton, who died in 1550, appears to have been Robert, who had a considerable estate at Hutton Roof in the parish of Greystoke, but whether this property was in the family previously or



bought at this time there are no facts to show, and as there are no manorial rights there is no inquisition available.

The records of this branch of the family are fragmentary, and it seems impossible to trace them with any absolute certainty, especially as the register of Castle Sowerby,\* where they would in all probability be buried, does not go back to any early date.

Thwaite Hall, where they lived, although described by Sandford as "a faire mansion house," is now only a farm of the character of many in the district in a bleak and lofty position.

I.—ROBERT DALSTON'S will was proved in 1581, and from this and a few scattered entries in the registers of the parishes of Greystoke, Castle Sowerby, and Wigton, it is possible to string together the following pedigree. His wife's name was Anne, and she survived him. They had issue :—

- 1.—Thomas, his heir.
- 2.—Robert, died 1617, his will being proved at Carlisle on May 26th of that year. He lived at Oulton, probably on the lands mentioned in his father's will, and was evidently unmarried.
- 3.—William, who was under age at the time of his father's death, and of whose subsequent history I can find no trace.
- 4.—Mabel, mentioned in her father's will.
- 5.—. . . wife of Robert Sander (see wills).
- 6.—. . . wife of William Armstrong (see wills).
- 7.—. . . wife of George Skelton (see wills).
- 8.—Magdalene, buried March 28th, 1577 (Greystoke register).

---

\* Although Thwaite Hall is in Greystoke parish, it is close to the border and only about a mile from Castle Sowerby Church.

II.—THOMAS DALTON. He was alive in 1606, when he is mentioned among the gentlemen attending service at Greystoke Church; also in 1617, when he witnesses his brother Robert's will. It is possible that he married a Crackenthorpe, for Sandford,\* who wrote about 1675, says—"And on a hill from Graistoke about four miles west you have a younger branch of the Dalstons of Thaits a faire mansion house 250<sup>li</sup> per annum his grandmother daughter of Sqr. Crackenthorpe of Newbiggen in Westmorland." His issue is more or less conjectural, but his brother Robert mentions his nephews Joseph and John, to the former of whom he gives "all the lands which I have or should have under the will of my father," which looks like a release to the heir of Thomas. It is at any rate a workable hypothesis, and I have used it :—

1.—Joseph, his heir.

2.—John of Oulton occurs in the Wigton register. His wife's name was Anne; she was buried July 19th, 1665 (Wigton register), and her will is given below. They had issue :—

- 1.—William, mentioned in his mother's will, and had a daughter Anne.
- 2.—Thomas, baptised April 21st, 1628 (Wigton register).
- 3.—Peregrine, baptised January 8th, 1634-5; sept. December 4th, 1661 (Wigton register).
- 4.—John, mentioned in mother's will.
- 5.—Margaret, baptised March 16th, 1623-5 (Wigton register).
- 6.—Bridget, baptised September 27th, 1626, and married a Dawson (Wigton register).

---

\* Sandford, *A Cursory Relation of the Antiquities and Familyes in Cumberland.*

III.—JOSEPH. (?) He may be the Mr. Dalston of Thwaite, who gave £2 to the garrison of Carlisle for provisions during the siege.\*

IV.—WILLIAM DALSTON was at Thwaite Hall in 1662. He died there, and was buried at Castle Sowerby on April 21st, 1682. He may have been the son of Joseph or the William who is mentioned as the eldest son of John and Anne. All that one knows about him is that he had a daughter Anne, who was baptised at Greystoke on August 21st, 1662.

I can trace no more of this family. In 1716 another family was at Thwaite Hall, and the property had left the Dalstons.

---

WILL OF ROBERT DALSTON OF "HUTTONROFE,"

PROVED JUNE 2ND, 1581.

I, Robert Dalston of Huttonrofe, Cumberland, gentleman, by will dated January 7th, 1580, direct my body to be buried within the quire of Castle-Sowerby, and give to my son Thomas Dalston my demane of Thwaite, Huttonrofe, South Scales, Rontry banke, Ormant Cragg, Heygill-head, 2s. free rent out of Bishoppott, Hantly brigg, the Milles, the new close, the landes of Heygill felde, and Lowgill felde, Barton Park, the whole house, two farmholds in Lamonby and Alanbye with all my lands in Caldbeck, Hantley, and Sowerbye and his heirs on condition that he does not alienate any part thereof (Christopher Dalston, Esq., John Dalston, Esq., and Richard Barwise, Esq., appointed to see condition carried out). In default I give said lands, &c., to my sons Robert and William and their heirs, and to the longer liver. To my said son Thomas my lease of my "proctershipp" of Wigton and the lease of the corn and hay tithe of Kings Meaburn, he paying thereout and out of aforesaid lands to my daughter Mabel 300 markes. To Anne Dalston my wife my demane of Ulton, with all my lands in Ulton and Ackett, with all the tithe hay of Ulton meadows, &c., &c., for her life; on her death to said son Thomas on same conditions as named respecting other before named lands. To my said wife Anne and sons William and Robert the residue of my goods, and appoint them

---

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

executors. I give to my son Thomas the half of all my goods and implements belonging to my house on condition that he shall not marry at the "Whole" (Whole-house), and shall in all his causes and doings be ruled and advised by his friends John Dalston, Christopher Dalston, and Richard Barwise, Esqrs.\*

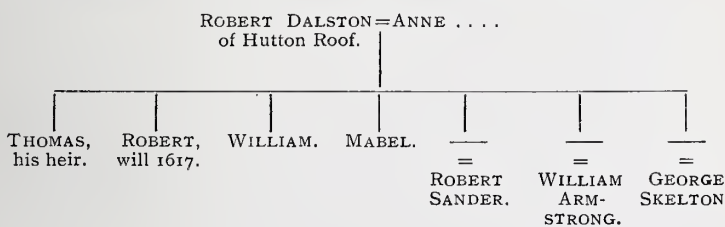
By way of codicil on the 10th day of January, 1580, I will that my son Thomas shall maintain with meat, &c., and learning my younger son William until he attains 21 years, then William to have a tenement at Lazonby occupied by Benjamin Vickers or in lieu of tenement £20.

Witnesses.—Rowland Vaux, clerk, Thomas Watson, George Skelton, and William Watson.

By way of codicil on the 11th January, 1580, I will that my son Thomas pay unto Robert Sander, son of Adam Sander, my son-in-law, the sum of £20 yearlie during his life out of a farmhold at Lamontie now occupied by John Dickson the elder. I owe William Orpher £33 for a tenement at Gilcrux Grange lately purchased by me; this £33 I direct to be paid by my executors. I give to William Armstrong the timber lately set out for building a mill, the rest of the cut timber I give to my son Thomas. I remit to my said son-in-law William Armstrong the moneys I have paid and laid out for him. To Christopher Vicars my servant the grey nag my son Thomas has.

Item.—George Skelton, son-in-law unto the said testator, saying unto him that he was good unto Willm. Armstrong, and hoping that he would be as good unto him, the said testator answered that so he would at his death day.

Witnesses.—William Watson and Christopher Vicars.



\* MABEL DALSTON, dau. of=THOMAS BARWIS of Islekirk.  
Thomas Dalston, m. Sept.  
17, 1571.

RICHARD BARWIS, "the great Barwis,"  
sept. Feb. 15, 1648-9.  
(Westward register.)

Places mentioned in this will:—South Scales, now Scale; Ormant Cragg, now Norman Crag; Alanbye, now Ellonby; Ackett, now Aikhead; Rontry banke, now Bank House; Heygillhead, now Hegglehead; Hantly brigg, now Haltcliff Bridge; Ulton, now Oulton; and Whole house, now Holehouse.

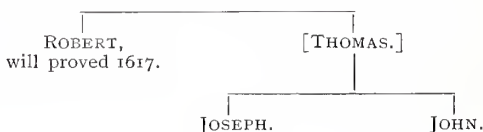
---

WILL OF ROBERT DALSTON OF "ULTON,"

PROVED MAY 26TH, 1617.

I, Robert Dalston of Ulton, Cumberland, yeoman, by will dated 8 April, 1617, direct my body to be buried in Wigton Church, and give to my nephew John Dalston, 30s. To Robert Dalston and Pyckering Dalston his son, 30s. To Richard Dalston, 30s. To two poor women Nanye Abbot and Nany Pearson 10s. between them. To the household servants at Thwaite and Ulton, 4s. To Joseph Dalston my nephew all the lands, &c., which I have or should have under the will of my father Robert Dalston of Thwaite, and the residue of my goods and appoint him executor thereof.

Witnesses.—Thomas Dalston, William Jackson, George . . . , Thomas Vaux, and Jo. Vaux.




---

WILL OF ANNE DALSTON OF OULTON,

PROVED OCTOBER 10TH, 1665.

I, Anne Dalston of Oulton, Wigton, Cumberland, widow, by will dated May 25th, 1665, direct my body to be buried in the church of Wigton, and give to my eldest son William Dalston all the husbandry gear, &c., &c. To my daughter Bridget Dawson, 10s. To my son John's daughter £5 if she come herself and demand it, if not then to Ann Dalston the second daughter of my son William. To my daughter Ann Chambers a bay fillie. To my daughter Margaret Dalston all my household goods, and excepting one bed and bedding, &c., I give to my son Thomas Dalston. To Thomas Ritson my servant one ewe, &c. To said son Thomas one half of my gear, &c.





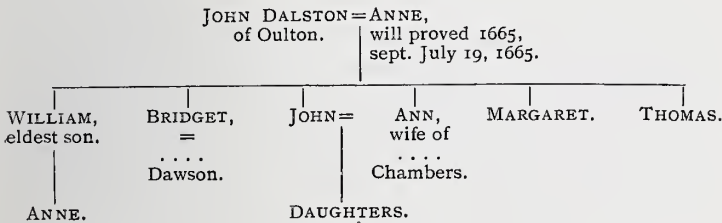


THE ARMS OF DALSTON IMPALING LOWTHER  
in glass at Acorn Bank.

TO FACE P. 237.

To my said daughter Margaret the rest of my goods, and appoint her executrix.

Witnesse.—Joseph Vaux, James Thomson, Will. Dodgson, and Thomas Barwis.



### III.—DALSTON OF ACORNBANK.

Thomas Dalston of Dalston, who died in 1550, left three sons, of whom

I.—CHRISTOPHER DALSTON was the third. On him his father in 1546 settled the manors of Uldale and Temple Sowerby,\* and as his descendants remained in these parts until the family died out through failure of male heirs, they are more interesting locally than the later descendants of the main stem. Christopher Dalston was born about 1530, and married Mabel, daughter of Sir John Lowther (Visitation pedigrees). The date of the marriage is not known, but Sir John Lowther died on February 8th, 1552-3 (Lowther register), and the fine piece of glass at Acornbank, of which an illustration is given opposite, refers to this alliance. In 1574 he had a dispute with his tenants at Temple Sowerby concerning their customs in the manor, but a decision appears to have been easily reached.†

\* Nicolson and Burn state " Thomas Dalston, by fine levied in the 37 Henry VIII., settled the same (manor of Uldale) on himself and his (second) wife Eleanor for life, remainder to his son Christopher Dalston (by his said second wife) and the heirs male of his body and his own right heirs." Temple Sowerby was also included.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

The tenure of Uldale manor is given in 1578, and evidently at this time it was the chief seat of this branch of the family :—

The tenure of Christopher Dalston in the town of Uldale.

Christopher Dalston holdeth the manor of Uledale by knight-service, that is to say by the twentieth part of a knight's fee, which said manor or towne being of the ancient possessions of the said Earl (of Northumberland) and of the yearly value of £18 : 3 : 9 was purchased by one Thomas Dalston of the late King Henry the 8th to be holden by like service as is aforesaid and by the yearly rent of 47<sup>s</sup> 3½<sup>d</sup>, and for cornage 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, seawake 10<sup>d</sup>, and turnsilver 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>.\*

He was sheriff of Cumberland in 1597, when he is styled of Acornbank, which is the first mention of this place—an instance showing, as Mr. Batten says, that it is no modern name. On his death, which took place on January 30th, 1603, he is styled as “of Uldall.” The inquisition post-mortem was taken on January 8th, 1605, a considerable time after his death, and is as follows :—

Christopher Dalston died on 30 Jan., 1603-4, in possession of the manor of Uldall and the advowson of the parish church; settlement dated 8 Jan., 1580, on the marriage of his son Thomas with Jane Phillip, daughter of James Phillip of Brignall, co. York, settlement dated 8 Oct., 1596, of a quarter of the manor of High Ireby† on the said Thomas, then of Acornbank, co. Westmorland. Thomas Dalston, son and heir, aged 50 years.‡

He had issue two sons :—

---

\* Survey in the Percy estates in Cumberland in 1578 MS. There are three interesting services mentioned here :—Cornage, which is fully dealt with in Hodgson-Hinde's *Pipe Rolls*. Seawake, which Nicolson and Burn say was the service of providing watchmen to fire beacons against the king's enemies from seaward. Turnsilver—I venture to think this service to be a customary payment for the expenses of the sheriff's tourn and payable to him, although Dr. Wilson thinks it might be a composition in money for suit at the sheriff's Court. He very kindly gives me the following extract :—“ Tenants of Crofton pay the lord of Thursby a certain custom called turne silver; John Atkinson holds estates in Burgh by Sands by suit of court and military service, but renders a free rent beyond the turne silver due to the sheriff.” He adds “ that it has clearly to do with the sheriff's turn.”

† A fourth part of this manor was purchased by Christopher Dalston in 1589 from William Rybton and Jane his wife.

‡ Chancery inquisition post-mortem, 2 James I., file 290, No. 102.

- 1.—Thomas of Uldale, his heir (Visitation pedigrees).
- 2.—John of Merkholme or "Uldon" (Visitation pedigrees).

II.—THOMAS DALSTON was born in 1555, and in the year 1580 married Jane, daughter of James Phillip of Brignall, co. York., as appears from the marriage settlement, dated January 20th of that year. She was buried at Kirkby Thore. He appears to have lived at Acornbank, and probably built part of the house there. On the lintel of the door at Millrigg, about a mile away, are the initials "I.D." and the date 1597, probably for Jane his wife, and above this at the top of the entrance gable

B  
H B  
1597,

for Henry Birkbeck and his wife, whose son Edward married Jane (the Visitation, I think wrongly, says Bridgett), the daughter of this Thomas Dalston (see p. 240). Both Thomas Dalston and his wife were buried at Kirkby Thore, but the register contains no entry of the fact, and there are gaps at several points. He had issue:—

- 1.—Christopher, his heir.\*
- 2.—Barbara, wife of William Tiffyn, citizen of London (Visitation pedigrees).
- 3.—Jane, wife of Edward Birkbeck of Millrigg (see will of Thomas Dalston).
- 4.—Margaret, wife of John Richmond of Highhead.†

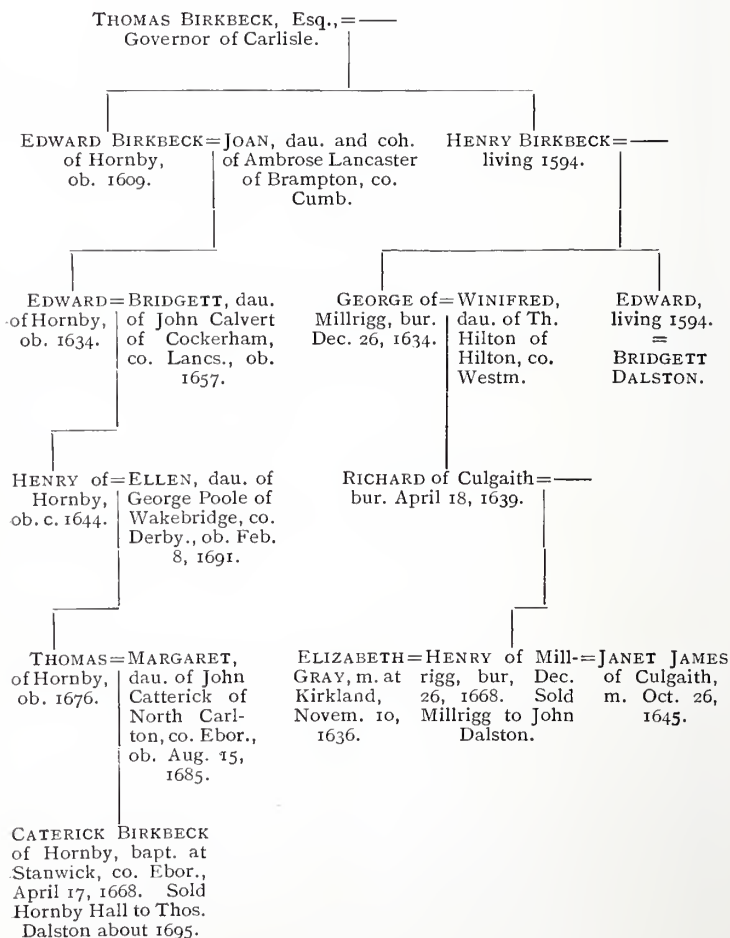
His will is given appended, and the inquisition post-mortem is as follows, and is dated April 12th, 1616:—

Thomas Dalston died 17 Jan., 1616, in seizin of the manor of Uldale, fourth part of the manor of High Ireby, &c. By fine at Michaelmas, 1605, a settlement was made on Christopher Dalston, son and heir of Thomas Dalston and Anne his wife, daughter of Sir William Hutton, for their joint lives and then to their heirs male. Christopher Dalston, son and heir, aged 30 years and upwards.\*

\* Chancery inquisition post-mortem, 14 James I., series ii., vol. 354, No. 105.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmerland*.

In 6 Edward VI., Henry, earl of Cumberland, granted Hornby Hall, &c., to Edward Birkbeck in exchange for some property near Appleby, reserving a rent of £6. A pedigree of this family as to their connection with this farm and Millrigg may be interesting. It is taken from a document privately printed by Mr. Collis;—



III.—CHRISTOPHER DALSTON was born in 1586 and was knighted in 1615 by James I., probably during his progress in this part (Mr. Heelis tells me that an account of this visit was given in the first volume of the Brougham register, which is lost). Acornbank seems at this time to have become the chief residence of the family, but the farm of Millrigg appears also to have been used, although it was not bought until some years later. The house of Acornbank was, of course, very much smaller than it now is.

He married a neighbour, Anne, daughter of Sir William Hutton of Hutton Hall, Penrith, on September 26th, 1603 (Penrith register), and was sheriff for the county in 1629.\* They had a numerous family:—

1.—Thomas, baptised February 22nd, 1607; buried September 16th, 1608 (Penrith register).

2.—John, his heir (Visitation pedigrees).

3.—Thomas of Ousby (Visitation pedigrees) married Agnes, daughter of Richard Nevison of Newby, buried June 22nd, 1683 (Temple Sowerby register). She was buried July 5th, 1677 (Temple Sowerby register), and had issue:—

1.—Christopher, baptised August 4th, 1658 (Morland register), buried July 22nd, 1683 (Temple Sowerby register). From his will, which consists of administration only, his wife's name was Janet.

2.—Thomas, buried July 25th, 1672 (Morland register).

3.—Anne, baptised October 1st, 1656 (Morland register).

It appears as if this branch ended here.

---

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.



- 4.—Mary, baptised December 3rd, 1613 (Penrith register), wife of Richard Crackenthorpe of Newbiggen (Visitation pedigree).
- 5.—Dorothy, wife of Sir William Carleton of Carleton Hall, Penrith (Visitation pedigree).
- 6.—Elizabeth, baptised October 29th, 1609, and buried May 26th, 1610 (Penrith register).
- 7.—Barbara, wife of James Bellingham, son and heir of Alan Bellingham of Levens (Visitation pedigree).
- 8.—Anne, wife of John Whelpdale of Frenchfield, Penrith (Visitation pedigree), and buried August 9th, 1655 (Penrith register). He died June 20th, 1641 (Penrith register).
- 9.—Susan, wife of Edward Nevison, son of Richard Nevison of Newby (Visitation pedigree).
- 10.—Frances, baptised September 14th, 1606, and buried August 10th, 1607 (Penrith register).

Sir Christopher Dalston was buried on May 15th, 1634, at Temple Sowerby.

IV.—JOHN DALSTON was baptised on October 15th, 1611, at Penrith, the home of his mother, and lived to a great age, being buried at Kirkby Thore, where a tablet exists on the north wall of the chancel to his memory, placed there by his son Thomas. This brass states that he had twenty-one children, of whom ten died in infancy, the names of several others being given. He was a Royalist like the rest of the family at this time, and subscribed as "John Dalston of Uldale" the sum of £1 for provisions for Carlisle garrison in 1643-4, and was mulcted in the sum of £290 10s., as the price of the restoration of his estates.\* He was Member of Parliament for Appleby for fifteen years from 1660 to 1675, during which time he

---

\* Catalogue of the lords, &c., who compounded for their estates, 1665.

presented part of the regalia to the town.\* He presents to Uldale Rectory in 1665, and is then styled as of "Acornbank," and in 1677 or 1684 as of "Millrigg;" also in 1686 Bishop Nicolson visits him when living at the latter place. It may be supposed that he lived chiefly at Acornbank, but in his later days retired to his farm of Millrigg, leaving his son in possession of the manor house.

On the outside wall of the staircase at Acornbank is a stone with the initials

D  
I L  
1657,

with a lover's knot, which relate to this John Dalston and his wife Lucy; also the pretty sundial described by Mr. Batten in these *Transactions* is of this date.† This has on opposite sides the arms of Dalston and Fallowfield, the latter being rather peculiar by the presence of a sinister canton, containing a boar's head.

There is also an overmantel in the hall which shows in oak the matches of the family. It has the Dalston coat in the centre with the mullet for difference of a third son. On each side are two coats:—

1.—Dalston impaling Lowther; 6 annulets for Lowther.

CHRISTOPHER DALSTON=MABEL, dau. of Sir John Lowther,  
c. 1550.

2.—Dalston impaling 3 sparrows for Phillip.

THOMAS DALSTON=JANE, dau. of James Phillip of Brignall,  
ob. 1611.                      marr. sett. June 20th, 1580.

\* The regalia of Appleby (these *Transactions*, N.S., ix., p. 166).

† These *Transactions*, N.S., ix., p. 164. The initials "H.F." with the Fallowfield arms may be explained in the following way:—John Dalston's wife's father was Richard Fallowfield (bapt. February 16th, 1594-5, and buried March 14th, 1636-7, at Morland) and her mother Eleanor Lowther. He had a brother Henry, and as Richard Fallowfield must have died very shortly after his daughter's marriage (if not before) Henry may have stood *in loco parentis*. His son Christopher appears to have been associated with the Dalstons, and appears in John Dalston's will.

3.—Dalston impaling 3 stag's heads cabossed on a fess for Hutton.

CHRISTOPHER DALSTON=ANNE, dau. of Sir W. Hutton of Hutton Hall, Penrith, m. 1603.  
ob. 1634.

4.—Dalston impaling 3 escallops on a canton a boar's head couped for Fallowfield.

JOHN DALSTON=LUCY FALLOWFIELD of Melkinthorpe Hall.

The date of this overmantel is thus during the lifetime of John Dalston, and probably about 1650.

He married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Richard Fallowfield of Great Strickland (Visitation pedigrees), by whom the manor of Strickland came to the family.

John Dalston died at Millrigg on April 13th, 1692, and was buried at Kirkby Thore, in the register of which church the following is the only entry of this family :—

1691, April 18. John Dalston of Acornbank, Esq., who died at Milrig in Cumberland: upon his request, often made to the Rector That he might be enterred within my church at Kirkbythore was buried accordingly (but in linnen).

Mem. One of Mr. Dalston's servants informed and that it was his master's desire to be Buryed in Wollen and according to the Act and £ij already received for the use of the Poore by me.

Thos. Machell.

This account is somewhat involved, and does not render it clear whether he was buried according to the Act or not.

A brass to his memory was erected by his son Thomas on the north wall of the chancel of the church, with the following inscription :—

Subtus reconditur mortale JOHANNIS DALSTON de ACORNBANK, infra comitatum WESTMORIÆ, Armigeri Filii CHRISTOPHERI DALSTON Equitis Aurati. Dum in vivis erat, magnum se præbuit virtutum Exemplar seræ Posteritati imitandum Pietate, Prudentia morum candore et prona in omnes Benevolentia inter populares suos diu Emicuit. Paternum genus duxit a ROBERTO





THE ARMS OF DALSTON

at Hornby Hall.

TO FACE P. 245.

de DALSTON Fratre HUBERTI de VALLIBUS, consanguineo RANDULPHI de MICENIS, cui WILL. I. (conquestor dictus) CUMBRIAM dedit. Primam Juventatem Humanioribus Literis imbuit Collegium Reginæ quod Oxoniis est ; Juris municipalis scientia Hospitium Graiense quod Londini : Patriæ restitutus, officia Justiciarii ad Pacem Locum Tenentis Deputati, et Nuncii de Burgo ABALLABA ad Parliament per Quindecim annos, bene et fideliter gessit, Bello Civili, quod exarsit AD. MDCXLI a partibus Regiis fortiter stetit pro ea, Perduellionum rabie, gravia passus Publicis negotiis maxime Idoneus, intra Privatam vitam se continuit : satius ducens Hospitalitatem inter vicenos colere ; Rem familiarem augere : sibi suisq. sapere. Matrimonio accipit LUCIAM Filiam unicam et Herædem RICHARDI FALLOWFEILD de STRICKLAND Magna, intra Agrum WESTMORLÆ Arm. Quæ maternum stemma habuit de Familia de LOWTHER-HALL. Ex illâ suscepit Filios, Filiasq. XXI viz :—CHRISTOPHERUM, THOMAM, GEORGIUM, WILHELMUM, CAROLUM, ELIZABETHAM, FRANCISCAM, LUCIAM, JANAM, DOROTHEAM, MARGARETAM, et Decem Alios, qui sub ipsâ Infantia morti cesserunt. Animam Deo Resignavit apud Prædiolum suum MILL-RIGG XIII die mensis Aprilis AD.MDCXCII. T. Filius Pient.P.

His will is appended below. He had issue :—

1.—Christopher, his heir.

2.—Thomas as a younger son took the law as a profession, and was admitted as a barrister at Grays Inn. He lived at Penrith and seems to have acquired money, so that about 1695 he bought the estate of Hornby Hall from his relatives, the declining family of Birbeckes, who had for a long time been in possession of that estate.\* His arms can be seen there placed over the doorway in the position where the Birbeck arms in all probability once stood. The stone is now much weathered, and only the following shields can be made out :—The centre shield quarterly of four : 1, Dalston ; 2, 3, and 4, decayed. On each side three coats, Dalston impaling another : 1, Dalston

\* See p. 240.

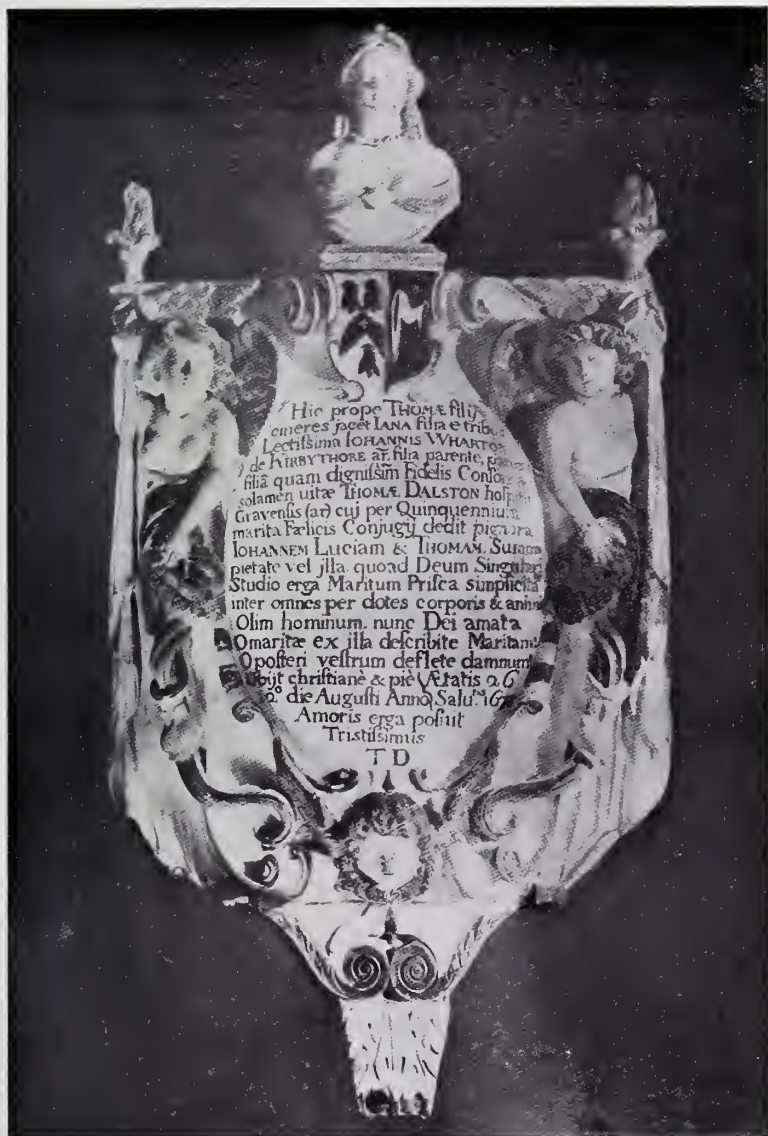


and Highmore of Armathwaite, the latter being ermine, a crossbow point down between three moorcocks sable (see Dalston of Mirkholme); 2, Dalston and Lowther; 3, 4, 5, and 6, decayed. He married Jane Wharton (daughter of John Wharton of Kirkby Thore, a distant relative of the ducal family of that name, who only survived five years, and was buried at St. Andrew's Church, Penrith, on August 11th, 1678, aged 26 years. There is a beautiful monument there (see opposite), of which the inscription is perhaps more beautiful still, slightly stilted towards the end as was the fashion of the time :—

Hic prope THOMÆ filij cineres jacet JANA, filia e  
 tribus Lectissima JOHANNIS WHARTON de KIRKBYTHORE  
 ar'. filia parente, parens filia quam dignissim' Fidelis  
 Consors et solamen uitæ THOMÆ DALSTON hospitii  
 Gravensis (ar) cuj per Quinquennium marita Fælisis  
 Conjugij dedit pignora JOHANNEM, Luciam et THOMAM.  
 Summa pietate vel illa, quoad Deum Singulari Studio  
 erga Maritum Prisca Simplicitate inter omnes per dotes  
 corporis & animi. Olim hominum, nunc Dei amata.  
 O maritæ ex illa describite Maritam! O posterii  
 vestrum deflete dannum! Obijt christiane et pie 12<sup>o</sup> die  
 Augusti Anno Salutis 1678, Ætatis 26.  
 Amoris erga posuit Tristissimus, T.D.

Thomas in his later years leased Hornby Hall to a Mr. Byers, reserving for himself lodging, food for so many horses, &c. He died shortly after, and was buried at Brougham on August 3rd, 1716 (Brougham register), where he is described as "late of Hornby." He had issue :—

- 1.—John, baptised May 25th, 1675 (Penrith register); sepult. December 31st, 1700 (Brougham register),
- 2.—Thomas, baptised August 23rd, 1677; sepult. May 1st, 1678 (Penrith register).



THE DALSTON MONUMENT  
 in St. Andrew's Church, Penrith.







THE ARMS OF DALSTON OF ACORNBANK  
impaling Hutton of Hutton Hall.

TO FACE P. 247.

- 3.—Lucy married John Laybourne of Cunswick. On July 9th, 1702, Bishop Nicolson states in his diary that he met at Millrigg, Thomas Dalston and his son Leybourne.\* Lucy is not mentioned in her father's will (appended), although she was alive at the time and his only surviving child, the reason probably being that John Leybourne had taken part in the rising of 1715, and his estates had been forfeited.
- 3.—John of Millrigg (Visitation pedigrees), who had a son John mentioned in his grandfather's will.
- 4.—George, buried at Temple Sowerby on September 30th, 1683. He had an only daughter Jane, also mentioned in her grandfather's will.
- 5.—William of Great Salkeld. He lived at Beckbank in the above parish, where there is a shield of glass of Dalston impaling Hutton of Hutton Hall, Penrith, with very beautiful diapering (see opposite). In 1715 his name appears among the list of nonjurors, but no further reference occurs to this incident.† He married Mary, daughter and coheirss of John Catterick of Carlton, co. York.‡ She is buried at "the church of St. Wilfred of Brougham" (Brougham register), the date being January 9th, 1701. This is one of the few cases in which interments took place at this chapel of ease; indeed, Bishop Nicolson says

---

\* The statement in these *Transactions* (O.S., x., p. 125) that Leybourne's wife was the daughter of John Dalston is not quite accurate.

JOHN LEYBOURNE=LUCY, dau. of Thomas of Cunswick, sepult. Dalston of Hornby, living at Kendal, Dec. 10, at date of husband's death, 1737, then called "of to whom she erected a Highgate," æt. 69 monument in Kendal years. Parish Church.

† Earl of Carlisle, MS.

‡ Hunter's *Familia Minorum Gentium*. Her sister Margaret had married Thomas Birkbeck of Hornby Hall.



“none are buried here.” On the death of his brother Thomas in 1716, William, no doubt, went to live at Hornby Hall, and in the Brougham register of 1724 he is described as of that place, but in 1730 as of “Udfoot,” an adjoining farm. He was buried at Great Salkeld, where a large red sandstone slab, partly illegible, is affixed to the east wall of the porch, with the following inscription :—

Near this place Lieth ye Body  
of Mr. William Dalston fifth son  
of John Dalston of Acron  
Bank (Gent or Esq) who dyed ye 24th. of  
(November 1733) Aged 89 yrs.  
(Also of his grand)daughter Mrs.  
(Mary Dalston) who dyed  
October (25th. 173)9 aged 18 yrs.  
Requiescat in pace.

The bracketed entries are filled in from the Great Salkeld register. He had issue one son, William, mentioned in his uncle Thomas' will; there may have been more, but I cannot find their baptismal record. This William came into possession of the Hornby property on the failure of his uncle Charles' issue, and had the following children :—

- 1.—John, baptised August 24th, 1724 (Brougham register).
- 2.—Thomas, baptised April 2nd, 1730 (Brougham register).
- 3.—Bridget, baptised April 27th, 1727 (Brougham register), and married in 1751 to Richard Lowndes, Lt. R.N., and had issue.\*
- 4.—Mary, buried October 29th, 1739, æt. 18 years, with her grandfather (see above).

---

\* Burke, *Landed Gentry*.

Probably William sold Hornby to the Acornbank family, for we find them in possession shortly after this date, and it was finally alienated by their successors to the Lowthers in 1828.

6.—Charles of Earsdon, Northumberland. He migrated to Newcastle, and was apprenticed to William Huntley, mercer of that city, on August 1st, 1677; admitted free of the Merchant Company, October 17th, 1687;\* was disfranchised for disobedience to the Governor of the Company, January 23rd, 1730, the specific offence not being stated; and, having evidently eaten humble pie, was restored on August 18th of the same year. He married Anne, daughter and coheir of John Preston, merchant, of Newcastle and Earsdon, on October 18th, 1687, at Long Benton. She was buried on July 6th, 1716 (Earsdon, Northumberland, register). He had issue:—

- 1.—John, born before 1692; buried May 19th, 1736 (Earsdon register).
- 2.—Charles, baptised September 26th (born 24th), 1694; buried December 30th, 1735 (Earsdon register).
- 3.—Thomas, baptised June 19th, 1705; buried June 3rd, 1707 (Earsdon register).
- 4.—Lucy, buried October 22nd, 1735 (Earsdon register).
- 5.—Christiana, baptised January 21st, 1701, wife of Edward Barras of South Blyth, married April 2nd, 1744, and buried February 6th, 1769 (Earsdon register), *sine prole*.
- 6.—Anne, baptised November 14th, 1708, wife of Joseph Barker of Earsdon, married November 20th, 1729, and had issue.

---

\* Dendy, Newcastle, Merchant Adventurers.

Charles Dalston died June 25th, 1742 (Earsdon register), having survived all his children except two daughters. His will is dated July 16th, 1741, and states that "being an old man waiting his charge, when, where, and how it should attend him," he bequeathed his copyhold farm at Earsdon to his daughters, Christian Dalston and Ann, wife of Joseph Barker of Earsdon, to be equally divided between them.

John Dalston had also six daughters, who are mentioned on the Kirkby Thore tablet:—

- 1.—Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Duckett of Grayrigg, married December 15th, 1664 (Morland register).
- 2.—Frances, wife of Thomas Warwick of Warwick, co. Cumb. (Visitation pedigrees), who had a daughter mentioned in her grandfather's will.
- 3.—Lucy (Visitation pedigrees).
- 4.—Jane, wife of William Howard of Croglin Low Hall,\* and after the death of his brother, of Corby Castle, married circa 1675 (Howard Corby MS.). There is a stone on the outside of the east end of Wetheral Church which states that she died on June 11th, 1710.
- 5.—Dorothy. She never married, but lived at Hornby with her brother Thomas, where she died June 21st, 1738 (Brougham register), and her will (appended) is dated from that place.
- 6.—Margaret, mentioned in her father's will; unmarried in 1692.

V.—CHRISTOPHER DALSTON, son and heir of John, was born in 1638, and was living at Millrigg when Dugdale made his visitation in 1664. He did not long survive his father, as he died in 1697 whilst governor of Carlisle

---

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

Castle, from which place his will (appended) is dated. He married Bridgett, third daughter of Sir Henry Fletcher, Kt., of Hutton, on December 22nd, 1663,\* and had issue:—

- 1.—John, his heir.
- 2.—Christopher, who along with his brother Henry, presents to the rectory of Uldale in 1702.† He appears to have lived at Johnby, Greystoke, where his son Christopher was baptised on September 9th, 1700. This son went to Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on April 1st, 1717,‡ and it seems probable that it was a son of his who was the Captain Dalston mentioned by Lyson, since all the other branches can be eliminated, and from Dorothy Dalston's will his grandfather was in the army:—

The title (to the baronetcy) was assumed some time after Sir George's death by Captain John Dalston, who probably was led to believe that he had a claim to it as heir male of the Acornbank branch of the family, which became extinct by the death of Sir William Dalston, Kt., about the year 1700, but it could not be well founded, because the Acornbank family branched off long before the Dalstons became baronets, being descended from a younger son of Thomas Dalston, Esq., who lived in the reign of Henry VIII., by a second marriage with a coheirress of Carlile. Captain Dalston left no male issue, and the family is supposed to be now entirely extinct.

- 3.—Henry, of whom hereafter.
- 4.—Richard, baptised January 30th, 1679, and buried November 13th, 1680 (Temple Sowerby register).
- 5.—Lucy.
- 6.—Catherine.
- 7.—Bridgett, baptised December 4th, 1677 (Temple Sowerby register).

---

\* The Flemings at Oxford, by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, D.D.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

‡ Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*.

They are all mentioned in their father's and brother's wills, and were unmarried in 1708.

VI.—JOHN DALSTON, baptised October 20th, 1664,\* does not bulk largely in the family history. The only incident, except the statements on his tomb (given below), is that he had a squabble with Mr. Wicken, the rector of Kirkby Thore, for Bishop Nicolson in his diary, under date 1706, says he “visited Acornbank, and finds Mr. Wicken and Mr. Dalston reconciled by the help of their good-humoured wives.”

He was buried in the old chapel at Temple Sowerby, where a monumental inscription, now lost, was placed to his memory :—

Here lies John Dalston of Acornbank, Esqr., a justice of the peace and deputy lieutenant for the counties of Westmorland and Cumberland. He was son and heir of Christopher, who was son and heir of John, who was son and heir of Sir Christopher, who was son and heir of Thomas, who was son and heir of Christopher, who was third son of Thomas de Dalston of Dalston Hall. He married Lucy, the only daughter of James Cook of Stockton, merchant, by whom he had issue John and Christopher. John survived him. He died in the forty-fourth year of his age, 1<sup>o</sup> Jan. Anno Regni Reginæ Annæ sexto, Annoq. Dom. 1707.†

He was buried on January 3rd, 1707-8, and his will is given below. His wife survived him many years, and was buried in the same churchyard on November 11th, 1749. They had issue as stated above :—

- 1.—John, son and heir.
- 2.—Christopher, sepult. October 25th, 1707 (Temple Sowerby register).

VII.—JOHN DALSTON was baptised on July 30th, 1706 (Temple Sowerby register). He was sheriff for Cumberland in 1729, and represented Westmorland in Parliament

---

\* The Flemings at Oxford, by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, D.D.

† Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

in 1747, and again from 1754 to 1759 in company with his relative, Sir George Dalston.\* He died unmarried at Bath on May 25th, 1759, and was buried at Temple Sowerby on June 15th the same year. He left no will, and administration of the estates was granted to William Dalston, the son of Henry, his first cousin (see wills).

It is convenient now to return to Henry Dalston, the son of Christopher (Visitation pedigrees). He went to Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he became an important personage, no doubt the principal factor in his removal being that his uncle Charles was a merchant there. He was sheriff of that city from 1709 to 1711, and was elected alderman on April 2nd, 1712,† and finally was mayor in 1715,‡ being elected at Michaelmas on the eve of the rising in Northumberland. He seems to have overcome the Stuart proclivities of his ancestors, for with the rest of the Corporation he held with the constituted authority, and the rebels did not care to knock their heads against the stone walls of Newcastle. He married:—

Firstly, Katherine, daughter of John Martin of Elvet, Durham, married August 12th, 1701, at St. Oswald's, Durham. He is then described as of the chapelry of All Saints, Newcastle-on-Tyne. They had issue one daughter:—

Bridget, baptised October 22nd, 1702 (All Saints', Newcastle, register), buried August 6th, 1705.

Katherine did not live long, as after 1707 the register of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, give his wife's name as:—

Secondly, Bridget. She had several sons and daughters, of which the entries may be given as they stand, as some of the sponsors are interesting locally.

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

† Dendy's, *Newcastle, Merchant Adventurers*.

‡ Brand's *History of Newcastle-on-Tyne*.



1706. March 28. Christopher, son to Mr. Henry Dalston, merchant, Sandhill, bapt. Buried April 2, 1706.
1707. April 1. Mary, daughter of Mr. Henry Dalston, merchant, and Bridgett, ux. bapt. Sur., John Dalston, Esq., Mrs. Magdalen Grey, Mrs. Mary Wilson.
1708. March 24. William, son of Mr. Henry Dalston and Bridgett, ux. cert. April 14. Sur., Mr. William Boutflower, Mr. Joseph Forster, Mrs. Lucy Dalston.
1710. October 17. Henry, son of Henry Dalston, Esq., sheriff, and Bridgett, ux. bapt. Sur., John Cuthbert, Esq., Dr. Hugh Todd, and Mrs. Catherine Foster. Buried October 19, 1714.
1711. December 28. John, son of Henry Dalston and Bridgett, ux. privately baptised.
1712. January 13. Thomas, son of Henry Dalston, Esq., alderman, and Bridgett, ux. bapt. Sur., Thomas Dalston, Esq., and Robert Law, D.D., and Mrs. Alice Colepits. Buried September 6, 1713.
1714. December 7. Charles, son of Henry Dalston, Esq., and Bridgett, ux. private bapt. cert. 30th. Sur., Mr. Christopher Teasdale, Mr. Charles Smithson, and Mrs. Adamson. Buried January 2, 1714-5.
- 1715-6. March 4. Catherine, daughter of Henry Dalston, Esq., mayor, and Bridgett, ux. private bapt. Buried March 5, 1715-6.

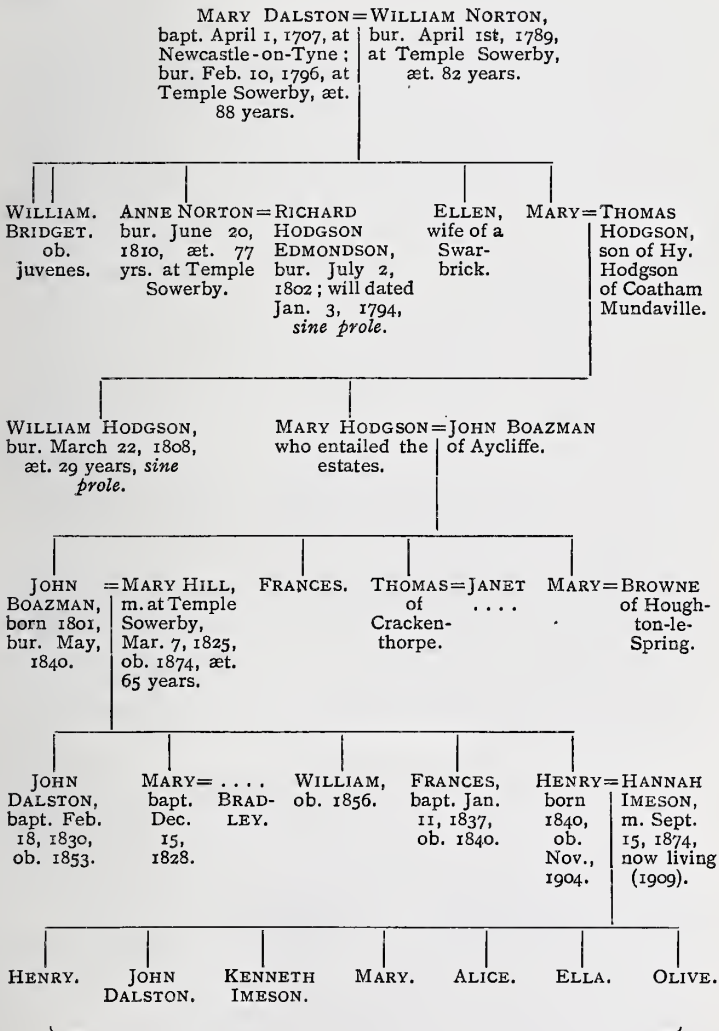
Of all his children, William and Mary alone survived him, and the former came into possession of the Acornbank estates in 1759.

VIII.—WILLIAM DALSTON was sheriff for Cumberland in 1760,\* and was knighted soon afterwards for political services. He never married, and in 1767 he settled the family estates, such as remained from the extravagances of the last two generations, on his sister Mary, the wife of William Norton of Coatham Hall Garth, co. York. He died in 1771, and was buried at Temple Sowerby on the 22nd of September of that year. Thus the family of Dalston ceased at Acornbank, but it still remains in the possession of their lineal descendants; a manor house of much beauty and charm.

---

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

It is interesting to give the descent in the form of a pedigree so as to continue the ownership to the present day :—



All now living (1909).

## WILL OF THOMAS DALSTON OF ACORNBANK.

PROVED AT CARLISLE, FEBRUARY 20TH, 1615-6.

I, Thomas Dalston of Acornbank, Westmorland, Esqr., by will dated September 7th, 1615, direct my body to be buried in Kirkbythore church, and give:—

To my Grandchild John Dalston all my plate, viz:—1 Bason and Ewer partly gilt, 1 great salt double gilt, 2 lesser salts double gilt, 2 great standing cupps with covers double gilt, 3 bolls for wine double gilt, 3 silver bowlls for beer, a dozen and a half of spoons partly gilt and 1 silver sugar bol, reserving the use thereof to my wife for life; at her death to my son Christopher for life; at his death to Grandchild John to the intent that they remain as heirlooms from heir to heir.

I also give to my said Grandson £50 for his use and learning, and in remembrance of me.

To my Grandchild Mary Dalston £50 for her use and better advancement in marriage, if she live to be married.

To my two Grandchildren Benjamin and Mary Tiffin 100 marks, to be paid to my son William Tiffin their father for their better preferment.

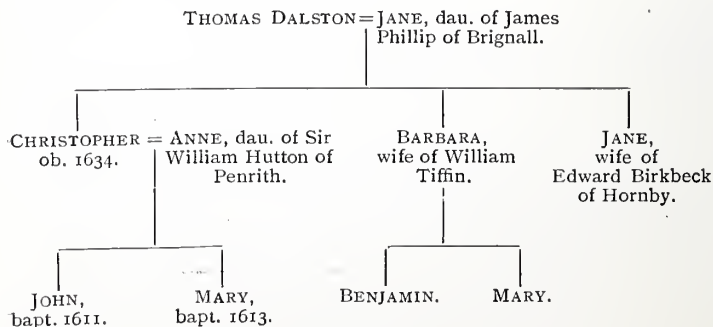
To Edward Birkbeck and my daughter Jane his wife £10 per annum for life without power of anticipation. I also give them £10 owing me by Sir William Hutton, Knight, on his bond.

To my cousin Anthony Hutton £10, and request him to assist my wife in the executorship hereof.

My son and heir Christopher Dalston to convey to my servant John Crosby a piece of land to be held by him according to the custom of the manor of Uldale.

To my wife Jane the rest of my goods, and appoint her executrix.

Witnesses.—Antho. Hutton, Christ. Dalston, John Crosby, John Dovenby, John Cliburn.



## WILL OF JOHN DALSTON OF MILLRIGG,

OB. 1692.

In the name of God, Amen! I, John Dalston of Millrig in ye County of Cumb. Esq &c. Statutum est omnibus mori, This irrevocable Decree assures me that Dye I must, And since nothing is more certaine than death and yet nothing more uncertaine than the time & houre of death & that Ex hoc momento pendet Aeternitas. It concerns me as a mortal man & a Christian to prepare for it and in order thereunto that my dyeing moments may not be troubled with any worldly concernes & for settleing of peace & love amongst my dear & near relations I doe make this my last Will & Testament in manner following. First in all humility & thankfullness I returne my Soule into ye hands of Almighty God my Maker trusting onely in ye mercies & meritts of my blessed Savionr & Redeemer Jesus Christ for pardon for my sins & for my hopes of Glory. My body I desire may be buried in ye Chancell of ye Church of Kirkby Thore in or near to ye grave where my Grandfather & Grandmother were buried & I give forty shillings towards ye keeping of ye said Chancell in good repaire And whereas I formerly made an assignment to my Son Christopher Dalston of all my Dean and Chapter Leases and of other leases of Lands for a thousand years upon certaine condicons or covenants therein express'd, Now as a further Assurance & confimacon of that assignement I doe hereby give & bequeath all ye said Leases to my said Son Christopher & his Assignes subject neverthelesse to ye Covenants in ye deed of Assignement specified; And if I happen to dye before ye s<sup>d</sup> Leases be renew'd then I give him one hundred pounds for renewing of them. And whereas by ye Deed of Settlement made upon my s<sup>d</sup> Son Christopher's marriage I charg'd my Estate with Annuities or Rentcharges of twenty four pounds p. annum to my younger Sons & with nine hundred pounds to my three youngest daughters Jane, Dorothy & Margaret, Now those Annuities to my younger Sons I doe hereby ratifie & confirme, humbly desireing ye Trustees in that Settlement to cause ye same to be duely paid accordingly. And my will & desire is that my part of that Deed of Settlement be kept by my Son Thomas for ye security of his own & his brother's Annuities. And as for ye portions of my s<sup>d</sup> three daughters (in regard that my s<sup>d</sup> Son Christopher hath a great charge of Children of his owne) I doe hereby revoke ye s<sup>d</sup> portions & doe acquitt & discharge ye Lands of that burthen And in lieu thereof & of their Claimes I doe hereby give & bequeath to my s<sup>d</sup> Daughters as ffolloweth To my 2 Daughters Dorothy & Margaret Dalston I give & bequeath four hundred pounds apeice for their portions whereof the moneys put out for their use & ye Bonds &

Securities taken in their names & in their custody is to be part. I further give to my s<sup>d</sup> 2 daughters twenty Guineas apeice to keep their purses with. As for my Daughter Jane Howard I have heretofore put her Portion into ye hands of Trustees for her use, whereof for severall years past she has had ye benefitt, yet for ye better Educateing of her Children I doe hereby give her twenty pounds more. To my Son Christopher Dalston I give all my flock of Sheep att Uldaile. To my Grandchilde John Dalston of Acornbank I give all my Sheep at Cammerheugh. I also give to my s<sup>d</sup> Grandchilde all my Household stufte Husbandry gear & brewing Vessells at Millrig, excepting ye Silver Plate & Liberty to my 2 Daughters Dorothy & Margaret Dalston for each of them to choose & take away a Bedstead with feather bed & furniture thereto belonging & allsoe two paire of best Holland Sheets & Pillows & Covers for each bed which I doe hereby give and bequeath to my s<sup>d</sup> 2 Daughters. I likewise give to my s<sup>d</sup> Grandchilde John Dalston my Cabinet which was my Grandfather Dalston's with a large peice of old Gold w<sup>ch</sup> was my said Grandfather's & w<sup>ch</sup> I wish he would keep by him as safely as I have done in remembrance of his Ancestors. To my Son William Dalston in lieu of his Childe's part or portion I give & devise my messuage & tenement at Ousby for ye terme of his naturall life, the remainder after his decease to his first begotten Son & ye heires Male of his body issueing And for want of such heires then to his second Son & ye heires Male of his body issueing. And for want of such issue then to John Dalston Son of my Son Thomas Dalston & to ye heires Male of his body, the Reversion to my right heires for ever. To my Son Charles Dalston I give & bequeath towards his Livelihood & ye setting up of his Trade, ffive hundred pounds whereof ye three hundred pounds allready put out in his name is to be part. To my Grandchilde Jane Dalston (the onely daughter of my Son George deceas'd) I give one hundred & twenty pounds to be paid her at Michaelmas next after my decease if she be then liveing in full of her filiall portion. To my Grandchilde Frances Warwick (for ye care & paines she took whilst she liv'd with me) I give & bequeath twenty guineas. To my ffour Grandchildren & Godsons, John Dalstons by name I give twenty pounds apeice. To all ye rest of my Grandchildren (being about twenty more) I give five pounds apeice. Item to every one of my Sons & Daughters in Law I give a broad piece of Gold to buy mourning Rings with if they please. To my Godson John Fallowfield I give Twenty shillings & to his 2 Sons (if they be liveing) forty shillings apeice to be put into the hands of Christopher Fallowfield (their Uncle) for their use. Item I give unto my Servants (if they stay & continue in my service untill my death) as ffolloweth

viz :—to Christopher Ffallowfield twenty pounds to Richard Railton twenty pounds to George Jeffreson fifty shillings To Thomas Hullock three pounds To Rowland Hodshon forty shillings to John Haggerstone thirty shillings To old John Hullock my Sheepherd twenty shillings To George Westgarth twenty shillings To Mrs. Lamley six pounds To Deborah Hodshon six pounds To mary Hullock twenty shillings To Isabell Jolle twenty shillings. To ye Townshipp of Culgaith I give & bequeath twenty pounds towards the maintaining of a Curate in orders to officiate in ye Chappell there Also to ye poors-stock in ye Townshippe of Templesowerby Great Strickland Uldaile and Culgaith I give five pounds apeice to every of them. Lastly I doe hereby make constitute & ordaine my Son Thomas Dalston sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament to whom I give & bequeath all ye rest & residue of my Goods & Chatells debts dueties & personall Estate whatsoever. My debts Legacies & ffuneral Expences being first discharg'd. And my Will is that one hundred pounds be kept in readyness for my internment for a six-penny dole for ye poor & other ffuneral charges hereby revoking all former Wills by me made. Now Blessed be God who hath given me at this present a personall Estate sufficient to discharge all my Debts & Legacies. But if in these times of Revolucon I happen to be dispoil'd of any considerable part thereof then I will that a proportionable abatement be made by all persons herein concern'd; And also that if any person herein nam'd shall any wayes obstruct ye execution of this my last Will & Testament or shall hinder my executor aforesaid if performing his office & trust herein Then my Will is that such person shall have noe benefitt hereby, And I humbly desire my Hon. ffriends and Relacons S<sup>r</sup> John Lowther of Lowther & S<sup>r</sup> Christopher Musgrave of Ednall (in case of any difference w<sup>ch</sup> may happen to arise amongst my Children & Relacons) that they would please to take ye hearing of them and decide ye contraversary. And I doe hereby require all my Children & Relacions to submit to & obey all such Orders & Awards as they ye s<sup>d</sup> Sir John & Sir Christopher or ye survivour of them shall be pleased to make therein.

Now to this my last Will & Testament I have set my hand & seale this twelfth day of November in the year of our Lord God 1691 & in the year of my Age Eighty & one being then in good health & perfect memory Blessed be God for ye same,

John Dalston (loc. sigill.)

Sign'd seal'd & publish'd in ye presence of Thom. Machell Rectoris Ecclesiæ de Kirkbythore, Thomas Dawson Ecclesiæ de Newbiggin, Tho. Crackanthorpe, Ric. Birkbeck, Leonard Smith, Will. Jefferson jurat.

Proved at Carlisle 27th June 1692.





## WILL OF JOHN DALSTON OF ACORNBANK,

PROVED AT CARLISLE, APRIL 29TH, 1708.

I, John Dalston of Acornbank, Westmorland, Esq., by will, dated 30 December 1707, direct my body to be buried in the porch of the Chapel of Templesowerby; my body to be carried thither by 8 men of my poor tenants who are to have 20s. each and black coats, and none but tenants to be invited to my funeral, and give:—

To the poor of Templesowerby £20.

To the poor of Uldale £20.

To the Minister of Kirkland £20 to be applied towards the maintenance of a Curate for the Chapel of Culgaith.

To the poor of Ten towns next adjacent to Acornbank £10.

By articles of Agreement on my marriage, dated 20 Sept. in the 4th. year of Queen Ann, between John Dalston of Millrigg, Cumb., Esq., of the 1st part, and Lucy, now my wife, by her then name of Cooke of Stockton on Tees, spinster, of the 2nd part, and James Cooke of Stockton, Merchant, and Robert Hillton of Stockton, Gentleman, of the 3rd part, I agree to secure an annuity of £300 to my wife for life, payable out of certain of my real estate, now I give to my said wife the annuity out of my capital messuage and estate called Millrigg, and out of capital messuage and estate of Uldale, and of the farm called Dallonbank in Westmorland, and of the lands and Tenement called Farebank, Cumberland, and subject thereto I give the said real estate

To my only son and child John Dalston for life and his heirs male; in default of heirs

To my Brother Christopher for life, and on his death

To my nephew Christopher, son of my said brother Christopher, and his heirs male, and in default of such heirs

To my brother Henry Dalston for life and then to his heirs, and in default of his heirs

To my sister Lucy for life and to her heirs, in default

To my sister Catherine for life and to her heirs, and in default

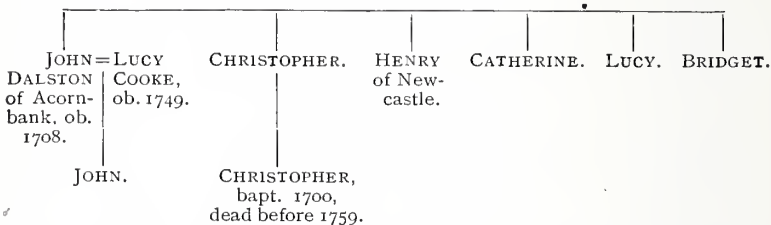
To my sister Bridget for life and to her heirs, the heirs of sisters to take the surname of Dalston, and to continue Protestants.

To my son John my Gold seal and broad piece of Gold and Cabinet left me by my Grandfather to continue as Heirlooms, and to remain with the owner of Acornbank.

The rest of my goods to the Honorable Lady Catherine Viscountess Lonsdale, Lyonel Vane of Longnewton in Durham, Esq., James Cooke of Stockton, Merchant, and my dear wife Lucy upon trust to pay debts, and then for my son John when he attains 21 years; should he die before attaining 21 then in trust for such persons as

shall inherit my real estate. And I give the custody and Tuition of my son John to my said wife and the Viscountess Lonsdale, Lyonel Vane and James Cooke.

Witnesses.—Ewan Christian, William Leight, John Caile.



5 Feb., 1733. Administration without will of the Goods of William Dalston of Great Salkeld, gentleman, was granted to William Dalston, gentleman, his son.

31 July, 1683. Administration without will granted to Janet Dalston of the goods of Christopher Dalston of Ousby, Cumberland. Inventory made by Thomas Lough, James Robson, Henry Hutchinson and Robert Hutchinson.

#### WILL OF THOMAS DALSTON OF HORNBY.

Mors Hominem ubique expectat, ubique etiam mortem expectat homo. Now I, Thomas Dalston of Hornby in the County of Westmorland, having outlived the age of man and taking this decay and weakness of body to be a summons unto death and that my dying hours may not be troubled with worldly concerns, doe make this my last will and Testament concerning the settling and disposing of my lands and real estate in Westmorland, viz:—

I doe hereby give, bequeath and devise the domains of Hornby and Hudfoot, the lands of Knock and all other my lands in Westmorland with their appurtenances unto my brother William Dalston of Great Salkeld in the county of Cumberland, Gent., and to his assigns for and during the terms of his natural life without impeachment of waste and from and after his decease

I doe hereby give and devise the said lands and real estate unto Charles Dalston of Earsdon in the county of Northumberland, Gent. (my 2nd. Brother), and to his assigns for and during the term of his naturall life without impeachment of or for any manner of waste and from and after his decease

I give and devise the same to John Dalston (eldest son of my said Brother Charles Dalston) and to the heirs male of his body, and for want of such issue then

I give and devise the same to Charles Dalston (2nd son of the said Charles Dalston his father) and to the heirs male of his body, and for want of such issue then

I give and devise the same to William Dalston, junr. (son of my said Brother William), and to the heirs male of his body.

I doe hereby revoke all former wills, &c.

In witness of this my last Will and Testament I have Hereunto sett my hand and seale this 23rd. day of July Anno Domini Jesu Christi 1716.

Witnesses.—Geo. Carter, Francis Mason, John Dalston, Will. Jefferson.

---

#### WILL OF THOMAS DALSTON OF HORNBY.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Dalston of Hornby in the county of Westmorland, being very weak in Body, but of perfect disposing minde and memory (praised be Almighty God), and having already settled and disposed of my lands and real estate and being desirous to doe the like with my Goods and personall estate, doe make this my last Will and Testament concerninge the same in manner following:—

first, I give and bequeath unto my Brother William Dalston of Great Salkeld all these my Tythes of Corne and Graine in Lazonby, holden of the Rt. Worshipf. docter Thomas Gibbon, dean of the Chapter of the Cathedral Church of the Holy and Undivided Trinity of Carlisle for the terme of 21 years therein mentioned.

I give and bequeath to my Brother Charles Dalston of Earsdon the sume of 40*£*.

To his son John the sum of 20*£* and to the rest of his children each of them 10*£*.

I give my trusty and faithfull serv. Wm. Jefferson the sume of Twenty pounds, beside the debt which I owe him, earnestly desiring him to be assistant to my Executrix in that troublesome office.

I give to docter ffallowfield fforty shillings.

To my servant Elizabeth Barrow the sume of fforty shillings, and to the rest of my servants twenty shillings a piece besides their wages.

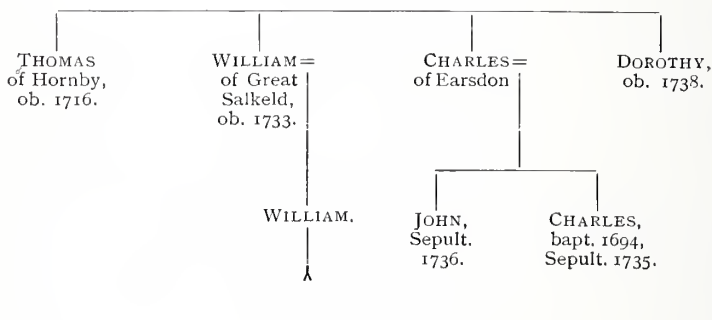
All the rest of my goods, chattells, debts and duties and personall estate whatsoever I give and bequeathe the same to my dear sister Mrs. Dorothy Dalston whom I make executrix of this my last Will and Testament.

And I doe appoint my Brother William Dalston to be joint executor with her in Trust, nevertheless for my said sister Dorothy and I desier my said brother to be assistant to her in the execution of this my Will, for which I give him Twenty pounds and to his son William Ten pounds.

I desire that all my debts may be duly paid.

In witness whereof I have to this my last Will and Testament set my hand and seale, the 25th day of July, Anno Domi. Jesu Christi 1716.

Same witnesses.



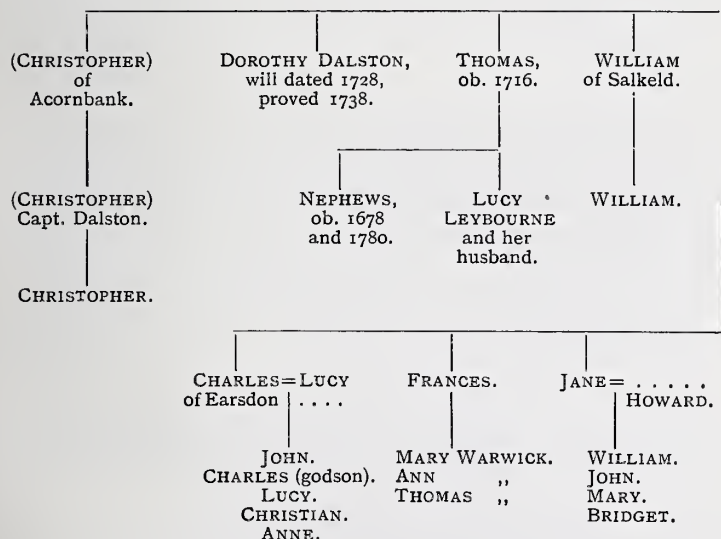
### WILL OF DOROTHY DALSTON OF HORNBY,

PROVED AT CAFLISLE, OCTOBER 3RD, 1738.

I, Dorothy Dalston of Hornby, Westmorland, spinster, by will dated 30 November, 1728, direct that if I die here at Hornby I be buried at Nine Church near my Dearest brother Thomas Dalston, Esq., and my two beloved nephews, and give To my brother Mr. William Dalston of Salkeld half a "Broad." To my brother Mr. Charles Dalston of Earsdon the Bedstead, &c., in the great room over the parlour commonly called the Lawyer's room, &c. &c. To my nephew John Dalston of Earsden £5, &c. To my Godson Charles Dalston £10 and my silver box. To my three nieces Lucy Dalston, Christian Dalston and Ann Dalston each £5. To my niece Lucy Leyburn and her husband Mr. Leyburn each £5. To my God-daughter Mary Warwick my Locketts and a guinea. To my two nephews William Howard and John Howard each a "broad." To nieces Mary Howard and Bridget Howard each a guinea. To my worthy friend Mrs. Mary Birkbeck a guinea. To my niece Ann Warwick, now abroad, a guinea. To my nephew Christopher Dalston, son of Captain Dalston, a guinea. To my

nephew Mr. Thomas Warwick a broad piece and my dear brother's picture that he may daily remember what he desired of him. To my maid servant Mary Huddleston £3, &c., &c., for her care of me these many years in my infirmity and illness. To my Godson Joseph Huddleston 40s. To my Godson Richard Fallowfield 20s. To my God-daughters Dorothy Jackson and Dorothy Russell each 20s. To my cousin Jane Rickerson 20s. To Deborah Slack 20s. To Mrs. Lucy Dalston of Earsden her own Tea Table and the chip coloured china. To Mrs. Elizabeth Hudleston my maids mother 10s. for her care and pains at several times. To Mrs. Elizabeth my maids sister a white silk hood. To my nephew Mr. William Dalston his own picture and a 3rd. part of my Books. To Mr. William Jefferson and my maid the other 2/3rds of my Books. To Sarah Wharton a crown. To Jane Willan of Haile Grange 1s. To Elizabeth Alsop 1s. To Robert Gowling of Culgaith 1s. To Mr. Orfer a crown. To my brother Mr. Charles Dalston of Earsden the rest of my Goods and appoint him executor. To Mr. John Huddleston, my clerk, and his wife each a guinea with the picture in the window in gault frame.

Witnesses.—William Horne, Tho. Hall.





## IV.—DALSTON OF MIRK HOLME.

Christopher Dalston had a second son John, who appears to have had property given him at Mirkholme in Uldale. This is now a farmhouse, and has no appearance of ever having been a house of any pretensions. He was evidently on the Royalist side, as were the rest of his family, and subscribed £1 for provisions for the garrison of Carlisle during the siege in 1643-4.\* He married Anne, daughter of Robert Highmore of Armathwaite (Visitation pedigrees), who survived him. His will, which is in the registry at Carlisle, is simply an inventory of his goods (see below), and only mentions that he was the son of Christopher, but the inquisition post-mortem states that he died on July 24th, 1594 (an addition inquisition gives August 24th), and that Thomas Dalston was his son and heir, aged one year and two months at his father's death; also that Agnes his wife survived him, and was living at Armathwaite. The document is long, and gives his lands as:—

Five messuages and tenements in Fryerhall and Fryerpark in Caldbeck. Four messuages and tenements in Hartrigg in the forest of Inglewood. One messuage and tenement in Myrkeholme in Uldale. Four messuages and tenements in Uldale by "le Myrkeholme." One messuage and tenement at a place called "under le white waterdashe" in Uldale. A messuage and 40 acres called "le Whitefelde" in Iredale. One messuage and tenement in Grinsdale. Common of pasture and turbary in Uldale and Ireby. The whole held by knight service, but by what part of a knight's fee the jury would not venture to say.

All the other details given here are from the registers of Uldale and Greystoke, and unfortunately the books at the former place only begin in 1642.

II.—THOMAS of Mirkholme was born in 1593, and was only one year old when his father died. He was buried

---

\* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*.

June 26th, 1643, and his wife's name was Margaret . . . ., who was buried March 12th, 1662. They had issue :—

- 1.—Joseph, his heir.
- 2.—Grace, wife of William Chambers, married November 19th, 1650.
- 3.—Agnes, buried June 23rd, 1665.

III.—JOSEPH of Mirkholme married Margaret Cope on February 20th, 1654, and she was buried May 24th, 1666. He survived until June 24th, 1690, and had issue :—

- 1.—Benjamin, his heir.
- 2.—Joseph, baptised May 24th, 1666, a twin with his brother Benjamin.
- 3.—Grace, baptised December 5th, 1655.     ♦
- 4.—Barbary, baptised January 26th, 1663-4, and buried August 20th, 1665.
- 5.—Mary, wife of Leonard Fell, married August 18th, 1668, of Stockdale.

IV.—BENJAMIN of Mirkholme, baptised May 24th, 1666, and married Dorothy Dawson of Castlesowerby on July 14th, 1688. There is no entry of his death, but it must have occurred before 1721, as one of his children is buried in her mother's name. He had issue :—

- 1.—Joseph, baptised June 15th, 1689; buried June 23rd, 1694.
- 2.—Timothy, baptised July 25th, 1691.
- 3.—Charles, baptised April 15th, 1693.
- 4.—Thomas, baptised April 6th, 1695.
- 5.—Josiah, baptised August 16th, 1697.
- 6.—Jane, baptised October 30th, 1710, and buried at Greystoke as the child of Mrs. Dorothy Dalston on August 28th, 1721.
- 7.—Dorothy, baptised June 25th, 1711.

From this time I have not been able to trace further the numerous sons of this branch.

1594. Novr. John Dalston of Ulndale, Cumberland, left no will registered. His goods are scheduled as follows:—

Christopher Dalston gives “a note of all such things as were left in my house of my sonne John Dalston deceased.”

A Dublet & a paire of black briches.  
 A Dublet and a paire of briches of canves.  
 A Brown cloke laid in the neck with velvett.  
 Two Jerkins of browne pesadow.  
 Three shirts.  
 A long chist for putting meal in.

John Crosby presenteth :—fyve shepe skins.

Randall Harrison presenth :—

A new sadlecloth.  
 A pair of old botes.  
 A whele barrow.  
 A “reinge-fyve.”

Isabel Harrison presenteth :—

Four harden sheetes.  
 A paire of sylke garters.  
 A scarf black.  
 A little han.  
 A swerdle belt.  
 A stomager.  
 A paire of old stirrup Irons.  
 A piece of lether.

Inventory produced by Anne Dalston his widow.

Goods valued by Richard White of Uldale, Richard Simpson, Leonard Harryman, and Richard White of Stanthwaite.

---

## APPENDIX.

## THE DALSTON ESTATES IN CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND.

| Estate.                          | How obtained.                                  | Date.              | Disposal.  | Date.               |
|----------------------------------|--|--------------------|--|---------------------|
| Little Dalston.                  | From Bishop of Carlisle.                       | before<br>1301     | Sold to Mr. Monkhouse Davidson for £5,600.   | 1761                |
| 3rd Kirkbride.                   | From Elizab. Kirkbride.                        | 1511               | Alienated by Sir John Dalston to Jas. Wharton.   | 1748                |
| 3rd Kirkbride.                   | From Crown.                                    | 1544               | Ditto.   | Ditto.              |
| Dockerey.                        | From Elizab. Kirkbride.                        | 1511               | Given in marriage by Sir John Dalston with Elizabeth, his daughter, to Sir Thomas Braithwaite of Warcop.     | c. 1620             |
| Moorhouse.                       | Ditto.   | Ditto.             | Ditto.   | Ditto.              |
| Brundholme.                      | From Crown.                                    | 1544               | Settled by deed dated 8th January, 1580, on John Dalston, who probably alienated to the Tolsons of Woodhall. | before<br>1608      |
| Caldbeck-<br>Upperton.           | Ditto.   | Ditto.             | Sold by John Dalston to Thomas Lord Wharton.   | before<br>1581      |
| Ulton (Oulton)                   | From Eleanor Carlile.                          | 1523<br>to<br>1550 | Enfranchised by Sir G. Dalston, and sold after the extinction of the family to J. Watson.                    | c. 1764             |
| Lassenhall.                      | Ditto.   | Ditto.             | Later esteemed parcel of Oulton.   | Ditto.              |
| Uldale.                          | From Crown.                                    | 1544               | Sold under Act of Parliament for the settlement of the estates of Sir George Dalston to John Gaff, Esq.      | Feb.<br>24,<br>1784 |
| Little Bampton<br>& Kirkbampton. | Parcels bought from R. Tolson and J. Southaic. | 1586               | Sold by John Dalston to the tenants.   | before<br>1634      |
| Waverton.                        | From Crown.                                    | 1544               | Restored to Thomas, 7th earl of Northumberland.  | 1557                |

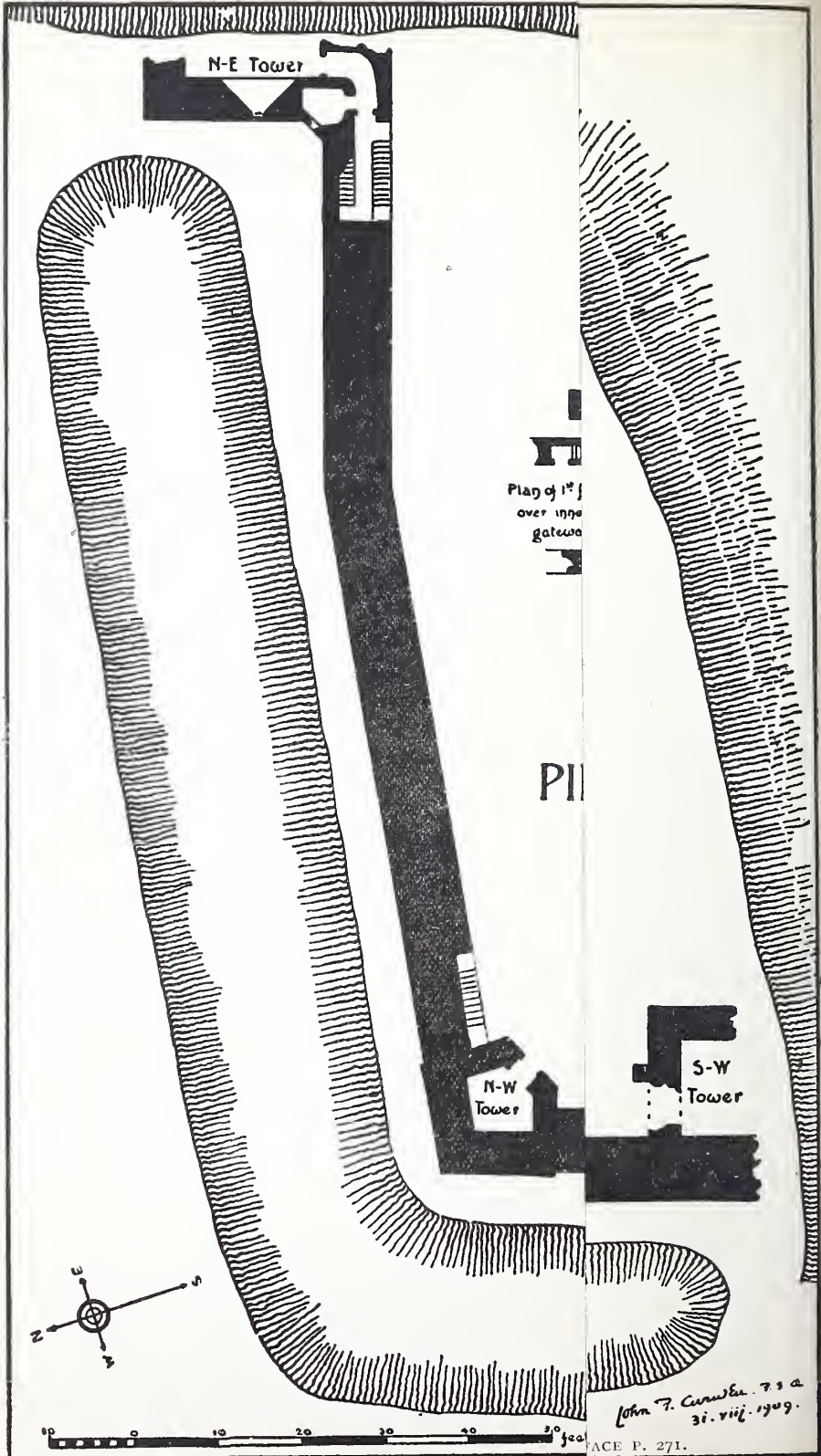
| Estate.                   | How obtained.  | Date.   | Disposal.   | Date.       |
|---------------------------|--|---------|---|-------------|
| $\frac{1}{2}$ High Ireby. | Purchased by Christoph. Dalston from W. Rybton and Jane his wife.  | 1589    | The whole manor was in possession of Sir George Fletcher in 1687. | before 1687 |
| Temple Sowerby.           | From Crown.  | 1544    | Still held by descendants of Dalston family.                      | 1909        |
| Great Strickland.         | From Lucy Fallowfield.   | c. 1637 | Sold to Sir John Lowther of Lowther.                              | 1695        |
| Hornby Hall.              | Bought from the Birbecks by Tho. Dalston.                          | c. 1710 | Sold to William, 1st earl of Lonsdale.                            | 1828        |
| Nunclose.                 | Acquired by exchange by Christopher Dalston from Sir John Lowther. | 1695    | Sold by Sir Wm. Dalston to William Milbourne.                     | 1762        |
| Tarraby.                  | By exchange with Sir John Lowther.                                 | Ditto.  | Sold to tenants.  | 1764        |
| Smardale.                 | From Frances Warcop.   | c. 1590 | Sold to Joshua Wilson.  | 1764?       |

## ESTATES IN OTHER COUNTIES.

|   |                                |        |   |         |
|---|--------------------------------|--------|---|---------|
| Bowes,<br>co. York.   | From Crown.                    | 1544   | Sold to Philip Brunskill of Startforth.                     | 1594    |
| Heath Hall.   | From Lady Mary Bolles by will. | 1662   | To Francis Fauquier by marriage on failure of Dalston line. | 1779    |
| Budbroke,<br>Essex.   | from Anne Tyrell.              | 1573   | To Dorothy Dalston on her marriage with Henry Gent, Esq.    | 1589    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Beckenham.  | Ditto.                         | Ditto. | Alienated to Sir Patrick Curwen.                            | c. 1640 |
| $\frac{1}{3}$ Louden,<br>Gonthorp,<br>co. Notts<br>Halstead,<br>co. Leices.<br>Langton,<br>Kingston,<br>Kripton,<br>co. Dorset.<br>Blackpatch<br>Hall,<br>co. Dorset. | From Catherine Tamworth.       | 1605   | All sold to various persons before the year                 | 1685    |





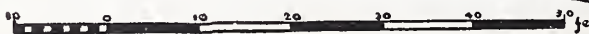


N-E Tower

Play of 1<sup>st</sup> /  
over inner  
gatewa

N-W  
Tower

S-W  
Tower



John F. Currier. 75 a  
31. viij. 1909.

ART. XII.—*Piel Castle, Lancashire.* By JOHN F. CURWEN, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.

*Read at the Site, September 9th, 1909.*

I.—HISTORICAL.

PIEL CASTLE, or the Pile of Fotheray,\* situated on an island at the southern point of Walney, is said by Camden,† though producing no authority for the assertion, to have been built by an abbot of Furness in the first year of King Edward III. (1327). This is doubtless a correct statement, as the one distinguishing architectural feature remaining—the Carnarvon-arched doorway, which appears in every part of the building and outworks—is exactly of this period. It would appear, however, that an earlier fortification of some kind was erected in the time of King Stephen (1135-1154), for he granted to the abbey of Furness all his possessions in Furness and Walney, on the distinct understanding that the brethren should make, sustain, repair and guard a fort here in defence of these parts, and against all his enemies moving against them.‡ And in confirmation of this, have we not got the name of piel (or pele) to remind us forcibly that there was here, at one time, a hold which relied for its strength, not on stone walls, but on some construction of timber?

Mr. H. Gaythorpe sends me two extracts from the public records, which seem to point to the exact date of the building of the castle. The first has reference to the pele, and the second, four and a half years later, to the crenellation of the keep:—

---

\* Fodr-ey = "fodder" or "hay-grass island"—ED.

† *Britannia*, 978.

‡ Beck's *Annales Furnesienses*, 281.

Pontefract. Feby. 12. 1323. To the abbot of Furneys. Order to deliver his peel near the abbey to John Darcy, sheriff of Lancaster, when required to do so by him, and to cause the peel to be provisioned and guarded whilst in his custody, according to the directions of the said John. Per ipsum Regem.\*

Lincoln. September 26, 1327. Licence for the abbot and convent of Fourneys to crenellate their dwelling-house of Fotheray in Fourneys, co. Lancaster. Per petitionem de Concilio.†

Unfortunately great obscurity hangs over the history of this interesting building. Here and there we can gather from the public records isolated passages, but the Coucher Book of Furness is singularly devoid of information. It would seem, however, that in the reign of Henry II. the monks were in possession of Piel Harbour, for that monarch prohibited, under forfeiture of £10, anyone from interfering in their traffic with Ireland. Also it was here that the abbot, in the year 1228, met the mournful procession of vessels bringing the knights of Man and the monks of Rushen Abbey, as they escorted the body of Reginald their king to his last resting place in Furness.

From the very first the abbey of St. Mary's had to endure the ravages of the northern invaders. During the feeble reign of that despicable prince, Edward II., particularly in its last five years (1322-27), our sister counties groaned under an accumulation of miseries. The Scots—emboldened by the imbecility of the English king and urged by their warlike and intrepid Robert the Bruce to a dreadful retaliation of their wrongs under Edward I.—spread dismay and devastation over Cumberland, Westmorland, and northern Lancashire.

To what extent the abbey itself suffered we do not know, but the abbot, John Cockerham, realising the hopelessness of attempting to stand a siege within its walls, found himself under the necessity of erecting some place more defensible. Thus he raised a lasting monu-

\* *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 16 Edward II., Membrane 14, p. 627.

† *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1 Edward III., p. 169.

ment to his protracted reign of 44 years\* by rebuilding in stone his old fortress upon the island.

For a secluded fortress this was an ideal situation—a naked island of a very few acres, and separated from the main land by a narrow but dangerous channel, which nature had scooped out deep enough to float the largest vessels at the lowest state of the tide; an island that, when fortified, would not only protect their ships bringing in grain, wine and other produce, but one that would also be large and strong enough to act as a place of refuge and as a safe depository for the riches and ornaments of the monastery.

Since the acquisition by the brethren of lands in Ireland, the protection of the harbour was of the greatest importance to keep their communications with that country open. As for instance, at a later period, a license was granted to the abbot and monastery to receive the profits of all their possessions in Ireland, and also that they might every year transport to their monastery one hundred quarters of wheat.† The monks were also the owners of wreckage and, no doubt, whatever revenue could accrue from customs or fishery was theirs, by right of their grant.

At this period the abbey would be at the plenitude of its power and wealth, and when we consider that this fortress was merely an outpost, its strength and extent prove the magnificence of the house. Dr. Whitaker says

The monks of Wetherhall had their "safeguards" hewn out of the rocks; their neighbours of Lanercost had their patron's castle of Naworth to fly to; the canons of Bolton fled to Skipton; some fortified their closes, and stood upon the defensive; but the monks of Furness alone, despairing of their abbey walls, took the spirited resolution of building a strong and spacious castle for their defence.‡

---

\* His election occurred in the year 1303, and he professed obedience as abbot to the archbishop of York on the 1st of November. His successor received the benediction as abbot at Ripon on the 9th of December, 1347.

† Beck's *Annales Furnesienses*, 298.

‡ Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, vol. ii., 374.

In spite of this, and notwithstanding the condition placed on Stephen's munificent benefaction, we find that in the year 1403 the abbot, John de Bolton, is alluded to as having thrown down and annulled his castle called the "pele de Fotheray," finding the cost of keeping it in repair and garrisoning it beyond his means. For this reason the adjacent island of Walney was seized into the king's hands, the escheator of the county of Lancaster alleging that the lands in Walney had been granted to the abbey by King Stephen on the express condition of the monks sustaining and keeping in repair "la pele de Fotheray, which fortalice indeed was properly constructed, repaired and kept up before these days, and because the said fort has been laid low and abolished by John of Bolton, abbot of Furness and of the convent of the same place, to the grave loss and terror of the aforesaid county," &c.\* From the Chancery Rolls, under date December 18th, 1411, we learn that the cause of seizure was deemed insufficient, and that Henry IV. issued a mandate to Robert Laurens, the escheator, to reinstate the abbot in his possessions without delay.†

For the year 1423 the rolls of Parliament contain a petition from the merchants of the staple at Calais, complaining that Abbot Robert had been smuggling wool out of the kingdom without paying duty, the monks finding "le peeel of Foddray" a convenient place for the shipment of goods to Ernemouth, in Zealand. Beck, in alluding to this incident,‡ observes that "Piel harbour became afterwards a place of great resort for those who sought to evade payment of the royal duties, as the abbot had done from the period of his elevation to that dignity."

Probably not long after this (1429), the monks repaired

\* *County Palatine of Lancaster Chancery Rolls*, 5 Henry IV., No. 14.

† See also *Furness Coucher Book*, Chetham Society, p. 215.

‡ *Annales Furnesienses*, 293.



and partly rebuilt the castle. They also erected a beacon close to the abbey and another at Rampside to give timely warning to the garrison to be on the alert. This was at a time of threatened invasion, when all men-at-arms were arrayed and other fencible men were armed and equipped, whether "hobelers or archers," and when "bekyns" were to be set up in suitable places to give warning of the arrival of the enemy. The abbot, as lord of the liberty, required each tenant to furnish him with man and horse for the service of the king, and his military power was so strong that at a later period there were under his hand as many as 1250 able-bodied men, armed with coats of mail, long spears, bows and arrows, and in complete preparation for being called on active service.

The side to which the monks of Furness leaned in the rivalry between the houses of York and Lancaster is clearly seen by the abbot's non-interference with the landing of Colonel Martin Swartz and his mercenary troops from Germany and Ireland, when they arrived on Piel Island in May, 1487. In the castle Lambert Simnel is said to have held his court, and from thence were sent the emissaries which were expected to raise the country in favour of this Pretender.

During the suppression of the monastery in 1537, the commissioners evidently entertained some doubt as to the policy of again destroying the "pele of Fotheray," which, with Dalton Castle, formed part of the monastic possessions. Robert Southwell says:—"Here is also a havene wher as hath afore tyme arryvyde diverse strange Rebelles, a place very daungerus and a Pyle standyng ther by very necessary to be kepte for the defence therof."\* In the certificate of the possessions of the abbey the "castell and pele of Fotheray" is described as

In distaunce from the scyte about a ij myles, and standith in a lytell

---

\* *Miscellaneous Correspondence, temp. Henry VIII.*, second series, vol. xl., art. 3.



ylond herd upon the see syde, and in the mowth of a ffayer havon that drawith vi ffadom depe at a lowe water . . . . so that ther may be landed in the yle, at a full see, a greete number of men, and the contrey not able to withstonde them, excepte the said Pele be kept, and furnyshed with men and ordonaunce for the purpose; which Castell and Pele is now sore decayed, and specially the coverynge and tymber-werke thereof, insomuch that hit ys thought that ccc<sup>li</sup> wyll scarcely repayre hit sufficiently. Notwithstanding hit were verey necessary and requysyte to be repayred and fortifyed with some smalle garyson and ordynaunce necessarye for the same, yf hit shall so stonde with the Kyngs moste gracious pleasure; for as hit ys thought ther ys no place withine the Realme that ennyes have so greate advauntage to take lande at, as they have there; and incase any shold happen to arryve there, as God forbyd there shold do, there myght be landed in the said yle at a full see xl<sup>mle</sup> men, and alle the contrey not able to recyste them, excepte the Pele, whiche of hitself, being well fortifyed as aforesaid, were able to bowge (to pierce with shot) and destroye as many shippes and men as shold enterpryse to arryve there; and to the mayntenaunce of the said castell and pele, there was one Kinge Stephyn, many yeres paste who gave unto the said late monastarye divers lands, etc.\*

Leland, journeying through the district in 1538, does not so much as mention the island.

In a MS. account of the vessels belonging to the peel of Fouldrey and its creeks in Furness and Cartmel, addressed in 1586 to Henry, earl of Derby, who seems to have collected the most precise information, for the Privy Council, concerning the maritime defences of this coast, we find that the number of vessels was five. But then a list of all the vessels in the port of Liverpool, taken in the same year, only shows a total of twenty-eight.

In a report to the government of Queen Elizabeth, under date 1588, it is stated that

Between Mylforde Haven in Wales and Carliell on the borders of Scotlande, ther is not one good haven for great Shyppes to Londe or Ryde in, but one, which is in the furthest parte of Lancashire called the Pylle of ffolder. The same Pylle is an old decayed Castell, parcel of the dowchie of Lancaster in ffurnes ffiles, wher one

---

\* *Annales Furnesienses*, lxii.

Thomas Prestone,\* a Papyshē Atheiste, is deputye stewarde, and com'aundes the menredest† and Lands ther, w<sup>ch</sup> were sometye members appertayninge to the Abbeye of ffurnes . . . the cōuntrye is so Rude, waste and vnprovided of gentylmen. What the Spanyerds meanes to do the Lorde knowes, but all that cōuntrye beinge knowen vnto doctor Allen ‡ who was borne hard by the pyle, and the inhabytants ther aboutes all ynfecte<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his Romyshe poyson, hit is not vnlyke but his directione wilbe vsed for some Landinge there, &c.§

There is, however, no mention of any idea of repairing the castle or of making it temporarily fit for the occupation of a garrison, so that probably it was by this time a total ruin.

The poet Drayton, writing in 1619, refers to this castle :—

To Fournesse ridged Front, whereas the rocky pile  
Of Foudra is at hand, to guard our out-layd Isle  
Of Walney and those grosse and foggy Fells.

In 1667 a proposal was made by Sir Thomas Strickland, who has been well described by Mr. Bellasis as “the brightest jewel in the Strickland crown,” to the Navy Commissioners to build three third-rate frigates in “Foudray Pill,” to be completed by the 1st August, 1671. Edward Tyldesley, writing to Samuel Pepys, the then

\* In all probability Thomas Preston of Nether Levens Hall and of the manor in Furness. He was sheriff of Lancashire in 1585, married Margaret, daughter of John Westby of Mowbreck, and died in 1604.

† Menredes is an almost pure Saxon word, with its plural in the English form. *Manred* or *Manraden* is homage or dependence, so that the word in the text means the dependants or retainers of Furness Abbey, owing it homage.

‡ Cardinal William Allen was born in 1532 at Rossall, near Fleetwood, in sight of the pele. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, created canon of York in 1558, but on the accession of Queen Elizabeth he retired to the Catholic College of Louvain. In 1565 he ventured to return to England, but was compelled to retire again to Flanders in 1568, then to Mechlin, and afterwards to Douai, where he obtained a doctor's degree and established a seminary for English scholars, supported by a pension from the Pope. Then he became canon of Rheims. Revered by the Catholic party abroad and detested by the Protestants at home, he was suspected of having instigated Philip II. to attempt the invasion and conquest of England. Subsequently he was presented by Philip to a rich abbey in Naples, and from thence to the archbishopric of Mechlin. This remarkable man died in his palace at Rome in 1594.

§ Lansdowne MSS., cod. 56, No. 51, endorsed “Towchinge a place called ye Pille in Lancashire, a dangerous place for landinge.”

Secretary to the Admiralty, under date October 1st, 1667, says that he has viewed "Foudray Pill where they proposed to build ships for the King's service . . . there is such timber as all England cannot show," and he further sent a sketch of the channel showing the position of the fortress, and the islands of Fowley, Roe and Walney, in coloured chalks, a copy of which is here given.\*

## II.—DESCRIPTIVE.

Although only an outpost and never intended for the permanent residence of a lord, yet the main characteristics of a baronial castle are followed here—where we find a keep with inner and outer baileys surrounded by ramparted walls, mural towers and broad ditches.

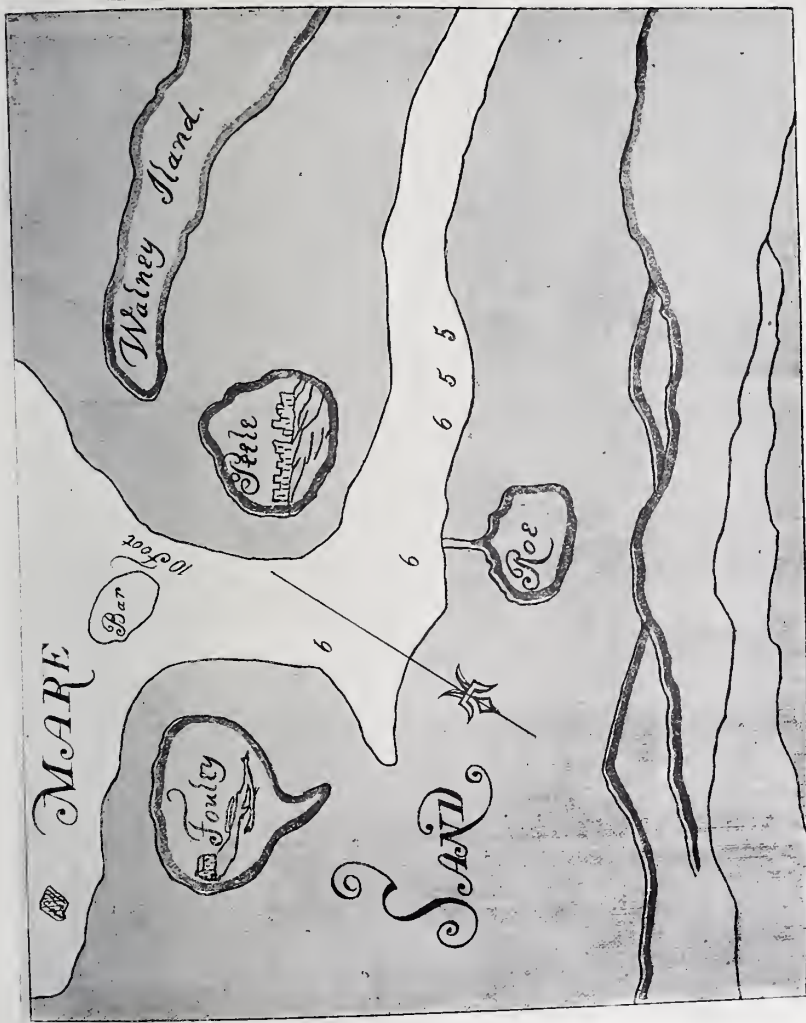
The curtain wall to the outer bailey encloses an area of 2.367 acres. It is eight feet thick, and at present, north and west, L shaped on plan, with the ruins of three towers upon it, one at each of the two extremities and one at the angle. However, there would seem to be no doubt that before the encroachment of the sea the wall also continued round, so as to encompass the east and south sides, and finally to join up with the towers on the inner ramparts.

Unless the formation of the ground has undergone considerable change, the ditch outside this wall could scarcely have been intended to hold water, for the level of it at the north-east tower is so much higher than at the north-west tower, that before it could be filled with water at one end, it would necessarily rapidly overflow at the other end.

**NORTH-EAST TOWER.**—Of the three towers, the one at the north-east extremity has lost its sea-side, but it is possible to ascertain that it was fifteen and a half feet square internally, with walls five and a half feet thick, and of two storeys with a wooden floor between. The upper storey communicated with the northern rampart walk from whence another stair, protected by a thin parapet wall, led up to the roof.

---

\* *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1667, pp. 558, 559.*



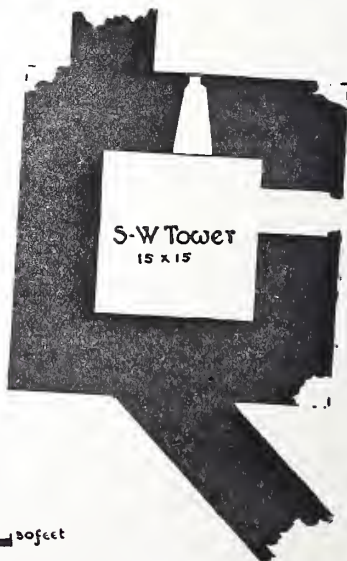
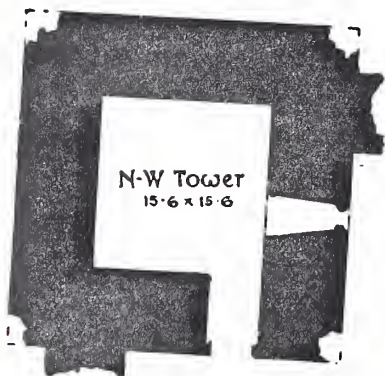
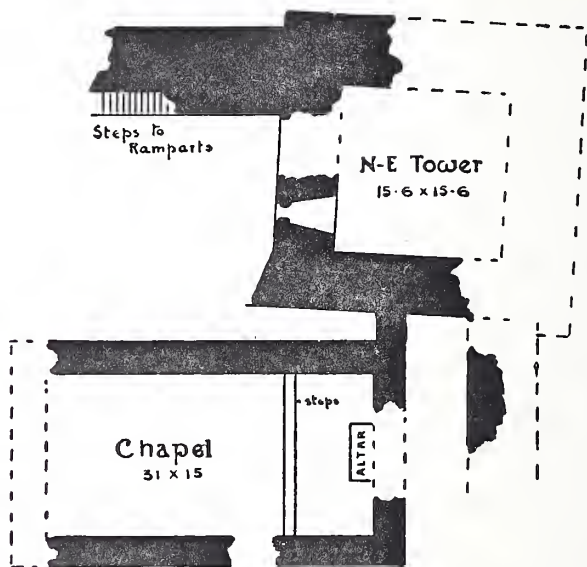
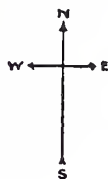
FACSIMILE OF DRAWING SENT TO SAMUEL PEPPES, SECRETARY TO THE ADMIRALTY, OCT., 1697.







# PIEL CASTLE



0 10 20 30 feet

John F. Curwen F.S.A.  
4.11.1909

CHAPEL.—Close beside this tower are the ruins of a small garrison chapel. Although only three walls are left standing, yet the foundations of the western wall can be traced sufficiently to give us the internal dimensions of 31 by 15 feet. At the eastern end the base of the altar and its two steps can still be clearly seen. There are eight curious holes, two in the east wall and three each in the north and south walls, which are difficult to understand, unless they were intended to hold wooden corbels for the springing of the roof. Unfortunately all the red sandstone dressings are gone, so that we cannot now see their detail, but it will be noticed that the walls are comparatively thin, being some 2 feet 8 inches in thickness, and that in the mortar there is a very much larger admixture of shells than in any of the other walls. From this we may infer that the chapel was erected at a later period. Passing along westward we notice the ascent to the ramparts by narrow flights of steps let into the thickness of the wall, and midway the foundations of some buildings that stood within the curtain.

NORTH-WEST TOWER.—The north-west tower of two storeys is likewise about fifteen and a half feet square, with walls eight feet thick. The entrance to the ground floor is on the southern face, and from the first floor a doorway communicated with the western rampart, with a mural garderobe in the south-west jamb. Externally there is no plinth or offset of any kind, and unfortunately all the red sandstone quoins have been removed.

SOUTH-WEST TOWER.—After passing the foundations of the curtain wall that connected the two western towers and some foundations of buildings within it, we come to the south-western tower, in all measurements similar to the last. The entrance from the bailey is on the eastern face, and there is communication to the western ramparts from out of the first floor with a mural garderobe again to be found in the north-west corner leading out from the door jamb. Some 20 feet of the southern curtain wall

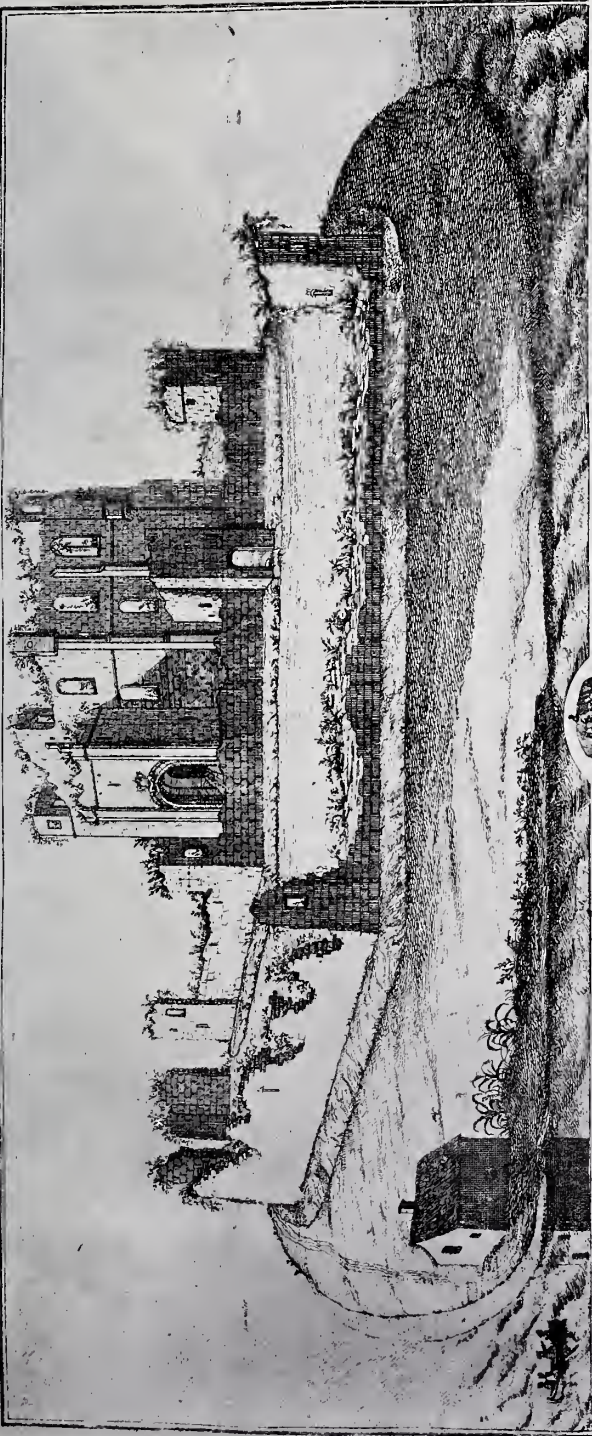
projects away at an angle from the tower, from the top of which can be seen a narrow stair leading up to the battlements.

GATEWAY.—Now in travelling the whole length of this outer fortification we have come across no signs of a gateway. Where could it have been situated? Very naturally we look to the northern wall, in the centre of which there are evident traces of foundations within the bailey, but Samuel Buck, who always delineated every distinctive feature, shows in his sketch of 1727 nothing but the plain wall with a loop hole in the centre, as if to light the very buildings of which we have the foundations. Neither is there any entrance shewn through the western curtain. Must we, therefore, be forced to conclude, as does Mr. Harper Gaythorpe, that the castle was entered by a water-gate, direct from a landing on the eastern side, or that, accepting the hint given us by West, at the north-east corner and on the extreme verge of the cliff there were twin towers, with a guard room between them vaulted over an inner and outer gate? William Close, in his second edition of West's *Antiquities of Furness* (p. 369), says :—

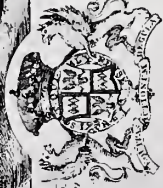
We crossed the exterior fosse or ditch, and entered the outer bayle or yard, through a ruinous guard tower, overleaning a steep precipice formed by the surges of the sea. The ancient pass, where the drawbridge over the outer ditch was fixed, has been long washed away. . . . The great gate or entrance into the outer bayle was often fortified by a tower on each side, and by a room over the intermediate passage.

INNER FORTIFICATIONS.—Crossing the court we reach the inner ditch, which measured 25 feet across the top, and opposite the gateway find the stone abutment upon which rested the drawbridge when down. One of the sockets, into which was set a shoe to receive the drawbridge pivot, is visible in the right hand jamb of the gateway, whilst above can be seen the two oilet holes through which the chains passed and the groove in the archway in

THE NORTH-WEST VIEW OF PEELE CASTLE, IN THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER.



THE most noble JOHN, Duke of Northumberland, Viscount of Bury, Earl of Northampton, and of Westmorland, was the first who fortified this Castle, in the reign of King Henry the Third, in the year 1234. It was afterwards repaired by King Edward the First, in the year 1272. In the year 1369, it was taken by King Edward the Third, and was afterwards repaired by King Richard the Second, in the year 1381. In the year 1402, it was taken by King Henry the Fifth, and was afterwards repaired by King Henry the Sixth, in the year 1454. In the year 1470, it was taken by King Edward the Fourth, and was afterwards repaired by King Edward the Sixth, in the year 1553. In the year 1569, it was taken by King James the First, and was afterwards repaired by King James the Sixth, in the year 1603. In the year 1644, it was taken by King Charles the First, and was afterwards repaired by King Charles the Second, in the year 1660. In the year 1688, it was taken by King James the Second, and was afterwards repaired by King George the First, in the year 1714. In the year 1745, it was taken by King George the Third, and was afterwards repaired by King George the Fourth, in the year 1820. In the year 1830, it was taken by King George the Fourth, and was afterwards repaired by King George the Fifth, in the year 1910. In the year 1914, it was taken by King George the Fifth, and was afterwards repaired by King George the Sixth, in the year 1952. In the year 1954, it was taken by King George the Sixth, and was afterwards repaired by King Elizabeth the Second, in the year 1967. In the year 1969, it was taken by King Elizabeth the Second, and was afterwards repaired by King Charles the Third, in the year 2017.









PELE CASTLE FROM THE NORTH WEST.

Illustration from *The History and Antiquities of Furness*.

(date not known)

By permission of the late H. Gaythorpe.

TO FACE P. 282.









*Photo. by J. F. Curwen, F.S.A.*

PIEL CASTLE.

The entrance to the Keep.

TO FACE P. 283.

which worked the portcullis. In the guard room above there is a fireplace where we find the flue carried up the wall for some distance, and then turned out to the face of the wall. From this floor a door on either side led out upon the rampant walks, from which narrow stairs led up to the battlements over the gatehouse.

The wall to the inner bailey encloses an area of .664 parts of an acre. It is eight feet in thickness, and upon it are the remains of three other towers. That to the south has lost its sea-side, but there are still three fourteenth century doorways left and a portion of the parapet, which is seen to be corbelled out on a string course.

The north-west tower is an irregular pentagon with a doorway, but no light to the lower storey. The walls of the upper floor are recessed in 30 inches on the west and north sides so as to enlarge the room, and these walls, overlooking the outer bailey, are pierced by cross-shaped loopholes. From this floor a doorway leads out to the northern rampart, from whence another stair led up to the battlements over.

The north-eastern tower, on the extreme verge of the cliff, has a wide splayed loop through the west wall of the ground floor, to enfilade the external base of the curtain wall. From the room above there is a skilfully arranged mural passage leading to the ramparts, and also to a garderobe in the south-west angle, which reveals how clever the builders were in constructing these passages.

**THE KEEP.**—It will be noticed that the gateway into the inner bailey is on the west, but the entrance to the keep is on the north. So again we find this peculiar feature of defence which we noticed at Liddel Mote, where the incoming foe was obliged to expose his unshielded right side to the defenders before gaining the entrance.

The entrance is through a long porch, raised a little above the ground level, which has a gate at either end, with a groove in the masonry for working a portcullis in each.

On the keystone of the arch over the outer gate there is carved a grotesque female figure in a contorted attitude, which, before it was so worn away, shewed it to be holding a human head in its hands. Our late antiquary Mr. Lees considered this to represent Salome dancing before Herod, a common subject portrayed in mediæval MSS., pictures and sculpture.

On the left hand, just within the inner doorway, and below one of the few instances of vaulting in the castle, there is a doorway leading to a mural newel, seven feet wide, that mounts up to the various rooms on the eastern side, to the north-east turret on the battlements, and also to a mural and vaulted anteroom over the archway. From this antechamber there is a mural passage leading to the guardroom over the porch, from which a narrow straight staircase again conducted to the leads above. On the accompanying plan notice how ingeniously light is brought by loopholes, both to the newel and also to the doorway into the guardroom; also the two interior loops for communicating a guard's call to the interior of the keep.

The keep itself, covering an area of 80 by 75 feet and having a total height of 45 feet, has been divided longitudinally into three compartments, of three storeys each, with doorways opening out between them. I can find no other keep in England with three long compartments side by side, so that we are bound to notice it as an unique arrangement. The boulder clay upon which the foundations of the building rest, however, yields readily to the action of the sea, so that of these three compartments only two now remain—the eastern wall of the third having been undermined by degrees.

Facing upon the beach, this was fortunately the most picturesque side, so that the early engravings of the castle show very plainly the gradual destruction. Thus from the drawing made by T. Hearne in 1781 (and illustrated here), it is seen how that the southern half of this wall, up to the central buttress, had by then fallen. Close, in his



*Drawn by T. Hearne.*

THE NORTH-EAST ANGLE OF  
PIEL CASTLE IN 1781.

TO FACE P. 284.





edition of West's *Antiquities of Furness*, 1805, remarking upon the fallen portion, says:—"Many huge fragments . . . . are scattered upon the shore . . . . and notwithstanding the concussion they received in falling from a great height and the frequent surges of the sea, they are as firm as ever, and in many places exhibit the shape of the edifice" (p. 371). The boulder stones were grouted with liquid mortar, and to the slow drying of the grout-work may be attributed the great tenacity of the work.

From a drawing made in 1822, and published in Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, we find the northern end of this east wall still standing, but from another, by Philips in 1824, that a considerable portion more has fallen during the interval. Again, from another rough sketch made in 1860, we find that not only has the entire wall gone, but also a half of the northern wall. So that it is a little comforting to read what Close further says about the gradual lengthening of the foot of Walney:—

The southern part of the Isle of Walney, for the length of two miles, is an immense ridge of pebbles, which the ocean has amassed and is daily increasing. The stones and gravel, for five or six miles, along the western shore of the island, after repeated agitation, are impelled forwards by the impetuosity of the ocean, and then left in repose. The progress of this Neptunian process is very curious. Every high tide, as a monument of its power, amasses [like at the celebrated Chesil Beach at Weymouth] a long convex ridge or bar of pebbles to those that were there before, and so rapid is the increase that it is said Haws End (the site of the lighthouse on Walney) has lengthened 200 yards in the space of sixty years.

To which fortunate circumstance our vice-president, Mr. John Fell, adds:—"By this protective accretion the waste of Piel Island by the action of the sea has largely been checked."

At the southern end of this eastern compartment there is a projecting bay, now partly fallen, in which have been constructed narrow chambers. The floors do not correspond in level with those of the main keep, but from their appearance one would be tempted to suggest that the

lower floor, raised up on a solid block of masonry, may have been used as a place of temporary confinement ; the one above as a private chapel ; and the upper floor, which has been abundantly lighted, as a guest room of some description. Here there is a splendid instance of good corbelling out on the northern side to increase by some 30 inches the width of the upper room.

As to the purpose of the central compartment, it is difficult to imagine. We can perhaps conceive the basement, which has no apparent staircase down to it, as an armoury reached by a wooden stair, or as a dark hiding place for the wealth and ornaments of the abbey ; the ground floor over, seeing that the porch led directly into it, most probably was used as an entrance hall with two doorways on either side leading into the east and west compartments. Even then we can but wonder how the small window at the southern end lighted sufficiently its full length of 60 feet ; but as to the upper floor, with its one window, it is difficult to assign its arrangement. At the southern end of this upper floor there is a window in the centre with a doorway on either side. The left hand one has curiously a *pointed* arch, and opens on to a newel stair that leads up to the south-east turret ; the right hand one has a very narrow fourteenth century doorhead, and opens into a mural garderobe overhanging the southern wall and lighted by a loop in the buttress.

From all appearances the western compartment contained the principal rooms of the governor and his guests. It will be noticed that there is a fireplace to each floor. An interesting flue may be seen from that one in the basement, ascending to the top floor, and then passing out to the face of the wall ; whilst on the ground floor there is a good specimen of the fourteenth century fireplace.

A newel stair, five feet wide, leads from a Carnarvon doorway in the basement to the top floor, missing out the ground floor, and from thence to the north-west turret. There is also another newel from this top floor up to the

south-west turret on the battlements, out of which leads a garderobe over the west wall. Here again we find the fourteenth century Carnarvon arch.

All the floors have been of wood.

The basement has been aired by four narrow loops sunk back in deep and wide recesses, but the floors above have each been lighted by four handsome Decorated windows, each having a central mullion and quatrefoil tracery, with stone seats on either side. Such unusually large windows must have quite destroyed the strength of the fortress when once an invader had entered and gained mastery over the inner bailey.

Has the large opening in the east wall beside the fireplace on the top floor been a borrowed light to the dark upper floor of the central block ?

Externally a plain double-splayed plinth surrounds the whole building, and at the first floor level there is a bold ogee string course. The battlements have disappeared, but upon them were two centre and four corner turrets, octagonal in shape, and well corbelled out from the buttresses. Their roofs have been groined, but only the one at the north-east corner is in its original state showing the fourteenth century doors. The one in the south-east corner has been of two storeys.

Until the year 1856 the walls of the castle gradually crumbled away, but the judicious outworks constructed by the present Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry in that year effectually protected the buildings from the inroads of the sea. His Grace also, during the years 1877-8, had other works of preservation and restoration carefully executed under the able superintendence of Mr. Edward Wadham.

And this huge Castle, standing here sublime,  
 I love to see the look with which it braves,  
 Cased in the unfeeling armour of old time,  
 The lightning, the fierce wind, and trampling waves."

WORDSWORTH.

ART. XIII.—*Rampside Hall*. By C. P. CHAMBERS and HARPER GAYTHORPE, F.S.A.Scot.

*Read at the Site, September 9th, 1909.*

I.—DESCRIPTIVE. By C. P. CHAMBERS.

THE plan of this interesting old hall is a simple rectangle, having a somewhat greater depth than length, and its front faces almost exactly due south. As far as can be ascertained there does not appear to have been any extension of the buildings in any direction, the present porch over the kitchen door and the back premises being later erections. Any outoffices, therefore, which may have belonged to it have probably been separate buildings. The masonry is of random rubble work with red sandstone quoins and facings, the latter in after years having received many coats of paint. The rubble is composed of the rounded stones of the boulder clay in the district or from the neighbouring sea-shore, mixed with more angular pieces, which may have been derived from previous buildings near the site, or from the larger boulders broken up; the walls have subsequently been covered on the outside with roughcast. The foundations, as far as can be seen, are of massive boulders.

The building consists of three main floors with an attic in the roof, the eaves of which reach down to the floor level; there is also a small cellar, partly under the staircase and partly under an adjoining small room, which we may call the buttery. This cellar is reached by a flight of red sandstone steps now boarded over. There is a well under these steps which maintains a constant supply of spring water. The house is centrally divided by an enormously thick wall into front and back halves, with large openings through this wall, immediately opposite



RAMPSIDE HALL.

*Photo. by E. Sankey, Barrow.*

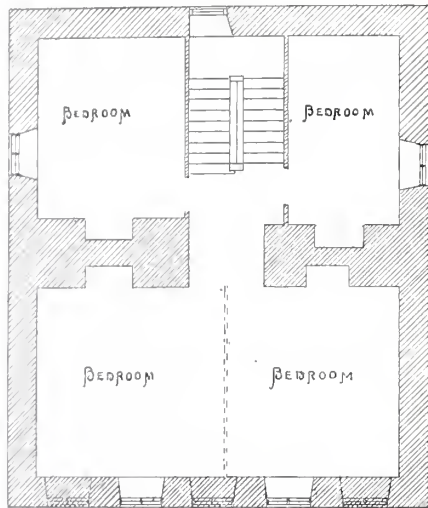
TO FACE P. 288.



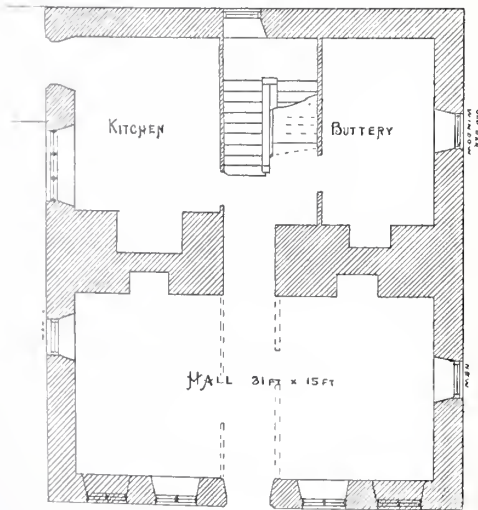




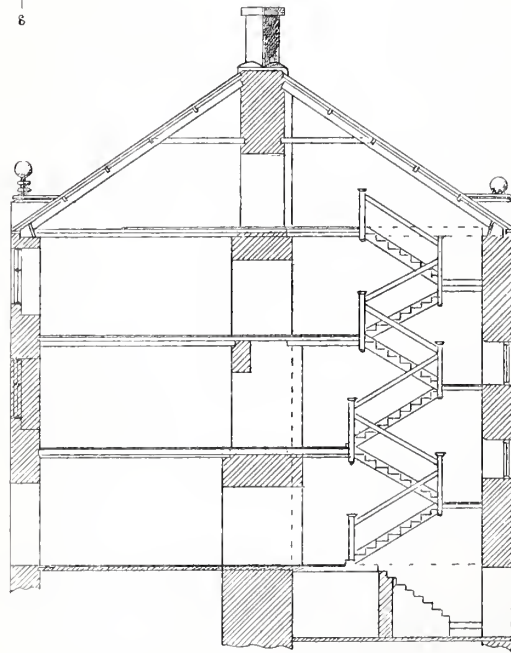
RAMPside MALL  
LANCASHIRE



FIRST FLOOR PLAN.



GROUND PLAN



SECTIONAL ELEVATION

the staircase, on each floor as shown on the plan. The front half consisted originally of one room only on each floor; the lower room was the hall, 31 feet in length and 15 feet in breadth; the entrance door was in the centre as now, and it was lighted by four front windows (those at the ends being of recent introduction); it had two fireplaces and a red sandstone floor, which latter, owing to its worn and uneven state, was boarded over, I believe, at the time when the present partitions across it were put up—at a comparatively recent date.

Above, there was a room of the same length as the hall, but one foot wider, owing to the diminished thickness of the central wall; this is now divided into two rooms by a modern partition. This room had five windows at the front and two fireplaces, and the room above is similar to it, and had also its five windows and two fireplaces. Thus there were originally fourteen front windows to the building, but at some period or other—probably at the time of the taxing of window-glass—nine of these windows were built up; but unmistakable traces of their openings are to be seen, especially in the internal walls of the upper room, and a cupboard in the present left-hand room on the ground floor now occupies what was once undoubtedly a window opening. There are no cornices to any of these rooms, but the beams supporting the floor above, in each case project below the ceilings.

The back portion of the house on each floor is divided into two rooms with the staircase between them, those on the left-hand side being much the larger. On the ground floor there is the kitchen, reflagged at a modern date, blue flags replacing the former red sandstone ones; the outer doorway may be noticed with its moulded jambs and lintel, and the ancient door itself, hung with rather roughly designed wrought-iron hinges, on hooks fixed in the wall. There was no doubt a large open fireplace, the opening of which can still be made out, 7 feet 6 inches in width, but it is now partially built up, and a modern range occupies the place of the old open hearth.

The other back rooms call for no particular remarks except that in each case they are lighted by the original windows, though the upper part of the one in the left hand bedroom on the top floor is built up; and that the window-frame of the buttery is of oak instead of stone, being the only original wood window-frame in the house.

The staircase is a rather handsome structure of very easy ascent, having two flights of steps and a half space landing for each floor. It is on the open newel plan, but instead of two newel posts at each landing, there is one post only, that being broadened sufficiently to receive the handrails for each flight of steps. The handrails are 6 inches deep by 5 inches broad, and are fairly well moulded. The open strings, which are 15 inches deep including the cap, are also well moulded; the balusters,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter, are well turned to a bold pattern; the newels are not turned, but have sunk panelled faces, and are surmounted with flat caps moulded on their edges. The staircase is continued up into the attic, but somewhat less elaborately, with quarter space landings and two steps between them, so arranged as to avoid the awkward position of one of the tie-beams of the roof above. The staircase does not appear to have been lighted at all from the back, the present two windows being quite modern.

The attics are only partially floored, but the old flooring boards still remain, and are in a very worm-eaten state, with many holes in them. These attics were originally lighted by two windows in each gable, but these are now built up, except that some small ventilating holes are left covered by sliding doors; the old wood lintels, however, are yet in their places, and indicate the positions of the old window openings. The central wall of these attics and the gables are not plastered; thus the rubble walling of the building can be seen. The roof is well constructed with three principals, 9 inches square, and four purlins, 7 inches by 4 inches, on each side. The principals are strapped to the tie beams with iron heel-straps, a some-

what unusual occurrence in old oak roofs. The purlins appear to be properly cogged on to the principals, and are fixed in place with strong wood dowel pegs. The spars are newer; they probably replaced the old ones when the house was reroofed a century or so ago. At that date, too, one of the principals appears to have been strengthened by a plank of pitch-pine which is bolted to its side.

Perhaps the most remarkable feature of the house is the exceedingly thick partition wall before mentioned. In this wall are the twelve fireplaces which the house originally contained—two each for the three front rooms and one each for the six back rooms, for though some of them are now built up, abundant indications of their previous existence may be seen. The flues from these fireplaces appear to have been carried up separately, and terminate in twelve square chimney stacks set in a row on the ridge of the roof, not, however, face to face, but angle to angle, with small spaces between them, and together they occupy the entire length of the building, the whole arrangement being very uncommon, if not altogether unique; indeed, we know of no other example, at any rate in this part of the country.

The thickness of this great central wall varies considerably. Where the kitchen fireplace occurs it is no less than 7 feet through, being 1 foot less in the eastern end of the building; in the two floors above, the thickness is reduced to 5 feet, and to 3 feet 6 inches in the attic, except where there is a projecting jamb carried up to contain presumably the large flue from the kitchen.

These various thicknesses are best understood by referring to the drawings. The kitchen fireplace is 3 feet 6 inches deep, and the fireplace of the hall, which is back to it, is about 2 feet deep, leaving a thickness of 1 foot 6 inches between the two; in the case of the other fireplaces, there is a space of two or three feet between them. Thus, after allowing all the necessary room the flues and fireplaces require, there is still a great amount



of wall thickness which has no particular structural value, and seeing that this wall is so much more massive than the external walls, which are only about 2 feet 6 inches thick, the possibility is suggested of cavities being constructed in it for hiding or other purposes, but there were no means available for making search for them.

Passing now to the exterior of the house, we may notice that all the existing original windows (except that in the buttery) are of one pattern. They have plain chamfered stone jambs, sills, and heads with a central mullion, and a transom which divides each of them into four lights—the upper ones being square, the lower ones having a greater height than width. The kitchen window, though built exactly on the same plan, has two mullions, thus in its case making six lights, and consequently a window of much greater breadth than any of the others.

There are no traces of a label mould to any of these windows excepting the lower front ones. There the label extends as a string course from either end of the building a few inches above the windows, and is returned for a short distance down the side of each one next the door, abutting on the much heavier label mould of the doorhead.

The lintel of the door is of one stone, 21 inches deep, and is cut away on its face into two sunk panels about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep with no bottom sides to them, and the other three sides moulded. This lintel has a label,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep, projecting nearly 7 inches from its face, and is returned down its ends and again returned for a short distance horizontally, and stops with a square end a few inches from the window on either side. Centrally over this lintel is set a somewhat shorter one, and above this another stone with a semicircular top, which has a diameter 12 inches less than the lintel on which it rests. These are surmounted by another label mould of the same pattern as the lower one, but slightly less; the face of the upper lintel projecting a little over the face of the lower one. The whole forms a rather effective door-

head, but there is no date or emblem of any sort. The only cutting besides the mouldings is a narrow panel,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in depth, extending the length of the lower lintel on its upper side, and containing a train of grapes and leaves cut in relief, but with not much attempt at modelling. It is interesting to note that there is rather more skill shown in the arrangement of these leaves and grapes than there is in moulding them.

It may be mentioned here that the old oak bedstead in one of the back bedrooms has a similar pattern of grapes and vine leaves carved on its panels, but rather more elaborate both in cutting and arrangement.

We may now notice the ornaments terminating the coping of the gables. These consist of a base and two square stones moulded on their edges; they are placed one above the other with narrow necks separating them from each other and from the base, and these are surmounted in each case by a stone ball, the square stones being placed anglewise to the front like the chimney-stacks. At the back of the house the balls rest upon a base only, without any intervening stones.

The coping on the slope of the roof is of plain flat stones only, but where it runs out horizontally at the foot and supports the ornaments it is heavily moulded. This moulded coping was doubtless originally carried all along the front of the house as a parapet, and it might possibly have been battlemented. But however this latter may have been, the parapet was cut away when the house was reroofed, on the occasion before mentioned, in order possibly to save the lead work which would have been required behind it. At any rate, the new roof was made with projecting eaves as we now see it, and the present corbels carrying the eaves' gutters were then inserted.

Down in the cellar may be seen a moulded stone of the same pattern as this moulded coping, and though now doing duty as the support of a milk bench, was doubtless once a portion of the old parapet.

## II.—HISTORICAL. By H. GAYTHORPE.

Dr. Close of Dalton, editor of West's *Antiquities of Furness*, in his unpublished MS., written c. 1810, states

Near the beach is a large old farmhouse called Rampside Hall, built upon a square plan with the sides towards the four cardinal points, and the angle of its roof with the corners surrounded by a long row of 12 square chimnies, very near each other, and its front originally perforated with 14 windows, of which 10 have been walled up in some recent alterations. This place appears to have once been embattled or topped by a parapet.\*

As there is now no dated stone over the front doorway an exact date when this hall was built cannot be stated, but the records of an old Catholic family named Knype, who lived at Rampside during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, afford some help.

William Knype, born 1553, lived at Rampside. He was a cousin of Francis Sandys of Hawkshead parish, who, by his will in 1586, bequeathed to him "one kolte of two yeares old."† This William Knype married Dorathye Richardson at Dalton Church on February 2nd, 1580, and died April 9th, 1599, aged 46.‡ They had eight children. She was probably a daughter of John Richardson, bailiff of the Liberty of Furness in 1594.

In 1583-4 Queen Elizabeth granted to William Knype the herbage of Rampside Wood. This wood was originally imparked under royal license by John Bolton, abbot of Furness in 1398.

In 1596-7 William Knype and Dorothy, his wife, are referred to in the Duchy Records for wrongful possession of Ronhead.

It is most probable that William Knype lived in an older house, built either on the site of Rampside Hall or

\* *Transactions of the Barrow Naturalists' Field Club*, xvii., p. 115, 1909.

† Chetham Society, 28, p. 141, *Lancashire and Cheshire Wills*, iii. Proved at York, May 3rd, 1586.

‡ Dalton registers.

at some distance to the north-west. An old farmhouse formerly stood on the latter site, but was pulled down some years ago.

In 1603-4 Thomas Preston of the manor of Furness, Esq., bequeathed to James Knype, second son of William Knype, and Elizabeth his wife, or either of them, "a nagge of the prise of fyve markes." This James Knype of Rampside was a man of positcion, for by his will\* he bequeathed his tenements at Rampside to John Knype, his son, then a minor, aged six years, and also his lands at Blawith, Newland, &c., to his wife Elizabeth, sister of Thomas Curwen of Roose; to his daughter Anne Knype, £100; to his daughter Ellen Knype, £200, when 18 years of age. He appointed as supervisors John Preston of the manor, Esq.; Francis Preston, his "unkell;" Thomas Curwen of Roose, his brother-in-law; and Nicholas Boulton.

Rampside Hall is referred to in 1634, when John Knype, then aged 26, and his wife Jane (or Jenet), née Thornburgh of Cartmel, were living there. His estate was sequestrated in 1634. The hall may have been built sometime between 1580, when William Knype was married, and 1614, when his son James died, or by John, son of James Knype, who died in 1651, aged 43 years.

In 1649 the lordship or manor of Furness was surveyed by order of Parliament,† and the dwelling house of Mr. John Knype of Rampside, a papist under sequestration, is referred to as adjoining Rampside Wood, which contained forty acres of ground enclosed with a good hedge. This John Knype was a captain in the royal army, and was slain at Brindle, near Preston, on August 23rd, 1651. His son, James Knype of Rampside Hall, married Susan,

---

\* Proved at York, March 29th, 1615-16.

Thomas Preston's will, Chetham Society, 28, p. 162, January 5th, 1603-4. 1 Jac.; proved at Richmond, 1604. James Knype's will, Chetham Society, 28, p. 184, February 28th, 1614-15. (This should be February 18th.—Dalton register.)

† Close's ed. of West, 1805, p. 241; West, *Antiquities of Furness*, 1774, p. 177.

daughter and co-heiress of Henry Butler of Hackinsall Hall. His will was proved in 1694.\* The Knypes of Woodbroughton, in the parish of Cartmel, were their kinsmen, one of whom, John Knype, in 1652 threw George Fox the Quaker headlong over a stone wall after his attempt to preach to the people at Staveley Chapel.†

In 1639 Thomas Knype of Greenhaume was a party to an indenture with John Preston of the manor, Esq., relating to the relief of the poor of Dalton parish, and in 1658 Thomas Knype, gentleman, then living at the manor, was one of the witnesses to the will of Judge Fell, who gave his "old true friend twenty shillings to buy him a ring therewith as a small token of the remembrance of my love unto him" (*The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall*, p. 143). At the end of the seventeenth century Roger Knype was living at Rampside.

In 1682 Thomas Bibbie was living at Rampside Hall. He was one of the sidesmen, or "four and twenty," of Dalton in 1697.

Built into the attic walls at Rampside Hall are some moulded red sandstones of debased Gothic form. These stones point to the existence of a still older building, probably on the site of the present hall. On one of the oak purlins are carved initials "I W" in seventeenth century letters. The four windows formerly in the east and west walls of the attics must also have been built up, c. 1810, to avoid the tax on light, at which time the hall was re-roofed and the parapet removed. The original red sandstones which formed the floors of the hall and kitchen were probably brought from Furness Abbey, and were boarded over or re-flagged in 1885. The mullions of the windows are of the same kind of grey sandstone and form as those at Ormsgill Farm, Barrow, built in 1605, and at Swarthmoor Hall. The head of the seventeenth century

---

\* Catholic Record Society, *Miscellanea*, v., p. 238.

† Fox's *Journal*, i., 125.

oaken bedstead in the bedroom over the buttery is panelled, and the upper portion carved in a design similar to that over the front door, but more elaborately.

Formerly on Christmas morning it was the custom to have all the chimneys smoking at the top, and the tradition still exists that the hall was used by the owner as his residence, while the old farmhouse at the north-west end of the Bull Coppy was occupied by the hind who managed the farm. In the springtime snowdrops appear on the spot where the garden adjoining the old farmhouse stood, and there are remains of a terraced garden near the front.

Evidence of the earthquake at Rampside on February 15th, 1865, may be seen in the cracks in the west wall of the hall, and also in the attic.

I have made no investigation of the history of Rampside Hall during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, but there is in the yard at the back of the hall the stone of an old cheese press dated "R . . 1724," which tells us that cheese-making used to be carried on there—now almost a forgotten art in Furness.

---



ART. XIV.—*The Rampsid Sword ; with Notes on the Church and Churchyard of Rampsid in Furness.* By HARPER GAYTHORPE, F.S.A.Scot.

*Communicated at Carlisle, April 15th, and Barrow-in-Furness, September 9th, 1909.*

OUR knowledge of Rampsid Churchyard as a place of early interment dates from 1860, when a stone axe-hammer of the Neolithic age was found by the sexton, William Jackson, amongst a heap of bones while digging a grave (these *Transactions*, o.s., xv., p. 169). This find suggests that the site had at one time been a barrow. The position is just such as would be chosen for the purpose, and from the recent discovery of the Viking sword, it seems to have been at a much later date the place of interment of a Scandinavian sea-rover. From its elevated position, 75·4 feet above Ordnance datum, can be seen Piel Castle, Roa Island, Beacon Hill, Walney Island and channel, Morecambe Bay, and the Irish Sea beyond. Rampsid village and Walney channel are each about a mile distant, and near at hand are places with names of Norse origin—Yarlsid, Cowp Scar, Old Barrow, Ramsey, &c.

At a still later date there may have been a chapel at the Rampsid Grange founded by the monks of Furness before 1292. At these granges the crops from the ground attached to the monastery and also the rents paid in kind were stored, and one of the monks, called the prior of the grange, was deputed to keep the accounts of the farm. In most cases there was a chapel either included in the farm buildings or standing apart as a separate edifice, and at this grange in all probability was the monastic chapel of Rampsid. Kirk Hill is to the west of Rampsid Church, 100 feet above Ordnance datum, and Chapel Ing is in the valley, about 50 feet below the churchyard.

In Dr. Close's MS. (c. 1810, p. 19) he states that the church at Dalton has three appendant chapels of ease—viz., Walney (built before 1577), Rampside, and Ireleth. The first two are endowments of immemorial antiquity, but the last was founded as a school or chapel by Giles Brownrigg in the year 1608. Dr. Close further states that in his time the chapel of Rampside exhibited some features of ancient architecture in the door, which was a pointed arch, and had been opposed by a similar door on the north side; and at the east end was a minor chapel or part of smaller breadth and height than the rest. The bell was contained in a square freestone cupola.

I am informed by Mr. George Helm, aged 63 years, a waller, whose father was one of the builders of the present church, that his father described the old chapel as built of cobbles, with freestone quoins, and paved with cobbles.

Since the year 1621, when Rampside Chapel seems to have been rebuilt, as this date appeared on a foundation stone (*Notitia Cestr.*, p. 514), various alterations have been made to the chapel and graveyard. In 1650, in an inquisition taken at Lancaster, the inhabitants of Rampside prayed to be made parochial.

In 1840 the old chapel was pulled down, and the present church, dedicated to St. Michael, was rebuilt partly on the old foundations. At that time the foundations for the tower were sunk to a depth of nine feet, and from the remains of bones found beneath the foundations it was evident that it had been dedicated to religious uses at an earlier period. In 1840 dark outlines like the shape of two coffins were found by Richard Helm, one of the builders, under the walls of the old chapel, of which the foundations are 3 feet 6 inches deep, and also old-fashioned iron hinges very much corroded. It was then thought that the coffins had been fitted with hinged lids, but Mr. W. B. Kendall informs me that wooden coffins were not in use in Furness till late in the seventeenth century.

The old pointed arch stones of the doors referred to by

Dr. Close may have been carted from Furness Abbey c. 1621, and used in the rebuilding of a still earlier chapel. The present church is roughcast, and there are no carved or dated stones visible to help in forming an opinion as to the period when any earlier chapel might have been built.

During the rebuilding of the church in 1840 the curate, the Rev. William Dawson, wrote to the bishop of Chester asking whether the ground near the church was consecrated, and received for reply that it had been consecrated for hundreds of years (George Helm). The Sunday School, built 1842, in the south-east corner of the old churchyard, was pulled down in 1892.

About the year 1850 William Jackson, the sexton, in digging a grave, found a large freestone slab covering a skeleton, the teeth being perfect. His grandson, Mr. William Winder (aged 68 years), was present at the time, and relates to me how his grandfather gave him a lesson on bone setting, and by the aid of this skeleton illustrated how a thigh bone could be set. The freestone slab is believed to be the mediæval grave slab now built into the boundary wall of the new churchyard, which was consecrated by Bishop Goodwin on November 9th, 1889. During the time when the foundations of the church tower were got out in 1840, and when the Sunday School was built in 1842, the old churchyard, previously a rough piece of ground, appears to have been levelled, and this probably explains why the freestone slab was found beneath the surface.

About the year 1854-5, William Jackson found in digging a grave an iron dagger or sword, much corroded. It was about twelve inches long and about one inch or so wide, with a straight guard about three inches long, and a "tongue" (tang) or handle, but no pommel or knob. His grandson, my informant, was not present when this sword was found, but saw it afterwards. Its present whereabouts is unknown.

Since 1840 there have been found in Rampside Church-



THE RAMPSIDE SWORD.

$\frac{1}{4}$



FOUND IN RAMPSIDE CHURCHYARD.  
NEAR BARROW-IN-FURNESS.  
4<sup>TH</sup> MARCH, 1909.

yard, while digging graves, many large stones; one of lava, 5 by 4 feet by 1 foot thick, and weighing about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  tons, found in 1890 in digging the grave of John Helm, and other boulders (granite) from 2 feet 6 inches to 3 feet across, and weighing 5 to 8 cwts. each (see *Furness: Past and Present*, vol. ii., p. 170). These stones were found resting on skeletons or human bones. There are traditions extending back about one hundred years of drowned sailors being buried in Rampside Churchyard. They were usually buried on the low side towards the west.

The church bell, 17 inches in diameter, was cast by Luke Ashton of Wigan. The inscription is as follows:—

THE GIFT OF IOHN GARDNER TO ST. MICHALLS  
CHAPPELL SEPR 26<sup>TH</sup> 1739.

The lettering and heart-shaped stops correspond with those on the first bell at Urswick Church, dated 1724.

The door was formerly on the west side, and opened through the tower, but in 1866 a new porch and vestry were added at the expense of Mr. C. Burton Kennedy. A new chancel was also added by public subscription in 1892.

On Thursday, March 4th, 1909, an ancient sword was found in the old churchyard by Mr. Jacob Helm, sexton, and his son Thomas, while digging a grave for Mr. Thomas Curwen, Trinity House pilot, of Piel. It was about 2 feet 6 inches below the surface, in made earth, at a point about 8 yards west of the boundary wall and 16 yards south of the chancel—that is to say, on the site of the northern wall of the Sunday School already mentioned. The sword lay at the west end of the grave, about six inches of the blade from the broken end being in the sandy earth beyond the grave, and further to the west. At the eastward end of the grave the earth and clay were firm, and did not appear to have been disturbed. When first seen, the find was covered with a thick incrustation; unfortunately this was removed by Mr. Helm, and an attempt was made by his son to bend the sword.



It is a fragment only, having been broken about the middle of the blade. The Ormside sword, now in the museum at Tullie House, Carlisle (and described in these *Transactions*, O.S., xv., p. 377), offers an analogy, with much resemblance in the guard, tang and pommel; this suggests that the full length must have been about 33 or 34 inches, and that the Rampside sword, like that from Ormside, is of the Viking age. But unlike most weapons of that period, the Rampside blade has only one edge; to this, however, there is an analogy in a weapon figured in Du Chaillu's *Viking Age* (vol. i., p. 136, fig. 203). The back of the sword is  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch thick near the guard, and  $\frac{5}{16}$  of an inch thick near the broken end, and badly corroded.

The sizes of the various parts of the sword are as follow:—Length of blade from guard, 1 foot 4 inches; length of guard (which is rectangular in section,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch by  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch),  $4\frac{5}{8}$  inches; length of tang or grip, which is bent, 4 inches: grip on the lower or concave side,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

The grip is rectangular in form and widens where it joins the guard and pommel, and is about  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{5}{16}$  of an inch thick in section. The pommel is also rectangular in form, and  $2\frac{3}{8}$  inches long by  $\frac{3}{4}$  by  $\frac{5}{16}$  of an inch in section exclusive of rust, which was removed by Mr. Helm from the end of the pommel.

The sword weighs 1 lb.  $9\frac{1}{2}$  ozs., including the concretions or nodules of rust at the ends of the pommel. One of these concretions was detached when the sword came to my hands, and when found it was covered all over with sandy earth and rust as the pommel is now.

The sword blade is too rusted for any of the workmanship to be seen, except that the fibre of the wrought-iron guard and grip or tang shows the direction where they have been forged, and by testing the broken end with a properly tempered graver, the sword proves to be steely iron. The grip, although bent, accommodates a hand  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide across the palm.

The pommel appears to have had a weighted end rivetted to it, which in course of time has rusted away, and what has every appearance of being the head of a rivet can still be seen on the inside of the pommel where the thick incrustation of rust and earth has been removed.

An additional lump of corroded iron incrustated together with sandy earth and formed into a nodule was found among the débris thrown out from the grave. This may be the missing portion of the blade, as on investigation it shows in section the thickness of the iron plates and rust, about  $\frac{1}{16}$  to  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch, as well as a cavity about one inch deep and  $\frac{3}{8}$  by  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch in size at the fracture. This lump, including the detached portion referred to, weighs 1 lb. 8 oz., and one of the detached portions 2 ozs. The iron surrounding the cavity is black with age, and cannot be cut with a knife. Another portion of the large lump when broken off was found to be thickly incrustated with rust, and afforded evidences of a wooden sheath. This was further proved when tested by Miss Rayner, B.Sc., of the Botanical Department of University College, Reading, who found that the iron plate had been surrounded with wood, though the fibres were so impregnated with iron and so decayed that she was unable to determine the kind of wood. This additional lump measures  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, and 2 inches in thickness. I carefully examined the débris which was left after the grave was filled up, and which was deposited at the foot of the slope behind the church tower, for traces of the outer part of the rust removed from the sword blade, but found none. Mr. J. Helm also turned it over subsequently, but was equally unsuccessful.

In the British Museum there are many examples of Scandinavian swords, differing in pattern. One labelled "From a tomb—Norway," resembles the Rampside sword, but is double-edged. Beside the specimen from Ormside there have been discovered in our district also the sword

from the tumulus at Hesketh, found February 15th, 1822 (these *Transactions*, N.S., v., p. 306), with a double edge, and now in Carlisle Museum; the Workington sword, which, like some in heathen interments, had been bent up and broken, apparently on purpose (found in the winter of 1902-3; see *Sagabook* of the Viking Club, iii., p. 302); and another found about 1895 or 1896 in a bed of sandy gravel some six feet from the surface at the foot of Whitbarrow Scar (these *Transactions*, N.S., i., p. 193). There was nothing observed or recorded to show that this last was from an interment; the Hesketh and Workington swords appear to have been buried in heathen interments; the Ormside and Rampside swords were both found in sites which at any rate eventually became Christian churchyards. The Rampside sword, though broken, cannot be positively said to have been broken at the time of the interment, since the soil had been stirred before the period of the discovery, and therefore it may not be a relic of the heathen age, but (like that at Ormside) possibly part of the grave goods of a Christianised Norse or Danish settler. The name of the place, Rampside—i.e., *Hvammssetr*—points (like Ormside) to a Scandinavian immigrant, “Raven,” whose *setr* or dairy pasture was here.

An interesting question is raised by the steely nature of the blade, in which connection the following letter is of great value:—

NAVAL CONSTRUCTION WORKS,  
BARROW-IN-FURNESS,

OCTOBER 23RD, 1909.

An analysis of the metallic and corroded portions proves conclusively that the [Rampside] sword was made from what we know today as “steely” iron—or wrought iron containing carbon, the latter conferring hardening properties when the material is heated and suddenly quenched. The metallic portion as received was comparatively soft and malleable, and I was able to hammer a small piece of it, in the cold state, to a knife edge without its showing any signs of cracking. On heating a small piece to redness and cooling it in water, it became so hard that I was unable to file it. This, in view of the carbon it contains, is not surprising, but what one would

expect. The presence of slag and the absence of manganese indicate that the material was not made by one of the modern processes, and that it was not fused—*i.e.*, it was not delivered from the furnace in a liquid state, but in the form of semi-fused globules agglomerated together, that were subsequently welded by hammering in this form. It is impossible to say whether the carbon was contained in the iron as reduced from the ore in contact with an excess of wood or charcoal, or whether iron, free from carbon, was first produced and the carbon subsequently added by means adopted in what we now call the cementation process. Owing to the comparatively low temperatures obtainable, it is probable that the iron as reduced would contain a large excess of carbon in order to enable the product to be even semi-fused at such temperatures as were obtainable by primitive smelters, such excess of carbon being subsequently removed by exposing the iron to an oxidising influence for a considerable time whilst strongly heated—a process the reverse of the cementation process already mentioned, but the same in principle by which cast iron (high in carbon) is rendered “malleable” to-day by the removal of the excess of carbon.

The results of the analyses are as follows:—

## THE METALLIC PORTION.

|                      |     |     |     | Per cent.    |
|----------------------|-----|-----|-----|--------------|
| Carbon               | ... | ... | ... | 1'08         |
| Phosphorus           | ... | ... | ... | '25          |
| Sulphur              | ... | ... | ... | '04          |
| Manganese            | ... | ... | ... | nil          |
| Slag                 | ... | ... | ... | traces       |
| Iron (by difference) | ... | ... | ... | 98'63        |
|                      |     |     |     | <hr/> 100'00 |

## THE CORRODED PORTION.

|   |     |     |     | Per cent.   |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-------------|
| Ferrous oxide (Fe O)                                  | ... | ... | ... | 14'12       |
| Ferric oxide (Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> )        | ... | ... | ... | 67'67       |
| Carbonate of lime (CaCO <sub>3</sub> )                | ... | ... | ... | '85         |
| Silica (Si O <sub>2</sub> )                           | ... | ... | ... | 1'72        |
| Alumina (Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> )             | ... | ... | ... | 1.12        |
| Magnesia (Mg O)                                       | ... | ... | ... | trace       |
| Water of hydration (H <sub>2</sub> O)                 | ... | ... | ... | 13'78       |
| Phosphoric anhydride (P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ) | ... | ... | ... | '58         |
| Sulphuric „ (SO <sub>3</sub> )                        | ... | ... | ... | '10         |
|   |     |     |     | <hr/> 99'94 |

The water would, of course, be in combination with the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ —probably represented by the formula  $2 \text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3 + 3 \text{H}_2\text{O}$ , whilst the lime, silica, alumina, and magnesia would be derived from the outside of the portion in contact with the soil in which it had been placed.

H. B. WEEKS, F.I.C., F.C.S.

There were good swords and bad ones at all times, but good ones were rare until about the time of the Crusades. If local smiths were not able to make the steel, foreign trade brought valuable swords from the East and from Spain into the North, and the famous weapons of the Sagas were no doubt of foreign steel. This blade was most probably imported, and the guard, grip, and pommel—possibly the favourite hilt of the owner—welded to it. That the fittings are of wrought iron is just what would be expected; the blade alone was imported, and the guard and pommel are of northern form and craftsmanship.

Mr. Alfred Fell, in his *Early Iron Industry in Furness*, p. 161, states the ground for the belief that the making of iron may have been introduced into Furness by our Viking ancestors, but adds that it is not a little significant that no piece of iron ware having any claim to antiquity has been met with in the Furness district. The Rampside sword, however, is a very probable example.

This relic has been presented to the Municipal Museum of Barrow-in-Furness through the kindness of the vicar of Rampside, the Rev. Stephen A. Adams, and the churchwardens, Mr. Thomas Pearson and Mr. W. J. Postlethwaite; a gift confirmed by the parishioners. The illustration is from a photograph by Mr. Sidney B. Gaythorpe; the block has been kindly lent by the Viking Club.

---







PRE-NORMAN CROSS-FRAGMENT  
FROM URSWICK.

*Photo. by R. G. Collingwood.*

TO FACE P. 307.

ART. XV.—*A Pre-Norman Cross-shaft from Urswick Church.* By W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

*Read at Barrow-in-Furness, September 9th, 1909.*

THE Scandinavian settlement of Furness has long been accepted as a working theory, on the strength of place-names and personal names dating back to Domesday Book. Until quite recently, however, no distinctive relics of the Viking age have been found. In 1902 attention was drawn to the Pennington tympanum with its twelfth century Scandinavian runes; early in this year the Rampside sword was discovered, and now we have this Urswick cross, with ornament of Anglo-Scandinavian type, the first pre-Norman stone found in Lancashire North-of-the-Sands.

We owe the find to certain alterations carried out in the church by the Rev. T. N. Postlethwaite, vicar of Urswick. In piercing the north chancel wall to make a recess for the organ this carved stone, which had been used as a through, was taken out, and by Mr. Postlethwaite's kindness it was sent to me for examination and exhibition to the Society.

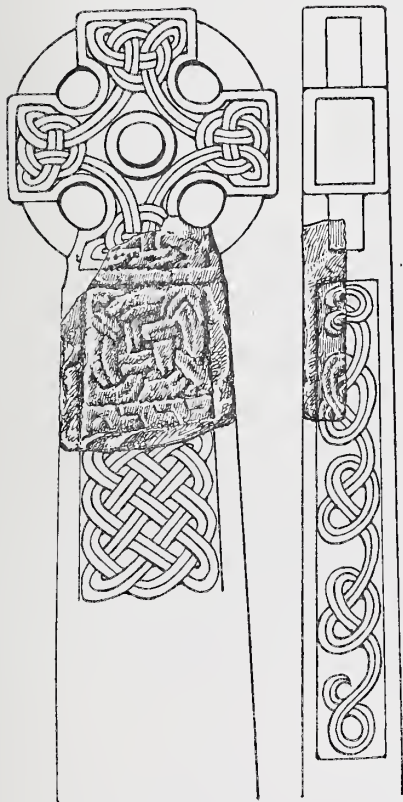
It is of rather soft, red freestone, a fragment measuring  $14\frac{1}{2}$  by  $11\frac{1}{4}$  by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, representing the upper part of the shaft and neck of a wheel-headed cross. Though the stone has been split, so that one side and one edge are lost, enough remains to give data for the reconstruction of nearly the whole cross. Part of the circumference of one of the four holes, and the spring of the wheel, can be seen, giving the approximate shape and size of the head. The ornament of the four arms can be inferred from the bit of interlacing at the base of the head. Below this, and framed in a tall upright panel with a plain moulding

rounded at the arrises, there is the ornament which must have filled the front of the shaft. The upper member of this panel is the well-known Scandinavian ring-knot, characteristic of tenth century crosses, here worked rudely in a double strap, chiselled and hacked or picked—a style of execution often seen in crosses of the Danish or Norse period. Under this is a bar of step-pattern, imitating a twisted ring of rope. Beneath this bar are the curves of a piece of interlacing which can hardly have been much otherwise than the usual square or oblong of basket-plait; in the restored design it is drawn taller than its width because the carver, following recognised laws of picturesque proportion, would almost certainly have avoided a repetition of the square form.

The thickness and height of the shaft are suggested by the fragment of pattern still seen on one edge. This gives a “Stafford knot” in its simplest arrangement. Mr. Romilly Allen, in *Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*, part ii., p. 232, quotes Haile and Workington in Cumberland as two of the three English instances of the pattern; we have it also at St. John’s, Beckermet, fragment B, terminated with a little floriated twist, as this appears to be. There could hardly be less than three knots in the panel, which gives us the minimum length, and the pattern determines the thickness of the stone.

The whole cross was therefore not less than about four feet high; the shaft, near the base, measured about 12 by 6 inches tapering to 10 by 5 inches at the neck. The head had a radius of about 8 inches.

A cross of this type, with a wheel-head, and interlacing partly composed of rings, and executed with the pick as well as with the chisel, belongs to a series well known throughout the north of England, and dated in Yorkshire to about the middle part of the tenth century (see “Anglian and Anglo-Danish Sculpture in the North Riding of Yorkshire,” by the present writer, in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. xix., p. 293 and *passim*). But as the



THE URSWICK CROSS.



Stafford-knot pattern connects this example with West Cumberland, where fashions in art seem to have been a little later than in Yorkshire, and especially with the Beckermet St. John's crosses, which are not early in their series, we may perhaps place the Urswick stone in the later half of the tenth century.

It is obvious that there was already at that time a church at Urswick, and we may be tempted to make a further inference. Comparing the remains of this period along the coast from Workington to Lancaster, though their general resemblance is striking, we find certain small points in which the Urswick stone is akin rather to the West Cumberland than to the Lancashire crosses. This suggests that the christianised Viking colony in Furness in the second half of the tenth century was a little closer in touch with Cumberland than with the people across the Sands; and it lends colour to the theory that there was a central Thingstead in the Lake district, uniting all the settlers between Morecambe Bay and the Solway.

This valuable relic it is intended to preserve in Urswick Church in a glazed case. The freestone, after so many centuries of burial, has lost any patina it may have once had, and will not bear much exposure or handling.

Other carved stones were found in the course of the work at the church, including large fragments of one or more graveslabs; but none of these bear pre-Norman ornament.

---



ART. XVI.—*Dalton Castle*. By HARPER GAYTHORPE,  
F.S.A.Scot.

*Read at the Site, September 9th, 1909.*

THE date when a castle was first built at Dalton-in-Furness is involved in obscurity. West (*Antiquities of Furness*, 1774, p. x.) supposed that Agricola founded a castellum there, A.D. 79. Mr. Close of Dalton, after investigating the earthworks on the east side of the churchyard, concluded that there were "no vestiges of works which could be decisively attributed to the Romans, or any antiquities of that nation ever known to have been discovered at Dalton" (MS., c. 1810). Mr. Collingwood (*Lake Counties*, p. 66) suggested that "it is more likely that the earthworks were the ramparts of the Daltune of Domesday Book." The summit of this earthwork, some time after 1772, was a cockpit, and was not separated from the churchyard until the Rev. C. Couperthwaite, vicar, converted it into a garden, before 1805.

In 1257 we get the first reference to a prison at Dalton (Beck, *Annales Furnesienses*, 217-218), but the present castle, judging from its architectural details, could not have been built at that time. Some place, however, in which the abbot held his court must have been in existence earlier, for the *sac* and *soc* of King Stephen's charter of 1127 conferred on the abbot the power to hold courts and administer justice. As early as 1239 there is reference to a jury, in the agreement between the abbey and William Fleming of Aldingham that both parties should hunt over Stanton, Dendron and Leece, and that recompense for damage or trespass should be assessed by a jury convened for that purpose (Beck, 203). The abbot had the privileges of trying thieves taken in his liberties,

and of holding a market or fair for three days ; the latter was first granted at Westminster on May 13th, 1239, and later at Oxford, July 26th, 1246. In 1292 he claimed, among other privileges, that of having a gallows at Dalton, and was allowed the pillory and tumbrel (or ducking-stool) in Dalton only. The site of the latter can be identified with Cuck-stool-dub at the entrance of the Broughton Road from Market Street.

No date for the building of the castle has been found, if the order from Edward II. to the abbot of Furness to deliver his peel near the abbey to the sheriff of Lancaster, &c., in 1323 be taken to apply to Piel Castle. But it is likely that towers were erected in this district as a result of the Scottish raids, 1314-46. On July 3rd, 1320, the prior of Cartmel informed Edward II. that Cartmel, Furness, and Lonsdale had been ravaged by the Scots (Close Rolls, quoted by Mr. W. B. Kendall, *Muchland and its Owners*), and the invasion of the county may have necessitated the building of a castle at the site which already was the headquarters of the abbey's civil administration.

The details of the structure, so far as they have been left after the decay and alterations of three or four hundred years, agree with this suggestion. These details are the remains of the mouldings of the south entrance door, the elliptical head of the window on the south side, the upper window on the north side and near the north-east corner, together with the base mouldings and the corbels inside for three tiers of rooms above the ground floor. These features point to the Decorated period, 1315-60. There may have been, and probably was, a previous court-house which succumbed to the Scots ; but the present building does not seem to be older than the middle of the fourteenth century. It served as prison until one hundred and thirty-four years ago, and though the County Courts Act of 1846 abolished the ancient powers of Court Leet and Court Baron, they are still held in a modified form.

An early reference to the abbot's Court Leet (or law-day) is in 1336-7; this was a court of record, and exercised civil as well as criminal jurisdiction; it was held on October 24th. The Court Baron was held on the Saturday following Ascension day and on October 24th; this had anciently the right of holding pleas therein every three weeks of all actions under 40s. arising within the liberty. Other privileges and immunities granted to the abbot were the assize of bread and ale, the appointment of chief and petty constables for the liberty, the fines of amercia-ments assessed at the Court Leet and Court Baron, and a duty upon all measured commodities coming in any ship to the Peel of Foudrey; the execution and return of all writs, &c., within the liberty by the bailiffs thereof granted to the abbot by Edward I., confirmed by Henry VIII., and in 1662 by special grant to General Monk, Duke of Albemarle, and his heirs. Since then the castle, together with the manor of Dalton and other properties, has descended to the present owner, the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

In 1336-7 the coroners for the liberty of Furness were William Tunstall, Thomas Travers, John Genty1, and Roger Croft. On November 7th, 1410, pardon was granted to William Champnay of Kirkby Ireleth for having, at Dalton, on the morrow of Whit-Sunday, 11 Henry IV. (May 12th, 1410), struck Richard Dymmer of Lees with a dagger worth 4d., of which the said Richard died on Monday, the feast of St. William, archbishop of York—June 8 (Calendar of Patent Rolls, Henry IV.).

The abbot's right to have actions for sums under 40s. arising within the liberty tried at his court at Dalton is illustrated by a trial at Lancaster on February 27th, 1413, before Ralph Staveley, sheriff of Lancaster. John del Schaghe (of the Shaw) of Furness complained that John Sanderson of Roose on Monday, October 17th, 1412, should have bought from him twenty ewes for 20s., but refused to pay. The abbot, by Richard de Inghland his

attorney, demanded his own court at Dalton to have cognisance of the plea before the bailiff of the said abbot there, and produced a charter of Henry III. by which the then abbot and his successors were quit of suit of counties and wapentakes in the county of Lancaster, and if any plea arose, contracted within Furness, it must be determined at his court at Dalton. This charter was confirmed by Henry IV., and it was agreed that the abbot should have cognisance of the plea in his court at Dalton; Tuesday, March 21st, 1413, being fixed for the parties to appear there. The result, however, in unknown (*Coucher Book*).

In 1535 Alex. Richardson was bailiff of the liberty of Furness and of Dalton; he was paid £8 for the former office, and 20s. for the latter. The perquisites of the courts of Dalton then amounted to £8 1s. 4d. Ten years later, Sir Thomas, Lord Wharton, warden of the West Marches, was steward or seneschal; John Preston of the Manor was deputy steward, and William Sandes receiver. In a commission to these from Henry VIII. dated Westminster, May 12th, 1545, it appears that the stone, lead and timber of the abbey were to be used for repairing the castle, "which tofore hath alwayes tyme out of mynd of man been used as a pryson and common gaole for the hole lordship of and domynyon of Furness and the liberties of the same . . . which said castle is now in great ruin" (Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society, vol. 35, pp. 204-5; Beck, 361). Five months afterwards, Preston and Sandes reported:—

There are 3 several chambers from the ground one above another, all the floors whereof have been made of timber. Now the said floors, as well the "yiestes" (joists), as the boards and planks, by reason that the Castle has not been sufficiently thatched for a long time, are so rotten with water that has rained upon them that few of the said "yiestes" and none of the said boards and planks can be used again. The roof of the said Castle is also decayed for lack of thatch [lead], and likewise the "wyndow doers" and the hinges and "yren stangers" of the said windows are rotten, "can-

kerred," and wasted away. The lime of the walls is washed out, so that the said walls are partly decayed at the corners and other places. For the repairs thereof we estimate that 6 fother of lead will be little enough for the gutters and thatching of the said Castle, which lead may be taken of the king's own lead lying at the manor of Furness. Also sufficient timber must be assigned within the king's woods for making the floors of the said chambers and for the roof as shall be thought meet by the workmen thereof, and by such as shall have the charge thereof. We think that half a ton of iron must be bought for the "stayngers" for the windows, hinges for the doors, and "spykyns or nayles" for the flooring, which iron may be bought in the country there for about £4. We think that one lime-kiln\* must be made for the pointing of the said Castle and other necessaries about the same, whereunto old trees and woods which will never do for timber can be taken, which may be delivered within the said woods. We think that the cost of repairing the said Castle, besides all the premises, will be £20 at the least.

The following year, Sandes was directed by warrant to proceed to the immediate repair of the castle; but I have not found that document and cannot speak of what was actually done, or what other buildings are meant by "all the premises." There was evidently a lean-to building on the west, abutting on what is now Castle Street, as shown by the corbels which remain outside, but no trace of other structures.

West did not record the condition of the castle in his day (1774), but Close's edition of *The Antiquities of Furness* (1805) enables us to form an opinion; and the task has been much simplified by the kindness of Mr. Edward Wadham, agent to the Duke of Buccleuch, through whom I have had access to plans and sections by Sharpe & Paley of Lancaster of the castle as it was in December, 1854, before the repairs carried out under his superintendance in 1856.† Two photographs of the castle and surroundings

---

\* A limekiln is shown on a plan of 1825, near the old cockpit on Mary Bank, near the present gates to the cemetery.

† These plans are here reproduced (on a reduced scale) from drawings made by Mr. R. P. Nelson through the kindness and under the direction of Mr. Wadham.

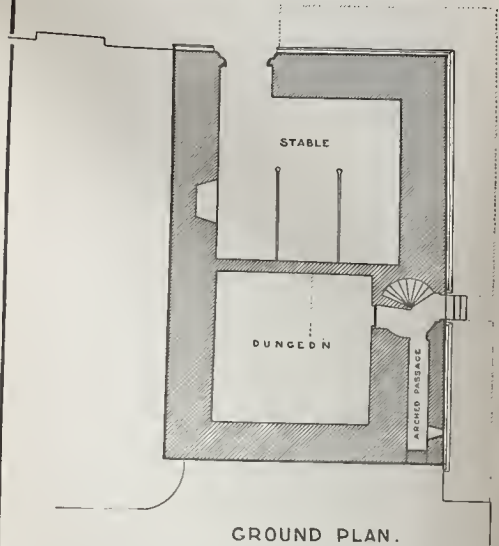








DALTON CASTLE, 1854.



GROUND PLAN.

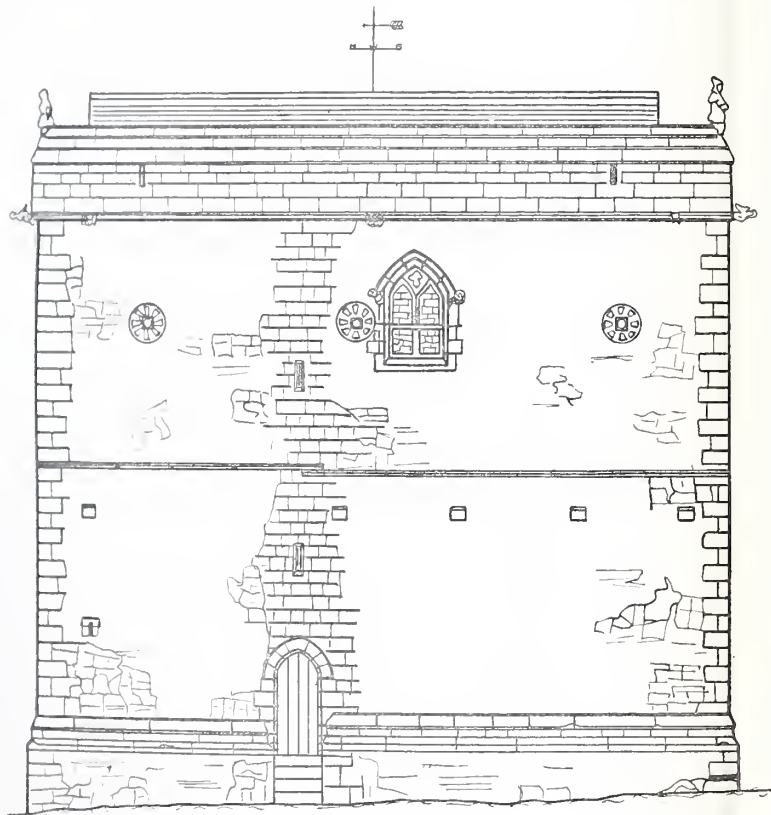


TRANSVERSE SECTION.

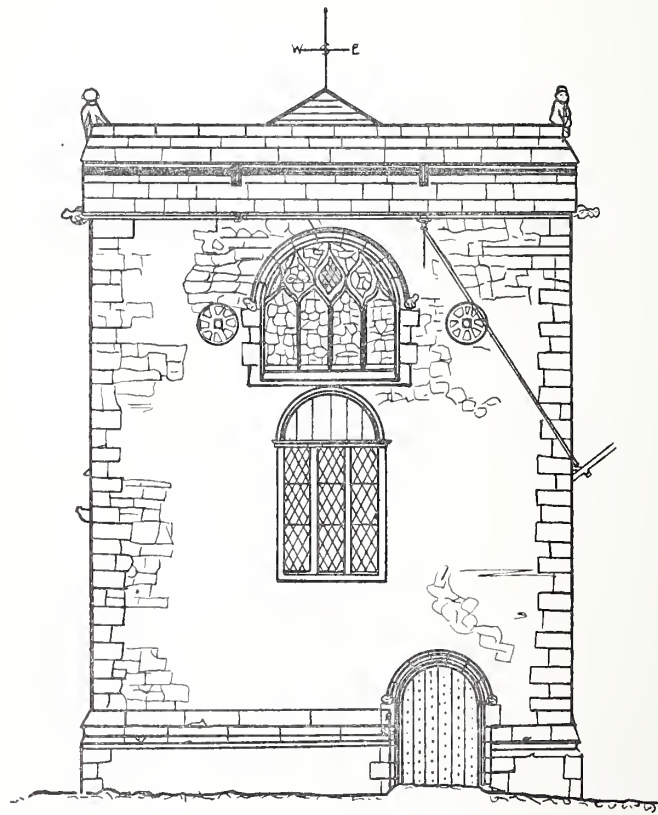




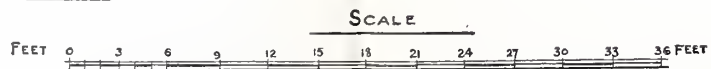
# DALTON CASTLE, 1854.



SOUTH ELEVATION



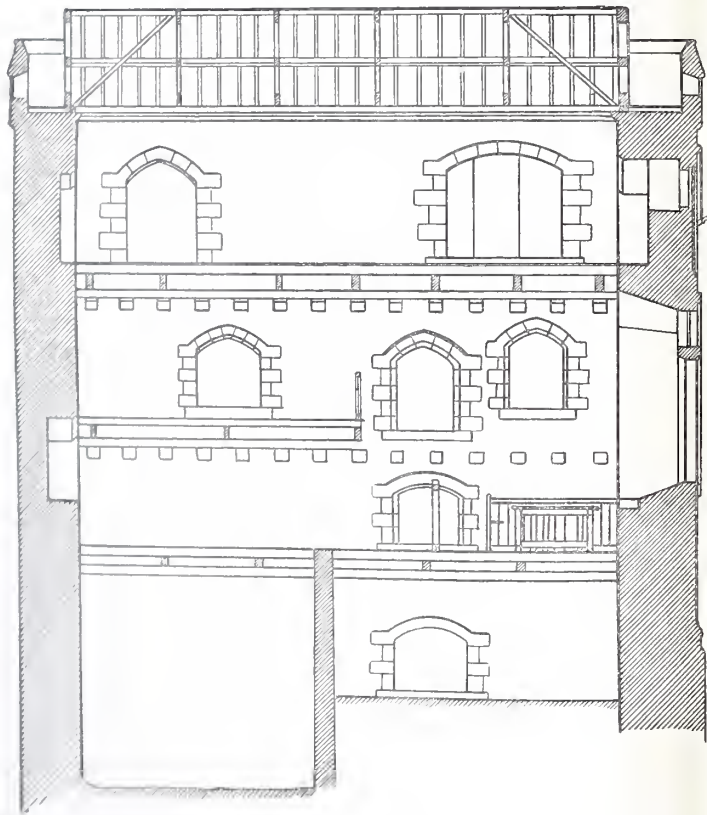
WEST ELEVATION



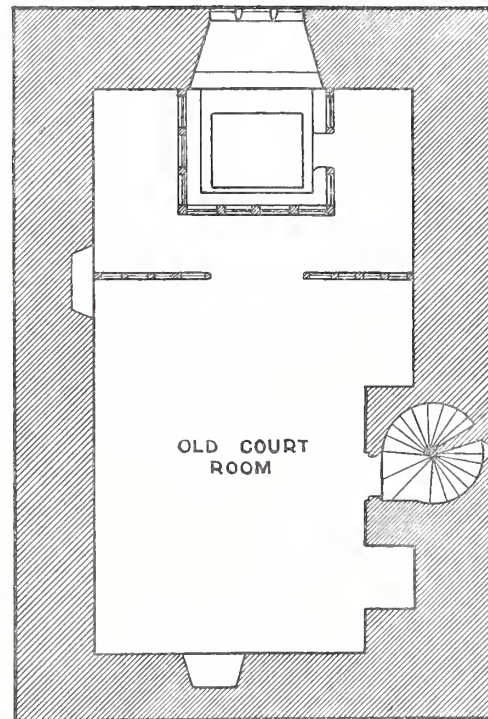




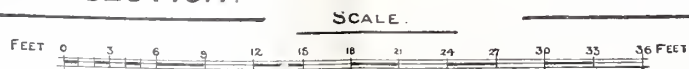
DALTON CASTLE, 1854.



LONGITUDINAL SECTION.



PLAN OF COURT HOUSE.



from drawings made after 1784, one from the churchyard of the west and south sides, the other of the east and north sides from the square, and another view, by Cuitt of Chester, from the south-east in 1817, and a fourth, from the east, a photograph of 1860, have also been helpful. Close says (*Op. cit.*, p. 345):—

The ground floor is divided into two apartments. The principal entrance into the edifice at present [1804] is by a small door in the west side, from whence a spiral staircase ascends to the room where the Courts for the Liberty of Furness are held . . . . From the court room the stairs lead to a room above, and to the top of the castle, which is surrounded by a parapet . . . . The highest apartment is lighted by the great window . . . . and the court room by the window below. The great door on the same side [the south] has been the ancient entrance; the small doorway on the west side has been broke through the wall [about 1704] in order to enter directly into the spiral staircase. The apartment immediately within the great door was, about a century ago [about 1704], converted into a stable, but the doorway leading from the ancient [south] entrance to the bottom of the spiral staircase is still visible in an interior wall. At the foot of the stairs there is a deep [5 feet 6 inch. deep] excavation called the dungeon, which appears to have had a room over it on a level with the ground floor of the adjoining apartment [the stable]. This higher room has been lighted by a small aperture\* on the north side, but that below [the dungeon] has been completely dark, and is thought to have been a cell appropriated for the reception of prisoners. The ground plan of this edifice is an oblong square; the east and west sides each measuring 45 feet, the north and south 30 feet. The walls at their foundations are between five and six feet in thickness, and consist principally of limestone.

In his unpublished MS., written between 1805 and 1813, Close says further:—

Dalton Castle has 3 tiers of apartments or floors . . . . The great window on the south side is a round [elliptical] arch, consisting of 4 trefoil-topped lights, a quatrefoil in the middle above, with a roundel on each side of the lower part of the quatrefoil and [other

---

\* The only light on the ground floor before 1804. This north window was built up when the cottages adjoining the castle on the north side were erected.

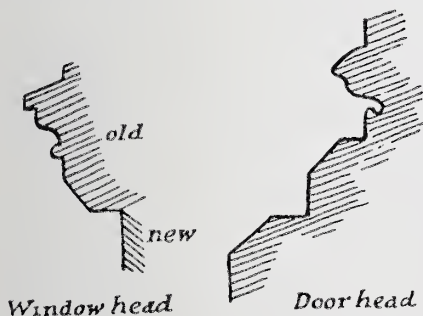
tracery] on each higher side ; and a similar window has been on the east side . . . . The spouts under the parapet represented grotesque heads of demons.

It is evident that the walls are principally of limestone and the parapet of red sandstone, as are all windows and doorheads, jambs and tracery ; also that all the windows have been altered or renovated in past times or removed long ago. On the east side the two small square-headed windows above the level of the string-course, one of one light and one of two lights, were probably inserted to light the anteroom to the court-room about 1704. The two-light window below the parapet and nearest the north-east corner has trefoil heads, and a quatrefoil at the top filled with slate. The sill, mullion, label mould, and one voussoir are new (1856). The two-light window nearest the south-east corner is similar to that just described, but is an insertion of 1856, in place of one with an elliptical top (see the view by Cuitt). Part of the jambs of the original window has not been removed, and one stone springer on the right is still visible. This window was like the upper window on the south side, and had an elliptical top which came nearly up to the parapet. In the parapet are slits for shooting arrows, or discharging missiles from the roof. There are three gargoyles, one with a grinning face ; one in the middle has a shield with a boss in the centre ; while that at the south-east corner is a winged figure. Two chimney-pots above the parapet occupy the place of the old stone angular chimney-stack shown in Cuitt's drawing. There are figures of fourteenth century warriors at the corners of the parapet ; three are in a sitting posture ; that at the north-east corner is leaning backwards, apparently shooting from a bow, but the arms are gone.

On the south side, the upper window has an elliptical and moulded head ; it was apparently impossible to get a semicircular head in the height below the parapet. This window is now 12 feet 9 inches long ; it was originally

only 9 feet 9 inches long and 8 feet 8 inches wide. It was lengthened three feet in 1856, and the window below (which lighted the "old court-room"—*i.e.*, the second floor) was removed. The present lengthened window has four lights with trefoil tops and leaded panes. The new tracery, different from that described by Close in his MS., consists of a quatrefoil in the centre and two others on either side; the latter not regular in form. The sill, three jambs on the left and

four on the right side, are new. The two gargoyles on the south side have been removed, and the base of one is used as an opening for a downspout. The south entrance door is 6 feet high by 4 feet 6 inch. wide. The moulding



above is almost worn away, but enough remains to indicate what it has been. The walls have been roughcast. There is now no string-course on this side.

On the west side, the two-light window with pointed top, 6 feet by 3 feet 6 inches, near the south-west corner was inserted in 1856 to give light to the room on the ground floor, now used as an armoury for the Dalton Territorials. The two-light upper window, which before 1856 lighted the top floor above the old court-room, has a quatrefoil head and ancient jambs, but the mullion and other tracery is modern, and there is a new flagstone built into the old sill. Two gargoyles remain; the third, at the south-west corner, has gone; the middle one is a naked female figure. From the style of the red sandstone doorway in Castle Street it seems evident that it was inserted about 1704. There are two slits about 2 feet by 5 inches in the centre line above the top of the west

entrance to give light to the spiral stair, also one nearer the north side to light or ventilate the arched passage. In 1805 the doorway leading from the ancient south entrance to the bottom of the spiral stair was still visible in an interior wall. The string-course above the corbels meets the one on the north side at the north-west angle of the castle.

**NORTH SIDE.**—In 1805 the dungeon appeared to have had a room over it on a level with the ground floor of the adjoining apartment. This higher room, before the old cottages formerly on the north side were built, had been lighted by a small aperture on the north, apparently where there is now the lowest window, a square-headed single light with trefoil top, though the present window



*Top window*

appears to be a modern one. Above this window is a similar one of two lights inserted in 1856 to light the staircase leading to a room, now used as the Freemasons' Lodge room. The top window, of two lights, has a pointed arch, and moulding similar to that over the south door; part of the tracery, the mullion, and the jamb on the left or east side are new, but the other jamb is old. There are two slits in the parapet wall, but only one gargoyle under it.

The original internal arrangement, following the description of 1546 and Close in 1805, was as follows:—On the ground floor were two rooms; that on the south, 19 feet by 18 feet 2 inches and 7 feet 4 inches high to the top of the corbel, divided from the north room by a wall 1 foot 3 inches thick near the foot of the spiral staircase. The north room was smaller, being 16 feet 6 inches by 16 feet; it appears to have been lighted by a narrow slit. Under this room was the dungeon, 5 feet 6 inches high. At the foot of the spiral staircase is an arched passage 13 feet 6 inches long, 7 feet high to the springers, and 3 feet 7 inches wide; with a doorway 1 foot 10 inches



wide, and 4 feet 10 inches high to the springers. The passage extends to within one foot of the outside of the north wall; a doorway on the north side formerly led to this passage, and was built up when the cottages were erected (before 1804). The entrance to the spiral stair was originally from the south entrance doorway and not from the doorway in the west wall, which was most probably made about 1704.

The first floor in 1546, judging by the height of the corbels, was 7 feet 10 inches high. There is no evidence of its having been lighted by any windows, and access to it was only got through a doorway on the spiral staircase.

The second floor in 1546, by the corbels, was 9 feet 3 inches high. It is probable that this room was lighted by a window on the south side, less in height than that drawn by Close, and by the two square-headed windows now on the east side; but whether the middle one on the north side gave light to this room is doubtful. Assuming that the first, second, and third floors were relaid in 1546 on the original corbels, the lower window on the south side, which Close shows in 1805, was not possible; for its length brought it 3 feet 6 inches below the second tier of corbels. The rooms on the ground floor and first floor were probably used for storage, while those on the second floor may have been divided. Access to this room was also through a doorway on the spiral staircase.

The third floor in 1546 was, I believe, the original court-room, 11 feet 3 inches high from the top of the third tier of corbels to the ceiling. It was lighted on all four sides, and most probably divided by a partition. Access to this also was only through a doorway in the spiral staircase. Above this room was the parapet. In 1784 and 1816 the windows in this room were built up. Considering the estimate (£20) for reinstating the castle in 1546, it seems most probable that new floors were put in on a level with the corbels and a new roof added, the lead from the abbey being used as a "thatch," and the windows



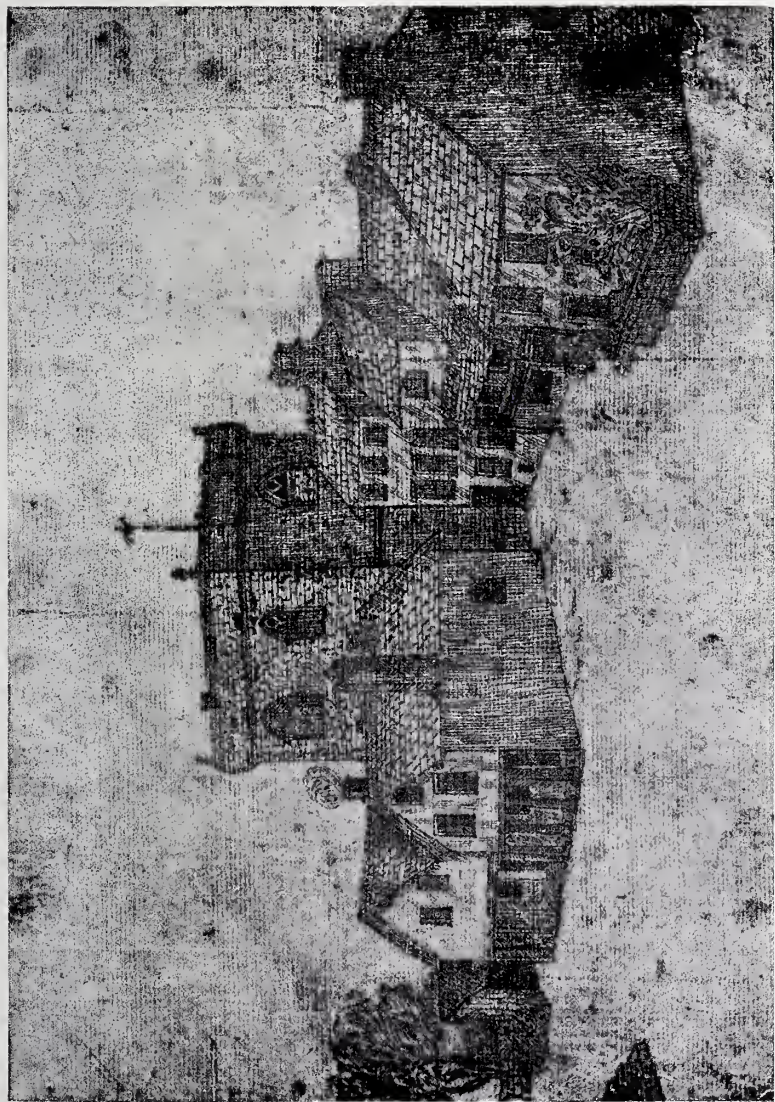
and their fastenings and the doors repaired or renewed. Possibly the lean-to building or other erection on the west side was then removed, and other alterations made to buildings on the north or east sides where the market would be held. From the ground level to the bottom of the corbels on the west side is 16 feet 9 inches.

It is impossible to fix the date when new floors were again needed, but from Close's words, "about a century ago" (p. 346 of his edition of West), we may believe\* that about 1704 not only was the ground floor converted into a stable, but that the first and third floors were then raised and the second floor was partly taken away, and the remainder raised and made into a gallery on the west and north walls; this gallery is 5 feet wide and 19 feet long, with access from a door on the spiral stair. The ground floor was then 9 feet high to the ceiling; the first floor rested on timber raised above the first tier of corbels; the gallery floor (previously second floor) rested on timber raised above the second tier of corbels, and the "old court-room"—*i.e.*, the second floor before 1856—where open to the ceiling from the floor was 16 feet high, and 8 feet from gallery floor to ceiling; while the height from the level of the top floor to the ceiling of the "original court room" (third floor) was 11 feet 3 inches.

When the ground floor was made into a stable, the ancient entrance in an interior wall which led to the spiral stair had been built up, though in 1805 it was still visible. Thus the west doorway must have been made when the stable was first used—*i.e.*, about 1704. The arched passage, mentioned earlier, led at one time to a doorway near the north-west corner, which was walled up after 1858, the thickness of the wall, as already stated, being only one

---

\* Mr. Wadham, who has kindly read the proof, marks with a note of interrogation the author's conjectural restoration as stated in this paragraph. It ought perhaps to be said that at Mr. Gaythorpe's lamented death this article had not been finally prepared for the press; and in its present form it has been put together by the Editor from a rough copy and notes. Mr. W. B. Kendall also has been so good as to read the proof.

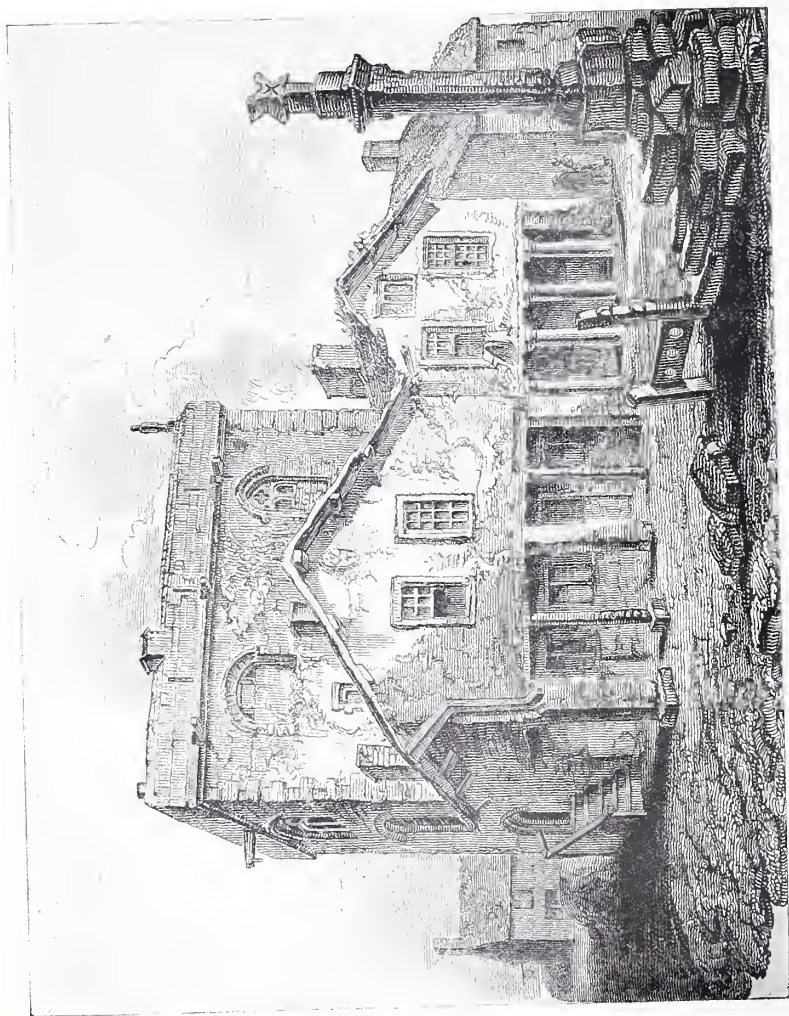


DALION CASTLE, about 1784 :

from a drawing in possession of Mr. Wm. Butler.







DALTON CASTLE, 1817 :

from the drawing by G. Cuiti, engraved in Gregson's "Fragments." TO FACE P. 323.



foot. This passage may have been used originally or after 1704 for ingress and egress of prisoners, or to a garderobe. In December, 1906, in taking out the decayed joists of that portion of the ground floor immediately above the dungeon, the workman found a passage 2 feet 4 inches wide in the thickness of the north wall, extending about three feet on either side of the window east and west. This cavity was not explored, but it had an arched top, and the lower part appeared to be filled with fallen rubbish. The wall on the south side of this cavity was only 14 inches thick, and the cavity itself was about on the same level with the arched passage.

The first floor above what was the stable in 1704 was until 1856 the "old court room." The window of three lights with semicircular top on the south side which lighted this room was 12 feet high, and 7 feet 6 inches by 5 feet 10 inches in the clear; it was glazed with diamond-shaped panes. Judging by Sharpe & Paley's drawing in 1854 it appears to have been made of wood, the jambs and sill being not more than 5 inches thick and the mullions 4 inches thick, and perfectly plain. The semicircular window-head may have been of stone, but it is shown in that drawing to be not more than 6 inches thick, the space between the top and the frame being filled with boards. The base of this window inside was 2 feet 6 inches above the level of the floor, and about 4 feet 3 inches above the first tier of corbels. This window may have been substituted about 1704 for a smaller one; Cuitt's view shows the square head of a narrow window just over the roof of the old house, which was probably the style of light on this floor, with possibly two or three such openings on this side and one at each end.

The use of the top floor in 1704 is not recorded, but about 1784 all the windows appear as walled up; in 1817 the east and south windows and in 1856 the west and south windows are shown as blocked.

The two old houses of limestone and brick, roughcast,



with an open space under the first floor, as shown in the illustrations, had their gables to the Market Square and the old Cross, drawn by Cuitt in 1817. The house nearest Skellgate had four round stone columns in front, 8 feet high, with 15 inch capitals and bases. Two of these columns were used in building the porch to new offices on the site of these houses in 1850-1, and were subsequently used for a porch to Bank House, formerly owned by Mr. Butler, where they are to-day. The old house was once occupied by James Kendall, painter and glazier, who painted a view of the castle. After 1851, Thomas Deason, blacksmith for Mr. Wadham, lived for twenty-six years in the new house on the site. The adjoining house was inhabited about 1844 by "Aggy" Palmer. The open space under the first floor was used by the public as a covered market or shambles, and at the back were two small shops, one occupied by Henry Turner, shoemaker, and the other in 1850 by Mesdames Dixon. In 1817 the roofs appear to have been thatched.

On the north side of the castle was a three-storey house, occupied about 1840 by Bella Woodend, and owned in 1858 by William Barben. Adjoining this was a two-storey dwelling, formerly occupied by Robert Helm, in the front of which was a penthouse. Next to this was another two-storey house formerly occupied by Miss Lawrence, post-mistress, and her sister and brother-in-law, Wilson, the excise officer. A fourth house projected into the square, with a small garden in front (where the Co-operative building stands now), occupied by Matthew Robinson, stonemason and town crier in 1849. These four houses were all pulled down after 1858.

The other drawing shows the west and south sides of the tower, the old vicarage and sundial (which is inscribed "I.W. 1753"), and the old gateway to the churchyard, now at Bank House. On the capitals of the pillars are the initials of the churchwardens of 1783-4—James Atkinson, Wm. Huddleston, James Parke, and Richard Gardner.



DALTON CASTLE AND THE OLD VICARAGE,  
before 1826?







DALION CASTLE in 1859 or 1860 :  
from a photograph in possession of Mr. Frank Fisher. TO FACE P. 325.

Cuitt's view (1817) shows the window with elliptical head and the one with a pointed arch under the parapet, both built up, and one of the small square-headed windows on the east side and the two large windows and door on the south side. A flight of five steps leads up to the south door, and at the top of the tower is a semi-hexagonal chimney. The style of the buildings in front of the castle suggests the middle of the eighteenth century as their date. In the foreground is the old St. Andrew's cross, on a square base and pedestal with chamfered edges upon five steps. Close to its south-east corner were the stocks and whipping-post. In Jopling's view (1843) the whipping-post is shown at the north-east corner, without the stocks, and the cross, renovated between 1824 and 1843, had then a floriated head; it was replaced by the present Latin cross of limestone, 12 feet high, in 1869-70, which, with the new fish-stones, was erected at the expense of the Duke of Buccleuch. The whipping-post remained till 1859 (as Dr. Fell informed me), but the stocks were removed about 1856, and when the new cross was erected (1869-70) the ends of the stocks or whipping-post, of old oak, were dug up and burnt as fuel by the late vicar, the Rev. J. M. Morgan.

In 1851 the late Mr. William Butler, attorney, built new offices and a house on the site of the two old cottages, subsequently occupied by the Dalton Local Board until 1885, then as the Church Institute, and afterwards by the Dalton Liberal Club. They were finally bought and pulled down in 1896 by Mr. Wadham as agent for the Duke of Buccleuch, as were also two cottages on the north side, and the castle was enclosed with iron railings. The photograph taken about 1860, and kindly lent by Mr. Frank Fisher, shows Mr. Butler's buildings, before which the bailiff (Mr. Thomas Bateson) is standing on the steps of the Market Cross delivering the proclamation:—

Oyez! Oyez! Oyez! John Cranke, steward to the most noble Walter Francis, Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, Lord of the



late dissolved monastery and manor of Furness, and Liberty of the same, strictly chargeth and commandeth all manner of persons repairing to the Fair of what estate or degree he or they be, that they and every of them keep the Queen's Majesty's Peace, every knight upon pain of £10; every esquire and gentleman upon pain of £5; and every other person upon pain of 40s. And that no person or persons have or bear any habiliments of war, as jack, steel coats, bills or battleaxes; but such as are appointed to attend upon the said Steward during this present Fair. And that none of you do sell or buy any wares, but by such yards and wands as are or shall be delivered unto them by the bailiffs of the town of Dalton. And the Fair to last three days, whereof this to be the second. And if any wrong be done or offered to any person or persons, he or they may repair to the said Steward to have justice ministered to them according to law. God save the Queen and the Lord of this Fair!

In connection with "habiliments of war," it may be noted that there are kept on the staircase the following pieces, not all traditionally connected with the castle, but a comparatively modern collection of arms and armour of different dates:—Two spears, three helms, one pair of gauntlets, one complete suit on the west wall, one half suit, three back and breastplates, four swords, one bayonet of the Crimean war period, and three halberds used at Court Leet functions.

The Court Leet and Court Baron, though shorn of their powers in 1846, are still held. The tenants of the manors of Plain Furness and of Dalton attend Court Leet and Court Baron or Bierlaw Court in May and October on the ancient dates, where they owe suit and service (and ought to do fealty) and pay their rents to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, lord of the manor. At the October court the bailiff and his Majesty's liege subjects assemble at the Cross about eleven in the morning, where the bailiff reads the proclamation or charter. The jury is sworn in in the Masonic Hall (first floor of the castle); the ale tasters, painlookers, inspectors of weights and measures are appointed. Then, at the Wellington Hotel, in separate rooms the three juries assist the steward

in business relating to wills and transfers of property, and other duties are performed.

The following particulars of the officers of Dalton Castle in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries may be of interest. During the Civil War, Thomas Park of Millwood was high constable of Furness from 1642 to April 27th, 1647; he said there "never was heard of such troublesome and distracted times as those five years had been, but especially for constables." He was succeeded by William Papp. In 1649 Robert Cotton, gentleman, was clerk of all the courts within the lordship of Furness; he was paid £6 13s. 4d. per annum. James Postlethwaite was bailiff of the manor of Dalton from March 22nd, 1633, at £2 per annum; his patent and that of Robert Cotton were dated May 24th, 1642. Two years afterwards, during the wars, Sir J. Mayne's quarters were at Dalton. Sir Henry Slingsby says in his memoirs:—

Sir John Preston was drawn out into y<sup>e</sup> field a mile of Dalton, near his house. The Enemy had taken into a little Town, and when Sir John Preston charged into y<sup>e</sup> town after one shot given they quit it. There were taken, besides killed, 200 foot which were sent to y<sup>e</sup> Prince, and 17 sailors and some rich country men were kept Prisoners at Dalton Castle, to be ransomed or otherwise. We lost not any, only Sir John Preston had his horse killed, and he was badly wounded in the head and recovered not for half a year after.

It is very probable that this fight occurred at Newton.

In 1711, Thomas Richardson, gentleman, of Dalton, was bailiff of the liberty of Furness. He appointed Thomas Browne of Dalton, yeoman, his deputy bailiff and gaoler of the castle for one year only. The latter entered into a bond (July 19th, 1711) for £200, and took certain perquisites, benefits and advantages accruing to the position of deputy bailiff, and bound himself to "truly, faithfully, honestly and justly execute the offices of bailiff and gaoler of the said Liberty of Furness, and would quietly deliver up unto the said Thomas Richardson y<sup>e</sup> custody of y<sup>e</sup> castle or gaol of Dalton or unto such person as

shall be bailiff, together with all and every person as then shall happen to be prisoner there." He also bound himself to pay £6 10s. by two equal payments. He had been gaoler the year before, and his bondsmen were John Wood of Dalton, gentleman, and Thomas Woes of Dalton, yeoman. In 1713-15 John Towers of Dalton, shoemaker, was gaoler, paying £7 a year; his bondsmen were John Kilner of Sunbrick and William Hunter of Hawcoat, yeomen.

In 1774 West (p. xviii.) describes Dalton as "a miserable and antiquated vill, once the pride, now the shame of Furness." In 1792 the *Universal British Directory* (pp. 49-52) states that the population of the parish, about 1190 in number, contained not one family of dissenters. It consisted of gentry, 11 men, 7 women; clergy, 6; surgeons, 3; farmers, 63; yeomen, 44; victuallers (including two at Barrow village), 14; blacksmiths, 8; shoemakers, 7; maltsters and tailors, 5 each; carpenters, grocers, weavers and bakers, 4 each; officers of custom, 3; masons, millers, carriers, butchers, turners, mariners, fishmongers, merchants, writing-masters, peruke makers, 2 each; and one each, attorney, gamekeeper, stone cutter, slater, "Mrs.," mantua-maker, cooper, flaxman, farrier, auctioneer, gardener, schoolmistress, clogmaker, master of the workhouse, agent at iron works, skinner, sadler, midwife, and sexton. The attorney was William Atkinson, and the steward to the Duke of Buccleuch and Lord Beaulieu was Thomas Atkinson. The vicar and headmaster of the Free School was the Rev. Christopher Couperthwaite, assisted by the Rev. Robert Outhwaite and the Rev. Robert Briggs, curate and second master.

According to West (1774), the castle was "till of late the gaol for debtors." Before March, 1774, "the jailor was [in part] dependent for his livelihood on fees rigorously exacted from the prisoners" (*Encyclopædia Britannica*, xii., 320a) but after the Act of 1774 every prisoner against whom the grand jury failed to find a true bill was liberated free of

charge, and the gaoler given a sum from the county rate in lieu of the abolished fees. In June, 1774, another Act was passed requiring justices to see that the walls and ceilings were regularly scraped and whitewashed once a year at least, that the rooms were regularly cleaned and ventilated . . . that the naked should be clothed, and underground dungeons used as little as could be. With this period the use of the castle as a prison came to an end, and shortly after Mr. Edward Wadham's advent as agent to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry (which office he still holds at the age of 80), he set about the renovation of the castle, with a view to adapting it to modern uses.

The principal alterations made in 1856 were:—(1) construction of new floor and two walls dividing the new jury room and clerk's office from the passage on the east and the room over the dungeon; (2) construction of the staircase at the north end, from south entrance door to court-room (now used as Masonic Lodge room) and building up doorways in spiral stair; (3) altering the interior with two storeys instead of three, by raising the floor of what is now used as the Masonic Lodge room to the level of the original fire-place above the second tier of corbels, and entirely removing the third floor; (4) removal of the lower, semicircular-topped window on the south and lengthening the window above by 3 feet; (5) new ceiling, hipped at the angles, about 24 feet above the level of the court-room; (6) a two-light window inserted on the west to light the jury room (now used as armoury) and fire-place and flue built up to the wall of the spiral stair; (7) the large elliptical-headed window on the east replaced by a two-light window; (8) a small two-light window inserted on the north to light the new staircase. The old court-room fittings consisted of a table, rails and two jury boxes; the latter, of old oak, were made into furniture.

The roof was constructed of old rough-hewn oak with cambered tie-bearers, and rested on a projecting stone

cornice, 9 feet above the level of the top floor. In 1907 it was found that the old roof was decayed, and it was replaced, under the superintendence of Mr. R. P. Nelson, and the old lead flats surrounding the top of the tower were relaid. The old roof had been built with gables, but the new roof is constructed with hipped ends. This brings the account of the fabric up to the present year after a history of not less than five and a half centuries.

---

ART. XVII.—*The Askews of Marsh Grange*. By J. BROWNBILL, M.A., with a Note by HARPER GAYTHORPE, F.S.A.Scot.

*Read at Barrow-in-Furness, September 9th, 1909.*

IN the introduction to *Furness: Past and Present*, by J. Richardson, published in 1880, it is stated that West's *Antiquities of Furness*, published in 1774, and the one by Close in 1805 were very incomplete, they having allowed their prejudices to control them so far as to suppress all mention of Judge Fell, George Fox, and the Askew family, who played so prominent a part in this district. The publisher of *Furness: Past and Present* therefore decided to rescue their names from oblivion, and do them the justice they were entitled to.

Every historical book is of necessity incomplete, but the charge made in this passage that Fr. West, as a Jesuit priest, allowed his "prejudices" to control him in the way described, is one that ought never to have been made. As to Close, it may be passed over, for he was merely republishing West's book in a form he thought more convenient, with some additions from his own observations.\* But as to West's "prejudices," one may very well ask how his book could have been written at all had he allowed religious differences to influence him. If he was careful to commemorate the Sawreys of Plumpton and Broughton-in-Furness, we may be sure that it was not religious or political differences which led him to omit Judge Fell. A proof of his moderation is his treatment of the Prestons of Furness and Holker. It is well known

---

\* And from a *Relation of Margaret Fell*, printed by J. Sowle in 1710. See Close's West, pp. 401-405.



that Sir Thomas Preston, after providing for his daughters, went abroad to join the Jesuits, and gave Furness Abbey to that Order as a suitable place for training the novices. It must often have grieved Fr. West, living in the neighbourhood of the beautiful remains of the abbey, that his Order had been ousted from the possession of them by the old laws proscribing the Catholic religion. These laws were made use of by another Thomas Preston, if indeed he did not himself cause them to be set in motion, not for securing the estate to the end his more generous relative desired, nor for augmenting the daughters' portion, but solely, so far as can be judged, for his own selfish profit, so that Furness Abbey was joined on to the Holker estates. Yet not a word of praise of Sir Thomas Preston, nor of censure of his distant cousin, is to be found in Fr. West's book.

It is, however, quite true that Judge Fell ought to have been mentioned in the "Antiquities," for he acquired part of the manor of Ulverston. If religious prejudice cannot be attributed to West, there is an obvious explanation of the omission—viz., that the documents to which the author had access were incomplete, and thus his account of the descent of that manor is imperfect. The Fells were conformists. The omission to give an account of George Fox is due to the general plan of West's work, which excluded modern religious conditions as being a matter on which his readers and he could not be expected to agree, and not from any hostility to Fox or the Quakers in particular. Thomas Pennant, who visited Furness about the same time that West was writing his book, takes occasion to mention Fox, whom he regarded as a melancholy fanatic.

The Askews of Marsh Grange require more particular attention. Estates like Marsh Grange and Swarthmoor were not of the rank to which West devoted himself, and it may at once be stated that these Askews were an absolutely obscure family, which West could not have touched

upon, unless he had determined to give the histories of all the yeoman families of Furness—a task, it may be said, beyond the powers of any single writer. West's work is so valuable, as far as it goes, that its defence against unjust aspersions ought to be welcomed by all interested in local history in Furness.

The Askews of Marsh Grange were of unknown origin, and this obscurity has prompted some imaginative pedigree-maker to connect them with a gentle or knightly stock—the Askews of Lincolnshire. Who it was I do not know, but the fable has been adopted by Mrs. Maria Webb in her *Fells of Swarthmoor Hall*, Richardson in the work in which he desired to do them justice, and by the late Canon Bardsley in his *Chronicles of Ulverston*.

The story goes that a Sir Hugh Askew was related to the contemporary Sir William Askew of Kelsey in Lincolnshire, who was father of the Anne Askew (or rather Kyme), burnt to death for heresy by Henry VIII. in 1546. Though professing ignorance of the exact kinship of the two knights, Sir Hugh and Sir William, the legend makes Sir Hugh bequeath Marsh Grange, of which he had obtained a grant from Henry VIII., to his "nephew" William Askew, who is said to have been a son of Anne Askew. Anne Askew thus becomes the great-grandmother of Margaret Fell,\* and the object of the pedigree-maker is accomplished.

There is no truth in this legend. The Askews of Lincolnshire derived themselves from a Yorkshire stock, and had no connexion with the Furness district. The surname was known in Furness long before the Reformation, but pedigrees of yeoman families can scarcely ever be compiled before the institution of parish registers, and practically nothing is known of the descent of the Askews of Marsh Grange. Sir Hugh Askew, according to the

---

\* Margaret was daughter of John Askew, who is supposed to be a son of William Askew, but this is not quite certain.

pedigree put forward in such works as Burke's *Commoners* and Foster's *Lancashire Pedigrees*, came of a Cumberland family living near Muncaster, and did not pretend that he had any connexion with the Lincolnshire Askews.\* He was one of the adventurers who sought fortune at the court of Henry VIII. in a time of vast changes, and in 1542 he obtained a grant of the site of Seaton priory in Cumberland with some of its lands, and also land in Knaresbrough which had belonged to St. Robert's Priory there. Nothing is there or elsewhere recorded of any grant of Marsh Grange to Sir Hugh or anyone else.

✓ Pleadings of the time of Elizabeth give some details as to Marsh Grange. In 1586 Leonard Rawlinson stated that one William Askew of Marsh Grange, husbandman, held the estate "according to the laudable custom of tenant right used in the Queen's manor of Furness . . . . parcel of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Furness." In 1580 the said William conveyed to Rawlinson a moiety of the tenement in which his mother Jenet Askew, widow, was then living. In the following year William Askew conveyed the other moiety to Rawlinson. This was the plaintiff's case.

On the other side Roger Askew, brother of William, alleged that a certain Richard Askew had formerly held the estate. He made his will in 1551, desiring that his wife Jenet should have the whole, if she remained a widow, for ten years, when it was to be divided between his two eldest sons, William and John. John died without issue, and Roger then claimed his moiety as brother, in accordance with their father's will.

Rawlinson in reply alleged that before Richard Askew had any right in Marsh Grange it was held by John Richardson and Richard Chambers according to the custom of tenant right, and they conveyed the same to

---

\* The late Joseph Foster discovered Sir Hugh's parentage, and connected him with the Askews of Lacra (see his edition of the *Visitation of Cumberland by St. George*).

William Askew. Further, by the custom of the manor of Low Furness, tenant right land was not devisable by will from the son and heir to any other person (D.L. Plead., 140/R7, 4).

Whatever may have been the truth of these allegations, it is plain that before 1551 Marsh Grange was held by a Richard Askew, that he had a wife Jenet, and sons William, John, and Roger, who succeeded in whole or in part. William Askew's parentage is thus completely ascertained, and the fictions of inheritance by bequest from Hugh Askew, and of descent from Anne Askew, are quite brushed away.

---

NOTE BY HARPER GAYTHORPE.

---

I have been at some pains in tracing the origin of the statement that Fr. West, author of *The Antiquities of Furness*, was prejudiced against Judge Fell and the Askew family of Furness; and also in tracing the earliest reference to the connection of Anne Askew the martyr with the founder of the family of the Askews of Graymains, Muncaster, Cumberland.

I.—As to the former statement, Miss Emma C. Abraham of Liverpool, a descendant of Margaret Fell of Marsh Grange and of Swarthmoor Hall, has furnished me with information which shows clearly that the statement about Fr. West's prejudices (*The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall*, p. 425, ed. 1865; p. 373, ed. 1867) as priest and a Jacobite was originally made by Robert Abraham, great-grandson of John Abraham, son of Daniel and Rachel Abraham of Swarthmoor Hall. Robert Abraham was born in 1804 at Carlisle, and gave up his practice there as a qualified medical man to edit the *Whitehaven Gazette*. He afterwards emigrated to Montreal, where he died in 1854. Since this charge against Fr. West appeared in *The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall* in 1865, 2nd ed. 1867, it was reprinted by J. Richardson in *Furness: Past and Present* in 1880, and by Canon Bardsley in his *Chronicles of Ulverston*, 1885, p. 66. The charge has been further spread in America, for in 1896 *The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall* was reprinted in Philadelphia by Henry Longstreth, and in 1906 Joshua L. Baily, a "Friend" of Philadelphia, bought up Longstreth's sheet stock, bore the cost of printing an index to the book, which, at his request, was prepared by the Library Department of

the Friends' Historical Society, London. This index was bound up with the sheets, and a large number of the books distributed gratuitously by J. L. Baily. The title page remains the same, and no date 1906 appears anywhere,

II.—As to the history of the Askew family and their supposed connection with Anne Askew the martyr, the matter is first referred to by the Rev. John Hodgson in his valuable history of Westmorland (*Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. xv., pp. 234-5), where he states that “the Askew family derive their descent from Thurston de Bosco, who lived in John’s reign at Aikskeugh [or Oakwood], near Millom, and afterwards at Graymains, near Muncaster in Cumberland. Anne Askew, whose name stands so eminently on the pages of martyrology, was one of his descendants. The proprietor of this estate traces his descent from Sir Hugh Askew, yeoman of the cellar to Queen Catherine. Henry VIII. gave him the lands of the nunnery of Seaton in Cumberland.”

What authority the Rev. J. Hodgson had for this statement about Anne Askew is not given, nor is it mentioned by Nicolson and Burn (vol. i., p. 256), who quote John Denton of Cardew’s “Accompt” (c. 1610), or by Hutchinson. It is, however, quoted by Jefferson (*Allerdale Ward above Derwent*, 1842, p. 139), and in the various editions of *The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall* before referred to; also by nearly every writer of local history in Furness since 1865,\* and in Foster’s *Pedigrees of Lancashire families* in 1873.

Miss Abraham informs me that before *The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall* was published, Mr. William Benson (born 1814, died 1849), a solicitor in Manchester, editor of the *British Friend*, proposed to publish a history of Furness Friends, and in conjunction with Robert Abraham, before referred to, compiled some interesting matter relating to Friends, but it was never published, as Soulby of Ulverston would not take the risk. The MSS. with others were subsequently lent to Mrs. Maria Webb, and were used by her in compiling *The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall*. The pedigree of the Askew family, printed on p. 6 in that work, is, according to Miss Abraham, a mixture of fact and fiction due to Mrs. Maria Webb, and the statement that Margaret Fell was granddaughter to Anne Askew the martyr she has always believed to be erroneous. No idea of a lineal descent of Margaret Askew from Anne Askew was ever suggested by William Benson or heard of in their family until John

---

\* *Furness: Past and Present*, 1880, vol. ii., p. 152; Roper’s *Churches, Castles, &c., of North Lancashire*, 1880, vol. i., p. 116; Bardsley’s *Chronicles of Ulverston*, 1885, p. 66; Barber’s *Furness and Cartmel Notes*, 1894, p. 223; *North Lonsdale Magazine*, vol. i., 1896, pp. 166-209.



Abraham, her father, became personally acquainted with his kinsfolk, the Shackletons of Ballytore in Ireland. To his surprise he found that this belief existed. Mrs. Maria Webb got the theory from the Shackletons, and then set to work trying to fit facts to theory.

Before Mrs. Maria Webb's death, Miss Abraham wrote to her asking where she found the evidence on which the pedigree was based, but she was not able at that time to give any information. Miss Abraham further states that there was no relationship between the two knights—Sir Hugh Askew of Bootle, Cumberland, and Sir William Askew, the father of Anne Askew, of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire, for in a pedigree of the former compiled by the late Joseph Foster he shows that Sir Hugh was the fourth son of Christopher Askew, younger son of John Askew of Lacra, near Millom in Cumberland, with two previous generations seated at Lacra. There is no common ancestor recorded in this pedigree, and that of Sir William of South Kelsey, and if these pedigrees had been printed before Mrs. Maria Webb wrote we should never have been told that "Margaret Fell was great-granddaughter of Anne Askew the Martyr."

Most confusing statements are found in connection with Marsh Grange. Apparently it is the estate at Kirkby in the county of Lancaster, referred to by Nicolson and Burn as being "purchased by William Askew of Graymains" sometime between 1621 and 1641; while it is stated by William Benson and Robert Abraham, on the authority of a deed in possession of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Kendal, in 1842, that Marsh Grange was granted to Sir Hugh Askew in 1542. Mr. E. W. Wakefield has kindly communicated the translation of the original grant of Seaton to Sir Hugh Askew, but it contains no reference to Marsh Grange, nor can Mr. Wakefield find any confirmation among the documents relating to Seaton and Marsh Grange, of which he is the owner, of the idea that the latter place was owned by the Askews of the former.

Marsh Grange is situated near the shore of the River Duddon at the extreme north of the parish of Dalton though close to the border of that of Kirkby. At an advanced period of his life Judge Fell (died 1658) bought the estate of his relations the Askews (*The Fells of Swarthmoor Hall*, p. 428)—i.e., the two sons of John Askew, father of Margaret, afterwards wife of Judge Fell. The many branches of the Askew family both in Furness and Cumberland make it an extremely difficult task to state precisely the connection of one with the other, and an investigation of the Dalton register in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries is really necessary.



## APPENDIX.

GRANT OF SEATON, &c., TO HUGH ASCUE, 15 MARCH,  
33 HENRY VIII., 1542.

(Copy in the possession of E. W. Wakefield, Esq.)

The King . . . . To Hugh Ascue . . . . we for the sum of Ninety Six pounds eleven shillings and fourpence . . . . grant unto the said Hugh All that House and Site lately the Priory of Seiton in the County of Cumberland by the Authority of Parliament suppressed and dissolved And all Mills Houses Edifices &c Gardens and the Ground and soil situate and being as well beneath as near the Site fence boundary Circuit and precinct of the said Priory And also those our closes Lands Meadows and pastures called the Pigghell, the Church Land, Meeke [Much] Adeland, Little Adeland, Hyghfald, Bottomfald, Waynfeild, Halfeld, Innermerryddyng, Ryeclose, Overlayclays, Nedderlayclays, Horse Close, Cowlees and Langclose Also our one parcel of Land called the Flatts as also all those our parcels of Land and Ground called Malpas, Myrehouse, Ings and Adings as also all those our closes of Land and Ground called Horse Close, Overmoreriddings, Ormescroft, Dublesmeadow, Coweyetleys, Byrkbanke, the Cragge, Fermery Hill and Farleycleys with all and singular the Appurtenances all in Seyton . . . . Also our one Tenement and our one Croft of Land adjoining the same containing by estimation four Acres. Also all that our Close of Land called Haverclose containing by estimation one Acre and a half Also all that our one Close of Land called Somrose Hill containing by estimation one and a half Acres All that our Close of Land called Tornebank containing by estimation one Acre and one Rood Also all that our close of Land called the Holme containing by estimation one Acre with all their Appurtenances situate lying and being in the Hamlet of Hosgill in the parish of Whitebeck . . . . lately belonging . . . . to the said late Priory . . . . Also all that our Messuage and Tenement called Flattehouse and our twelve Acres of Arable Land to the same adjoining with the Appurtenances thereto belonging now or lately in the Tenure or occupation of Robert Fletcher and of the Widow of Nicholas Shepherd situate lying and being in the Hamlet of Hysemon [Hycemore] in the parish of Bootle . . . . lately belonging . . . . to the said late Priory . . . . Also all that our Messuage and Tenement called the Ford House and our four Acres of Land . . . . now or late in the tenure of Christopher

Wilson situate lying and being in the Hamlet of Hysemon in the said parish of Bootle . . . . and formerly part of the said Priory And also all that our Messuage and Tenement called Shaw House Also our four Acres of Land called Cow Close Also our four Acres of Arable Land called Neddermerfield Also all those our two Acres and a half of Land in the Croft called the Parrock And also our one Acre and one Rood of Land called the ffold as also our half Acre of Meadow in Seyton Myre and our three Roods of Land in the same . . . . now or late in the Tenure of Richard Singleton situate lying and being in the Hamlet of Hysemore . . . . formerly part of the said Priory Also all manner of Rents Reversions and annual profits of all and singular the Premises . . . . Also all and all manner of Woods and underwoods of in and to the Premises increasing and being Also all and all manner of Common Turbary furze Briers commodities Profits and emoluments whatsoever . . . . the site of which Priory and of the aforesaid Lands Tenements &c and all and singular other the Premises above expressed and specified with the Appurtenances only amount to the clear yearly value of four pounds eleven shillings and fourpence Sterling per Annum and no more We further give and for the consideration aforesaid by these Presents do grant unto the said Hugh Ascue All that our Wood and Land called the Sykes Copps containing by estimation fifteen Acres Also all that our Wood called Chappel Garth containing by estimation one Acre And all the Land Ground and soil of the same Woods with all the Appurtenances in the parish of Knaresborough in our said County of York lately belonging and appertaining to the Priory of Saint Robert in Knaresborough in our said County of York only lately dissolved . . . . To be holden of us our Heirs and Successors in chief by one twentieth part of one Knights ffee And yielding therefore annually to us and our Successors nine Shillings and two pence sterling to be paid into our Court for the Augmentation of the Revenue of our Crown at the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel . . . . And we also will and by these presents Grant to the aforesaid Hugh Ascue that he may and shall have these our Letters Patent under our great Seal of England duly made and sealed without ffine or ffee great or small to us into our Hanaper Office or elsewhere to our use for the same in any manner to be yielded paid or done Therefore &c

In witness &c at Westminster

15th March

Writ for Private Seal

The above gives the essential parts of a long document.

The two following are transcribed from photographs kindly made by Mr. J. F. Curwen from the originals in possession of Mr. E. W. Wakefield, Kendal.

TO ALL Chrystiane people to whome this p'sente writinge it shall come or it shall here see or read, I Dame Brigitte Askeughe weadow doo sende greatinge in our Lord god euerlastinge. KNOW YE tthat I the said Ladie Askeughe, haue nomynated, constituted, and in my place haue putte my welbeloved freinde John Mydleton esquier, and my trustie Servante Abraham Chambers gentleman, my trew and lawfull atturnyes joyntelie and sev'allie for me and to myne use, to take deliu'ye of such writinges and assurances as Walter Askeughe yonger esquier and Walter Askenghe elder gentleman or eyther of them shall make and Sealle unto me, for and concerninge the assuring unto me the said Lady Askeughe of all their righte tyle use interreste tearme of yeares or Remaynder, which they or either of them, or their heirs, or heires male, or the heires or heires male of eyther of them, haue or of righte may oughte or can have after my deathe of in and unto the Deanery and Prebendes of Aukelande within the Bussoprike of Durham, Saincte Robertes neighe Knaresbourghe and Panell in the countie of Yorke, by force and vertew of the laste will and Testamente of S<sup>r</sup> Heughe Askeughe Knyghte, deceased layte husbande of me the said Ladie Askeughe YN WYTTNES WHEREOFFE I the said Ladie Askeughe to this p'sente have sette my sealle and subscribed my name the teynthe day of Marche in the xxv<sup>the</sup> yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of God Quene of England, France and Ireland defender of the faythe.

Briggett Askewe

O

The seal is broken, but appears to bear a sort of bouquet or basket of flowers above a U-shaped curve, perhaps a round table.

Nouerint vniuersi & presentes me Georgium Porter de Bolton in Comitatu Cumbrie generosum teneri et firmiter obligari domine Brigitte Askew de Munkester in comitatu Cumbrie genierose vidue in sexcentis libris bone et legalis monete Anglie solvendis dicte domine Brigitte Askew aut suo certo atturnato heredibus vel executoribus suis in festo Sancti Michaelis archangeli proximo futuro post data presentium. Ad quam quidem solutionem bene et fideliter faciendum obligo me heredes et executores meos per presentes Sigillo

meo sigillatas. Datum duodecimo die Maij Anno Regni Elizabethæ dei gratia Angliæ Franciæ et Yrland Regine fidei defensoris &c. decimo septimo.

George Porter

Sealed signed and deliuered in the p'sence of

Abraham Chambers      M<sup>r</sup> G.—ell Sharpe

Wyllm ffrears          Thomas Caddy

Anthony turner        Richard branthatt

Anthony Patrickeson    w<sup>th</sup> oth<sup>r</sup>s

O

The seal is a G P in a knot made of a thin string with tassels at the ends.

---

ART. XVIII.—*An Exploration of the Circle on Banniside Moor, Coniston.* By W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

*Read in part at Carlisle, April 15th, and in part on the Site, September 10th, 1909.*

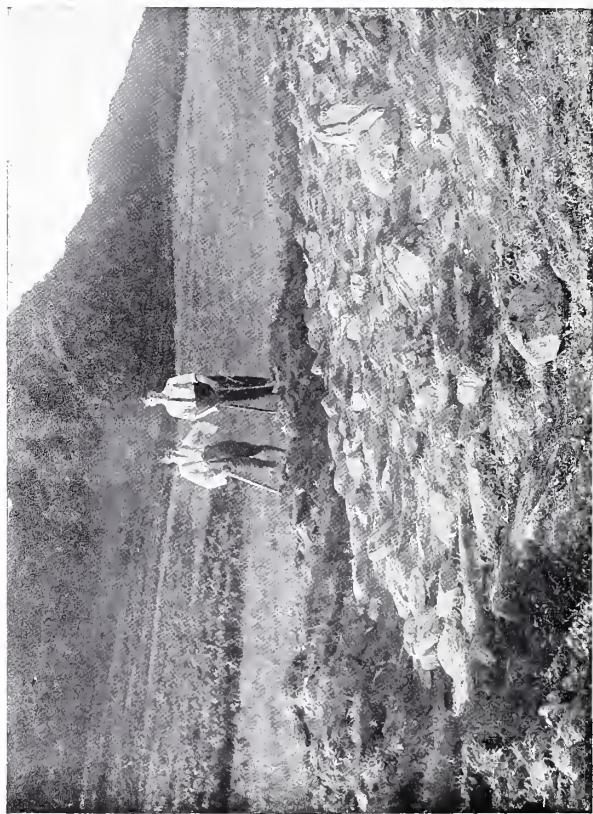
DR. Alexander Craig Gibson, F.S.A., late of Coniston, wrote a sketch often quoted as a good example of the dialect of High Furness, under the title of *The Bannasyde Cairns*. It describes how "Mr. Rowlins" of Coniston, apparently meant for the antepenultimate vicar, "ex't a lot of udder gentlemen, frinds o' his, mainly what parsons, fray about Ooston, ut come an' see t' cairns oppen't," and how the wily natives, hired as diggers, got a good day's wages for digging up what they well knew to be nothing but clearings of bracken-beds. "Nowte's nowte, whatever may be laitit for! an' suer aneuf ther' was nowte ut be fūnd under t' heeps o' steans."

Dr. Gibson's little comedy has served for more than forty years to warn off antiquaries from Banniside. There is, however, a ring-mound on the moor between the rifle-butts (marked on the Ordnance maps as "Circle") which has found occasional notice. Mr. H. S. Cowper, F.S.A., gives it a paragraph in *The Ancient Settlements, Cemeteries, and Earthworks of High Furness (Archæologia, liii., 1893)*, in which he says, "Mr. C. W. Dymond points out to me that this example is raised on an artificially levelled platform on the gently sloping surface of a hill. On the south-east is a break in the ring, which may be an entrance, but is more probably a breakdown or natural earth-slip. Probably none of these embankments are more than 2 feet deep." But he gave no suggestion of its origin or purpose, nor did he excavate it.

With the permission of the lord of the manor, our







BANNISIDE CIRCLE ; western side, looking north.

*Photo. by Prof. J. B. Cohen.*

TO FACE P. 343.

member Mr. Stanley Hughes Le Fleming, I ventured in April, 1909, to explore this puzzling relic, in order to see whether there were any signs of a resemblance to the great hut-circles found at Urswick and Ewe Close, or proofs of a different character. A survey before digging showed a well-marked ring, about 810 feet above sea-level, externally a little under 70 feet in diameter, containing a rather irregularly circular space rising very slightly towards the centre; which space was 48 feet in diameter from north-east to south-west, and 42 feet from north-west to south-east. The ring crowned a low promontory or holme running out from the higher ground of the moor under the crags of the Coniston Old Man into the marshy central part of Banniside, once no doubt a beautiful tarn which washed the margin of the bank where the circle stands. For a prehistoric fort or dwelling the site seemed admirable—dry, but near water, open to the air but sheltered by surrounding hills from prevailing winds, and commanding a view of the moor and the mountains around, though the lake of Coniston is hidden behind the heights on the opposite bank of the tarn. It is worth noting that simple inspection and conjecture were valueless in the attempt to explain the site, whereas a few days' digging solved the problem.

With a north and south trench we exposed the central area, and found the surface to be artificially formed of yellow boulder clay with fragments of the underlying blue slate rock broken up in it. The bank we found to be composed of large stones solidly packed together to make the footing of a great wall (as it seemed), 12 feet broad at the north and about 9 feet 6 inches broad at the south. The facings of this wall, interior and exterior, were followed without difficulty around the western semicircle, and along the north-eastern quadrant; but the whole of the eastern bank being rather steep, the wall had evidently slipped and the original face was partly lost. In the south-eastern quadrant the supposed landslip was evidently

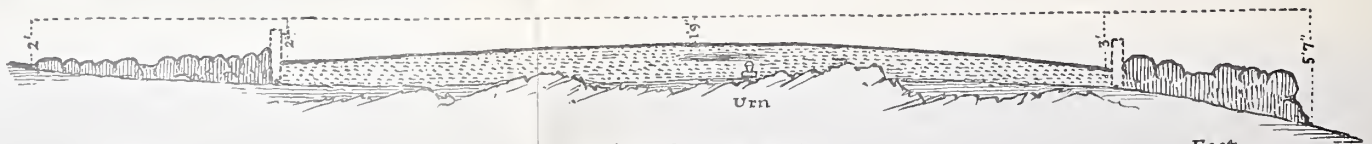
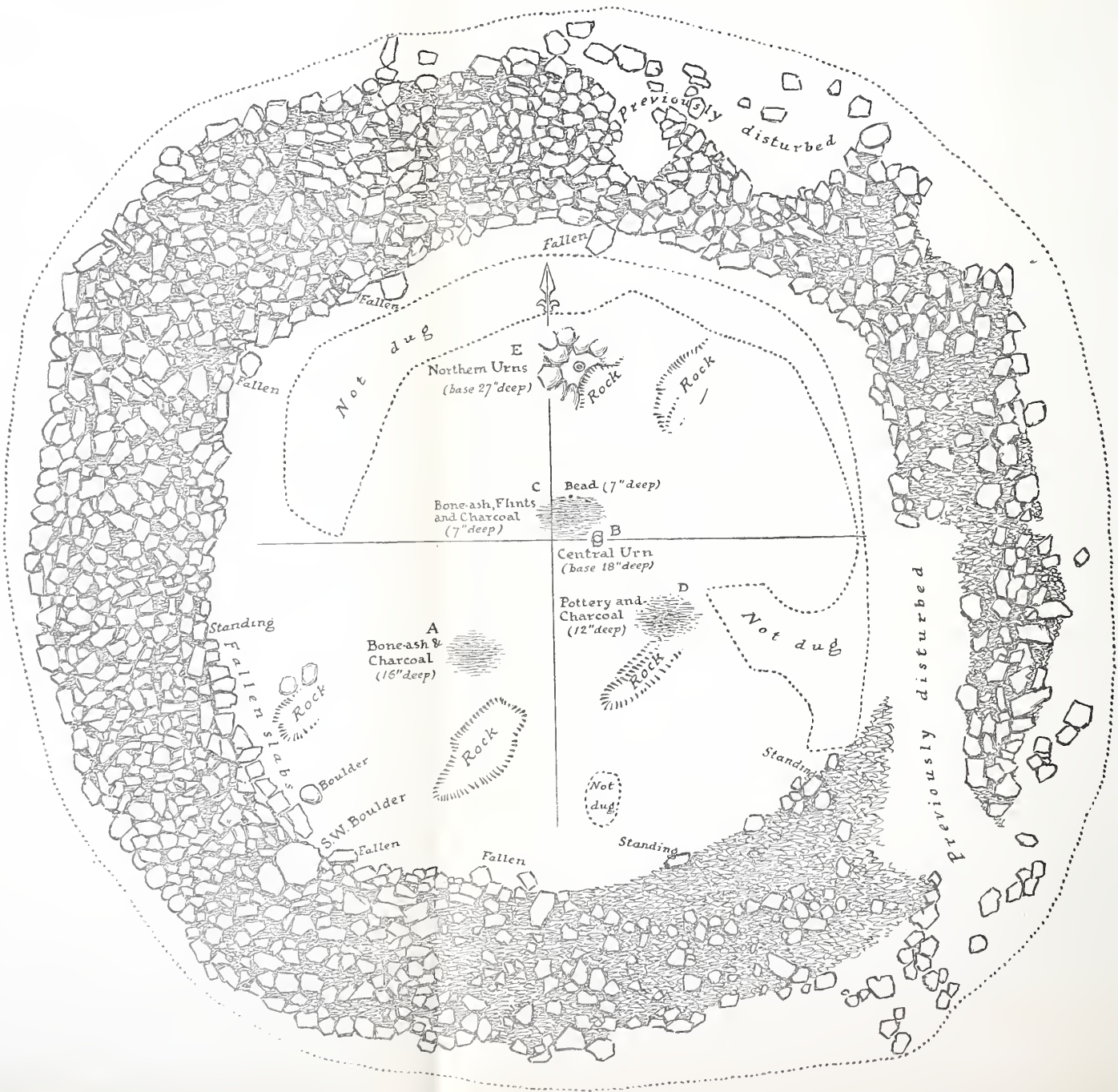
the result of some old attempt at exploration, perhaps by "Mr. Rowlins"; for a trench had been dug diagonally through the solid wall, and the stones thrown carelessly aside.

We looked for a break in the wall-faces suggesting a doorway, and for a built ascent from the spot which must once have been the shore of the tarn, but in vain. The lowness of the walls, in spite of their breadth, was also against the theory of a peel-garth or great hut-circle. There was not material enough to form a rampart of more than two or three courses on the steepest side, though in some places more than one course, very rudely constructed, could be seen. The soil in the wall was blackish (vegetable earth), while that of the central area was bright yellow, showing that the wall had not been heightened by piling it with the same material as that used to heighten the centre; it had been covered only with turf, and that not to any depth. This massive ring must have been low enough for anyone to climb or walk over, and it had no doorway; so that we were thrown back on the alternative theory that it was an interment circle, in spite of the unusual breadth of the enclosing fence.

Accordingly we dug below the ancient surface in the centre and found an interment, a little to east of the true centre. The urn seemed to have been already crushed (the reason for this we found later), and it was further broken in excavating. It is of very friable material, on the surfaces of dark reddish-brown clay, blackish brown in the body; from  $\frac{3}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch thick. I restored it, using plasticine to supply the missing fragments, which were chiefly those of the upper part (the plasticine, which remains plastic, will allow of its being taken to pieces again if required), and found it to be 5 inches in diameter externally at the mouth,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches at the base, and 7 inches at the broadest part; its height is 8 inches. Above the shoulder is a broached pattern roughly incised, the lower part being without ornament. It contained bone-



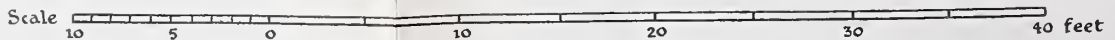




West

Section through centre

East



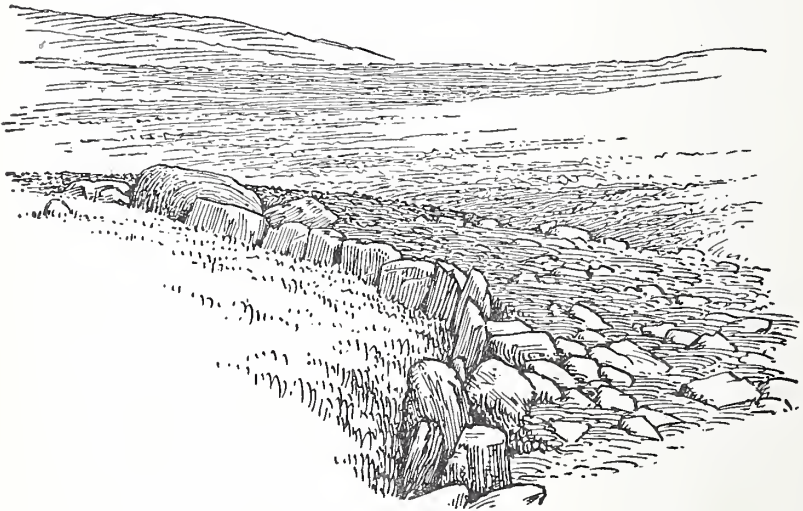
THE CIRCLE ON BANNSIDE MOOR, CONISTON.

ash, charcoal and earth, and a piece of white quartz spar found in the débris of the urn, with bone-ash adhering, had evidently been inside it. With this urn were found two small burnt flakes of the local slate, hexagonal in shape, but apparently chipped into forms approaching to discs,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches diameter and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick, without holes such as whorls would have, and possibly mere freaks of cleavage; but it may be noted that Mr. Erskine Beveridge found in Dun-nan-Gall, Tiree, a quartzite stone similar in size and shape, "presenting the appearance of a large scraper, though the material is very different from that of the ordinary flint type" (*Coll and Tiree*, p. 98). The urn had been standing on a slab of slate,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 inches thick, and rudely knocked into an oblong of 12 by 10 inches; this was at a depth of over 18 inches, and on the bed rock. Among the ashes and charcoal the recognisable bones were those of fingers and toes and a bit of rib.

Spaces of the area were dug, but without further result until the excavation was resumed in September, 1909, when nearly the whole area was dug to the rock, and a more complete survey was made. From this it is seen that the circle contained a tumulus. The rise in the ground is given in the accompanying section as it appeared when the turf was off; it is slight, but evidently artificial. The soil within the circle was heaped up, over an undisturbed deposit of boulder-clay and uneven rock-ridges which strike north-east and south-west, being the lowest beds of the Brathay Flags, the formation overlying the graptolitic shale and Coniston limestone (=Bala beds) at the foot of the volcanic-ash crags of the Old Man. These rock ridges, which cropped out in the area of the circle, must have been entirely covered with mixed clay, earth and stones, and the tumulus was no doubt higher when freshly made than after ages of settling. In replacing the soil and turf we did not succeed in restoring the original regularity; the mound is now too high in the centre, and the surface too uneven.



Round the tumulus a circle of slabs was planted to stand on edge, forming a low, continuous fence. This was backed with stones carefully set like a wall-facing; or rather, the facing was laid first and the slabs set up against it, as appears from places (*e.g.*, 15 feet north of the great south-western boulder) where the true curve has been missed, and the intended line of the internal face has run into the breadth of the wall, to which a false facing has been added. A similar face was given to the



BANNISIDE CIRCLE: the inner fence with slabs replaced, from the western standing stone to the south-western boulder.

wall externally, and the thickness filled up with stones packed together, for the most part irregularly, but in some places following on in random lines. This building varies in height from one layer or course where the natural surface was highest to two or more; on the east side, where the ground falls away, the wall was fully 3 to 4 feet high. The coursing is not accurate, but the stones have been carefully and even skilfully fitted together in the style of cyclopean masonry, though none of them are heavier

than a couple of men could lift, except the south-western boulder. In the arc of about 15 feet north of this boulder we lifted the fence-slabs which had fallen inwards, removed the vegetable soil which had filled the cracks formed by the slipping of the facing-stones, and replaced both facing and slabs. It was most interesting to observe the ingenuity with which all the stones had been fitted, and to find that the result was a neat and fairly horizontal ridge, in which some of the slabs had been artificially brought to a straight edge. A sketch, checked by a photograph, shows this section after the slabs were replaced. At all parts except on the west, where the ground rises slightly away from the circle, the wall was higher on the inside, next the slab-fence, and sloped downwards toward the outside edge, as if intended to buttress the slabs, though far too massive in proportion. Its purpose was no doubt ceremonial rather than constructive.

In the plan an attempt has been made to lay down the stones as they appeared on first exposure. The south-west boulder seems to be one of the big felstone blocks of the moor, *in situ*, and taken as starting-point of the plan on which the whole was built. The central interment was placed north-east of this mark. Four feet to north of it a large boulder was found upright in the clay, and from the true centre of the circle the south-west radius passes between the greater and this smaller boulder; but as many large stones were thrown into the tumulus, this is probably no intentional refinement of an astronomical architect. A search was made for cup-and-ring markings, but none were found; also for objects of metal, of which not a trace was seen.

Between the central urn and the south-west boulder there was a burnt patch containing much charcoal and a little bone-ash at a depth of about 16 inches. As this seems to have been the original surface before the tumulus was heaped, it may mark the cremation fire for the interment in the central urn.

Spreading from a centre about three feet W.N.W. of the urn was a deposit of bone-ash at a depth of 7 inches. In the burnt matter were several objects—a bit of flint, one inch long, chipped but not finished as an implement; a well made, semicircular flint scraper,  $1\frac{3}{16}$  by  $\frac{7}{8}$  by  $\frac{3}{16}$  of an inch; and on the northern edge of the deposit a bead, at the same depth of 7 inches. This bead is of whitish grey porcelain,  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch in diameter; it was broken by the pick, but not unfortunately, for the section showed that it was hollow, a shell about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch thick, with the interior surface rough, and the substance of the bead in irregular layers, apparently made on a rough clay core by rolling the core on a stick or wire in the porcelain clay. There is no pattern on the bead. The holes are irregularly round, about  $\frac{3}{16}$  of an inch diameter. At Glassonby (these *Transactions*, N.S. i., p. 298) a bead was found in a Bronze age tumulus, apart from the interment. Here it seems that the necklace may have been burnt with the body, and the rest of the beads recovered by the survivors. It also suggests that the body was that of a woman, and the shallow depth shows that she was not interred with the central burial but later—in fact, when the central burial had been forgotten and this cremation took place almost on the top of it, and is probably the cause of the breaking of the first urn.

A little to south-east of the central urn was another burnt spot, with no human bones, but a little bit of red hematite and fragments already broken of very coarse and friable pottery. The burning extended to a depth of only 12 inches, but as the rock crops up here, the fire must have been laid not far above the natural surface. The pottery consists of parts of two vessels; one of clay (four fragments) rather harder and yellower than the other, brighter in colour than the central urn, but closely resembling the ware of the northern urn (still to be described). One bit of this pot has ornament of punctured dots over a moulding; another bit suggests by its curves



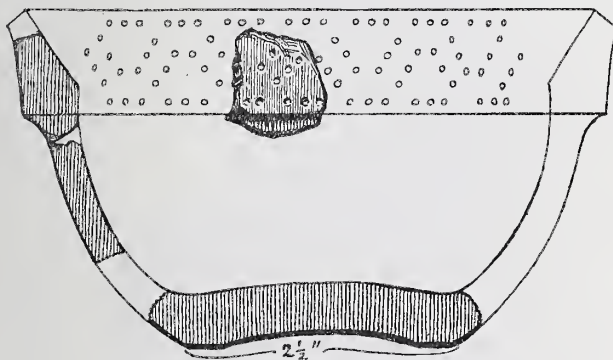


BANNISIDE CIRCLE ;  
the northern Urn, in situ.

*Photo. by Prof. J. B. Cohen.*

TO FACE P. 349.

a bowl 6 inches diameter. The other pot is of redder clay, similar to a piece found with the northern urn; the fragments have too little form to show the shape of the whole, but one small bit has a dotted pattern like that of the first pot. The base of this second pot is probably the fragment found with the northern urn, and described below. The two food-vessels were consequently much alike, and the figure herewith is an attempt to give their



RESTORATION OF FOOD-VESSELS.

shape, using the "collar" and side of the first and the base of the second. It might be suggested that on this place the funeral feast was cooked at the time of the northern interment, which must be described next.

Eleven feet north of the central urn, and with its base 27 inches below the grass, another urn was found (the northern urn). The first blow of the pick broke its lip, but with that exception the whole was got out intact; a photograph by Professor Cohen of Leeds shows it *in situ* before lifting. It had been placed in a hole beside an outcrop of rock (seen in the photograph) and built round with stones (removed before photographing), which did not form a cist, but merely a rough protection. The urn was nearly half full of bone-ash, on the top of which a



small cup, inside the urn, lay on its side; this contained a small quantity of bone-ash, among which were two little teeth and some fragments of small bones, which Professor Austin of University College, Reading, has kindly examined, and found to be the remains of a child between two and three years old. Fragments of skull from the urn are smooth, and suggest the skull of a woman; the remaining fragments are too crushed to give conclusive indications; but the circumstances are parallel with those quoted by Dr. J. Anderson (*Scotland in Pagan Times; Bronze Age*, pp. 43-45), in which mother and child have been found buried together in large and small urns.

Among the ashes in this large northern urn was a small bit of cinder, to the side of which was adhering a piece of woollen stuff. The fabric was charred, but under a lens of low power the threads were distinct, about 33 to the inch (the whole patch of stuff measuring  $\frac{5}{8}$  by  $\frac{7}{16}$  of an inch). The warp and woof do not cross at true right angles, as if the fabric—part of the dress of the deceased—had a strain on it while burning. Experiments in charring flannel showed that the stuff must have been a soft and fine, though rather loosely woven, material, all wool. Woollen clothes of the Bronze age have been found, unburnt, in Denmark (now in the Copenhagen Museum; for illustrations see Du Chaillu's *Viking Age*, i., pp. 89, 91, 92), but this seems to be more finely spun and woven than the specimen from Dömmestorp, which has only 16 threads to the inch.

The small cup measures  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter across the lip;  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches across the base, from which one side has crumbled away, and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in height. It is made of reddish brown clay, very red in parts, blackish in others, without ornament; the lip is curved inwards, more so on one side. The great urn measures  $12\frac{1}{4}$  inches in height,  $12\frac{1}{4}$  to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches across at the widest,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter at the mouth, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the base. It is apparently of a local clay, which the Rev. R. D. Ellwood,



BANNISIDE CIRCLE ; the three Urns, Bead and Flints.  
*Photo. by R. G. Collingwood.* TO FACE P. 350.







THE NORTHERN URN FROM BANNISIDE CIRCLE.

TO FACE P. 351.

curate of Torver, tells me can be found on Torver beck at about a mile's distance. The urn is hand-made, not wheel-turned. Inside the lip is a row of circles, impressed with a cylinder such as a stick of elder-tree, rather less than  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch diameter; outside the lip is a similar row of circles, and round the bottom of the "collar" (which is 3 inches high) is a row of slightly larger circles. Between these rows is a chevron incised, of which the V-shaped panels are filled with horizontal strokes, and the A-shaped panels with strokes parallel to the sinister edge of the panel. Below the "collar" is cross-broaching to the depth of 3 inches; the rest is plain. The incised ornament is drawn free-hand, the lines intended for horizontal with a slope downwards to right, and in the cross-broaching the lines to right hand are at about  $80^\circ$ , those to left at about  $60^\circ$ ; in ordinary drawing and writing this would argue haste and fatigue. The place where the cross-broaching began and ended is shown by a slight irregularity, but the whole is so skilfully done that the potter must have been well accustomed to the work; one is tempted to believe that it was done by a professional hand, so to say, brought here for the purpose, as the urn being so large and fragile could hardly have been brought from any great distance. In any case the occurrence of such a work of craftsmanship, in a style widely spread over Britain but not often seen in this district, opens up an interesting question of the crafts and manufactures of the Bronze age, as the bit of cloth shows the skill of the period in textiles and the masonry in architecture; the flints must have been brought from some distance; the bead is an evidence of trade with foreign countries; and if, as is pretty certain, this elaborate urn was for a woman, some light is thrown on social conditions.

With this northern urn, lying upon its "collar," was an oval fragment of coarse pottery, redder than the urn,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in size and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch thick, the base of a pot. It is of the same ware as that of the redder fragments



from the central burnt spot, as already noticed, and connects the northern urn with that spot, where a fire was made at a later date than the central interment. We seem to have the history of the cemetery in two stages—first, the cremation at A on the plan and burial in the small central urn at B, followed by the heaping of the tumulus and the construction of the fence and ring; secondly, the cremation at C, where a bead from the lady's necklace and two flints were dropped, and much of the less recoverable bone-ash left; the fire at D, with two cooking pots, broken in the use, and the interment at E, where a deep hole was dug, the urns of the lady and child deposited and built round, and a bit of one of the cooking pots (accidentally?) thrown in while filling up.

Though the excavation of this circle showed that there are true interments on Banniside, Dr. Gibson's story is not entirely beside the mark. There are many small stone-heaps near the circle, of which we dug the nearest, finding under it the untouched boulder-clay. This "cairn" is on the open turf, not in a bracken-bed, but like some others, close to the old track which crosses the moor from the northern end of Coniston (Brow and the Bridge) to join the old packhouse road from Outrake over Walna Scar to Seathwaite. It is possible that these stone-heaps were way-marks, such as are familiar near the top of Sca-fell. Icelandic roads are tracks marked out by such stone-men or *vörður* (plural of *varða*, "beacon"), whence perhaps the Cumberland place-name Warthole, *varð-hóll*, "beacon-hill" and the Westmorland name Warthbergh (near Kirkby Thore), *varðberg*, "rock of (watch and) ward." Warwick in Cumberland was anciently Warthwic, and Warcop was Warthecop;\* there was a place in Furness called in Domesday, Warte, probably "the beacon."

---

\* The use of *cop* for "hill" in Shetland (see *kop* in Dr. Jakobsen's *Orðbog over det Norrøne Sprog paa Shetland*, Copenhagen, 1909) shows that the word is good Norse, although *copþ* appears in the Anglo-Saxon dictionary as "summit," and the sense of "hill" is not attached to *kopþr* in the Icelandic dictionary.

The name of Banniside or Banishead is obviously of the common local series ending in —side or —head indifferently (Burneside, Burnishead; Connyside, Conishead; Hauxide, Hawkshead; Rampside, Rammesheved), or in —side or —seat, —sate (Ambleside, Amelsate; Annaside, Anderset; Oughterside, Uchtersat; Swinside, Suanesete), or in all three forms (Ormside, Ormeshead, Hormesayt; and in Northumberland, Conssett, Conside, Conisheved). The variant termination may arise from a confusion in later language of the known words “side,” “head,” “seat,” with the forgotten old Norse *setr*, mountain pasture or dairy farm (modern Norse *sæter*). Though the first part of the compound is usually a personal name, we have Selside frequently—*e.g.*, Selsat in Westmorland (Nicolson and Burn, i., 117, in 49 Edward III.) and Sele-sete in Kirkclinton (Prescott's *Wetherhal*, 205) from the old Norse *selsetr*, a mountain shed. Now Banniside is not analogous to Bannisdale, which in the ancient form was Bannandesdale and Bannendesdale, nor is there a Norse personal name from which it could come. But in the similarly Celto-Norse district of Caithness there is Banniskirk, on which Mr. Cormack Grant writes (*Orkney and Shetland Old Lore*, ii., p. 143; 1909)—“*banair* is the Gaelic for sheepfold, but I do not know whether it is used in the sense of a *circle*, as is the case with the similar word *fâl*.” Remembering that in the twelfth century the Coniston copper-mines valley or the Seathwaite Tarn valley was still called Glenscalan (see the charter in Farrer's *Pipe Rolls of Lancashire*, p. 442), a Celto-Norse survival is possible here; Beck-leven seems to be a parallel case; and *Banni-setr* may mean “the pasture of the fold,” which fold was this ruined enclosure, found by the Gaelic-Norse settlers on their arrival, misunderstood because it is so unlike the ordinary stone-circles, and named in the mixed language of which Borrans-ring, Corkeby, &c., are examples.

ART. XIX.—*Coniston Hall*. By W. G. COLLINGWOOD,  
M.A., F.S.A.

*Read at the Site, September 10th, 1909.*

THE family of the Flemings, who built and still own this ancient manor-house, came to Coniston about 1250. Of their earlier dwelling here nothing can be said, except that there is no reason to suppose it stood elsewhere than on, or near, the present site. That it should be so close to the lake is curious, for all the other ancient homesteads of Coniston are above the low ground, along the brink of the fell. The group of houses near the church—itsself not earlier than the end of the sixteenth century—is comparatively modern. In mediæval days the flats between the bridge and the lake, being undrained, were no doubt swampy; and it might have been thought that this site was too low and aguish to be the choice of those who had the pick of the place. But, though low, it is off the flats and on the edge of rocky ground. It also commands the only good harbour for sheltering boats from the prevailing winds. This gives a hint of the reason for the choice. Defence was no object; there was never need for it here; no war nor even Scots raids are recorded to have touched Coniston. The modern desire for a view and pretty surroundings was not felt in the middle ages. But business was always business. In 1240—ten years or so before the Flemings came—the baron of Kendal had allowed the Furness monks to put two boats on the lake, one for fishing and one for *maremium*—*i.e.*, carrying timber, &c. If the monks were engaged in this traffic, others were so engaged, and the waterway was of some importance. Timber, charcoal, and woodwork (the coopers and basketmakers of the valley were busy before

the Reformation) must have already begun to be boated down the water, and it may be suggested that it was worth the Flemings' while to control the traffic by building their house at the harbour.

In the field a few yards north of the west wing of the hall there are foundations of an oblong rectangular building, 50 by 18 feet internal measurement, with walls which—from the heaps of grassy ruin—appear to have been very solid. The eastern and northern banks are 20 feet broad; that on the west, of which the interior edge can be seen, measures 13 feet across the south end and 16 feet on the north. It is perhaps hazardous to suggest that this represents the dwellinghouse of the earlier Flemings, possibly turned into a barn when the new hall was built, and so not entirely obliterated. But it may be noted that from about 1485 to about 1532 Coniston Hall was used as a dower house, the squire living at Rydal; and this suggests that the hall here was then not so large as the roomy mansion of which we have the remains.

It was Squire William Fleming who built the church in 1586, and is said by Father West to have "enlarged and repaired" the hall. But a hundred years earlier there was a Fleming who seems to have had the means to build, namely, Sir Thomas. He married Isabel de Lancaster, the heiress who brought Rydal to the family, and he died about 1481, after living (as many of his successors did) partly at Coniston and partly at Rydal. It has been supposed that he built this hall, or the nucleus of it which William is said to have enlarged and repaired. Mr. H. S. Cowper (these *Transactions*, o.s., ix., art. 32, on "Coniston Hall") considered that the whole building was fifteenth century, though he added that it was possible the hall was of the thirteenth or fourteenth century, re-edified in the fifteenth. But one point has been suggested by a recent examination—that the whole building is of one piece. It is not, like so many others, built round a pele, nor even enlarged from a small house by additions. The

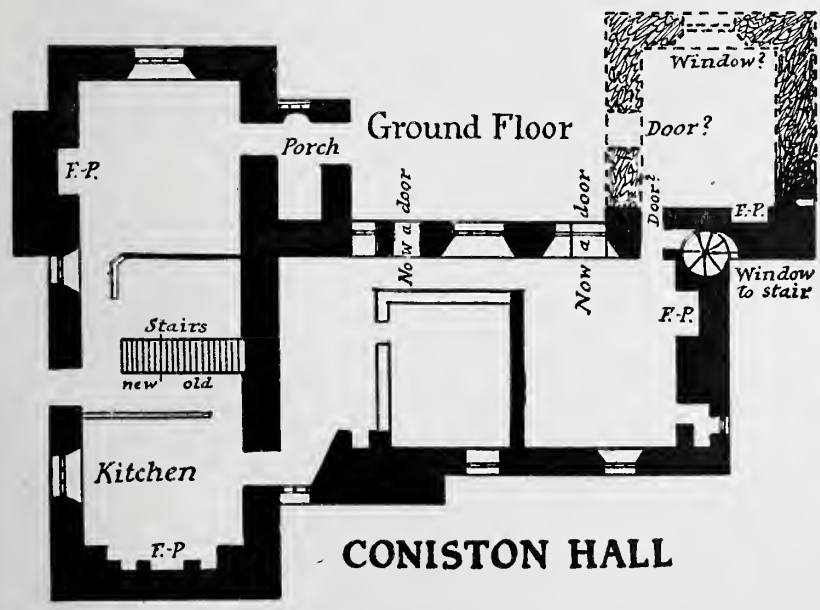
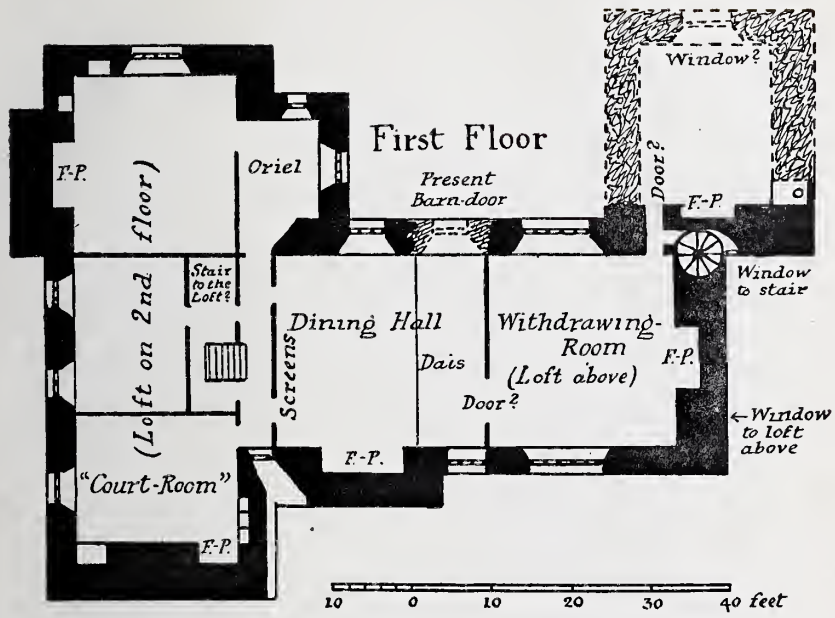
earlier home of the Flemings appears to have been entirely reconstructed at some time, and we must enquire whether this reconstruction took place in the fifteenth or in the sixteenth century.

The plans opposite are based on small drawings by Mr. John Bell for Mr. Cowper's article above mentioned, with some re-measurements. The inclined way to the barn, as now seen, is omitted. The north is approximately to the top of the page.

The east wing looks at first sight like a pele tower. The present north-east wall is a rough modern buttress to support the cracked ruin, but the original walls measure 64 inches in thickness on the east, 65 inches on the north, and though the exact dimensions on the west cannot be obtained, the breadth there seems to have been quite as great. In the south wall there is a spiral staircase which lies partly in the wall leaving this one at right angles, and forming the end of the central block of building. The staircase must have been designed and built simultaneously with both walls and both blocks. The east wing is therefore neither earlier nor later than the central hall, though it may possibly have been given its rather curious plan in order to look like a pele, for imitations of peles were in fashion in the sixteenth century.

The west wing has, on the ground plan, the appearance of a possible addition owing to the thick wall which divides it from the central building up to the first floor; but its masonry is in the same style as that of the central block. On the west front are three retaining arches above the door and windows, exactly like those in the wall of the north front, forming the central dining hall, and of the lean-to forming the entrance porch adjacent to the central block. This lean-to, therefore, is not an addition; and its upper room has moulded joists, suggesting that it was built at the time when the rest of the moulded woodwork in the interior was put up. It resembles in ground plan the similar entrance porch at Wharton Hall (these





CONISTON HALL









CONISTON HALL ; WINDOWS OF THE SPIRAL STAIR.

*Photo. by R. G. Collingwood.*

TO FACE P. 359.

*Transactions*, N.S., ii., p. 257). The general plan, however, of Coniston Hall more nearly resembles that of Hawkshead Hall (these *Transactions*, O.S., xi., p. 25). In both there was a central dining room with a kitchen wing on the west, divided from it by a thick wall, and a withdrawing-room on the east, to the corner of which was added an incomplete east wing connected with the central block by a spiral stair. But there are no traceried windows or carved stones to give a date to portions, as at Hawkshead, earlier than the sixteenth century. In one respect Coniston Hall resembles Burneside Hall, namely in having the dining and withdrawing rooms upstairs; though, again, there are none of the indications of a mediæval fortress as seen at Burneside. The use of the first floor here is obviously to keep the best rooms off the damp ground and above the lake mist.

In trying to see the house as it was, we must remove the inclined plane which now forms the cartway up to the barn door, once a window to the dining hall, a room of 26 by 23 feet. Immediately inside the barn door is the dais, of which the edge-beam is original. Behind the dais in the roof-beams are mortice holes and four remaining planks of the timber partition terminating the dining hall to the east, and screening off the withdrawing room. This was lighted by large windows, and warmed by a large fireplace. In the north-east corner the spiral stair already mentioned led down with solid oak steps and two windows to a room below (not into the garden, though the access is now only from outside through the lower window). The door from the stair into the room below the withdrawing room is visible, though blocked; the door from the stair to the north-east room appears to be marked by a break in the masonry; but the exact arrangement of the other doors to the spiral stair cannot be seen as the building now stands. This lower room had a good fireplace and two windows; it was therefore not a cellar, but a stone parlour. In the south-east corner is a small

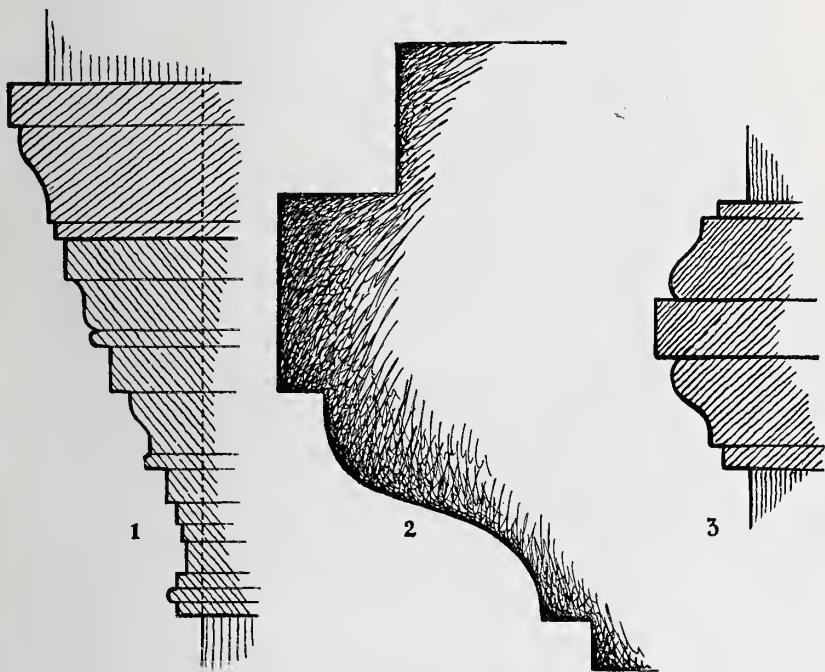
closet in the wall, with a window; no drain is visible outside, below the level of the floor, and therefore it was perhaps not a garderobe but a store closet or wine cellar.

From the withdrawing room the spiral stair seems to have led up to a loft, of which the ends of the flooring-joists can be seen in the walls. It was lighted by a small window looking eastward. Mr. Cowper called this the solar; but being a loft entirely in the roof, and without a fireplace, it is hardly good enough for the best bedroom, which we may find in the upper floor of the ruined east wing adjoining, with its big fireplace and garderobe. At Kirkby Hall (Cross House) a similar room in the roof over the withdrawing room was the chapel (which Mr. Cowper has described in these *Transactions*, o.s., xiii., p. 287).

Returning to the dining room and standing on the dais, we face the screens (as in a college hall) with the great fireplace on the left hand, 10 feet 6 inches broad and 7 feet high to the top of the red freestone arch. Above it is a retaining arch like those already mentioned, and a gable in the roof, now crossed by an additional roof-beam, which also crosses the window opposite. The other beams, fine pieces of timber, appear to be original, though the roof is modern; for during the eighteenth century the whole place was uninhabited and fell into ruin. Much carved oak has been carried away, but we can see the workmanship of the screens. They had three horizontal rows of square panels, the upper two framed in mouldings  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad, and rather elaborately and prettily carved with the chisel. The mouldings (Fig. 1) are in two pieces, and the outer piece, forming a frame of 2 inches wide, is identical with the ornament of the lower row of panels, which have no inner mouldings. The two doors are blocked; they had Tudor arches, and were no doubt like the door still left in the passage behind the screens. The mouldings of the panels of this door are given in Fig. 3.

The screens passage had a window on the south, bringing

the light by a deep splay through the thick wall. A ceiling now covers the passage, sloped to take the lower light from the splay window. If there was ever a minstrel gallery it was probably only over the north half of the passage; otherwise the stairhead would be in darkness; but there seems to be nothing to prove the gallery. North of a door which once divided the passage, the present



MOULDINGS IN WOODWORK AT CONISTON HALL (4).

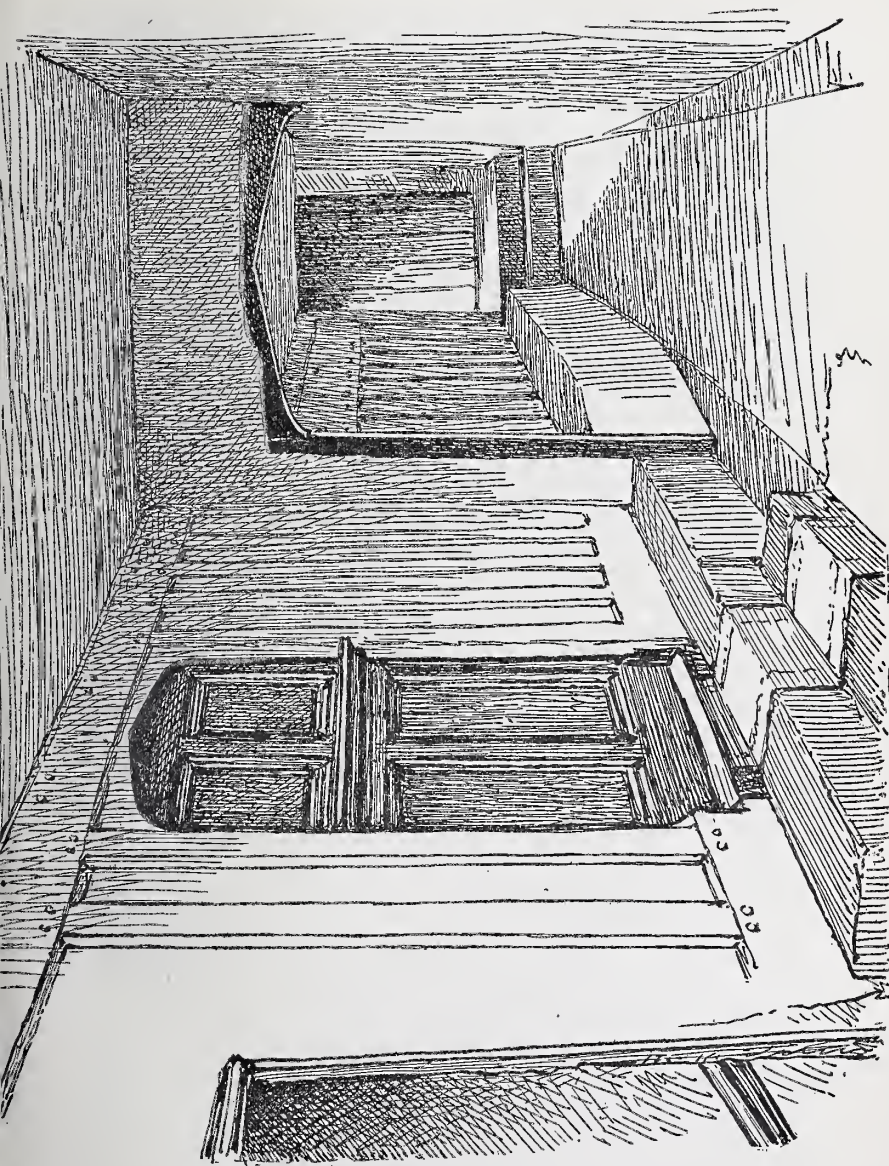
ceiling is lower; but at that point we are beyond the screens and above the porch in the lean-to, or oriel as Mr. Cowper called it (*loc. cit.*). He thought it "a waiting room outside the hall . . . perhaps used as a chapel." It was a small room with moulded joists and oak-mullioned, low windows on two sides, but without a fireplace. From it, up a couple of steps, a large bedroom was entered.



This chamber had a wide fireplace and beside it a recess or closet, and a big window looking north. With the adjoining room it formed such a suite as might have served for guest chambers, being shut off from the rest of the house by the door in the screens passage. The mouldings of the jamb of this door are given in Fig. 2, and its Tudor arch has been restored in the sketch of the screens passage opposite. The ledge to the left, which looks like a long seat, is the top of the thick wall which divides the ground floor of the west wing from the central building. The original oaken partitions with their tree-nails are seen above it; and on the extreme left is the head of the kitchen stairs.

The closed door, leading out of the screens passage, opens upon a dark landing above the stair, and thence into a chamber with two windows looking west, and no fireplace. This is now cut into two rooms, but the original timber partitions between it and the north and south chambers of the west wing can be seen; and the doorway to the right hand as one enters is apparently original. To the right of this door, in a dark corner, stairs or a ladder probably led to the loft running the whole length of this wing. It is lighted by a window at the north end, and the little window over the screens probably served for a borrowed light and air to the loft (where perhaps the servants slept, as was the custom in old homesteads) rather than as an opportunity for the master of the house to overlook the dining hall. There may have been the usual spy-hole in the loft over the withdrawing room, which has been suggested as the chapel.

The screens passage led, finally, at its south end to another good chamber, at one time called the court-room. It is lit from the west, and has the fireplace in the corner. A curious fixed seat is in a recess, beside and facing the fire. On the other side of the fire was a closet or recess in the wall, now, like that in the north chamber, blocked up.



CONISTON HALL: the Screens Passage, looking from the head of the Kitchen Stairs towards the Oriel.



The stairs going down behind the screens from the dining room to the ground floor are formed of solid blocks of oak, like the steps of the spiral staircase, except half-a-dozen of the lower steps, which were probably decayed during the period of ruin, and then were replaced. At the stairfoot on the left hand is the kitchen, with a fireplace 12 feet 8 inches in breadth. On the right hand there was a large room; it has a fireplace, and windows looking west and north, and another door leading to the porch in the lean-to. This porch has a curious little semicircular recess between the inner and the outer door, and the outer door was wider than at present, and formed the main entrance into the house.

To all the fireplaces there are the same tall "Flemish" chimneys, bulky cylinders superimposed on squares, which before they were newly cemented were picturesque ruinous features, and still give the house some character. Such chimneys are seen also at the old halls of Hawkshead, Kirkby, Nether Levens, Kendal—to name a few of many examples in North Lancashire and Westmorland. As they were in use throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries they help little in the dating, except as a warning against placing the year too early.

The windows have wooden frames and mullions, some of them being the original oak. The fireplaces are arched and jambed in red freestone, but no distinctive carving is visible. The woodwork of the screens and doors has Elizabethan mouldings, and the moulding of the joists in the "oriel" seems to connect the building of that part with the interior fittings, as the retaining arch in the masonry of that part connects it with the north and west fronts. The whole house seems to be in one piece, no part earlier than another. The plan is analogous to neighbouring halls of the sixteenth century, with no signs of earlier work.

The conclusion suggested is that Coniston Hall is the building of Squire William Fleming, that "gentleman of

great pomp and expence, by which," as West says, "he injured an opulent fortune." West saw his initials and a date on carving in the hall, which is lost and the date is not recorded; but it must have been between about 1574 when he married his second wife Agnes, sister of Sir Robert Bindloss of Borwick (for no doubt she brought him the money he spent), and his death about 1598.

The story of the family need not be attempted here.\* More ample material than is usually found for local history is available for the Flemings in the Rydal Hall documents, of which abstracts have been given in a volume of the Historical MSS. Commission, and their doings under Cromwell and Charles II. are detailed with great fulness by Dr. Magrath in "The Flemings at Oxford." It may be said that William's son John, of Coniston, became an avowed Roman Catholic for the sake of his third wife Dorothy Strickland of Sizergh; John's son William died young, and the hall went to his cousin William. William's son was the famous Sir Daniel (1633-1701) who finally deserted Coniston, leaving the house to his brothers Roger and William.

By the kindness of Mr. Gaythorpe there has been lent for exhibition (and since given to the Coniston Museum by Mr. A. H. Baldwin) an unpublished document concerning these later Flemings of Coniston Hall, of which the following is a copy:—

A true cobby of the Award betweene M<sup>res</sup> eliz:<sup>th</sup> Kirkby of the one  
p<sup>rtv</sup> & Roger ffleming & Will<sup>m</sup> ffleming Gentlemen on y<sup>e</sup> other  
p<sup>rtv</sup>.

In pursuance of A Reference made vnto us s<sup>r</sup> Daniel ffleming  
Knight & Richard Patrickson esq<sup>r</sup> by & betweene Eliz. Kirkby of  
Kirkby in Furness in y<sup>e</sup> county of †Lancaster spinster of the one

---

\* We have usually thought of Michael le Fleming I. (1127) as one of William Rufus' Flemish colonists; but the Rev. F. W. Ragg (these *Transactions*, N.S., ix., p. 270) seems to think it possible that the Flemings were earlier in Cumberland. Many details of this mediæval family have been collected by Mr. Brownbill for the *Victoria History of Lancashire*.

† "Cumb Cu" seems to have been written and crossed out, as though even then, and here, it was not always remembered that Furness is in Lancashire.



p<sup>ty</sup> & Roger ffleming, & Will<sup>m</sup> ffleming, both of Coniston-Hall in the s<sup>d</sup> County of Lancaster Gentlemen of the other p<sup>ty</sup>. Wee doe ord<sup>r</sup> & Award, that the said Roger ffleming, & Will<sup>m</sup> ffleming shall pay, or cause to be paid, vnto the said Eliz: Kirkby, vpon her sealeing, & deliuering, vnto them A generall release, of all claims & demands whatsoever, y<sup>e</sup> sum of thirty fve pounds of Lawfull English money, upon the twenty seauenth day of September \*next After the date hereof, att the house of Margaret Woodbourne of Uluerstone, in the County Aforesaid, Widdow; and that then after the payment of the said Money, the said Roger ffleming, & Will<sup>m</sup> ffleming, shall seale, & deliuer vnto the said Eliz: Kirkby, A gen<sup>ll</sup> Release, of all claimes, & demands whatsoever, provided, that if either of the said p<sup>tyes</sup>, who shall not aprobe, of this our Award, and shall pay tow guinees unto y<sup>e</sup> other, of said p<sup>tyes</sup>, within twenty eight dayes next after the date hereof, that then this our Award shall be void. In testimony whereof we haue herevnto sett our handes & seales the thirtyth day of Aprill An'oq: Domini, 1683.

Signed sealed & published

in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of

Lanchoett Benson

William Huddleston

Robert Benson

Christo: Birkett

Daniel ffleming O

Richard Patrickson O

The award is written on half a sheet of old foolscap paper, with no lettering in the watermark. It is called a copy, but seems more like a draft; for besides the corrections already noticed, in the heading the words "of the one p<sup>ty</sup>" after "M<sup>res</sup> eliz:<sup>th</sup> Kirkby" are interlined, and the writer began "Roger & Will<sup>m</sup> ffleming," and altered it to "Roger ffleming," &c. The signatures are in different hands.

Mistress Elizabeth Kirkby was the daughter of Colonel Richard (see Mr. H. S. Cowper on the family, these *Transactions*, N.S., vi., p. 97) and his second wife, Isabel Huddleston of Millom, whose married life lasted from about 1655 to about 1660. Elizabeth must have been about 23 when the award was made. Her great-uncle

---

\* "Next" written at the end of the line, and again at the beginning of the following line; the first "next" crossed out.



John and great-aunt Alice, widow of William Fleming and mother of Daniel, Roger and William, had died at Coniston Hall about two years earlier, and the award may have related to a bequest to her. Sir William Huddleston of Millom was her grandfather, who recaptured the royal standard at Edgehill, and was made a knight banneret on the field. Richard Patrickson of Calder Abbey was her relation by marriage (his wife's brother, Miles Dodding, had married Elizabeth's aunt Margaret), so that he represented her in the award, as Sir Daniel represented his brothers. Lancelot and Robert Benson belonged to the great business clan of the district, and Christopher Birkett of Troutbeck was a well-known lawyer.

In the eighteenth century the hall was deserted and went to ruin. About 1794 Mrs. Radcliffe, who is known as the romantic author of *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, visited Coniston and took the hall for a priory (Conishead)! She was much impressed with the thought of "the solemn vesper that once swelled along the lake from these consecrated walls, and awakened, perhaps, the enthusiasm of the voyager, while evening stole upon the scene." A charming picture, but quite out of drawing. So is the novel by Canon Gresley, entitled *Coniston Hall; or The Jacobites*. We know nothing of the place until about 1815, when it was partly patched up into a farmhouse.

The great barn, of which the foundation was laid on March 20th, 1688 (Sir Daniel Fleming's MS.), is that on the north; its west end was rebuilt a generation ago. The new barn to the south-west is more recent than the Ordnance map. The deer park extended to the high road on the west and to Hoathwaite Beck, the boundary of Torver, on the south. It contains pits which must have been fish ponds. The deer in the park are occasionally mentioned in the MSS. of Sir Daniel, who seems to have hunted them annually in September.

ART. XX.—*Germans at Coniston in the Seventeenth Century.*

By W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

*Read at Carlisle, July 8th, 1909, with Appendix.*

THE object of this paper is to give some account of the families bearing German names, descendants of those who came to Coniston under Elizabeth and James I. as a branch of the colony of "Dutch" miners at Keswick. The settlement of these strangers in a country district which is usually supposed to have been somewhat hostile to outsiders, and at a period when the domestic life of the village is little known, cannot fail to attract the imagination, and indeed the whole venture has a romantic history. Some parts of the story may be found in articles by the late J. Fisher Crosthwaite, F.S.A., in these *Transactions*, o.s., ii., and in the *Transactions* of the Cumberland and Westmorland Association, vol. viii. A few letters relating to the work at Keswick, and in Cornwall and South Wales, have been printed by Col. Grant-Francis, F.S.A., in *The Smelting of Copper in the Swansea District* (2nd ed., 1881).\* In Germany, little seems to be known on the subject. The following passage, translated from Ehrenberg's *Das Zeitalter der Fugger*, i., 234, is all that I have to contribute :—

English mining at that period (sixteenth century) was very primitive, and limited to the working of ancient tin and lead mines. The Germans, on the contrary, were the foremost miners in the world, and had developed the art of mining to a considerable degree. Augsburg had shared in this enterprise since the middle of the fifteenth century, and stood in the front rank. English kings since

---

\* For the loan of this volume I have to thank Mr. Alex. G. Moffat of Swansea. I have also to thank Dr. P. Dirr, keeper of the archives of Augsburg, for his help in correcting the German equivalents to the names in the appendix and in the communication of the passage from Ehrenberg.

Henry VIII. had tried to interest German capitalists and experts at Augsburg in the mineral resources of England, but for a long while these endeavours had met with little response; indeed, like so many other international measures of the Tudors, they did not become effective until the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In the year 1564, under the direction of the firm of David Haug, Hans Lagnauer & Co., and with the active participation of the highest English statesmen and ambassadors, there was formed a great corporation for the prospecting and working of mines in England. Communication between English authorities and Augsburg merchants lay chiefly in the hands of certain new partners in the firm, among whom were Daniel Höchstetter, Daniel Ullstat, and Hans Loner. Of 24 shares in the Corporation the firm of Haug took 11, Elizabeth's great minister Cecil took 2, Lord Cecil 2, and so forth. Copper mines at Keswick and lead mines at Caldbeck were promptly set to work. The undertaking went far beyond the resources of the Haug partners, and it appears also that as long as they were concerned it was unremunerative. We can give here only the conclusion of the matter; in 1574 the Haug Company had to pay up their liabilities.

It was in 1561, however, that the first proposals for a mining corporation were made by Thomas Thurland, the English master of the Savoy, and John Steinberger of Augsburg (letter of July 16th). On September 10th, 1564, Thurland and Sebastian Spydell (Speidal) asked that their grants might be transferred to Daniel Höchstetter, and accordingly on December 10th, 1564, these two were empowered by the queen to search, dig, try, roast and melt all manner of mines and "ures" of gold, silver, copper and quicksilver, in the counties of York, Lancaster, Cumberland, Westmorland, Cornwall, Devon, Gloucester and Worcester, and in Wales. The queen was to have  $\frac{1}{10}$  of native gold and silver, and  $\frac{1}{10}$  of gold and silver ore holding 8lb. weight in the cwt.; of every cwt. of copper 2s., or  $\frac{1}{20}$  during the first five years, and afterwards 2s. 6d. or  $\frac{1}{15}$ ; "and too have the preferment in bying of all Pretious stones or pearl (!) to be found in the woorking of these mines;" also rights over tin and lead. In the same year another grant was made to William Humphrey, say-master of the Mint, and Christopher Shutes (Schutz) of

St. Annenberg in Saxony, an expert in "calamine stone" (zinc ores) to mine and work in all other places except those aforementioned. The first grant formed the Company of Mines Royal, of which the English shareholders in 1580 were Lords Burleigh, Pembroke, Leicester, and Mountjoy; Spinola and Tamworth; Aldermen Ducket, Gamage, Barnes, and Springham; Customer Smyth, Thomas Revet, W. Patten, Culverwell, W. Wynter, John Dudley, W. Burd, Geoffray Ducket, George Needham, Matthew Field, and Anthony Ducket. These held 14 shares, and the remainder of the 24 were in the hands of Daniel Höchstetter for the "strangers." In 1581 George Needham visited Keswick with Joachim Gaunse (Gans), who offered to apply a more remunerative method of smelting than that of Daniel Höchstetter and his son-in-law Mark Steinberger, but does not seem to have superseded them in Keswick. The works in Cornwall and South Wales were started about this time, and a number of the Germans from Cumberland were sent thither. At Neath from 1584 onwards Ulrick Frosse (Franz) improved on the invention of Gans, and so created the reverberatory furnace (H. Hussey Vivian, *Copper Smelting*, 1881, pp. 10-13). By 159— the Keswick industry seems to have languished, as a letter from Mark Steinberger, Richard Ledes, and Emanuel Höchstetter says that they must be excused from blame; they had laid down their own stock, and their losses were not "fraudulend." There had been much opposition, also, in the early period to the enterprise; in 1566 the Keswick people attacked the Germans; Leonard Stoultz (Stolz) was murdered by one Fisher, who was protected by Lady Radcliffe, and throughout 1567 and 1568 the Earl of Northumberland was treating the company as trespassers (details given by J. Fisher Crosthwaite need not be repeated here). But these difficulties had passed, and at the end of the century the Cumberland mines were still working under the younger generation of Höchstetters and Steinbergers. Camden

(1599) mentions the smelting house at Brigham (Keswick) "not without admiration to those that behold it;" and in 1604 James I. granted a charter confirmatory to the company, which then consisted (the original grantees being dead) of Lords Pembroke, Cranborne, Windsor, Burghley, and Gerrard; Sir John Popham (Chief Justice), Sir Edward Wynter, Sir Francis Popham, Sir John Smith, Sir Roger Owen; Francis Needham, Arnold Oldsworth, Christopher Toldervey, Wm. Gamage, Fr. Beale, and Otes Nicholson, esquires; Rich Darnford, gentleman; Ed. Barnes, mercer, Emanuel Demetrius and Abraham van Deldon, merchant strangers, and Emanuel and Daniel, sons of the late Daniel H6chstetter.

It was not until the close of the sixteenth century that Coniston was brought into the company's scheme, though charcoal for the Keswick smelting-house had been made in Coniston, Satterthwaite, and Grisedale in 1570 (see Mr. A. Fell's *Early Iron Industry in Furness*, pp. 110-112). By the statement of Sir Daniel Fleming, that the Germans opened new workings *beside the old mine*, it appears that a coppermine had been known at Coniston before they came, as in Cumberland (so Camden notes) copper had been discovered in a much earlier age. The first mention I can find of the Coniston mines is in a letter from Cranborne and Popham, dated Whitehall, February 12th, 1605 (S.P.D.), in which they say that by the diligence of the directors of the Mines Royal a mine of copper has "lately" been discovered in the mountains of Lancashire called "Furnes Fels" at Coniston. But one of the German miners from Keswick was at Coniston as early as 1599, and in 1601 and 1602 four other Germans registered baptisms, marriages, and burials at Hawkshead, meaning that they were settled in Monk Coniston; so that we may take the closing years of the sixteenth century as the date of the introduction of the German miners into the Coniston district. This colony has hitherto received no notice except a few pages by the present writer in *Memorials of*



*Old Lancashire* (vol. ii., pp. 175-179), and is worthy of a somewhat fuller account. The body of this article contains general notices of the families; details will be found in the appendix.

The chief man among them was Balthazar Pupberger, Puffparker or Puthparker, son of Symon of Stair in Newlands near Keswick, a German immigrant whose name appears first in the Crosthwaite register in 1565, and is thence forward spelt in many ways, all pointing to an original Puchberger. This no doubt signifies his origin from Puchberg, a little town in Lower Austria, under the Schneeberg, where gold, silver, and copper were anciently mined. The famous ancient ironworks of Eisenerz in Styria are not far off, and many of the people in the district had been miners from early days. Symon Puchberger must have been chosen by the Augsburg agents as an expert in this particular industry to be carried on in England; he was one of the first to arrive at Keswick, and seems to have been head man at the Newlands mines from their discovery in 1566 until his death in 1597. His eldest son by his second wife, Janet Dodgson, was this Balthazar, baptised at Crosthwaite, September 9th, 1571, and married in 1595, while living at Birkrigg near Goldscope mine in Newlands, to Agnes Birkhead of Borrowdale. After losing his parents and one of two children, and after an interval of three or four years during which he may have been employed in another district, he came to Coniston before 1605, where already his younger brother Symon had settled. He lived there, familiarly known as "Towsie" (Hawkshead register), until his death in April, 1637, leaving three daughters and a son. The daughters married into local yeoman families; Katharine to Clement Bankes (perhaps of Bank Ground), Agnes to Christopher Atkinson "of Monk Coniston" (perhaps Atkinson Ground), and Janet appears to have married William Taylor of Satterthwaite. "Towsie's" son Symon married Alice Harrison of Coniston, and died at the age of 32, leaving a



son Balthazar "of Monk Coniston," who married Katharine Harrison, and was buried in Hawkshead Church in 1675. The fact of his burial in the church suggests comparative affluence, and the early death of Symon seems to hint at a mining accident, which circumstances give some reason to identify Simon Puchberger with the hero of the story of "Simon Nick," as told by Captain Budworth (1790) and Dr. A. C. Gibson (before 1850), to the effect that a miner of the name of Simon found a very profitable vein in the rock above Grey Crag on the left hand as one goes up to Leverswater; it is a spot where malleable copper has been reported; and that he boasted that the devil, or the fairies, were in partnership with him; after which he soon lost his life in an accident. In his time gunpowder was not used, but accidents occurred through the burning of the vein to soften the metal; the smoke sometimes smothered the workers in a confined space, such as Simon's Nick may still be seen to be; not to speak of other possible mishaps.

This Symon we may call Symon III. Symon II., younger brother of "Towsie" and son of Symon I., was born at Stair in 1576, and came to Coniston early. He married Agnes Holme (perhaps of Holme Ground) in 1601, and had a son Balthazar, born 1602, who married Elizabeth Rooke of Coniston, and died in 1653 at Coniston. Of the daughters of Symon II., Jenett appears to have married Thomas Parke, and Annas married Allan Holme. The last of the Puchbergers at Coniston was Jennet Puffparker, "singiewoman," who died there in 1674, perhaps to be identified with Jane, daughter of the last mentioned Balthazar; but their blood no doubt remains in Atkinsons, Taylors, Parkers, Holmes, and Bankes, though it is difficult, if not impossible, to trace the pedigrees of the many branches bearing these names in this district.

The chief English supporter of the Germans at Coniston, as we learn from the letter of Cranborne and Popham

above quoted, was Allan Nicholson of Hawkshead Hall, who is there said to have been "often forced to spend his time among them for the furtherance of the service." He is the man of whom Richard Braithwaite, author of *Drunken Barnaby*, wrote that he "could not endure a poet," but "the North nere bred sincerer, purer man." He married at Crosthwaite in 1595 Susanna, sister of Emanuel and daughter of Daniel Höchstetter, and it is likely that his local knowledge and business aptitude, added to this connection with the miners, drew attention to the mineral wealth of Coniston fells. The children of this "mixed marriage" were Nathaniel (1597—about 1672), compounded for knighthood 163½ and Parliamentarian officer in the civil wars; Daniel, born 1599; Christopher (1602-1670), alderman and sheriff of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; and Elizabeth. After Allan's death his widow, the German Susanna, won a somewhat famous suit in 1619 against the township of Claife concerning the old mill; she died in 1642; evidently a notable woman.

Her niece Susanna, daughter of Mark Steinberger and Anna Maria Höchstetter, born at Keswick 1587, married in 1608 Thomas Rawlinson of Grisedale Hall. She also seems to have brought additional intellect and energy to the dalesfolk. Of her children, Daniel, born January 8th, 161½, became a London wine merchant, a friend of Pepys the diarist, benefactor to Hawkshead School, and father of Sir Thomas Rawlinson, Lord Mayor of London. His sons, Thomas, F.R.S. (1681-1725), and Richard, LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A. (1689-90—1755), who founded the Anglo-Saxon professorship at Oxford, were the celebrated antiquaries and book collectors of the early eighteenth century (see Mr. H. S. Cowper's *Hawkshead*, pp. 388-391).

Another name derived from the German miners and not unconnected with our literary history is Raisley, whose representative in the eighteenth century was mother to Raisley Calvert, Wordsworth's friend. The late J. F. Crosthwaite (*Op. cit.*) has confused the origin of this family

with another, whose name was Kistler ; the first Raisleys were spelt in the Crosthwaite register, *Rasyng*, *Raysell*, and *Raysley*. I ventured to suppose that these variants might represent *Rössing*, *Rössl*, and *Rössli* with the South German *ö*, which is sometimes pronounced as *e* (or our *ay*) ; but Dr. Dirr, whose knowledge of South German family names and history is that of an expert, suggests a possible origin in *Reisinger*. Nicholas Reyselay of Windebrow, for long afterwards the home of the family, married Agnes Kirkby (probably of the Coniston Thwaite) in 1621. An Isabel Relsle, who may have been of this family, died at "Nar-Sawrey" in 1663 (Hawkshead register).

German names of less note at Coniston in this period were Colker, Clocker, Colizon, Moser, Phenicke, Planitziner, Suckmantle, and later Senogle. Godmunt may also be a German name.

The Colkers, originally Calker, are distinguished with some difficulty from the Clockers. In 1602 Thomas Colker and Janet Dickinson of Newlands were married at Crosthwaite, but went to Coniston soon afterwards, and had three children ; after which they moved to the mines at Seathwaite in Borrowdale, where their son William was born in 1612.

The Clockers were the first of the Germans at Coniston. On December 20th, 1599, was baptised at Coniston Church the son (not named) of Christopher and Alice (formerly Stanger of Skelgill in Newlands). They had previously lived at Newlands, where they had children—Bartholomew (who married Mabel Mackereth in 1617 at Coniston), Katharine, and Christopher. Returning to the Keswick neighbourhood, they baptised John at Crosthwaite in 1602 ; and then coming again to Coniston they baptised Gaspar, Annas, and Mabel. As the ore from Coniston was taken to Keswick for smelting there was continual coming and going between the two places, and no doubt workmen were ordered about as required (see appendix under Frans, Herring).

In 1615 the Coniston register records the wedding of Peter Cilzizin and Annas Rooke. Now a Peter Colyzinge, son of Peter, was baptised at Crosthwaite in 1576, and he had three children by a wife named Mary, between 1605 and 1608. His brother Fitzin married a Janet Puchberger, and his name at his marriage was spelt Colsison, and at his death Colizon; while in the Grasmere register Mabell Citizing (Cilizing) of Loughrigg is mentioned as buried in 1644 (communicated by Miss Armitt); for other variants, see the appendix under *Colizing*. It is likely that the Peter Cilzizin of Coniston was the Peter Colyzinge of Keswick, and that he found a second wife in the aunt of Mrs. Balthazar Puchberger, junior. The original German equivalent of the name is not suggested by Dr. Dirr.

Moser is a common South German and Swiss name, although Mossergh in Cumberland and Mosergh in Westmorland have given English families of the name of Moser. The earlier Keswick Mosers have German Christian names, Hans (spelt Hance, which J. F. Crosthwaite consistently misread "Hanre"), Balthazar, and Molker (Melchior). Two of the children of Hans were Martin and Thomas, whose earlier history is found in the Crosthwaite register; in the Hawkshead and Coniston registers we find them again. Martin's wife Annas was buried at Coniston in 1610, after the births of four children. Thomas, after earlier adventures at Keswick, had a wife Elizabeth, and three children; Jennet, who at her burial at the age of three is written "Janety"—it almost suggests a touch of pathetic affection on the part of the Coniston curate; Elioner; Phroniki [or] Phronilie (not as the printed transcript has it "Phromki" and "Phromlie")—*i.e.* Froneli, the diminutive of Veronica, fairly common among the Dutch mining families; Annas, and another Janet. The preservation in so many cases of distinctively German names, though the mothers were English, and though the fathers were half English and born in Cumberland, shows how much of national feeling,

and perhaps language, remained to the third and fourth generation.

John "Phemcke," as it is spelt in Mr. Cowper's printed Hawkshead register, who baptised Isabel in 1613, is no doubt "Phenicke," and identical with John Fanniker or Fenniger (Pfenniger, maker of pennies), son of Gaspar, baptised at Crosthwaite in 1572. George Plantziner or Planisiner, whose children Gaspar and Susanna were baptised at Coniston in 1605 and 1607, does not appear at Crosthwaite. His name suggests a native of Planitzing near Bozen in the Tyrol, and the zinc and lead mines of St. Martin am Schneeberg, about forty miles north of Planitzing, which were known in the fifteenth century, not to mention other early mines in the Eastern Alps, may explain the connection of a Tyrolese family with this industry.

Among the first Germans at Coniston, though not appearing at Keswick, were Michael and Barbara Suckmantle; as the original name, I venture to suggest *Sackmannl*, "little bag-man," though Dr. Dirr does not confirm this guess; *Zuckermantel* means "sugar almond," and might possibly be a nickname. Another nickname or pet name used in South Germany is *Schnuckle*, "treasure," and this Dr. Dirr accepts as the equivalent of Senocle, Signokle, Senogles, and corruptly Snoggles.\* The family is one of the few which has left its name to the present day; a branch went into the weaving industry in the time of Sir Daniel Fleming; some came to Coniston, though apparently later than the main colony of miners, and in the eighteenth century the name is found at Grasmere.

Godmunte or Godmane does not appear in the earlier registers of Crosthwaite, but Miles and Anthony Godmunt seem to have been brothers who lived at Monk Coniston from the end of Elizabeth's reign. The children of Miles

---

\* I owe this identification, and other information, to my cousin Miss Hilde Hamburger of Ternitz in Lower Austria.



were Susanna, John and Daniel, which suggests a connection with the H6chstetters, and Anthony married Ann Kirkby, perhaps a relative of Mrs. Nicholas Rayselay. The name might be the German Gutmund ; but it is not certain they were Germans. Godmund Hall near Burneside, if its history were to hand, might throw a light on the subject. But as in the case of Moser, Yorke, Parker, Myre, Beck, Smith, Grice, and again in that of Carus, certainly German at Keswick, but as certainly English in the old Westmorland family of Carehus or Carehous (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., 132-3), there may have been distinct origins for similar names.

Most of these families appear to have come from South Germany and the Alps. They seem to have been Protestants, as many from those parts were, before the thirty years' war. In 1568 Daniel H6chstetter applied to Cecil for a German preacher to supply the wants of his men, and such a pastor must have been Protestant. There was no (recorded) opposition at Coniston ; indeed, as the seventeenth century advanced we find Alice Fleming, the business-like daughter of the Bindlosses of Kendal and Borwick, lending money for their enterprises. Miss Armitt kindly supplies an extract from some account-sheets found at Rydal Hall :—

|                                      |                                  |   |   |   |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|---|---|
| 1632, April 30.                      | Received of the Dutchmen, in pt. | £ | s | d |
| of their bond of xxviii <sup>l</sup> | ... ..                           | 8 | 0 | 0 |

This must have been at the time when the attack on monopolies shortened the powers of the company, and the miners, perhaps, were left to their own devices for means to extend their operations. They opened, however, as Sir Daniel noted in 1684 on his brother Roger's report, nine new workings—the New or White Work, Tongue Brow, Thurlhead, Hencrag, Semy Work, Brimfell, Gray Crag, the Wide Work, and the Three Kings in Tilberthwaite—the last a peculiarly German title ; and it will be remembered that Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar, the traditional



names of the Three Kings, patrons of mining, were already familiar among them. In the middle of the century they employed about 140 men, and were hoping to build a smelting-house at Coniston, to save the packhorse carriage of the ore to Keswick. But the civil wars broke out, and though the company of Mines Royal survived in other districts, in these parts its work came to an end, and with it, for a long while, the prosperity of Coniston.

---

## APPENDIX.

---

As the late Mr. J. Fisher Crosthwaite's papers on the German miners are not generally accessible and very incomplete, I venture to add particulars of the families at Keswick as well as those at Coniston, compiled from the registers in the course of an attempt to trace the history of the Coniston group. The oldest register of Crosthwaite has been remounted and bound up with a transcript, which however ought to be collated with the original by any student of the period 1562-66 which it covers. The next volume, marked "No. 1," covers 1566-1614; this is not transcribed. As the object of this article is to deal with the settlers rather than their later descendants, the families have not been followed, in most cases, after the end of this second volume. The earlier Coniston registers have been compared with the printed transcript issued by the Lancashire Parish Register Society; and for the Hawkshead register Mr. H. S. Cowper's volume has been used. As some of our men certainly migrated to Neath in South Wales, I had hoped to find traces of them there; but the church records of that parish go no further back than 1690.

### EARLIEST NOTICES OF THE GERMANS AT CROSTHWAITE; AND, AFTER 1600, AT CONISTON.

---

- |      |   |
|------|---|
| 1561 | John Steinberger, partner with T. Thurland.   |
| 1564 | Daniel Höchstetter,           "           "   |
| 1565 | D. Höchstetter at Keswick in March; in July gets commission of the peace to deal with disorderly miners. From this date until autumn, 1566, are mentioned:—Castler, |

Calker, Hering, Isyll, Kistler, Matchler, Pindryth, Pumphberger, Riter, Slegel, Stilt, and Stoultz. The work apparently began with a dozen men; then in September, 1566, Sir T. Gresham gave a bond for 500 crowns to John Fugger of Augsburg to enable John Steinberger to send 20 miners. Accordingly—

1567, Feb., to Feb., 1568, are mentioned:—Carus, Dereck, Isyn, Pheistopothé, Frans, Gosper, Hupperer, Balthazar and Hans Moser, Ringrisle, Shyer, Sever, Underwyger, Felix and Thomas Waldner, and I. Walther; these were married during this twelvemonth, 14 to English women and two to Germans. Also Hans and Christina Sitsistalt, making 17 out of the 20 men to be sent over.

The following are given under date of first appearance in registers:—

- 1568-9 Clocker, Parker, Heavelay, Humble, Haughulser, Fenniger, L. Prowker, "Rubrigg a Dutchman" (Ruprecht —), Mattheus Sever, Sawsere, G. Tyfeler.
- 1569-70 Beck, Hearnwaldner, Ryndil, Schromm, Stamper, Ulfelet.
- 1570-1 Bernberger, Colizon, Demphe, Flowterer, Higler, Hewener, Hound, Lipmawer, Quitgosser, W. Prowker, Pelimer, H. Walter.
- 1571-2 G. Paulle, Ryall, Thorn, Torrer, Wilson, Yorke.
- 1572-3 Nuspalmer, Smith.
- 1573-4 Staerder. (Annamaria Harres, bapt.)
- 1574-5 Dahart.
- 1575-6 Shalmer, Marcus Steinberger, Shrite.
- 1577 Raisley.
- 1578 Mure.
- 1579 Senocle.
- 1580 S. Dibler, M. Moser.
- 1581 O. Peter (J. Gans).
- 1582 D. Barge.
- 1583 F. Siglander.
- 1584 J. Peller.
- 1585 B. Wolf.
- 1588 D. Grise.
- 1591 Z. Paull.
- 1600 and later, A. Jugsizon, H. Meyer, and at Coniston, M. and A. Godmunt, M. Suckmantle.

## THE GERMAN FAMILIES AT KESWICK AND CONISTON.

(Cn., Coniston : Hk., Hawkshead ; the rest from Crosthwaite Register.)

- 1 BARGE, BEARE (*Berg*).—Magdalen, dau. of Daven and Agnes Beare, bapt. Oct. 7, 1582. Bartholomew, dau. (*sic*) of David and Agnes Barge, bapt. May 31, 1584.
- 2 BECKE (*Beck*) occurs before 1565, when names distinguished by "Theutonicus" or "Duchman" begin—*i.e.*, the date when the first German miners came to Keswick. In 1569, Christopher Becke, duchman, mar. Esaybell Bewley and had children, Urwyne (Erwin) 1569, Barbary 1571, Katharen 1573, Yeit (? Veit) 1576. Christopher B. and his wife Mary had Christopher 1588; Christopher B. and his wife Janet had John 1590, and Sebastian 1594.  
There is nothing to show, though J. F. Crosthwaite believed, that the clergymen Robert and Peter B. (from 1571 onwards) were Germans.
- 3 BEYRNARKER (*Bernberger*).—Martin bapt. 1570, and John bapt. 1572, sons of Bart. and Barbara B.
- 4 CALKER, COLKER (*Kalker*).—Stephen C. mar. Margaret Bulfull 1565; she died 1570; in 1570 he mar. Esaybell Atkinson and had children, Janet 1572, Annamaria 1574, Marcus 1576 (d. 1597), Mary 1580 (d. 1597), Elizabeth 1582, Fronick (Veronica) 1586 (m. Rich. Myrehouse of St. Bees parish 1611), Margaret born and died 1589. Stephen C. of Newlands bur. July 17, 1594. Thomas C. of Newlands mar. Janet Dickinson of Newlands 1602, and went to Coniston where he had children, Agnes 1603 (Hk.), Elline 1608 (Hk.), Stephen 1610 (Cn.). Then he went to Seathwaite in Borrowdale, and his son William was bapt. Crosthwaite 1612.
- 5 CARUS (*Lieber* or *Liebermann*), translated into Latin, like many German names of the period).—Michael C., duchman, mar. Agnes Blacklocke 1567, and had John 1570 (d. infant) and Gosper 1572. Agnes Carus, widow, mar. Fabian Dahart, Feb. 23, 1573-4.  
(The English name Carus, Carehous, appears in Kendal Chantry papers of 1546, and Adam C. was rector of Windermere before 1550).
- 6 CASTLER (*Kastler*).—Daniel, son of George Casthelr, bapt. 1565.
- 7 CLOCKER (*Klocker* or *Glocker*).—Gaspar C. mar. Mabel Bulfell 1568, and had Christopher 1570, Maybell, 1571, Annamaria 1575

- [John], Fronli (Veronica) 1584, Bartel 1587, Gasper 1590. Gaspar C. senior was bur. Crosthwaite, April 9, 1594, and Mabel his widow Dec. 1, 1610, having lived at Parkside with John, who therefore seems to have been her son. John or Hans C. mar. Bridget Liteltale 1606; they lived at Stonycroft and then at Parkside (Newlands), and had Jenett (1608), Mabel 1611, Joseph 1614. Christopher C. mar. Alice Stanger of Skelgill 1590, and had Bartholomew 1592 (who mar. Mabel Mackereth at Coniston 1617, and had a son Christopher born and died 1618, Katheren 1594, Christopher 1597; then at Coniston a son not named, bapt. Dec. 20, 1599; then at Crosthwaite, John, bapt. Sept. 12, 1602; and again at Coniston, Gaspar 1604 (Hk.), Annas 1608, and Mabel 1612 (Cn.). (Colegeath, given as a German name by J. F. Crosthwaite, probably represents Culgaith.)
- 8 COLIZING, 1570; Colesyng, Colysing, 1572; Collysing, 1571, 1574; Colyzyng, 1576; Colziing, 1579; Colizon 1595, 1604; Colsison, 1591; Colyson, 1605; Collizon, 1607, 1608; Collizson, 1607; Cilzizin, 1615; Cilizing, 1644. Peter C. in 1570-1 mar. Eliz. Walker of Dalehead; their children were Agnes 1570, Magdalene 1572, John 1574, Peter 1576, Elizabeth 1579. Of these, Peter and his wife Mary had Dorathye 1605, Alice 1607, Peter 1608; at the last date the father is called "Petter Collizon in Keswick, drumer." In 1615 at Coniston Peter Cilzizin mar. Annas Rooke, and at Grasmere, Mabell Citizing (Cilizing) of Loughrigg was bur. 1644. At Crosthwaite, Nov. 28, 1591, Fitsins Colsison of Keswick mar. Janet Puphparker, and Jan. 4, 1595, Fitzin Colizon of Smelting-house was buried. Alice Colizon mar. William Thompson at Crosthwaite, 1604; and on Jan. 30, 1607-8, Isabell Collizson was bapt., dau. of John and Jenett his wife, "Travellers."
- 9 CORRATS (*i.e.* Conrad's).—"Alas Corrats, dau. Conradus Signokle, duchman, and Margaret his wyfe," bapt. Sept. 15, 1583. Parce (Percival) Corrats, a mining expert from Keswick, was named by Sir D. Fleming, 1658. (Dover, given as German by J. F. Crosthwaite, seems to be English, though Thomas D. mar. a Puchberger.)
- 10 DAHART (*Dachert*).—Fabyan D. mar. Agnes Carus, 1573-4.
- 11 DEMPHE, Temph, Tempp (*Dampf?*).—Hans D. mar. Mary Purisyng 1570, and had Christopher 1572 (d. 1578), Fronica 1575, Radigunt and Janet 1576-7, Judeth 1578-9; Janet "dau. of John T. pooreman and Margaret (? Mary) his wife," 1580, and Richard 1581 (who mar. Janet — and had Ellin 1606; John

- and Agnes 1609-10, of whom John died infant; and Mary 1611). A (younger?) Hans mar. Frances Fisher of Keswick 1599, and had Jaynn 1600, and Thomazin 1603; Frances died 1604.
- 12 DERECK (Dr. Dirr suggests *Türk*: but possibly the Flemish *Dirck*).—John D., duchman, mar. Janet Wilson, 1567.
- 13 DIBLER, Tibler, Tiffler, &c. (*Deibler*).—George “Tyfsteere” (Tyffleere) mar. Alas Bradley 1568; G. and A. “Tyseler” (Tyfeler) had Mabell 1569; and G. and A. “Tiffler” had Francis 1572.  
Sebastian Dibler mar. Eliz. Walker of Keswick 1580 and had Eliz. 1580, Persevell 1581-2. Eliz. “Syfeler” (Tyfeler) died infant 1583. Percival and Jane his wife had Katherine 1604, and Henery 1606. Sebastian was bur. Mar. 3, 1609-10.  
Mr. J. F. Crosthwaite notes that “Tibler’s Close” was Mr. Furnace’s shop. The variant spellings are from the original; it is evident they refer to the same family, and that the register was written up from notes which the clerk misread.
- 14 FENNIGER, Fanneger, Fanning, &c. (*Pfenniger*).—Gaspar and Agnes F. had Anne 1568, Barbara 1569, Elizabeth 1571, John 1572, Balthazar 1574. Of these, John was probably the John Phenicke whose dau. Isabel was bapt. Hawkshead 1613.
- 15 FLOWTERER (Dr. Dirr suggests *Flauter*).—Yorle (? Yorke *i.e.* Georg) F. and “Antle” his wife had Barbara, 1570.
- 19 FRELLERKE (? *Fröhlich*).—Agnes F., duchwoman, mar. Wilfray Hownd, 1570.
- 17 FRANSE, Frawce, Frosse (*Franz*).—Ulrigg Franse mar. Mabel Radclyfe 1567, and had Daniel 1568, Marcus 1570, Maria Magdalena “Frawce” 1575, Francis 1580, Alice 1581 (d. infant), John 1582 (d. infant), Ulrigg (Ulrica ? a daughter) 1583, Esabell 1584 (d. infant).  
“Ulrick Frosse,” probably the same man, appears in letters relating to mining in Cornwall and South Wales, 1583-86. On Jan. 15, 1583-4 William Carnsewe writes from Bokelly, Cornwall, to Thomas Smyth, Chief Customer to Queen Elizabeth, that Ulrick his manager is ill in health but “verye carfful and dylygent”; on June 17 and July 7, 1584, Smyth writes to Ulrick Frosse as overseer of the mineral works at Treworth near Perin Sands; on June 9, 1585, Ulrick writes to Carnsewe that he has “ben a while in the north parte of England”; and on Mar. 7, 1586, that he has lately come from Cornwall to Neath where a smelting house had been set up. He had discovered that it was more profitable to smelt all sorts of copper ores together (see Col. Grant-Francis, *op. cit.* pp. 2-23).



- 18 GAUNSE (*Gans*).—Joachim G. was at Keswick 1581 with George Needham, and experimented on improvements in copper-smelting. Next year he was at Neath proposing to supersede the processes in use by the Höchstetters and Steinberger (see Col. Grant-Francis, *op. cit.*, pp. 25-29).
- 19 GODMUNT, Godmane (*Gutmund*).—Miles G., had issue Susanna, born and died 1601; Susanna, born and died 1602; John 1603, and Daniel 1607. Anthony G. mar. Ann Kirkby of Coniston 1607, and had Margaret 1607. Katherine G. bur. 1663 (all Hk).
- 20 GOMPENRYDERIN (*Kümpenreiterin*: note the feminine termination).—Barbara G. mar. Hans Underwyger 1567.
- 21 GOSPER, Gosser (*Gaspar*: the same change occurs in the christian name Gaspar).—Edward G., duchman, mar. Esaybell Garnet 1567, and had Agnes Gosper 1568, and Marcus Gosser 1572.
- 22 GRISE, Grice (*Greis*).—David G., duchman, mar. Agnes Willison, duchwoman, 1588, and had Susanna 1588-9 Elizabeth 1590, Elioner 1592. (The name of Grice still remaining may, however, come from *Grice*, O.N. *Gris*, a pig, as in Grisedale).
- 23 HARRES (*Heinrich* ?).—"Annamaria Harres, duchwoman, infant," bur. April 15, 1573.
- 24 HAUGHULSER, &c. (*Hochholzer* ?).—Wyllfray "Houghwylfer," duchman, mar. Janet Bowman 1568. Janet "Howwlsler," dau. of Wylfray and Janet, bapt. 1569. Thomas "Haughulser," son of Wylfrid and Janet, bapt. 1572.
- 25 HEARNWALNER (*Herrnwallner, Herrnwaldner*).—Richard, son of Martin Walner and Janet his wife, bapt. 1569. Leonard, son of Martin Hearnwalner and Janet his wife, bapt. 1573. Agnes, dau. of Martin Waldner and Janet his wife, bapt. 1575. Balthazar, son of Jerne Walner and Janet his wife, bapt. 1576. These must be of the same family and distinguished from WALDNER.
- 26 HEAVELAY (*Häfele*).—George, son of Richard H. and Margrete his wife, bapt. 1568.
- 27 HECHSTETTER, Hochstetter, &c. (*Hechstetter, Hächstetter*).—Daniel H., senior of Augsburg, came to Keswick 1565, but his name does not appear in parish registers until 1572; probably he did not bring his family there until that date. His wife was then Radigunda, and their children born at Keswick were David, bapt. May 14, 1572 (m. Alsie Anderson of Keswick 1612); Elizabeth, bapt. Feb. 2, 1574, bur. 1594; Leonard, born and died



1578. "Mr. Daniel H." was bur. May 14, 1581, and "Mistres Radagunda" was bur. Oct. 30, 1610, in the church. They appear to have had five children before the family settled in Keswick; Annamaria, who mar. Mark Steinberger 1575; Susanna, who mar. Allan Nicholson of Hawkshead Hall 1595; Fronica, bur. Crosthwaite 1587; Daniel and Emanuel.

The children of Mr. Daniel H. junior and Jane his wife were Roger 1591, Francis 1593, Radigunda 1594, Nathaniel 1595, Samuel 1599. Of these, Francis and Elizabeth his wife had Grace, Jane, Christina, Francis, Daniel, Roger, Elizabeth. The last mar. 1653, Mr. Percival Radcliffe, appointed vicar of Crosthwaite 1654. Daniel became M.A., Queen's Coll., Oxon.; Master of Carlisle Grammar School and Rector of Bolton, Cumb., where he was bur. April 7, 1686.

The children of Mr. Emanuel H. and Thomazine his wife were Daniel 1592, Joseph 1593, Ambrose 1594, Samuel, born and died 1595, Thomazine 1596, Jerome 1599, Susanna 1602, Barbara, Jane 1608, Jonathan 1612. Mrs. Thomazine H. was bur. Mar. 22, 1612-3 in the "quier" of Crosthwaite Church, and Mr. Emanuel was bur. there Aug. 13, 1614. Of their children Thomazine mar. 1613, Mr. George Tullye of Carlisle and had a son Timothy 1613-4. Joseph mar. 1616, Joyce Bankes of Keswick, sister to Sir John Bankes the judge; he lived at the Smelting-houses and had children by Joyce, Jane (d. young) and Joseph; by a second wife Margaret he had Thomazine and Margaret twins (d. infants), Anne, Emanuel, Thomazine and Katharine. He died 1656 and was bur. in the choir of Crosthwaite Church.

- 28 HERRYNG, Hearinge, &c. (*Häring*).—Hans H. had a dau. Janet, born 1565; by a wife Isabel, who died 1574, he had Barbara 1568, Frances 1570, Janet died infant 1571, Annamaria 1574. He mar. Janet Studdert of Rogersyde, May 29, 1575, and had Froniker (Veronica) 1576, Janet 1580, Cristobell 1582, Thomas 1589. Between the births of Cristobell and Thomas he seems to have been in South Wales; in 1584 he had reported on the copper ores of the Neath district, and in 1585 he was still there (see Col. Grant-Francis, *op. cit.*, pp. 8 and 16).
- 29 HEWENER, Hevener, Ewener (Dr. Dirr suggests *Heuner*).—Phelipe Ewener, son of Richard E. and Mary his wife, bapt. 1570. Janete Hewener, dau. of Richard H. and Mary his wife, bapt. 1572.
- 30 HIEGLER, Hedgler (*Hügler*).—George H. and Magdalene his wife had children, Effire 1570, Annamaria 1572.

- 31 HUMBLE (*Hummel*).—Hans H., duchman, mar. Rachel Pennington of Brigholme, 1568; their son Daniel bapt. 1569.
- 32 HUNDE, Hound, &c. (*Hund*).—Wilfray H. mar. Agnes Frellerke 1570; their dau. Barbarye born and died 1570-1; and Agnes Hownd was bur. 1572. Wilfull Hunde mar. Eliz. Bulfell of Wythbottome (Wythburn) 1572-3; and the same year "John Hound duchman infant" was buried.
- 33 HUPPARAY, Upperer, Upper (*Hupfer, Hopfer?*).—Hans H. mar. Katherine Atkinson of Crosthwaite 1567, and had Janet born and died 1568, John 1570, Janet 1571, Mary 1574, Marcus 1583, Magdalen 1588. Hans died 1588.
- 34 ISYLL (*Eisel* or *Eisele*).—Elizabeth I., "theutonica," dau. of Sylvester I., bapt. Dec. 5, 1565 (the first of the German entries at Crosthwaite). George, son of Sylvester and Barbara I., bapt. 1567.
- 35 ISYN (*Eisen*).—Thomas Isyn, duchman, m. Elioner Yowdell of Manistie, 1567-8.
- 36 JUGSIZON (?)—Adam and Margaret J. had sons Adam 1605, and David 1607.
- 37 KISTLER, Kystyll (*Kistler*).—George and Margaret K. had children Ludivicus, 1566; Benedictus, bur. 1567; Agnes, born 1568, died 1569; Janet, bapt. 1570; Leonard 1571.  
This name was read by J. F. Crosthwaite as "Ristler," and confused with Raisley.)
- 38 LIPMAWER (Liebnauer, Liepnauer, Lippnauer?).—Philip L. and Janet Borradell his wife had children William, 1570, John 1573, Fabian 1574.  
(Hans "Louver" of Augsburg is named as D. Höchstetter's partner, 1566; in Ehrenberg, as quoted above, he appears as H. Loner.)
- 39 MATCHLER, Matclar (*Matschler*).—Hans M. and Barbary his wife had children Elizabeth 1565, John 1573.
- 40 MAWER (*Mauer*).—Hans M. in 1569 was father of Janet by Agnes Fysher of Crosthwaite, and in 1574 of Annamaria by Agnes his wife.  
Moire, Mure, is perhaps the same name. Steaven Moire, duchman, mar. Esaybell Wood 1578, and had children John 1579, Janet 1581, Esabell 1582, Peter bapt. 1588 (not named as buried but must have died, for another) Peter bapt. 1590.
- 41 MOSER, Mozer, Moyzer, Moyser, Mozar, Moiser (*Moser*).—HANS M. mar. Eliz. Clark of Newlands 1567, and had children *Martin*

1567-8, Balthazar 1570, Esaybell 1571-2, Janet 1574 (d. 1577), Francis born and died 1575, *Thomas* 1577, Janet 1580, Magdalen 1583, Fronick (Veronica) 1587. HANS M. of Newland died 1593. His eldest son *Martin* had by "Esabell" his wife Ulrich 1592, and by "Elizabeth" his wife Christopher 1593 and Jane 1599; he reappears at Coniston with a wife Annas (bur. at Coniston 1610), and their children were Ann 1601 (bur. Crosthwaite 1612), Elizabeth 1604, Hans 1608, Thomas 1609. *Martin's* brother *Thomas* had a dau. Jennett (b. and d. 1599) by "Ayllis Davyd wedowe" at Newlands; then he appears at Coniston, where he and his wife Elizabeth had children Jennet 1606 (bur. Coniston 1609), Elioner 1608, Phroniki or Phronilie (Veronica) 1610, Annas 1613, Janet 1616 (bur. Coniston 1618-9).

BALTHAZAR M. mar. Janet Bulfell of Keswick 1567, and had son Mathew 1577. BALTHAZAR was buried Crosthwaite 1588.

MOLKER (Melchior) M. was apparently the youngest of three brothers. He mar. 1579-80 Alice Bunting of Mure (Moor on Castlerigg) and had children *John* 1580, Emanuell 1582, Alice 1583 (must have d. young), Susane 1584, Sebastian 1586, *Alice* 1587-8, Janett 1589, Radigunda 1591 (about this time he removed from Newlands to Keswick Smelting-house), Elioner 1592 (d. 1597-8), and Percival ("Persevell Molkermoser") bur. 1593.

MELCHIOR M. was often called (in South German fashion) "Moser Molker," and some of his children are distinguished by the surname Molker (*cf.*, Corrats). He was bur. Crosthwaite 1597, and his widow 1597-8. The eldest son *John* of Newlands mar. 1601 Eliz. Wilson. Later on, Hans M. of Braithwaite (probably the same man) and his wife Isabel had children Issabelle 1610, Parsevell 1611, Jennett 1614. His sister *Alice* mar. 1600 John Harrye of Keswick.

Aug. 13, 1592, William M. was bur. Crosthwaite.

- 42 MYRE (*Meyer*).—Hans M., duchman, was father of Anne, 1601, by "one Avyce of Keswick."
- 43 NUSPALMER, Norspalmer, Lucepalmer, Luspalmer, Lucepawmer (all the same family, Nors- and Nus- palmer being the oldest forms. I suggest *Nussbaumer*, but Dr. Dirr doubts it.)—Stephen and Janet his wife had children, Hans Leonard (Hancheleonard) born and died 1572, Annamiria 1573, Kathren bur. 1586. Stephen was bur. Feb. 2 and Janet Feb. 11, 1587-8.
- 44 PARKER (*i.e.* "Pairker," *Berger*).—Martin P., duchman, and Barbara his wife had children John 1568, Leonard 1570, Martin 1572.

- 45 PAULLE, PAWLEY (*Pauli*).—George P. bur. 1571. Albertus P., son of Zeriothus and Alice P., bapt. 1591.
- 46 PHEYSTOPOTHE (possibly, though Dr. Dirr does not confirm the guess, *Feistepfote*, “Proudfoot” *cf.* *Stolterfoht*).—Barnard P. mar. Agnes Warryner of Portinscale 1567, and had children Dorothy 1567, Annamaria 1572.
- 47 PELLER (*Peller*).—Yoel P. and Dorothy his wife had a dau. Margaret 1584. Perhaps Bartholomew “Pelimer” bur. 1570, was of the same name.
- 48 PETER (*Peter*).—Oswold and Dorothy P. had Stephen, born and died 1581.
- 49 PINDRYTH (Dr. Dirr suggests *Bindrecht*).—“Janeta P. theutonica” bapt. 1565.
- 50 PLANISINER, Plantziner (perhaps “of Planitzing” in Tyrol).—George P. had children Gaspar 1605, and Susanna 1607, and was bur. 1609 (Cn.).
- 51 PROWKER (*Brocker*).—Leonard P. mar. 1568, Janet Bulfell of Keswick, and had children Leonard 1569, Gawen 1571, Ulrig 1573, Emanuell 1575. Wilfray P. and Eliz. Toulson had a son Martin 1570.
- 52 PUFFPARKER (*Puchberger*).—The variants in chronological order are Pufbargar (*sic* in original, but Pusbargar in transcript of vol. I. Crosthwaite), Puphbergher, Puphbarger, Puphparker, Brichberger (obviously for Buchberger), Puphbargar, Bowghepker, Powgheparker, Pufparker, Puffparker, Pughparker, and at Cn. and Hk. Puthparker. Katherine, bur. Crosthwaite Sept. 18, 1598, must have been the mother of the first immigrant—  
 SYMON (I) who in 1565 mar. Janet Fisher of Grange (in Borrowdale) and had sons *John*, bapt. 1566, Leonard 1567 (d. 1571), and George 1570, at whose birth his mother died. SYMON (I) mar. secondly Janet Dodgson, and had children BALTHAZAR (I) bapt. Sept. 9, 1571; Janet, born 1574, mar. Fitzin Colizon 1591; SYMON (II) bapt. Sept. 30, 1576; *Maryan* (? Margaret) 1579; Thomas 1582. Symon (I) of Stare was bur. Crosthwaite Oct. 26, 1597, and his widow 1600. Of his children *John* may be the Hans P. of Stonycrofte (near Stair), who by his wife Margaret was father of John 1597; mother and child seem to have died 1599; after which *John* P. mar. Janet Fisher of Newlands, Dec. 16, 1599. The Margaret P. who mar. Thomas Dover, 1606, may be “*Maryan*” above. BALTHAZAR (I) and SYMON (II) went to Coniston.

BALTHAZAR (I) while living at Birkrigg, Sept. 14, 1595, mar. Agnes Birkhead of Borradell, and had children *Katherew* 1597, and John born 1599, died 1600; probably he went elsewhere (to South Wales?) after this, and before coming to Coniston his dau. *Janet* was born; then at Coniston, *Agnes* 1605, *Symon (III)* 1608, Joseph born 1612, died 1617 (the printed register has "baptized," but the original "buried" in 1617), and Daniel born 1614, died 1630. BALTHAZAR (I), known as "Towsie," was bur. Hawkshead, April 20, 1637, and his widow in Hawkshead Church, May 20, 1657. Of their children (1) *Katharine* mar. (Cn.) 1613, Clement Bankes (bapt. Hk., 1590, probably of Bankground) and had Agnes 1615, Margaret 1618 (perhaps the "Margaret Ba—" who mar. Wm. Banke 1636, Hk.), and Thomas 1621-2, whose dau. *Katharine* was bapt. Hk., 1650. (2) *Janet* had a cousin of the same name, but is likely to be the J. P. who mar. Wm. Taylor 1628 (there were two Wm. Taylors of Satterthwaite with families at this period) and had children Christopher 1630, *Jenett* 1631-2 (d. 1632), Margaret 1633, Agnes 1634-5; the wife of one W. T. was bur. Hk., 1638, the other 1640; one W. T. was bur. 1639, and the other 1640-1. (3) *Agnes* mar. 1626, Hk., Christopher Atkinson of Monk Coniston (no doubt of Atkinson Ground) and had children William, born 1627 (d. 1654) George 1631, Agnes 1622-3 (mar. Thomas Dodgson 1650), and perhaps Thomas 1635-6 (mar. Jane Atkinson 1661), Elizabeth 1639 (b. 1701), and Isabel 1646 (mar. George Braithwaite 1665) were also children of this couple; Christopher Atkinson died 1669, and his widow *Agnes* 1671. (4) *Symon (III)* mar. Alice dau. of Rich. Harrison of Coniston 1633, and had a son *Balthazar (III)* 1638; *Symon (III)* died 1640-1, and his widow mar. Arthur Rigge. *Balthazar (III)* of Monk Coniston mar. Katherine Harrison 1659 and died 1675.

SYMON (II) mar. Agnes Holme 1601 (Hk.) and had children *Balthazar (II)* bapt. Crosthwaite, Jan. 29, 1602-3 (as son of Symon P. of Newlands and "Anne" his wife), *Jenett* 1604, *Annas* 1607, Margaret 1609, Thomas 1612, Edward 1615, Joseph 1617, Symon (IV) 1621. Of these, *Balthazar (II)* mar. (Cn.) 1629, Eliz. dau. of David Rooke, and had daus. Jane 1631 (perhaps Jennet Puffparker, singlewoman, who died Cn., 1674), Alice, Margaret (d. infant), Elizabeth, *Annas* and another dau.; *Balthazar (II)* was bur. Cn., 1653. *Jenett* may be the J. P. who mar. Thomas Parke 1632, and had children Elioner 1632-3, Margaret 1634-5, *Annas* 1647, and died 1654. *Annas* mar. 1631, Allan Holme (? of Holme Ground, Coniston) whose dau. Jane was bur. 1648-9 (Hk.). Of the younger children there is no further trace at Coniston or Hawkshead.



- 53 PURISYNGE.—Mary P., duchwoman, mar. Hans Temph 1570.
- 54 QUITGOSSER (Dr. Dirr suggests *Weitgasser*. As "Gosser" is sometimes written for the christian name Gaspar, can this be a nickname such as Quit (quince) -Gaspar?)—Edward Q. and Esaybell his wife had a dau. Barbara 1570.
- 55 RAISLEY, Rasyng, Raysen, Raysell, Rayslee (Dr. Dirr suggests *Reisinger*, but see *ante*).—Hans R. mar. Janet Maison (Mason or Mayson) at Crosthwaite 1577, and had children Lilint 1581, (John?) Alice 1586, Daniel 1588, Stephen 1594 (by which time the family were of Windie Brow, their home until Raisley Calvert's time), George 1596, and another (? William) 1599. "Hansle" R. of Windebrow was bur. 1599. John or Hans R. junior of Windebrow mar. 1603, Anne Raven of Thornthwaite, and had children Anne 1610, David 1612. Nicholas R. of Windebrow mar. 1621, at Hawkshead, Agnes Kirkby of Coniston, and had twins John and Agnes, bapt. Crosthwaite 1622. Isabel Relsle died at Near Sawrey 1663 (Hk.).
- 56 RINGRISLE (Dr. Dirr suggests *Ringeis*, *Ringseis*?)—Andrew R mar. Eliz. Fisher of Seatoller 1567, and had children Marcus 1573, Andrea (dau.) 1575.
- 57 RITER (*Reiter*).—Eliz., dau. of John R., bapt. 1565.
- 58 RYALL (Dr. Dirr suggests *Riehl*).—Janet, dau. of George R., duchman, and Janet Browne, bapt. 1571.
- 59 RYNDLE, Rindill, Rydyll, Rynder (*Reindl*).—Andrew R. had by Janet Briggs, Agnes 1569 and Janet 1570; he mar. Janet Briggs 1572, and had a son John 1573.
- 60 SAWSERE (*Sausser*).—Wassyll (Basil) S., duchman, mar. Margaret Hodgson 1568.
- 61 SCHROMM, Shrohome (*Schramm*).—Nicholas S. mar. Agnes Gaitskell of Keswick 1569, and had sons John 1571, Thomas 1573.
- 62 SEVER, Seaver (*Siever*).—George S., duchman, had a son John by one Agnes 1567; he mar. "Ann Fernayly, singlewoman and Englishwoman" (? Fernilee) 1567-8, and they had a son George 1570. Matheus and Dorathie S. had a son George 1568.
- 63 SENOCLE, Signokle, Signogle, Senogle, &c. (*Schnuckle*).—Conrad S. mar. Margaret Atkinson of Keswick 1579, and had children Sebastian 1582, Alice 1583 (see *Corrats*.) Percival S. and Mary his wife of Orthwaite, bapt. Joane 1605; Percival and Mary S. of Munkhall, bapt. Sebastian 1606, who



in 1636 mar. Marian Nicholson of Crosthwaite, and had children Sebastian, John, Robert, Margaret. The family increased and the name remained in the district. Joseph Sebastian Senogle mar. Jane Clark, at Grasmere, 1762.

- 64 SHALMER (*Schalmeier*).—Ciprian S. bur. Crosthwaite 1575.
- 65 SHKITE (*Schreiter*).—Rupp S. and Agnes Reed had a son Fabyane 1576.  
[Shutz, Shutes (*Schutz*).—Christopher S. of St. Annenberg, Saxony, workmaster in calamine stone (zinc) received a grant from Queen Elizabeth, 1565, to mine in England and Ireland in places not assigned to the Company of Mines Royal, and set up brass and wire works near Tintern Abbey; but not at Keswick.]
- 66 SHYER (*Scheuer*).—Mathewe S. mar. Janet Yowdall of Manistie, 1567.
- 67 SIGLANDER (*Sieglander*).—Fabian S. mar. Margaret Fysher, 1583, and had a son John 1583-4.
- 68 SITSISTALT (?).—Hans and Christina S. had daus. Barbara 1567, Jane 1569.
- 69 SLEGELL, Slegyll, Stedyll (*Schlegel*).—William S. had a dau. Margaret 1566. Janet S. died 1566-7. William S. and Lussill (Lucille) his wife had a son Ulrich 1570. William S. mar. Janet Altorne of Portinscale 1575, and had a dau. Janet 1576-7. William S. of Rogerside died 1594.
- 70 SMITH (*Schmidt*).—Leonard S., duchman, mar. Agnes Tailer, servant in Keswyck, 1572, and had son John 1573-4.  
Peter S., duchman, died 1591.  
[Spydell (*Speidal*).—Sebastian S. was partner with Thomas Thurland 1564, but not at Keswick.]
- 71 STAERDER (?).—Powles (*Paulus*) S. mar. Katheren Bewlye, servant at Keswycke, 1573.
- 72 STAMPER (*Stamper*).—Ulrich S., duchman, mar. Janet Atkinson of Keswyck 1569, and was bur. in Crosthwaite Church 1606.  
("Stamp" is also an English name at the same time in Crosthwaite register.)
- 73 STEINBERGER, Stoneberger, Stonebarger, Stoneparker (*Steinberger*).—John S. of Augsburg sent miners to Keswick 1566.  
Marcus S., apparently son of John, mar. Annamaria Hocstetter 1575, and had children Johannes Matheus 1576, Annamaria 1577 (mar. Leonard Bristoe of Keswick 1594), Katheren 1579

- (in. Gawine Banck of Keswick 1597), Magdalene 1580 (d. 1586), Daniel 1581 (d. 1585), William 1582, Daniel bur. March 13, 1586-7, and Susanna bapt. April 16, 1587 (mar. 1608 Thomas Rawlinson of Grisedale Hall, Hk.; one of their children was Daniel Rawlinson 1614-5, see *ante*); Emanuell bapt. Oct. 20, 1588, and Francis bur. Oct. 16, 1588. Mrs. Annamaria S. was bur. Oct. 26, 1588. Mr. Mark S. married again, not at Crowthwaite; and his children by Elioner his wife were Dorithie 1591, Nicholas 1593, Esabell 1597. He was bur. Dec. 4, 1597.
- 74 STILT, Stilte (*Stilt*?).—Eva S. mar. Felix Waldner, 1566-7. Leonard and John S., infants, died Sept., 1566. Jobbe S. died May, 1568.
- 75 STOULTZ (*Stolz*).—Leonard S. was murdered by Fisher, 1566. (Letter of D. Höchstetter, Oct. 10, 1566, but not in the register.)
- 76 SUCKMANTLE (? *Sackmann*dl).—Barbara S. bur. 1602, and Michael S. 1609 (Hk.). John S. mar. Hester Dodgson 1630, and had two children unnamed (d. young); Susanna 1632 (d. 1636), Michael 1634 (d. 1636), John 1635 (d. 1636), Thomas 1640.
- 77 THORNE (*Torner, Turner*).—Francis T., duchman, mar. Agnes Harry, 1570.
- 78 TORRER (Dr. Dirr suggests *Dorer*?).—Andrea and Aprell T. had daus. Eve 1571 and Katheren 1574.
- 79 ULFELET, Ulflet (?).—Daniel U. had a dau. Katheren 1569 by Esaybell Atkinson of Keswick.
- 80 UNDERWYGER (*Unterweger*).—Hans U. mar. Barbara Gomperryderin, 1567.
- 81 WALDNER, Wathner (*Waldner, Wallner*?).—Felix W. mar. Eva Stilt 1566-7, and had children Daniel 1568, Leonard 1570, John 1572, Agnes 1575 (d. infant), Philip 1576. Thomas W. mar. Janet Reede 1567-8, and had Agnes "Wathner" 1574, Elizabeth 1576 (d. infant), Janet 1577-8, Esabell 1579, and Alas 1581. Janet W., widow, died 1597.
- 82 WALTER, Walte (*Walther*).—Israel W. mar. Jane Wood 1567, and had children Mary Magdalyne 1570 (d. 1595), Jane 1572, Mariajacobi 1578, Mathewe Israell 1580. Jane W. of Church Steele, Keswick, died 1595-6. Hans W. and Alas his wife had a son Francis 1570. Ales Walt<sup>rs</sup> of Keswick, duchwoman, was bur. Oct. 3, 1571.
- 83 WILSON, Willison (*Wilson*).—Gregory, son of Richard Wilson, duch milner, and Elizabeth his wife was bapt. Sept. 30, 1571. Agnes Willison, duchwoman, mar. David Grice, 1588.

- 84 WOLFE (*Wolf.*)—Barnard (later called Bartel and Bartlemewe) W. and Margaret his wife had children Susanna 1584-5, Katheren 1586, Bartholomew 1588, Barbarye 1593-4. Bartholomew W., duchman, mar. Janet Bonner of Newlands 1594.
- 85 YORKE (*Jürg.*)—Mary, dau. of George Yorke and Agnes his wife, bapt. 1571; Janet, dau. of George "Yorle" and Agnes his wife, bapt. 1573. Also "Rubrig a duchman" (Ruprecht without surname) mar. Jane Lenn, servant in Keswick, 1568.
-

ART. XXI.—*De Lancaster*. By the Rev. FREDERICK W. RAGG, M.A., F.R.Hist.S.

A SOMEWHAT strange history is that of the de Lancasters. Mysterious in its origin, even with all that we now may know of it, the family held a great position as barons of Kendal first, and traces of that position are left not only in the records of Westmorland, but in Cumberland and Lancashire as well. And after the partition of the barony between the heiresses of the last baron, William the third of the name, the branches of the stock and the family that kept the name held a position far from undistinguished amongst feoffees who were tenants under any of the divided fees of the barony of Kendal. Barton Church, to say nothing of Sockbridge Hall, gives the impression to a visitor of a lord of the manor who was equal to maintaining his right, and that no lowly right. I do not propose to repeat more than I can help of matter printed in Nicolson and Burn or elsewhere about the family, but only to add details mostly gathered from original records so as to set in clearer light certain parts of the history hitherto lying in darkness or entangled in confusion; and at the best I can only make a sketch into which details may be filled as more details come to light. For there is a mass of documents still unsearched in the Record Office which do contain some, and may contain many matters connected with the history, and the unknown land of these compels one to feel diffident, more especially because there are gaps in the history and points still remaining in the dark.

Nicolson and Burn, of whose work one needs to speak with much respect, seem to have seen documents which are now lost, but had after all insufficient evidence before

them, and on crucial points were sometimes wrong. Their history of the family or rather of the families of the name may seem at first sight to hang together, but the records in the Record Office cannot be made in several matters to agree with it. Plea Rolls and Inquisitions and Final Concords showed me that rectification was needed. There was a problem too about the origin of the Sockbridge de Lancasters in which Nicolson and Burn were not the first who were misled, for in the Harley MS., No. 1435, a seventeenth century MS., the pedigree is wrong, but not so wrong as that of Nicolson and Burn at the outset. I had prepared from the Plea Rolls a tabulation of some twenty-six disputes and agreements practically concurrent between different families of de Lancaster which were in the King's Courts successively in the period between 1250 and 1350, to show the discrepancy which existed, but the need of this passed away when through the kindness of Lord Lonsdale and his agents, including Mr. E. L. Nanson of Seascale, I was allowed to investigate some bundles of de Lancaster deeds.

I have to begin by acknowledging an error of my own caused by mistaken judgment on what was, when I wrote, but is no longer an obscure point. I had seen, as I stated in last year's *Transactions*, no proof that William de Lancaster the second, husband of Helewis de Stuteville, had an illegitimate son. It seemed to me extraordinary that to one and the same charter he should have and publish as his witnesses his wife and an illegitimate son, that I fell back on the custom that I had met with over and over again in northern English wills and documents which regarded relationship by marriage as actual relationship. But the charters examined last summer showed me that Mr. W. Farrer was right in his conjecture, and that I was wrong. Fortunately the scheme of connection of the great families of Cumberland and Westmorland did not rest upon this error, though it was

the error which gave me the suggestion, or I should have to withdraw it as unsound. Withdrawal, however, is unnecessary, as I feel, after reviewing and considering the whole position; the scheme rests in reality on stabler foundations and on firmer ground.

The charter, which should be the earliest of the Sock-bridge series, is a copy only; a sixteenth century copy of a twelfth century document. The copy was evidently made by one who had much difficulty in reading the twelfth-century hand; who, in copying, lost his place and made omissions. His acquaintance with Latin one would think, as well as with the formulas of charters, was but small, and the result is this interesting and lucid document:—

#### CHARTER I.

Sciant ōs q<sup>i</sup> s't et q<sup>i</sup> uent<sup>u</sup>i s't q'd Ego Willms  
de loncast<sup>r</sup> dedi et concessi et hac mea Carta con  
firmavi Gilib'to filio meo medietiot mj<sup>a</sup> de  
Socbrige sclet de illa socabreo quā hucd fili  
likmasike et forellsike\* decend In amōut libē  
et q<sup>i</sup>ete et honorifice et Integre p<sup>m</sup>tis et In  
pascuis et In oibus lib'tatibz In feudo et here  
ditate tene de me et de heredibz meis  
sibi et heredibz suis p libō servicio suo re  
dimendo duos solid donatō reddendo  
saluo forinseco servicio Regis Sclet xm  
diem ad pentechosten at xm diem ad  
festu Sci Martain Teste d'na helewi-  
sa sponsa mea helesio de Stivetone  
Willimo de Loncast<sup>r</sup> Germasio de Aine-  
curia Horm dafifera anselmo filio  
michael

Willo capellano huckdo f

Osul

---

\* Or Sorellsike.



The general impression given by the copy is that it was meant to be a copy line for line, and the omissions were therefore likely to be of whole lines or part of lines that ended in much the same way. The misreadings would be likely to be, in part, of letters of the twelfth century, which might be mistaken for others of the sixteenth. The size of the piece of parchment, very much that of some twelfth century deeds, looks as though it was intended to represent the original, and if the original was in the smaller and not the uncial hand, it would very easily do this. By trying to copy it in a twelfth century hand and keeping the lines as they were, I thought I might find some sort of clue to the omissions, and thus to the words of the original and to the words represented by the barbaric jargon. The result is the following conjectural restoration, which I own does not entirely satisfy me, but it is at any rate in charter form, though the clause about forensic service comes in in an awkward place. Awkward constructions do sometimes, however, occur in charters. We may get, I think, some general idea from the conjectural restoration, which does not run counter to the later charters. Other deeds to Gilbert must have been drawn up besides this, to judge from Helewisa's confirmation of the grants to Gilbert :—

Sciant omnes qui sunt et qui venturi sunt quod ego Willms\*  
 de loncastr dedi et concessi et hac mea carta confirmavi Giliberto filio meo medietatem manerii de  
 Socbrige scilicet de illa Socabrec quam Huctred filius  
 [Ketelli tenuit de patre meo in illa parte ubi]  
 likmasike et forellsike† descendunt in Amount, libere  
 et quiete et honorifice et integre [in bosco et in  
 plano in terra et in aquis] in pratis et in  
 pascuis et in omnibus libertatibus ; in feudo et hereditate,  
 tenendam de me et de heredibus meis  
 sibi et heredibus suis pro libero servicio suo red-

\* Letters in italics are extensions of the contractions ; those also in brackets are conjectures of what was in the parts omitted.

† Or Sorellsike.

dendo mihi [*et heredibus meis*] duos solidos annuatim salvo forinseco servicio regis, scilicet xii denarios ad pentechosten et xii denarios ad festum Sti Martini. Teste domina helewisa sponsa mea, helesio de Stivetona Willimo de loncastr. Gervasio de Ainecurta. Horm dapifero. Anselmo filio Micaelis [*Flandrensis*]

] Willo Capellano. Huctredo filio  
Osulfi

## [TRANSLATION.]

Know all who are and all who are to come that I William de Lancastre have given and granted and by this my charter have confirmed to Gilbert my son half of the manor of Sockbridge, namely of that Socabrec which Huctred (son of Ketell) held of my father in the part where Likmasike and Forellsike (or Sorellsike) descend to the Eamont; to be held by him and his heirs freely and undisturbedly in honourable tenure and in its integrity in woodland and cleared land, in earth and water, in meadow and in pasture and in all its liberties, in fee and inheritance, of me and my heirs, for his free service, he giving to me and my heirs two shillings yearly—not to include the King's forensic service:—namely twelve pence at Pentecost and twelve pence at the feast of St. Martin.

Witness: Helewisa my wife, Helesius de Stivetone, William de Lancastre, Gervase de Ainecurt, Horm the steward, Anselm son of Michael (le Fleming).

William the chaplain. Uctred son of Osulf.

If I have made a right guess at all this, one half of a manor in Sockbridge—there were two, Sockbridge and Little Sockbridge\*—was granted to Gilbert, his son, by William de Lancaster, whose wife Helewisa was witness to the deed of grant. Gilbert was either not Helewisa's child or was born before marriage, for her daughter Helewisa and not Gilbert, was William's heir. The Sockbridge manor, of which part was given to Gilbert, was or had been owned, it would seem, by Uchtred (son of Ketell?).

---

\* This appears from a charter of the end of the thirteenth century of a grant by Ralf, son of Eliseus de Wynderu (Winder) to William de Stirkeland and Elizabeth his wife of land in Little Sockebred, which is among the Lowther documents.

And Uchtred, son of Ketell, makes a grant (charter ii., later on) to this Gilbert of land in Stirkland, which his father Ketell had held. In this we seem to be brought near to the owner from whom Stirkland Ketel took its name. As to the witnesses, Helesius (Elias) de Stivetone (W. Farrer, *Lancashire Chartulary*, p. 441) was husband of Cecily, widow of Benedict Gernet, and daughter of Roger, son of Orm, son of Magnus, whose daughter Matilda was contemporary with Gilbert f. Reinfred; William de Lancaster may have been a son of the deceased Jordan de Lancaster, son of the first William of the name; Gervase de Ainecure was father of Ralf de Ainecure, who married Helen, daughter of Anselm de Furness, son of Michael le Fleming. Uctred, son of Osulf, is witness to a charter of this William de Lancaster given in Farrer's *Lancashire Chartulary*, p. 442-3, as also is William the chaplain.

In the third charter, given later on, Helewis, daughter of William de Lancaster, and afterwards wife of Gilbert f. Reinfred, confirms to Gilbert (son of William), whom she openly calls her brother, all the land that William, their father, had bestowed on him in Slegile, Sockebroc, Tyrerhge (Tirril), and Patrikdale\* with all the liberties—and services, inside the boundaries mentioned in her father's charters. Helewis's charter was given, no doubt, after she came into possession at her father's death (c. 1184), and before the consummation of her marriage with Gilbert f. Reinfred took place; since the actual marriage would give him the right to deal with her land, and, in the old formula, she would "not be able to gainsay her husband." A further addition to the possessions of this Gilbert, son of William, is made by Robert Mustell in a charter granting to him the services and the holding of William Brun in Backestaneholm, which services, since homage is not

---

\* All these and lands in Strickland Ketel, as will be seen, remained in possession of Gilbert's descendants for many years.

mentioned, most probably consisted of socage payments, such as are now called rents. This charter is of date about 1200. To the same Gilbert it must have been that the next charter (iv.), of which a facsimile is given, was granted. This is in several ways a most interesting deed. The question is still an open one as to what places are named in it. I take them to be Hawkshead and "Elterdale" in Furness Fells, for reasons given in comment on the charter. Gilbert, son of William, seems to have lived till a little before the year 1220, and not long before that date Sapience his widow, by the next deed (charter v.), leased the land which was her dower in Staynehed, one third of her husband's lands there, to Gilbert f. Reinfred, to farm for the remainder of her life, reserving the right of occupation if Gilbert did not pay his rent of 3s. yearly. Gilbert f. Reinfred himself died in 1220.

Gilbert, husband of Sapience, was followed, it would seem, by another Gilbert, between whom and Roger de Lancaster, after William, third baron of the name, was dead, a question at law arose. William de Lancaster had given to Roger "de Lancaster," a son of Gilbert f. Reinfred, in whom there was not a drop of de Lancaster blood, but whom he calls his brother, ample possessions in Westmorland and Lancashire.\* In charter vii. of the series the whole head of Martindale Forest is granted by him to Roger; and on his death-bed (see the *Inquisitio post-mortem* of 1247) the remainder of the forest of Westmorland and 200 acres of demesne in Patrickdale and the services of Gilbert de Lancaster (for Sockbridge) of  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a knight's fee, and of Walter de Lancaster, of the same valuation, and the rents of the freeholders were granted.

---

\* Gilbert f. Reinfred seems to have given to the King two palfreys for the base daughter of William de Stuteville in 1212. This was the form in that age for purchasing from the Sovereign an heiress to marry or to give in marriage. She was not given to William de Lancaster, who married Agnes de Brus, and she may have been the mother of Gilbert's son, Roger de Lancaster; and since William's grandmother was Helewis de Stuteville, Roger and William may have been thus related on the mother's as well as the father's side.

Roger claimed from Peter de Brus and Walter de Lindsay in Ascensiontide, 1256 (Feet of Fines, Westmorland, 40 Henry III.) the rights of the forest in Kendal and Lonsdale and "Furneys," which William had given him, but he gave them up for 40 marks of silver; and it was in the Trinity term of that same year that the action was brought on between Roger and Gilbert, and an agreement come to in consequence. In 1255 (Assize Roll 979) Gilbert had refused some of the services claimed by Roger for Hertshoppe. These are given in Feet of Fines, Westmorland, 40 Henry III., Trinity term. Hertshoppe came to Gilbert, I think, through his wife Christiana, and the services claimed were homage (this shows that Hertshoppe was held by cornage, as also do the dues of  $\frac{1}{20}$  of a knight's fee claimed), attendance (secta) at the court of Barton every three weeks, the finding of a "witnessman" to testify the delivery of summons, and the making of attachments, and provision for the land-serjeant of Roger when he passed through Gilbert's lands of Hertshoppe to summon or to make legal attachments. The arrangement come to was that Gilbert should do homage and service for  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a knight's fee for Hertshoppe. And the modification in the other services agreed on was that he should attend Roger's court, after summons reasonably given, only when a plea was being tried by the king's writ of right (breve de recto);\* when a thief was being tried in court; and also by the compulsion of the court, if any of Roger's men (tenants) or those of his heirs were being impleaded in the court of the county, and Roger or his heirs should seek for and have their own court for the case, so long as the trial lasted; and when record was to be made in the court of the county about any plea carried on in Roger's court, or that of his

---

\* A letter patent issued to a mesne lord ordering him to allow his free tenant his rights in free tenure, and threatening the interference of the sheriff if he is remiss. Where the mesne lord had a court, justice could thus be done to the demandant in it, but the case could be withdrawn from his court to the County Court, and finally to the King's Court.



heirs, Gilbert or his heirs were to cause the record to be made (*facient recordum*) in the same way as others did who held of Roger. These services were to be accepted in lieu of all others. It was further agreed that neither to Roger nor his heirs was to belong the right of distraint for default or trespass over Gilbert or his men (tenants), except after deliberation by the free men of Roger's court, and if Gilbert's cattle, or those of his tenants and their heirs, were found straying in Roger's forest or doing damage, Roger (and his heirs) could impound the cattle till Gilbert (or his heirs) found such amends for the damage as should be settled by deliberation of Roger's court. The increase of the *cornage* for military service to twice its amount is thus shown to have seemed easier terms than suit of court every three weeks, and the finding of provisions for the land-serjeant on his passage, and providing a "witnessman."

The next case between the two families of which I have seen record was brought by Roger after Gilbert was dead against Gilbert's son, whose name also was Roger. Gilbert had died before 1277 leaving Roger under age, as appears from an entry in Assize Roll 980, where he claimed and established a service as *socage*, and not *cornage* carrying custody, against William de Midelton. Roger, Gilbert f. Reinfred's son, the over-lord, wished to destroy a mill in Barton which Gilbert de Lancaster, father of Roger, the under-lord of Sockbridge, had erected, and which he chose to consider as detrimental to his interests. Roger, the true de Lancaster, pleaded against this that his mother Christiana had, as part of her widow's portion of her husband's property, one third of the profits of this mill. The verdict of the assize was that the mill should remain, and that fitz Reinfred's Roger should gain nothing by the suit (Assize Roll 980).

There was more controversy between Christiana (Gilbert's widow) and Roger the over-lord about rights of common, and the case was tried before the assize in 1278-



9. She claimed, as belonging to her free tenement in Sockbrede, common in 100 acres in Buresdale, 100 acres in Feusdal and 20 acres in Knockanan and 20 acres in Birksawes and 100 in Baynwychedale, as open to all her live stock throughout the year; and common in Plesfel as open, except for fifteen days before the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist and fifteen days after. This trial led to the arrangement made in charter x. Roger had much to do with forest land, and he was, it would seem, the Roger de Lancaster who was the king's seneschal of the forests north of the Trent, and of Inglewood amongst them. Between the two Rogers, both called de Lancaster, contemporaries, one the mesne or over-lord, the other the under-lord in the same part of Westmorland, a confusion has been caused which needed to be cleared away.

Before March 25th, 19 Edward I. (1291), Roger, the fitz Reinfred holder of the name de Lancaster, was dead. His Inquisitio post-mortem, held on the Thursday after that, states that he held in chief under the king the manor and garden of Barton for  $\frac{1}{20}$  of a knight's fee, Rydal by service of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a knight's fee, Werrslake (Witherslack), a manor held of the heirs of William de Lindsay by service of a sparrow hawk, 165 acres of land, &c., held of the Lady Margaret de Ros, together with rents from tenants in Barton and Pulhou (Pooley); and four dales, Martyndale, Wanewydale (=Banewych dale, now Bannerdale), Crisdale (=Grizedale), and Clencon (=Glenkoin) worth £30; mills worth 50s. per annum, &c., and that John de Lancastre his son, aged 25, is his heir. Roger's wife was Philippa de Bolebec, against whom a suit was brought at Michaelmas 20 Edward I. (1291), recorded in Assize Roll 987, for land in Whyther-slak (Witherslack) in Helsington, and another for keeping back Roland de Thornbergh and Roland de Patton from rights in the moor and woodland in Strickland Ketel on the fee of John de Bella Aqifa (Bellew).

In 1291 also Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, was

dead; for Isabella, his widow, paid £33 2s. to have the custody of her son Gilbert, and of certain of his lands in Sokebred and Barton. He was therefore under age. Her sureties were Adam de Haverington (of Thrimby), Bertram de Joneby (of Milnthorpe), John de Quale (of Whale), Adam de Carleton, and Geoffrey de Slegil (Assize Roll 986); and in the same roll Mathew de Redman is found giving £73 6s. 8d. for the right to dispose of Gilbert in marriage.

I propose now continuing with this line of true de Lancasters, and leaving till the end of the paper the fitz Reinfred stock, though that stock were for some time longer the over-lords.

Christiana, widow of Gilbert, lived till 1304 at least, for she is mentioned then as having essoin (leave of absence from a suit which she was prosecuting), so that she was not fined (Assize Roll 991). When a prosecutor did not appear at the time for prosecution he was fined unless he had "essoin;" for of course there were expenses of the court as well as the profits accruing to the chief lord or the king from convictions or unsuccessful suits, and if the plaintiff did not put in appearance the court had met for nothing so far as that suit was concerned.

Gilbert, Isabella's son and Roger's, occurs in the Inquisitio post-mortem of William de Ros (3 Edward II., 1309) as holding the hamlets of Sockbred, Thererg\* (Tirril), Slegill, Strickland Roger, and Banandesdale (Bannisdale) by the service of  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a knight's fee, and the payment of 13s. 4d. yearly; and about the year 1310 as "Gilbert de Lancaster, son of Roger of Sokebred," he granted to Adam, son of Robert Fruntell of Sokebred, and Margaret his wife 12 acres and a messuage and other land there (Lowther charters). At Michaelmas, 1318, there was a final concord made for purposes of entail between

---

\* In the *Calendar of Inquisitions*, published by the Record Office, this is printed Shererg by mistake; the Inquisition has Thererg.

Gilbert and his wife Alice on the one part and John de Haverington on the other, whom Gilbert had enfeoffed in his lands for this purpose (charter xi.). In the Final Concord, as well as in the charter, the description of the whole estate is the manors of Sokbred and Herteshop, a messuage and a carucate of land and 3000 acres of pasture in Stirkland Ketil. The manor of Sokbred with its messuage and land was to be held by Gilbert and Alice his wife so long as they lived, and was entailed on the heirs of Gilbert; the manor of Herteshop was to be held by Gilbert and Alice for life, and was entailed on the heirs of the bodies of Gilbert and Alice. Herteshop was to remain to John, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, if there were no heirs of Gilbert and Alice, and if John died without heirs it was to remain to the right heirs of Gilbert. John would seem to have been a son of the former Gilbert, husband of Christiana.

In 1330 Gilbert gave to his son Christopher a house and land in Sockbridge, and various lands in Skelmesergh and Strickland Roger in Father bank (Fauerbank) and Sled-dale in Strickland Ketil, and the reversion of lands and tenements in Whinfell (near Kendal), which by a contemporary grant Robert de Lancaster, Gilbert's younger son, was holding of him for life (charter xiii.). In 1334 this was followed by gifts in Thorp and Tیرهgh and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the profits of Barton Mill, and the services of his tenants in Slegil, Sokebred and Tیرهgh, and by a release to him of all these gifts.

Then follows a final concord between Christopher de Lancaster, deforciant, and Gilbert de Lancaster and Alice his wife, petitioners, on a plea of compact, by which the manors of Sokebred and Stirkland Roger were to be held for life by them of Christopher by the service of a rose given yearly on the nativity of St. John the Baptist, and by their doing the services to the chief lords of the fees on behalf of Christopher (Feet of Fines, Westmorland. Octave of St. John the Baptist, 9 Edward III., 1335). After

the deaths of Gilbert and Alice the manors were to revert Christopher and his heirs. To us in these days the idea of placing the parents under the son as tenants doing any sort of service seems strange, and the more strange when the condition is added that they should perform on behalf of the son the services to the chief lords of the fees, which would be forinsec service and cornage. But when we look at the practical effect, so far as Gilbert was concerned, it does not seem so strange. If he had kept the estates in his own hands he would have had to be responsible for the services to the chief lords just as much, and by the arrangement with Christopher he would have his revenues all the same, he and his wife; for nothing of these was given over to Christopher so long as the rose was given. And what he wanted to secure was secured—namely, the undisturbed descent of these manors to Christopher, and Christopher was the person on whom would lie all liabilities and claims of superior lords other than those stipulated by the final concord. After this—it would seem to be in 1339; the charter has the year of the king's reign given, but oddly enough not the name of the king—we find Christopher married to a wife named Margaret; a William de Potergh grants 40s. rent from tenements in Skelmsergh and Strickland Ketel to them. I imagine this to be simply an attournment deed—*i.e.*, an acknowledgement by a tenant of the right of a new over-lord in the lands newly granted to him. In the Assize Rolls cases occur which imply that this formality was gone through, though most of the charters containing this acknowledgement or attournment seem to have disappeared.

We are now carried on to 1348 (charter xvi.), when we have an appointment by interim feoffees of an attorney to give seisin to Christopher and Margaret of lands in Tirril and Barton according to the tenor of a charter granted by themselves to Christopher and Margaret. This charter seems to be lost; it was no doubt a fresh entail relating to the marriage of Christopher and Margaret. Then we

reach 1357, and a grant (charter xvii.) by Christopher to his son Gilbert and Elizabeth his wife and to the heirs of their bodies of 11 messuages, 63 acres of land and meadow lying close thereto, and 60 acres, one rood and one acre of meadow in Barton; but dues to the mill of Barton to the thirteenth measure of grain were to be paid for the corn grown on the demesne, and they were to pay 8d. of the dues owed to the chief lords of the fee. This practically made them freehold tenants of Christopher, and should they have no heirs all was to revert to him.

In 1371 there were deeds of enfeoffment for entail—of which two have apparently been lost—separately for Sockbridge and Hertshop, but Margaret his wife was dead, for in the Sockbridge deed Joan is mentioned as his wife. The manors of Sockbridge and Strickland Roger, according to the re-grant made by the interim feoffees, were to be held by Christopher and Joan for life, then by John, son of Gilbert, and his heirs male, and if he had no heirs William his brother was to succeed, and if William had no heirs remainder was to William, son of Christopher; then failing any heirs again to John, son of Christopher, and, failing heirs of John, to John, son of Isabel de Wyndesore, and, failing heirs of his, to Thomas, son of the same Isabel de Wyndesore, and his heirs male. And if this last had no heirs the manors were to revert to the right heirs of Christopher. The grant to interim feoffees remaining in existence is that of the manor of Hertshop, of which the re-grant by the interim feoffees was to Christopher for life, not to Christopher and Joan, then to Gilbert son of Christopher for life, and so on through the list just recapitulated. This is an instance of the growing complication which seems to have been felt necessary as the generations went on, in deeds; father and son have the grant made to them each for life, and not as aforesaid father for life only. The practical effect of the separation of the manors in this instance was simply leaving Joan, Christopher's second wife, in posses-



sion of Sockbridge and Strickland Roger as her widow's dowry, instead of the ordinary third of her husband's possessions (charters xviii., xix., xx.). The letter of attorney, which is dated (charter xxi.), gives the clue to the dates of the preceding.

A charter (xxii.), which is partly illegible, of date 1383 follows, citing that Christopher had granted to interim feoffees, whose names are in the faded part, lands and tenements, in places of which part of the names are faded out, and in Whynefell (Kendal) and Fatherbank and Sleddale in Kendale, on condition that when after his own decease, John the younger, his son, should require them, they were to enfeoff him in those lands, and entail them upon him and his heirs male. Should he have no heirs male the lands were to pass to his brother Thomas; should Thomas have no male heirs they were to revert to the right heirs of Christopher. If the interim feoffees refused, then John was to have the right to enter on possession, according to the tenor of this deed and the charter, now lost, himself (charter xxii, dated December 1st, 7 Richard II., 1383). This deed is especially interesting as an instance, of which specimens remaining seem rare, of the way in which interim feoffees (feoffees to uses) were sometimes bound down to keep to the purposes of their enfeoffment. That difficulties sometimes did occur is shown by sundry appeals to the Lords Chancellors in the fifteenth century (Early Chancery Proceedings). The granter had to make his grant to the interim feoffee and his heirs "absolutely," to use a modern term, or there was not freedom enough left for him to make the re-grant secure. And when this was done the granter was at the mercy of any interim feoffee except an honourable man, for without some bond it was impossible for him to recover what he had granted. In many instances the interim feoffees were clerks in Holy Orders, and they seem to have been entirely worthy of trust. It was in the reign of Richard II., so far as I have seen, that it began to



be found needful to have recourse to such extra bonds of security, but there may, of course, be earlier instances which I have not seen.

The interest attached to this deed does not end here. After the elaborate entail in charters xviii., xix., and xx., in which one would expect all the names of Christopher's sons to be mentioned, one is surprised by a name Thomas, which does not occur in them, and it is only by noticing how the word "junioem" comes in that one realises that these two, John and Thomas, are a second family, Joan's children, and that Christopher, like others of those times, had two sons of the same Christian name—not one to replace a son that died—but two that lived. In Assize Rolls, these would be mentioned as "Johannes antenatus," and "Johannes postnatus," and very nice confusion is caused to modern searchers after fact, as well as to contemporary claims, by the awkward practice. Unfortunately the parts irreparably faded in the charter make it most difficult, perhaps impossible, to track the descendants of the second family further.

Close on this—it must have been about 1388, as revealed by the charter of William de Blencansopp and Richard Noble (charter xxiv.)—comes the marriage contract between Thomas de Warcopp and William de Lancaster for the marriage of William to Thomas de Warcopp's daughter, a good and fair example of marriage contracts of the less complicated sort of the period (charter xxiii.). Charter xxiv. shows the fulfilment of part of the marriage contract.

A long gap now occurs. In 1424 there was an agreement between John, baron of Greystock and Wem, and William de Lancaster of Sockbridge, who must have been grandson of the William whose marriage contract has just been mentioned, and with him is concerned the complex deed of entail (charter xxv.) which follows. Interim feoffees, amongst whom is Christopher, son of John de Lancaster, grant to William de Lancaster and Mar-

garet his wife, daughter of Thomas Strickland, and to her uncles, Walter and William, and others, among them Hugh, son of Hugh de Salkeld, whose sister, according to the old pedigrees, was mother of William; and to John de Lancaster, son of John, the lands in Strickland Ketel, which had been put into their possession by William de Lancaster of Hertshop. Entail, after the death of all these, was on the heirs of William, son of Thomas (William of Sockbridge), and if he had no heirs on William de Lancaster of Hertshop and his heirs (Thursday before St. Martin, 4 Henry, 1425). William, son of Thomas, had an only daughter, who was married to Hugh de Lowther, knight, which carried off part of the de Lancaster inheritance; and his heir to all that was entailed on heirs male was his brother Hugh. A bond, of date about 1440, in part illegible, was drawn up to tie down Thomas Baty (owner of lands in Bampton), John Crakanthorp, and John Langdale and their tenants on the one side, and Hugh Lancaster, Robert Lancaster, James Lancaster, Gilbert Lancaster, Edward Lancaster, and tenants of William Lancaster, and John Salkeld, William Salkeld, Thomas Salkeld, Roger Salkeld, and Richard Salkeld on the other, to abide by the award of Thomas Clifford and Ralph, baron of Greystock. The Lancasters and the Salkelds were related, and the Lancaster names just given are those in the old pedigree given as sons of Thomas de Lancaster and Christiana, daughter of Hugh de Salkeld. The trouble is partially, but only partially, explained by an appeal made by Thomas Baty to the Lord Chancellor (Early Chancery Proceedings, B. 10, No. 291), for this also is unfortunately defective, part of it having been torn away. Thomas appeals against having to abide by a document signed by him at the instance of Hugh of Salkeld the elder, Roger of Lancaster, Richard of Lancaster, John of Hoton of Penrith, Alexander Fetherstonhaugh and Thomas his son to abide by the award of (the name is gone, but ended in

—rdill) of Lancaster of Hertshop. His plea is that he did not know that Alexander and Thomas Fetherstonhaugh were relatives and allies of Hugh Salkeld and Roger Lancaster and John Hoton, and that he had been misled into a bad bargain.

To return to the main point and to go back a few years. William Lancaster of Sockbridge in 1430 (charter xxvi.) leased all his lands for three years to a vicar of Barton and to William de Lancaster, son of Thomas Gibonson. This suggests the origin of a surname.\* Thomas de Lancaster Gibonson would appear to be Thomas de Lancaster Gilbertson, and thus Gibonson; a name used at first only personally, but becoming later a family name. Another deed, one of Hugh de Lowther of Askham of 1450—one more instance of the rare examples of arrangements made by an owner with an interim feoffee—suggests two other surnames. He, Hugh Lowther of Askham, was, the deed says, called Hucheon—from which Hucheonson (Hutchinson) could easily be developed—and in 1449 he had handed over his possessions in Askham and elsewhere to Robert Wressell, vicar of Askham, and William Lancaster, “otherwise called William Thompson of Sokbrede.”

Gilbert Lancaster, one of those mentioned in the document concerned with Thomas Baty, must have been the Gilbert who took up knighthood and married Alice Grey, widow of Thomas Grey of Heton, and daughter of Ralf Nevil, Earl of Westmorland, and his first wife Margaret Stafford; but of him I have found very little more as yet. We have reached a period in which it is not easy to unravel a tangled skein, and at the same time to draw together the scattered threads of broken connection. I can only offer suggestions to be confirmed or to be annulled by future research.

---

\* A later deed of the de Lancasters of 1458 has a John Gybson as a surname. It is not suggested that all families of Gibson or (lower down) of Thompson were de Lancasters; or any Hutchinsons, de Lowthers. There were Gilberts, Thomases, and Hughs outside these families.

There were, as we have seen, two Williams, heads of different lines, contemporary—William of Sockbridge, son of Thomas and husband of Margaret Strickland, and William of Hertshop (compare for this charter xxiv., B.; 1447). The relationship of these, one to other, is in the dark. A deed of William of Hertshop of 1458 (charter xxvii.) hands over to William Soureby, evidently as interim feoffee, all his manors, rents, and services in Westmorland, Cumberland, and Yorkshire, and makes Christopher Lancaster his attorney for giving seisin; and Thomas Lancaster is witness, together with John Gybson, to the deed. This would seem to be the William of Hertshop to whom and whose heirs the land in Strickland Ketel were by the deed of 1425 to go, if William and Margaret Strickland had no heirs, but still it is uncertain. And this William of Hertshop himself, it would appear, had no heirs, and gave over his possessions to William Soureby for fresh entail. The charter of William Soureby must have been lost. But in 1463-4 (charter xxviii.) William Lancaster of Sokbred grants to Hugh Lancaster (his brother) all his demesnes of Hertsope, Sokebrede, and Stirkland Roger, and all lands and services that he had in Yorkshire, Westmorland, and Cumberland by the enfeoffment of William Sowerby. This suggests that the charter of entail had added to the Sockbridge branch the Hertsope estates which had been separated. Part of the possessions of William of Sockbridge must have gone to Hugh Lowther by his marriage with Mabel, William's only daughter and heir; and only part of that which thus was given to Hugh Lowther would be restored on the marriage of William Lancaster, son of Christopher, with Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Lowther of 1500, as her dower. And the reunion of the Sockbridge and Hertsope estates would explain how possessions of importance were still left.

Hugh Lancaster, just mentioned, was brother and heir (male) of William to the entailed portion of the estates,

for there is a letter patent of Edward IV., dated June 10th, 2 Edward IV. (1462), but apparently enrolled later, releasing to Hugh, as brother and heir of William Lancaster, knight, defunct, late sheriff of Westmorland, William's lands, and granting him part on his own account for defaults in the suits of peace, with exceptions stated, and giving him power of administration of his brother's goods.

In 1463, August 10th, comes the charter of endowment for marriage of Hugh's son Christopher and Elionor, daughter of Thomas, son of Richard Musgrave, knight (charter xxix.), a document interesting as showing how owners of manors were content to own, besides their manors held directly under the chief lords of the fees, parcels of lands for which "service" had to be rendered by them as sub-feoffees to other owners of manors on a level with themselves, who had to render service above them to the chief lords of the fees. Another deed of Hugh's, of 1467, hands the mill of Sockbridge and its belongings, and his tenements in Sockbridge, that were then in the occupation of William Lancaster alias William Thomson, and a tenement in Hertshop, then in the occupation of Richard Lancaster's widow, amongst other things, to Robert Wressel, vicar of Barton, and William Souleby—as interim feoffees, it is clear—but the purpose of it is not stated. In 1481 an exchange of lands between Thomas Strickland and Gilbert Lancaster, "armiger," took place; but who this Gilbert was it is not easy to settle. Thomas gave up land, which had been held, as older documents show, by the Stricklands for long in Throstormond, in Barton, and in Pullowe (Pooley), and received in exchange, Depeslak in Whinfell, and Colynslak, and another tenement unnamed in Whynfell, and one in Sleddale. Later, in 1587, Christopher hands over to Christopher Moresby and Roger Bellingham, knights, again evidently interim feoffees, but without purpose mentioned, a tenement called "le ladyfurd in Skelmysergh."



And lastly, on May 31st, 1499, a bond was drawn up by Christopher Lancaster of Sokebryd, Thomas Cleborne of Cleborne, and John Boste of Penrith, agreeing to pay to Hugh Lowther £100, if Christopher does not abide by an award—made for some unmentioned purpose—but this is followed by another, in which Christopher Lancaster, John Crakynthorpe, and Thomas Cleborn engage to pay the same amount to Hugh if the indenture of agreement between Christopher and Hugh about the marriage of Christopher's son William and Hugh's daughter Elizabeth is broken by Christopher.

At this point of 1500, in which the second connection by marriage with the Lowther family of the fifteenth century took place, I end this account of the Sockbridge family for the present, and turn to the junior branches; and first to Roger, second son of Gilbert, the earlier Gilbert of the fourteenth century, whose wife was Alice and whose mother was Isabella. Amongst the Final Concords of Westmorland is one of Michaelmas, 2 Edward III (1328), settling the entail of Little Asby. William de Bradley, to whom, as interim feoffee, William Lengleys had granted this, had granted it back by arrangement between them, to William and Elen his wife; and others, if they had no heirs, were to succeed, the last on whom the entail was fixed was Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, and the heirs of his body. The manor of Little Asby remained for some time in the hands of heirs male of the family of Lengleys, but the entail shows that Roger, son of Gilbert, was son also of a sister of William Lengleys, for it goes first through William's brothers in succession, and then is carried evidently to the children of sisters. Alice, wife of Gilbert, was therefore Alice Lengleys. In 1351 Roger granted to Rowland de Thornbergh the custody and right of disposing in marriage of John de Wassing-ton; and in 1355 occurs an *Inquisitio post-mortem*, held on 21st December of that year, after the death of Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, who died September 4th, 1354; and by the accident of the Coucy fee being in



the king's hands then, the case was dealt with as that of a tenant-in-chief under the king. For some reason a second inquisition was held in 1368, of which very little is now legible, and then a third on the vigil of St. Simon and St. Jude, 43 Edward III., 1369. From the two which are legible, we learn that he held half of Banandesdale (Bannisdale) in Strickland Ketel (of the Coucy fee) of the king, the other half of John, son of Isold de Croft, a messuage and a carucate of land in Skelmesergh of Roger de Leyburn, land in Strickland Randolf of Thomas de Ros, half of the manor of "Sokbred" of Thomas de Ros, land in Whynfell (Kendal) of Matthew de Redmane; and in conjunction with Margaret his wife land in Skelmesergh of Roger de Leyburn, land at Fauerbank of Thomas de Thweng, one carucate of land in Strickland Randolf and Sleddale of Thomas de Ros, and land in Kirkby Kendal. His heir, the jury say in the first inquisition, was his son Alexander, aged 16 years. A charter of his widow (charter xxx.), dated second Sunday in Lent, 1365, grants to Thomas de Roos, knight, her brother, her manor of Strickland Ketel, with the exception of the services and rents of her free tenants. John Dawnay was among the witnesses—one of those to whom the Lengleys entail was secured was John, son of Thomas Dawnay. We thus see that Roger had married one of the family that had succeeded to a part of the divided barony, and the name of his son, Alexander, recalls the kinship of his mother, Margaret de Ros, to the Scottish kings. In 1357-8 (31 Edward III.), the eschaetor of Westmorland was ordered to retain in the king's hands the half pasture of Banandesdale in Strickland Ketel, which Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, had held, till further notice (Rot. Original., 31 Edward III.). In the inquisition of 1369 we see that some change of over-lords had taken place. But Margaret was then dead. She had held, we are told, the profits of her husband's lands for twelve years in her widowhood, and

Christopher de Lancaster, after her death, had entered into possession of all except the two parts of Banandesdale. This he did, no doubt, as right male heir of Gilbert, according to the final concord, for Alexander, Gilbert's son, was dead, and Joan, wife to William le Taillour, aged thirty, was the nearest heir of Gilbert, and was not male heir.

So passed away this branch of de Lancaster into another name. Of other branches what I have to say is more fragmentary still. There is that Walter who held land under the last Baron William, and whose services, equal to  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a knight's fee, William gave on his death-bed to his half-brother Roger, Fitz Reinfred's son (1246). Between a son of Walter named Robert and this Roger a question arose in 6 Edward I. (1277) about the services Roger claimed, but after applying for a writ Robert did not appear in order to carry out the prosecution, and hence was fined. In 1291 he was one of the securities for Isabel de Lancaster's payment to have custody of her son. In 1292 Robert, son of Walter he is called, tried to recover from the abbot of Shap 10 acres of land in Milnburne, which he stated Robert de Veteripont had handed over to the abbey while he was under age and in Robert's custody by reason of his father's death, but the jury found for the abbot (Assize Roll 987). Next we trace him—for most probably it was he—in the same year as security for John de Coupland of Thrimby and Lowther, who was sentenced to imprisonment for what was thought a false claim but was not committed, having found twelve securities for a fine of £20 in order to be released. Robert de Lancaster was one of these. A Robert de Lancaster, probably the same man, was summoned together with Richard de Musgrave in that year on a charge of infringing on John de Helton's rights in Murton. Richard was convicted on part of the charges though acquitted on other, and for the points on which he was convicted he and Robert de Lancaster and others were sentenced to

imprisonment, but Richard de Musgrave paid the fine for himself and his men which bought them off. The conclusion that we draw is that Robert was a freeholder under Richard de Musgrave in Murton. Then in 1300 Robert acted as representative—*i.e.*, solicitor we should call it—in defence of Christiana de Musgrave in a case brought by Hugh de Lowther for rents in Killington and Great Musgrave, which case Hugh won. In another case he was defendant together with Thomas, son of Richard de Musgrave, and the widow Christiana de Musgrave, which was not all success. A son of Robert named John appears in Helton under the Lyth charged with disseising William de Helton of a parcel of land, but was acquitted (Assize Roll 993) c. 1312. From Murton it is not a far cry to Brampton (near Appleby), and it may well be this branch—or it may not—which owned land in Brampton, of which we have various traces later on. In the de Banco Roll of Trinity term, 2 Henry V. (1414), there is an entry, containing no particulars, telling that William Tempest, knight, and Alianora his wife claimed against William Lancaster and Elizabeth his wife half the manors of Helton Flechan and Brampton as the right of Alianora. The case was to come off later. Alianora was, according to the late Mr. A. Gibbons (who refers to *Inquisitio post-mortem Alianore Tempest* and *Fine Roll 13 Henry IV.*), daughter of William de Wessington, knight, and so one of the coheirs of half the manor of Helton Flechan. But as the claim is made against William de Lancaster and Elizabeth his wife, it seems as though Elizabeth de Lancaster was also an heiress of the Wessington family; how either she or Alianora were connected with Brampton, I have not yet discovered. In the de Banco Roll of the next year of Henry V., Hillary term 1416, John de Lancaster of Brampton appears against John Crackall of Strickland Ketel and others for forcibly and in arms digging turves and taking them away from his private turbary in Strickland Ketel. And of later date, 1455, an

indenture exists at Lowther between Thomas Lancaster of Brampton and Elizabeth his sister, much of which is illegible, but the general sense is clear. He agrees to grant one mark a year to his sister for six years, and she is not to trouble him any further. Payment is to be made "at Whitsunday in the Kirke of Sent Lawrence"—at Appleby, no doubt—to Sir John of Wynton, who shall receive it for Elizabeth, and give a sufficient acquittance in return. And in 1519 comes a deed by Ambrose Lancaster, son and heir of Thomas Lancaster of Brampton, "gentleman," and of Janet his wife, releasing to John Hoton of Penrith all his right and title to a chief messuage (manor house) in Waitbie, of which Thomas Wherton was occupant, and to all rents and services of the demesne in Waitbie and Kirkby Stephen, which of late belonged to Thomas Beauchamp of "Croglyng" in Cumberland. This is the last record I have hitherto seen of the de Lancasters of Brampton.

One more branch and some isolated names are all that at present remain for me to mention. In the Assize Roll of 1245-6, 40 Henry III. (Assize Roll 979), is an entry stating that the assize came together to ascertain whether Gilbert, son of Jordan de Lancaster, son of Ralf de Shyreburn, was possessed (when he died) of 20 acres of land and three of meadow in Styrceland as his freehold—land which Thomas de Lancaster then was holding. The entry is very puzzling till one realises that to get it into right form a mistake of the clerk has to be corrected. He evidently wrote "filius" instead of "frater." Ralf was living, for the case was settled by agreement, Thomas giving half a mark for the settlement, and having Ralf as surety for the payment. The final concord belonging to the case exists as well as the entry in the Assize Roll; Thomas recognised the right to the land as Ralf's, and handed it over to him—reserving the crops and verdure for the year, so says the Assize Roll. As given in the Feet of Fines, the agreement is somewhat differently put.

It was a case of mort d'ancestor. The petitioner is called Ralf de Schypton (not Shireburn); the land is the same. Ralf's right to it was acknowledged, and he gave to Thomas one "sore" sparrow hawk. It was evidently a "friendly" trial. The difficulty is to settle which was the elder brother, Thomas or Ralf, or to settle whether they were cousins. But the name Jordan, father of Gilbert, takes us back to Jordan, son of the first William de Lancaster (William, son of Gilbert). This Jordan could not be that former Jordan, but may have been his descendant, and the earlier Jordan may have been the father of the Jordan and Gilbert (with no surnames given) who witnessed the gift of Levens to Norman de Hieland (these *Transactions*, N.S., vol. iii., p. 272), where also we have as a witness, Huctred, son of Osulf, witness to our first charter, and Robert Mustell and Anselm also.\* One is tempted also to connect with the same branch the William de Lancastre who witnessed our first charter.

The Styrkland seems to have been the Strickland in Kendal—though whether Strickland Ketel, Strickland Roger, or Strickland Randolf, one cannot say. In Assize Roll 986 (1291-2), however, Thomas de Lancaster of Stirkland Ketel is fined for default; and in 1302 a final concord occurs between Robert Swaynson and his wife Margery, petitioners, and "Mr." William (therefore clerk in Holy Orders), son of Thomas de Lancaster, and Roger, his brother, possessors of a messuage, 24 acres of land and six of meadow in Kirkby Lonsdale; the right was settled as Roger's, and the tenement was handed over to him, and for it he and his brother William paid £100.

There now remains the account to be given of the family called de Lancaster of the fitz Reinfred stock. The gifts of William de Lancaster, last baron of Kendal, to Roger his half-brother, have been already mentioned,

---

\* The Simon de Turs of this Levens charter, who seems to have caused Mr. Greenwood difficulty, surely was progenitor of the families named Towers of North Lancashire.



and extracts given to show different disputes between Roger and the true de Lancasters from divers documents and charters. Roger died in 1290, or early in 1291. His *Inquisitio post-mortem* states in addition to the particulars I have already given, that he possessed nothing in Westmorland of his own inheritance or of his wife Philippa's. In fact, and not I think for the last time in the history of this family, the rules of inheritance had been broken through in his case. But Philippa inherited possessions in other counties; in Essex at East Ham, at Great Hoyland, at Stanstead Montfichet; in Northamptonshire at Thingden; in Northumberland at Heton, at Angyrton, at Newton, at Dodington, one fourth of all these Northumbrian manors, as co-heiress of the Bolebec family. In 1291 the king received the homage of John, son of Roger and Philippa, for Roger's lands, and sanctioned the administration of Roger's goods (*Original Roll*, 19 Edward I.). Philippa did not long survive. In *Rot. Original.*, 22 Edward I., 1293-4, the *eschaetor* is ordered to inquire about the lands and tenements she held, and John, her son, did homage to the king for her lands also. In spite of the fact that John was 25 years of age and over, at his father's death the jury of the county had in 1292 (*Assize Roll* 988) given her name in amongst others as marriageable, and in the king's gift—she was an heiress, poor woman. And they stated that her possessions in the county of Westmorland are worth 200 marks yearly, a windfall for the Exchequer, and also for any one to whom the king granted the right of disposing of her in marriage. The thirteenth century was not much in advance, it seems, of the twentieth. But more of what would have been Philippa's inheritance, if she had lived longer, fell in and came to John her son. In 30 Edward I. (*Rot. Original.*), 1301-2, he succeeded to the lands of his mother's youngest sister, Matilda, wife of Hugh de la Val, who had died without leaving a surviving child. This came to John at Hugh's death. And then



in 1313-4 those of Alice, wife of Walter de Huntercombe, at Walter's death, in the same way (Rot. Original., 7 Edward II.), except one fourth of the manor of Angerton, which went to Ralf f. William. No small inheritance was John de Lancaster's; his father's lands in Westmorland—Barton, Rydal, Witherslack, Baynwickdale (Bannerdale), Grizedale, Martindale, and Glencoin; his mother's in Essex—Great Hoyland, East Ham, Stanstead Monfichet; in Cambridge, Barenton,\* in Northumberland moieties of Hedon on the Wall, and Angerton, Stiford with nine or ten hamlets, Dodington and Newton. Some of these he held conjointly with Annora, his wife, but they were not Annora's inheritance. The heirs of the Essex lands, outside of the part which John gave to Stratford Abbey, were the heirs of Thomas de Vere and Richard Playz. Richard Playz was also heir of Barenton. William de Herle was heir to the Northumberland estates. To find the relationship of these to Philippa, we have to follow, up and down, the Bolebec pedigree. Nothing of all these outside Westmorland came to John's successors except  $\frac{1}{8}$  part of Thingden, which Philippa had given to Roger, Roger's son, after whom it came to John, son of Roger. An Agnes, daughter of John de Lancaster, in 1334-5 (Original Roll, 8 Edward III.), near the time at which John died, claimed to have shown the King's Court at Wigan, that she was kept out of 50s. due from Walton in Derbyshire—perhaps Walton in West Derby, Lancashire. If she was John's, she was evidently not Annora's child. There was no heir to John and Annora it is clear, but it also seems as clear that there was no heir, after John died, to Roger and Philippa either. Much detail exists about the arrangements which were made for the succession to the Westmorland lands when John and Annora died. There are three final concords, and a fourth, referred to in one of the inquisitions, must

---

\* Now Barrington.

have disappeared, and there are three inquisitions; one held after John's death, on the Thursday before St. Laurence, 8 Edward III. (1334); one held at Kirkby Kendal, after Annora's death, on the Saturday before St. Luke, 12 Edward III. (1338); and another at Appleby on the Monday after St. Luke, in the same year. The inquisitions explain what is not quite clear in the final concords. The whole arrangements are really for splitting up the estate. One part, by the final concord, was handed over to Robert Parnyng. This was land in Barton, but not the manor. It was granted back by Robert Parnyng, who was made something more than interim feoffee, to be held by John and Annora for life, then to go to Roger de Lancaster for life, and after Roger's death, to revert to Robert Parnyng and his heirs "quiete de heredibus Johannis et Annore et Rogeri," so that no heirs of any of the three could claim any of it. Another portion, the manor of Barton, except the lands handed over to Robert Parnyng, was given to Ranulf de Dacre in the same way and on the same lines. There was the same service, while John and Annora lived. Roger was to have it for life after their decease, and then it was to revert to Ranulf de Dacre and his heirs, with the same clause preventing any heirs of John and Annora and Roger putting in any claim. William de Stirkland here put in his claim, which, as we have seen, was for land about Trostormond, though it is not so stated in the final concord.

A third final concord was drawn up, by which the possessions at Witherslack and Betham were handed over to John de Cancefield on the same lines and in the same way. After the decease of John and Annora, these were to go to Roger for life, and then to remain to the heirs of John de Cancefield—*i.e.*, Michael, the son of Robert de Haverington, and his heirs. All in fact, but Rydal, Milneburn and Depedale, were thus alienated from the fitz Reinfred family of de Lancaster, after Roger's

death, and these, by a final concord alluded to, but not now existing, came finally to John de Lancaster of Holgill, and no doubt after the decease of Roger. The inquisitions after Annora's death show what at that time (1338) was the result of the arrangement. Roger de Lancaster had died some ten years before. The land in Barton had reverted to Robert Parnyng, and his son, John Parnyng, then living, was his heir. The manor of Barton, with what belonged thereto, had reverted to Ranulf de Dacre, and Ranulf was living. It remained in the possession of the Dacres for long years thereafter. The land in Betham and Witherslack had reverted to John de Haverington, then 41 years old, brother and heir of Michael, who had died nine years before. The manor of Rydal had reverted to John de Lancaster of Holgil, who was then 30 years of age, and held it in capite under the king for  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a knight's fee.

If Roger, John's brother, and John of Holgill, son of Roger, were of Roger's and Philippa's blood—the question is irresistible—why did not Westmorland lands, Northumberland lands, Essex lands, Cambridge lands, descend to them, father and son, as heirs next of kin to John? There is not even a hint in the usual place in the inquisitions that they were the next of kin. And the conclusion is as irresistible that Roger, son of Roger and father of John of Holgill, was son of Roger but not of Philippa, and the Howgill family were no more of de Bolebec than they were of de Lancaster blood. But what had Robert Parnyng, Ranulf de Dacre, and John de Haverington to do with the fitz Reinfred stock that three parts out of four should be given to them? I have not discovered any connection, and it is not known who Annora was, but it is at any rate noticeable that two out of the three inheritors—or rather grantees—were closely related to or connected with the de Multon family; John de Haverington was son of Robert de Haverington and of Elizabeth, sister and coheir of John de Multon, and

Ranulf de Dacre was husband of Margaret, daughter of Thomas de Multon, both great-great-grandchildren of Thomas de Multon. The third, Robert Parnyng, may possibly—or probably—have been related too, but I have not been able to track it up. The suggestion is not unnatural that Annora was of de Multon blood, and that the lands which came, but not by inheritance, to fitz Reinfred's descendants, in great part left them by a second and less unnatural alienation.

The possession of Skirwith by John of Holgill, Edward the third's officials questioned, and an inquisition was ordered to settle whose was the right to grant it. The king's claim was that Walter, son of Robert, held it in chief under Edward II., and, without obtaining a license from the king, granted it to his son Robert; that Robert alienated it to John de Lancaster, and John again to Thomas de Halughton, rector of Kirkland, and Thomas again to John de Aula, chaplain, and John de Aula to John de Lancaster. Recovery of rights in any possession which had to be sought for through all these steps was very difficult, each enfeoffment was like a barrier constructed across a road, even to the king when the process of attempt at recovery was by means of law. The jury of the inquisition found simply that Skirwith was held immediately, *i.e.*, in chief of Thomas de Burgh, and stated what its value was. One cannot but feel that the main question is not touched upon in their finding. John of Holgill had been in the campaign in Scotland under Andrew de Harcla in 1314 (*Transactions*, n.s., vol. iii., 315-317). A case against him and his wife (Assize Roll, 993) in August, 1313, tells us that his wife was Elizabeth, widow of William de Ros of Kendal; and rent and a robe were claimed by the plaintiff as due from her estate before she married John. The defence was that the plaintiff had executed a deed by which he gave up his claim, but the case was adjourned. John was still living in Lent, 1346, for he then had an action before the Assize of mort

d'ancestor against John de Kirkbythore, the result of which I have not found. His son and successor was William, who died October 6th, 1361, 35 Edward III. (Inquisitio post-mortem, 35 Edward III., First Nos. 119). The lands possessed by William I can only give from the index of the old calendar, for the inquisition itself is very faded. They are Skyrwith, Rydal, in the barony of Kendal, Holgill and Milnburn—this last held of Roger de Clifford—and tenements in Depedale. The escheator was ordered (Close Roll, 36 Edward III.) in 1362 to take oath of his widow, Aline, that she would not marry again without the king's permission. Their son, another William, was only 17 when his father died, and the inquisition states that he was unmarried. He proved his age in 1366, and so was able to enter on possession. From this document (Inquisitio, 39 Edward III., First Nos. 28), we learn that he was born at Caton in Lonsdale, on the Monday before Michaelmas in 18 Edward III., and that he was baptised in Caton Church by Nicholas de Warton, chaplain, and that William le Walker and William de Gruskholme were his godfathers. In 1370 (Inquisitio post-mortem, 44 Edward III., First Nos. 41), he came into possession of what his mother, Aline, had held for life as her widow's dowry, for she died on the Sunday after St. Catherine's day in the year before. These, as the inquisition shows, were  $\frac{1}{3}$  of Rydal, Depedale, the manors of Holgill, and Milnburn, and Skyrwith. In 1398 this William died, and died possessed of half the manor of Caton, of half Littledale and Priest Hutton in Lancashire; of the manor of Rydal, and lands in Depedale and Glencoin; of the manors of Milburne and Holgill, and of parts of Kirkbythore. The inquisition for Cumberland I did not find, but it would probably contain Skyrwith. His wife was named Christiana, who as widow, held in dower till 1406, when she died, the half manor of Caton, and the half manor of Priest Hutton (Chancery Roll, Duchy of Lancaster, 7 Henry IV.) and



probably other tenements ; but, so far as I have seen, this of Lancashire is all, I think, that exists to tell.

The eldest son of William was John, who was 30 years of age in 1398, the inquisition tells us. This is the last of the name who died in possession of the Howgill, Rydal, and Skirwith estates. He is usually stated to have had only four daughters, but he certainly had one son, William by name, against whom John de Clifford had a suit in 1416 (de Banco, Hillary, 3 Henry V.). He is described as William, son of John de Lancaster, knight, of Holgill, and the accusation is that he and others broke into John de Clifford's forest at Whinfall (near Penrith) and carried away crops, &c., worth 40 marks. The result of the trial, as often, is not given. But before 1425, it would seem, this son was dead. He must have been the son of John's first wife, Margaret de Threlkeld (W. Jackson, Cumberland and Westmorland papers, vol. ii., p. 126). John's wife in 1422 was Katrina, in conjunction with whom the Inquisitio post-mortem of John de Clifford (*Transactions*, N.S., vol. viii., p. 314), shows that he held part of the manor of Brougham. In 1425, at Easter, there was a final concord (Feet of Fines, Divers Counties, 3 Henry VI., No. 34) settling the entail. He and Katrina were to hold all his manors and tenements for life, and they were to go to the male heirs of him and her ; failing these, to his heirs male ; failing these, to his brother Robert for life, and to John Lancaster, son of William Lancaster of Yanwith (his brother ?), and his heirs male ; failing these, to this John's brother Christopher and his heirs male ; failing these, to William, son of the Robert just mentioned, and his heirs male, and, failing these, to William Lancaster of Hertshope and his heirs male, and finally, failing these, to the right heirs of John, the knight of Howgill, himself. It is a curious entail, and in some ways seems inexplicable. But as unexplained, if not as inexplicable, is the result, which was simply the ordinary partition which happened when a man only left daughters as coheirs ;



John's four daughters and their husbands inherited the estates in separate shares. Whether the male de Lancasters and their male heirs all passed away before Katrina died—for she outlived John—or whether there was a later settlement of which the record has not been found—which by law would seem a difficult matter—I cannot say.

I do not think that Katrina was the mother of any of John's children, and it is clear that she was a second wife. Children of John and Katrina would have succeeded to the moiety of Brougham, except for some extraordinary occurrence, whereas we find in 1435 (*Transactions*, N.S., vol. viii., p. 315), that William Thornborough was in possession of it. Amongst the final concords for Westmorland, there is one made at Martinmas, 6 Henry VI. (1427), between William Thorneburgh, son of Roland, and Eleanor his wife, petitioners, and John Lancastre, knight, and Katrina his wife, deforciant, entailing messuages and land in Strickland Ketel, Bampton Cundale, Kellet, and Brougham, on William and Eleanor, and their heirs male, and going in succession through the list of William's brothers, in case of failure of heirs male, ending with the right heirs of "William de Thorneburgh, the elder," who would seem to be father or grandfather of Roland.\* The entail came to an end in 1440 by the sale of the moiety made by William Thornborough and Eleanor to Thomas Burgham and Joan his wife (Feet of Fines, Westmorland, 18 Henry VI.). John Burgham (Brougham) had it in 1482. One is again set wondering about the keeping or rather breaking through of entails. It would look, however, as though Katrina was related to the Thornboroughs, and as though they were the inheritors, after the death of John without leaving heirs by Katrina, in some way unexplained. It may be, however,

---

\* This does not agree with the pedigree made out by Sir Daniel Fleming, but I cannot make the earlier portion of that pedigree work.

that Katrina sold her part to them. On first thoughts one would hardly think this likely, especially since she evidently had a will of her own. About 1435—the exact date is not clear—a complaint, or rather two complaints, went to the bishop of Bath, Lord Chancellor of England, from Robert Crakenthorp, justice of the peace, “en le Quor” (of the Quorum) in Westmorland, telling how he and his fellow justices had arranged to hold an Assize to enquire into various disturbances that had been happening in the county, and that the jury had been intimidated by William de Thornburgh of Meburn and Henry Threlkeld, knight, and his own life threatened by them, who with some thirty others were lying in wait for him on his return, so that he had to go home by a longer way, and that they were still posting themselves on hills and in woods, so as to waylay him, and all by the incitement and abetting and bidding of John Lancaster, knight, and Katrina his wife. The petitions are backed up by a representation from Ralf, earl of Westmorland, and Thomas Parre, knight, custodians of the peace, in Westmorland. Another petition was sent to the Lord Chancellor in 1454, after the death of John Lancaster, by John Clyborne, complaining of an attack made upon him by “William of Thirkeld,” “William of Thornburgh,” and others, “be excitation, mening, and supportation of Dame Katrine of Lancastre.” They besieged his house, he says, at Cliburn, and shot more than 1000 arrows into it, wounding him and his children and intimidating his tenants; they finally succeeded in capturing him on his way to Appleby to complain, and imprisoning him there, and all this in spite of assistance given him in holding out by Christopher Moresby, Hugh Salkeld, and Robert Crakenthorpe, “thre justices of the pees.” What came of this petition I do not know. John Clibborn disappears from all record, and certainly died before 1464; he possibly died in the imprisonment complained of. Of the fate of the elder Robert Crakenthorpe we know more. Roland Thorn-

borough, "late of Selside," had a pardon granted to him by the King, on June 3rd, 1443 (Patent Roll, 21 Henry VI., pt. 2), since he showed he had not been concerned in the malicious slaughter of Robert Crakenthorp on the Monday after St. Bartholomew, 16 Henry VI. (1438), at Brampton. Katrina was evidently a disagreeable and dangerous neighbour, and in the one case, at any rate, her malice had prevailed. It was not too much recompence that Howgill, part of John Lancaster's inheritance, came to Robert Crakenthorpe—presumably the younger, through Elizabeth, John's daughter.

---

CHARTER II. (ABOUT 1180 A.D.)

---

Grant by Uchtred, son of Ketel, of land in Strickland Ketel to Gilbert de Lancaster.

Sciant tam presentes quam futuri quod ego Uchtredus filius Ketelli dedi et concessi et hac presenti karta mea confirmavi Gileberto de Loncastr et heredibus suis quartam partem tocuis terre quam Willelmus de Loncastr dedit patri meo Ketello in Stirkeland, in terris et tenementis in bosco et plano in pratis et campis et in pascuis in via et semita in aquis in pasturis et in omnibus libertatibus, pro homagio and servicio suo, tenendam de me et de heredibus meis; reddendo annuatim 6 denarios, scilicet 3 denarios ad festum Pasche et 3 ad festum Sti Miccahel, salvo forinseco servicio. His testibus, Ricardo Mustel Ricardo filio Helse Willo filio Ketelli Roberto de Morvill Ada(m) de Asctvait Bernardo filio Keteli et multis aliis.

Know those living as well as those to come that I Uchtred son of Ketell have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to Gilbert de Lancaster and his heirs the fourth part of all the land which William de Lancaster gave to my father Ketell in Stirkeland; in lands and tenements in woodland and cleared land in meadows and fields and pastures, in road and way in water and pasturage and in all liberties, for his homage and service; he paying yearly 6 pence; viz 3d. at Easter and 3d. at Michaelmas—saving forinsec service. As witness these: Richard Mustel, Richard son of Helse, William son of Ketell, Robert de Morvill, Adam de Asctvait, Bernard son of Ketell, and many others.

The two sons of Ketell who appear as witnesses to this charter we may, I think, safely take as brothers of the donor. Of Ketell I cannot venture to say anything except that it would seem as if he were the owner from whom Strickland Ketel had its name, and that as things went he was most probably one of Elfred's kindred or descendants. Robert de Morvill is the earliest Robert of the name that I have met with. About this and another Morville matter I will deal later in the paper on a branch of the Veteriponts.

---

CHARTER III. (ABOUT 1189)

---

Confirmation by Helewis de Lancaster of her father's grant to Gilbert de Lancaster.

Sciunt omnes tam presentes quam futuri quod ego Helewis filia Willelmi de Lancastr concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Gileberto fratri meo totas terras quas pater meus ei dedit: scilicet Slegile cum pertinentiis suis et Sockebroc et Tyrerhge cum pertinentiis et totam terram de Paterickedale; libere et quiete per easdem libertates et per eadem servicia et per easdem divisas sicut carte patris mei quas habet ei testantur. Testibus his H(e)nrigo Senescallo Roberto de Pinkeni Jacobo Flandr, Willo de Arundel Gervas de Aencurt Vivien filio Viel Matho Gernet Game(l)o forestario Rad. de Kellet Rogero de Croft Ricardo clerico et multis aliis.

Know all, those present as well as those to come, that I Helewis daughter of William de Lancaster have granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to Gilbert my brother all the lands which my father gave him; viz. Slegile with its belongings and Sockebroc and Tyrerhge with their belongings, and the whole land of Patrickdale as secure freehold held by the same liberties and services and with the same boundaries as the charters of my father, which he has, attest. As witness these: Henry the steward, Robert de Pinkeni, James le Fleming, William de Arundel, Gervase de Aencurt, Vivien son of Viel, Mathew Gernet, Gamel the forester, Ralf de Kellet, Roger de Croft, Richard the cleric, and many others.

Robert de Pinkeni most probably was of the family which, in the time of Edward I., was settled in Reagill. A "Gamel the forester of Kendal" is given in Farrer's *Lancashire Cartulary* (p. 400) as witnessing a deed some 30 or 35 years later. He could, perhaps,

hardly be the same man. But the office of forester was, in some cases, certainly hereditary, and thus Gamel might be the father of the Gamel mentioned by Mr. Farrer. Mathew Gernet, Mr. Farrer, in the same book, mentions as brother or son of Adam Gernet of Heysham and Caton; he there gives particulars about him (p. 86).

---

CHARTER IV. (AFTER 1189, BEFORE 1196.)

---

Grant by Gilbert, son of Roger fitz Reinfred, to Gilbert de Lancaster.

Sciant tam presentes quam futuri quod ego Gilbertus filius Rogeri filii Raifrai dedi et concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Gilberto de Lancastre totam meam partem daitlerdale et totam landam d'laukesite. Has terras prenominatas dedi illi et heredibus suis tenendas de me et heredibus pro humagio suo et servicio libere et quiete et honorifice in bosco in plano in agris in pratis in omnibus aliis libertatibus: reddendo per annum mihi et heredibus meis unum spriuarium sorum vel 12d. ad assumptionem Sancte Marie pro omni servicio quod ad me pertinet. His testibus Ricardo filio Rogeri Radulfo d'Arundel Willo d'Arundel Lamberto de Bussai Henrico de Redeman Radulfo de Bethum Rogero de Burton Galfrido de Prestona et multis aliis.

Know those living as well as those to come that I Gilbert son of Roger son of Raifrai have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to Gilbert de Lancaster all my part of Aitlerdale and all my laud of l'Haukesite. The aforementioned lands I have given to him and to his heirs to be held of me and of my heirs for homage and service in secure freehold and honourable tenure in woodland, cleared land, field and meadow and in all other liberties belonging; he giving to me and to my heirs a "sore" sparrow hawk or 12d. on the assumption of St. Mary, for all service so far as pertains to me. As witness these: Richard son of Roger, Ralf de Arundel, William de Arundel, Lambert de Bussai, Henry de Redeman, Ralf de Bethum, Roger de Burton, Geoffrey de Preston, and many others.

This deed of Gilbert f. Roger f. Reinfred's has been a puzzle ever since I transcribed it in 1902, and no fellow searcher whom I have consulted has been able to suggest identifications of the places mentioned in it. I offer the identifications which I now give as









workable conjectures, but not as certainties. The scribe of the charter, I could not but notice, gives the Norman-French form Raifrai for the usual Reinfredi, and that in a Latin charter; this is suggestive of his being as accustomed to Norman-French as to Latin, and more accustomed to it than to English. Moreover he writes sprivarium, and the usual English Latin form is spervarium. That he should write "site" for the ending of a place name in "side" or "shead" would not be very extraordinary, and he had only to prefix the article to the name in consonance with the idiom he was accustomed to, feeling that there was a meaning in the place name, and his laukesite (l'aukesite) for l'haukesite might very well appear as representing Houkesite or Hovkesite, a medieval form (Farrer's *Pipe Rolls of Lancashire*, p. 362, &c.) for Hawkshead. The omission of the initial aspirate need offer no difficulty; there was sufficient uncertainty in them in early documents of Cumberland and of Westmorland. Huctred and Uctred, for one example, are found. And as he has made one transposition—"sprivarium" for "spervarium," it is not difficult to credit him with another in a place-name, and to suppose that he may have written Aitlerdale for Ailterdale. I do not know whether there is, or was, an Elterdale, but Elterwater is not far from Hawkshead, and up to 1196 both these were in the domains of Gilbert f. Reinfred, as husband of Helewisa de Lancaster. This the final concord given by Mr. Farrer in *Lancashire Final Concords* shows. They then pass to the monks of Furness. Plenty of difficulties with Westmorland place-names seem to have been found by the clerks of the Assize Rolls, some quite as far from the mark as this of Aitlerdale would be. For William de Arundel and Lambert de Bussai, see Farrer's *Lancashire Pipe Rolls*, pp. 257, 401, &c.

---

CHARTER V. (BEFORE 1220.)

---

Demise or lease of land to Gilbert (son of Roger f. Reinfred) de Lancaster by Sapience, widow of Gilbert de Lancaster.

Sciãnt omnes tam presentes quam futuri quod ego Sapience condãm uxor Gilberto de Lancaster in propria potestate mea et in libera mea viduitate dimisi ad firmam domino Gilberto

Know all as well those living as those to come that I Sapience formerly wife to Gilbert de Lancaster acting in my own right and in my free widowhood have leased at farm to Sir Gilbert de

de Loncastr in tota vita mea totam terram illam cum omnibus justis pertinentiis suis que contigit mihi pro tertio meo in Staynerhead pro 3 solidis annuatim mihi et assignatis meis solvendis ad duos terminos, medietatem scilicet ad pentecosten et medietatem ad festum Sti Martini in Yeme. Ita tamen quod si dictus Gilbertus de Loncastre istam conventionem in alico fregerit vel dictam firmam ad terminos statutos non solverit, licebit mihi sine aliqua contradictione facere de dicta terra mea quod mihi placuerit. In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum meum apposui.

Lancaster during my life all that land with its rightful belongings which came to me as my third portion in Staynerhed, for 3s. payable yearly to me and my assigns at two terms viz. half at Whitsuntide and half at St. Martin in the Winter; with this understanding that if the said Gilbert de Lancaster breaks through this arrangement in any way, or does not pay the said rent at the terms arranged I shall be at liberty without any gainsaying to do with the said land what I will. In witness of which I have affixed my seal to this writing.

---

#### CHARTER VI.

---

Confirmation, about 1357, of an agreement of 1225-6 between Thomas, baron of Greystock, and William de Lancaster, kt., about making a fishery preserve at the outlet of Ullswater and about the millpond at Barton, and the rights of the rector of Barton.

Anno decimo regni regis Henrici tertii ad pascham fuit hec conventio facta inter dominum Willelmum de Lancastre ex una parte et dominum Thomam filium Willelmi ex altera parte scilicet quod predictus Willelmus et Thomas firmabunt unam piscariam in essaveria de Ulleswatr ubi voluerint ad custum et proficuum\* utriusque eorum Ita tamen quod uter eorum solvet

In the tenth year of King Henry the third at Easter was this agreement made between Sir William de Lancaster on the one part and Sir Thomas son of William on the other, viz. that the aforesaid William and Thomas shall make a fishery-preserve at the outlet of Ulleswater, where they wish, at the cost and for the benefit of each of them; in such wise however that each of

---

\* This word may be profectum; the meaning would be the same.

singulis annis domino Willo de Daker 6 denarios termino Pentecostes; scilicet Willelmus de Lancastre sex denarios per manus Henrici filii Alani et heredum suorum, et dominus Thomas filius Willi sex denarios per manus Ade filii Petri et heredum suorum.

Item dominus Willus de Lancastre et Radulphus de Ayncurt et Rogerus de Lancastre et dominus Thomas filius Willelmi et heredes eorum firmabunt stagna sua de molendino eorum extra cursum aque de Amote sicut eis placuerit, de quibus stangnis questio mota fuerat inter eos; et si forte persona de Barton aliquo tempore moverit vel movere voluerit questionem de stangno de Stayneton, predictus dominus Willelmus de Lancastre et heredessui warrantizabunt stangnum predictum et sectam predicti stangni predicto domino Thome et heredibus suis contra omnes homines in perpetuum. Et ut hec conventio firma sit et stabilis in perpetuum predicti Willus et Thomas sigilla sua huic scripto apposuerunt His Testibus Michaelae de Fournes ( )\* de Aincurt et aliis.

Memorandum quod Ketell filius Aldred dedit hospitali S. Nicholai 2 bovatas terre et molendinum de Barton in feodum et elemosinam. Wills filius Gilberti concessit dicto hospitali

them shall pay every year 6d. to Sir William de Dacre at Whitsuntide, viz. William de Lancaster 6d. by the hands of Henry son of Alan and his heirs, and Sir Thomas son of William 6d. by the hands of Adam son of Peter and his heirs.

Also Sir William de Lancaster and Ralf de Ayncurt and Roger de Lancaster and Sir Thomas son of William and their heirs shall embank their mill-ponds outside of the course of the Eamont as they think best; concerning which ponds controversy had arisen between them; and if it should happen that the Rector of Barton should at any time raise or wish to raise a question about the pond of Stayneton (Stainton) the aforesaid Sir William de Lancaster and his heirs shall warrant the aforesaid pond and the suit of the aforesaid pond to the aforesaid Sir Thomas and his heirs against all men for all time. And that this agreement should remain sure and stable for all time the aforesaid William and Thomas have affixed their seals to this deed. As witness these: Michael de Fournes ( )\* de Aincurt and others.

Be it remembered that Ketell son of Aldred gave to the hospital of St. Nicholas 2 bovates of land and the mill of Barton in fee and alms. William son of Gilbert granted to the said

\* The name is lost. It was probably Radulfo—Ralf.

predictas 2 bovatas terre et molendinum que predictus Ketel avunculus ejus dedit.

Wills de Lancastre filius Willi concessit, et confirmavit, eidem hospitali dictas bovatas terre et molendinum de Barton in puram et [perpetuam] elemosinam, liberas et quietas ab omni seculari servicio.

Predicta confirmata fuerunt  
anno domini  
[? M trecen] tesimo LVII.

hospital the aforesaid 2 bovates and the mill which Ketel his uncle gave.

William de Lancaster son of William granted and confirmed the said bovates to the same hospital, and also the mill of Barton in pure and perpetual alms, freed from all secular service.

The aforesaid arrangements were confirmed ( ) in the year of our Lord [13]57.

The memorandum added to this copy is, of course, of the date of confirmation, and it is interesting to notice that, at that time, the relationships of Ketel to Aldred (Alfred) and to William, son of Gilbert (William de Lancaster I.), had not been forgotten. Compare the charters to St. Peter's (St. Leonard's) Hospital, York, given by these two Williams (*Transactions*, n.s., vol. ix., pp. 237-238). So far I have not seen any copy or transcript of the charters mentioned here as containing the gift of land and a mill in Barton to the same hospital. Michael de Fournes would be Michael le Fleming.

---

CHARTER VII. (BETWEEN 1220 AND 1247.)

---

Grant by William de Lancaster, the last baron of Kendal, to his half-brother Roger, son of Gilbert fitz Roger fitz Reinfred, of parts of his forest. (Fifteenth century copy.)

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willelmus de Lancastre dedi et concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Rogero de Lancastre fratri meo pro humagio et servitio totam terram meam et totam meam forestam de Martyndale infra has divisas, videlicet; incipiendo de Brestrett et ita inter divisas foreste domini Gilberti de Lancastre et divisas

Know those living and those to come that I William de Lancaster have given and granted and by my present charter have confirmed to Roger de Lancaster my brother for homage and service the whole of my land and forest of Martyndale within these bounds : viz. beginning from Brestrett, and that between the bounds of the forest of Sir Gil-

dicte foreste de Martyndale et sequendo per divisas dicti Gilberti usque ad summum de Calvedalle et inde sequendo inter mossam de Calvedalle et duram terram de summo de Martyndale usque ad summum de Medilknott et ita descendendo per le Grenerig usque ad Staynrayse juxta capellam de Martyndale et sic ex transverso ascendendo usque ad summum montis ubi sunt divise inter Knotcanane et Feousdale et Martyndale usque ad dictum Brethstrette: scilicet totam forestam meam de Martyndale ad rotundum, cum boscis et planis pascuis pasturis cum omnimodo solo terre, tam in aquis quam extra, et cum omnimoda venatione et salvagina tam in bestiis quam in avibus et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis et libertatibus predicte terre et foreste spectantibus. Concessi etiam dicto Rogero et heredibus suis totam terram meam et totam forestam meam de Feousdale and Swarthfell cum omnimoda venatione et salvagina et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis; scilicet per has divisas; incipiendo a predictis divisis inter Knottkanane et Feousdale et Martyndale descendendo per summum de Knottcanane usque ad rivulum qui currit per medium Alni' et sic per rivulum illum descendendo usque ad Ulueswater et ita descendendo per Ulueswater usque in Emot et ita descendendo per

bert de Lancaster and the bounds of the said forest of Martyndale, and proceeding along by the bounds of the said Gilbert's (land) as far as the top of Calvedalle; thence proceeding between the moss of Calvedalle and the firm ground of the top of Martyndale as far as the top of Medilknott, and then descending by the Grenerig as far as Staynrayse by the chapel of Martyndale, and so straight sideways ascending to the top of the mountain where the bounds are between Knotcanane and Feousdale and Martyndale, as far as the said Brethstrette; in other words the whole of my forest of Martyndale from one end to the other, with woodland and cleared land sward and pasture and soil whatever it be, in water and out, with all its hunting and its game as well in beast as bird, and with all other belongings and liberties attaching to the aforesaid land and forest. I have granted also to the said Roger and his heirs the whole of my land and forest of Feousdale and Swarthfell with all its hunting and its game and all other things belonging to it, within these bounds: beginning from the aforesaid bounds between Knottkanane and Feousdale and Martyndale, and descending by the ridge of Knottcanane as far as the stream which runs through the middle of [Alni' \*] and then along the

---

\* The Alders?



Emott usque contra ecclesiam de Barton, et sic de Emott ascendendo versus ecclesiam usque ad magnam viam juxta dictam ecclesiam et ita per illam magnam viam ad summum de Wynder et sic usque ad divisas domini Roberti de Morvell de Helton dale et sic usque ad magnam viam que venit de Brethstrede; per viam illam circa totum Feousdale et Swerthdale usque in Brethstrett et sic per Brethstrett ad summum inter divisas predicte foreste dicti Gilberti de Loncastre et dictas divisas de Martyndale. Et sciendum est quod ego predictus Willelmus concessi eidem Rogero quod si canes sui vel heredum suorum venantur aliquam bestiam infra forestam nostram, ubicunque fuerint inventi, salvo reducantur et reddantur eisdem absque molestia et contradictione vel aliquo gravamine: preterea concessi pro me et heredibus meis dicto Rogero et heredibus suis quod omnes homines mei et heredum meorum et omnes alii qui temporibus meis vel antecessorum meorum forestarios nostros dictas forestas servantes pascere solebant forestarios suos et heredum suorum pascant sine contradictione eodem modo quo temporibus meis et antecessorum meorum pascere solebant: Tenenda et habenda omnia que hic predicta sunt cum omnibus pertinentiis libertatibus et consuetudinibus [pre]dicto Rogero et heredibus suis de me et heredibus meis in feodo et hereditate

stream descending to Ulneswater, then descending through Ulneswater to the Eamont, and then along the Eamont till you come opposite the church of Barton; ascending then from the Eamont towards the church as far as the great road by the said church, then going along that great road to the top of Wynder and so on to the bounds of Sir Robert de Morvill of Heltondale, and then as far as the great way which comes from Brethstrede; then along the way skirting all Feousdale and Swerthdale as far as Brethstrett and so by Brethstrett to the summit between the bounds of the aforesaid forest of the said Gilbert de Lancaster and the aforesaid bounds of Martyndale. And be it known that I the aforesaid William have granted to the same Roger that if his hounds or those of his heirs are found pursuing any beast inside my forest they shall be safely driven back, wherever they are found, and returned to them unharmed and without blame or charge. And besides this I have granted for myself and my heirs to the said Roger and his heirs that all my men (tenants) and those of my heirs and all others who in my own time or in the times of my ancestors were accustomed to provide for our foresters who guarded the said forests shall continue providing without refusal in the same manner as in my time and in the times of my ancestors they were wont to

adeo libere et quiete sicut ego vel aliquis antecessorum meorum ea unquam melius et liberius tenuimus, reddendo inde annuatim de se et heredibus suis 1 libram cumini ad pascham mihi et heredibus meis pro omnibus serviciis curiarum sectis querelis demandis et omnibus exactionibus Et ego vero Willelmus de Loncastr et heredes mei omnia hec predicta cum omnibus pertinentiis libertatibus et omnibus liberis consuetudinibus prout predictum est dicto Rogero et heredibus suis contra omnes gentes in perpetuum warrantizabimus; et ut hec mea donacio et confirmatio rata et stabilis permaneat presentem cartam meam sigilli mei munimine duxi confirmandam. His testibus Agnete sponsa mea Ricardo de Coupland Thoma de Bethome Matheo de Redmane Willo de Dacre Rogero de Layborn Laurencio filio Ricardi militibus et multis aliis.

provide. All these things aforesaid with all belongings liberties and customs I give to the aforesaid Roger and his heirs to have and to hold of me and my heirs in fee and in inheritance as freely and peaceably as I or any of my ancestors ever held them in all peace and quietness, he rendering yearly, himself or his heirs, one pound of cummin at Easter for all services, suits of court questions and requirements and all demands. And I William de Lancaster and my heirs will warrant all the aforesaid things with all belongings, liberties, and all free customary dues, as recounted above, to the said Roger and his heirs, against all folk for all time. And in order that this my gift and confirmation may continue ratified and firm, I have settled that it should be corroborated by the safeguard of my seal. As witness these: Agnes my wife, Richard de Coupland, Thomas de Bethome, Mathew de Redmane, William de Dacre, Roger de Layborn, Laurence son of Richard, knights, & many others.

At the foot of this is the following :—

|  |  |   |  |
|--|--|---|--|
| Ivo Taylleboys<br>fuit le p'mer<br>auncestre de<br>Kendalle. | Elrede,<br>Ketill<br>filius<br>Elrede. | Willius loncastre<br>filius Ketelli,<br>Willms. | } Lucia nupt M'maduc<br>Twenge.<br>Agn nupt Walt <sup>o</sup> facon-<br>berg.<br>Margereta nup Robto<br>Rose.<br>Katrina nupt Johi de<br>Belheus.<br>Nō<br>Cristiana Willmo de<br>Conyart. |
|  |  | Willmō  |  |

|   |                                     |   |   |  |
|---|-------------------------------------|---|---|--|
| Ivo Taylleboys<br>was the first<br>ancestor of<br>Kendal. | Elred,<br>Ketil<br>son of<br>Elred. | William Lancas-<br>ter, son of Ketel.<br>William. | { | Lucy married to Mar-<br>maduke Twenge.<br>Agnes married to<br>Walter Faconberg.<br>Margaret married to<br>Robert Rose.<br>Katherin married to<br>John de Belheus.<br>Nō<br>Christiana (married<br>to) W <sup>m</sup> de Conyart. |
|   |                                     | (from) William                                    |   |  |

The note at the foot of the charter, I need perhaps hardly say, in no sense belongs to the charter, and is only an addition by the fifteenth century copyist to the copy made by him, and kept separate by him from the text of the charter.

#### FINAL CONCORD AT APPLEBY.

(On the Morrow of St. Philip and St. James, May 2nd,  
19 Henry III., 1235.)

Between Robert, son of Uhtred, petitioner, and William de Lancaster, whom Robert de Kerneford called to warrant. William warranted him in the possession of  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre of land in Barton, concerning which an assize of mort d'ancestor had been summoned between them. Robert remitted and quitclaimed the land to William, and William granted to Robert (son of Uhtred) in return  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land in Barton, 1 acre close to Robert's own land, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  roods between Robert's land and (            ), and a  $\frac{1}{2}$  rood by Merskenen. For this he was to give 15s. 4d. yearly.

#### INQUISITIO, C HENRY III., FILE 6 (13). A.D. 1247.

Held by precept of the king to enquire what enfeoffments were made by Sire William de Lancastre on his death-bed. The jurors, Henry de Suleby, Ralf de Eincurt, Richard de Preston, Gilbert de Lancastre, Thomas de Lauther, John de Morvill, William de Derewentwatre, Alan de Berewys, Thomas de Bonevill, Thomas de Levenes, William de Warthecop, Hugh de Colleby, Thomas Buet, Robert de Askeby, and William de Lessenby, stated that William de Lancastre, on his death-bed, enfeoffed John de Brus of the manor of Kylington, which was worth ten shillings (?), on the Tuesday next after the feast of St. Edmund, and died on Wednesday in the vigil of St. Andrew, 30 Henry III. (1245), and that he gave the custody of the land and of John himself with his own hands to the prior of Coningsheved, and that a canon of Coningsheved was living at Kilington, and received seisin on behalf of John, and that William received John's homage; that William enfeoffed (            ) of 20

acres of land in Helsington worth 15s., and John le Waleys of 22 acres worth 22s., and Philip de Mara of 12 acres worth 6 (shillings?), and Thomas the leech (medicum) of 14 acres in Croft ( ) worth 8s., and Philip the cook of 13 acres worth 7s., and Roland de Revegile of 39 acres of ploughland and of pasture in Sleddale worth 100s., and Gilbert de Berburne of 20 acres worth 10s. and Robert de Layburne of 19 acres and a half of meadow and pasture worth 10s., and William de Molinous of 40 acres, together with pasture in Scaltwaitrig worth 40 (shillings?), and William de Nordwde of half Scaltwaitrig worth 40s. That he also enfeoffed Roger de Lancastre of 200 acres of his demesne in Patricdale worth £4 yearly, and of a mill worth 60s., and herbage and pasture worth 14s. yearly, and of the rents and customs (firma) of the freeholders worth 28s. 10d.; and that Roger had the service of Gilbert de Lancastre, who held in military service for  $\frac{1}{10}$  part of one knight's fee, and the service of Walter de Lancastre, whose service was the same; that he gave to Roger also the whole forest of Westmorland, except Feusdale and Swartefel and the head of Martindale, which Roger held before by a previous enfeoffment, and he released to Gilbert the constable 3s. of rent for a piece of land in Quitewelle for the service of 1d. yearly; that he gave to the hospital of Kirkeby 44 quarters of oatmeal yearly, from the mill of Patton, towards the support of two priests of the house (duobus sacerdotibus domus), and he gave the advowson and custody of the (said) hospital of St. Leonard to the prior of Coningesheved, and he enfeoffed [ ] Pilketun of two tofts and crofts worth 7s. And it should be understood (sciendum est) that all the aforementioned were enfeoffed within three days—viz., on Monday in the festival of St. Eadmund, and on Tuesday and on Wednesday following; and about midnight because it was feared he was dying, his seal was broken; and he afterwards survived from that day till Wednesday (following) and then died; and the feoffees had seisin by no one but themselves. And this inquisition was made on Thursday after the Exaltation of Holy Cross, 31 Henry III.

This inquisition has an interest beyond that of giving us details of the grants made by William on his death-bed. The condition in which the document exists makes deciphering difficult towards the end; but I think I have got the words right, though the result arrived at is different from that given on p. 28 of the *Calendar of Inquisitions of Henry III.*, published by the Record Office. The inquisition tells us that William died on the vigil of St. Andrew, which is November 29th. It also tells us that he enfeoffed John de Bruce on Tuesday next after St. Edmund; and the ending note as I made it out reads: "Et sciendum est quod omnes supradicti

feofati fuerant infra tres dies, videlicet die lune in festo Sti Eadmundi et die martis et die mercurii sequentibus, et circa mediam noctem quia timebatur de ejus morte fractum fuit sigillum et postea supravixit a die (illo) usque ad diem mercurii, et tunc obiit, et per nullum habuerunt seisinam nisi per semet ipsos." The calendar just mentioned says that he lived for another hour after his seal was broken. I read it that he lived a week. St. Eadmund's day, November 20th, was Monday, according to the inquisition; the Tuesday next was November 21st; Wednesday, the day on which the seal was broken, November 22nd. He died on November 29th, the vigil of St. Andrew. By this incident of the breaking of his seal when they thought he was dying, the ceremonial of breaking the king's great seal is shown to be no isolated ceremony belonging only to the State and the Crown, but an instance of a general custom. And the point and the pathos of the position brought out in the mention of William's survival for several days after the breaking of the seal are that the grants had been made but not followed up by the formula of giving seisin, which needed besides the actual placing of a bit of earth or the turf in the hands of the grantee, the donor's document sanctioning this, and now, though the donor was not dead, his seal, needed for the document of sanction—the letter of attorney—could not be affixed. The letter of was of no worth without it, and there was no time to make another seal. And their entrance upon the lands bestowed had to be irregular entrance which did not put them, in case of any claim against them, into unquestionable and safe possession.

FINAL CONCORD, WESTMORLAND.

(Crastino Ste Trinitatis, 40 Henry III., apud Lancaster, 1256.)

Inter Rogerum de Lancastre querentem, et Gilbertum de Lancastre deforciantem: de consuetudinibus et servitiis que idem Rogerus exiebat de predicto Gilberto de libero suo tenemento quod de eo tenet, scilicet de manerio de Herteshop cum pertinentiis, et unde idem Rogerus exiebat ab eo quod faceret ei homagium et servitium vicesime partis unius feodi militis et sectam ad curiam suam de Barton de tribus septimanis in tres septimanas et quod inveniret ei witness ad testificandum summonitiones et attachiamenta in predicta curia et quod inveniret ei putram ad landservientem ipsius Rogeri cum transierit per predictum manerium ipsius Gilberti de Herteshop ad summonitiones vel attachiamenta facienda. Que servicia idem Gilbertus ei non cognovit et unde placitum fuit inter eos etc. Scilicet quod predictus Gilbertus recognovit et concessit pro se et heredibus suis quod ipsi de cetero facient predicto Rogero et heredibus suis homagium de predicto manerio et quod facient ei



servitium decime partis unius feodi militis de eodem manerio et similiter quod idem Gilbertus et heredes sui per rationabile summonitium facient sectam ad predictam curiam ipsius Rogeri et heredum suorum cum aliquod placitum in eadem curia fuerit per breve regis de recto, et cum latro fuerit in eadem curia judicandus, et similiter per afforciammentum curie si aliquis hominum ipsius Rogeri vel heredum suorum implacitentur in comitatu et predictus Rogerus et heredes sui curiam suam inde petierunt et habuerunt, predictus Gilbertus et heredes sui ibidem sectam facient, quousque placitum illud terminetur. Et similiter si recordum debet fieri in comitatu de aliquo placito placitato in curia ipsius Rogeri vel heredum suorum, predicti Gilbertus et heredes sui simul cum aliis liberis hominibus ipsius Rogeri et heredum suorum facient recordum illud in comitatu; pro omni servitio secta curie consuetudine et exactione. Et pro hac concessione fine &c Rogerus quietum clamavit Gilberto et heredibus totum jus et clameum quod habuit exigendum &c tam de predicto manerio de Herteshop quam ea que ei recognovit in isto fine, in perpetuum. Et sciendum quod non licebit eidem Rogero vel heredibus averia ipsius Gilberti vel heredum vel hominum suorum capere nec aliquam districtionem facere pro defalta secte vel pro alia transgressione nisi per considerationem liberorum hominum curie ipsius Rogeri et heredum &c. Et (tamen?) [si] averia ipsius Gilberti vel heredum suorum (in aliqua transgressione) vel in aliquo dampno inveniantur licebit eidem Rogero et heredibus suis predicta averia capere et detinere quousque predictus Gilbertus et heredes plegios inveniant de illa transgressione et dampno emendendo per considerationem curie ipsius Rogeri et heredum in perpetuum.

The contents of this Final Concord have been so fully described above that I have not thought a translation necessary. An entry in Assize Roll, 979, of 40 Henry III., 1255-6, tells us that Gilbert de Lancastre was summoned to answer Roger de Lancastre, whose plea against him was that he held back services which he owed him in Barton—namely, homage, relief, &c. Roger complained that Gilbert, holding of him the manor of Herteshopp, in the parish of Barton, by the service of  $\frac{1}{30}$  of a knight's fee and suit to his court, &c., refused these services. An agreement was come to at the assize, and Roger gave half a mark for licence to have a final concord—this concord. We have learnt from the Inquisition post-mortem of William de Lancaster, that Roger had had granted to him Gilbert's services for Sokebred as for  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a knight's fee. The Hertshop services claimed now are an addition: commuted to  $\frac{1}{10}$  from  $\frac{1}{20}$  of a knight's fee they make the sum of the services from Gilbert two tenths—*i.e.*,  $\frac{1}{5}$  of a knight's fee for Sockbridge and Hertshop. In the Inquisitio post-mortem of Peter de Brus (Sunday



after Michaelmas, 7 Edward I., 1279), we find that Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, held Sockebred and Slegelle of Peter by the service of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a knight's fee. One does not at first feel sure which Roger f. Gilbert is meant: Roger f. Gilbert f. Reinfred, lord of Barton, or Roger f. Gilbert f. Gilbert (de Lancastre), lord of Sockbridge under the lord of Barton. But we learn which by comparing this inquisition with the *Inquisitio post-mortem* of William de Ros, successor to that part of the de Brus fief, which was held on Saturday before St. Dunstan, 3 Edward II., 1310, in which we are told that Sockebred Thererg (Tirril), Slegill, Stirckland Roger, and Banandesdale were held of William de Ros by Gilbert de Lancaster, John de Lancaster (son of Roger f. Gilbert f. Reinfred) not being mentioned, and Barton being given as held of William by Gilbert de Barton by services of 15s. 4d. for cornage and 2s. 6d. for food. We come therefore to the conclusion that in the former case Roger f. Gilbert f. Gilbert de Lancaster is meant. All this would seem to show that the mesne lords of Barton, f. Reinfred's Roger and his son John, who was living in 1310, received no emolument from the services for portions of knights' fees, but that these went to the owner of the fief, de Ros. Adding the separate parts together we gain a little information. Sockbridge was  $\frac{1}{10}$ , Hertshope was commuted to  $\frac{1}{10}$ , the two together became  $\frac{1}{5}$ ; when Slegill was added this became  $\frac{1}{4}$ , therefore Slegill was held for  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a knight's fee. Then noticing that Sockebred, Thererg (which was under Sockbridge), Slegill, Stirckland Roger, and Banandesdale were held altogether for  $\frac{1}{3}$  knight's fee, we elicit that Strickland Roger and Bannisdale together were  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a knight's fee.

---

CHARTER VIII. (1266 A.D.)

---

Settlement of dispute between Roger de Lancaster, mesne lord, and Henry de Tyrwhr (Tirril) under lord of Tirril, about rights of common, &c.

Cum mota esset (controversia) inter dominum Rogerum de Lancastre ex una parte et Henricum de Tyrwhr ex parte alia super quibusdam boschis et pasturis [in] Baynwidal in quibus idem Henricus et homines sui exigebant communam pasture, tan-

Since questions had arisen between Sir Roger de Lancaster on the one part and Henry de Tyrwhr on the other part about certain wood lands and grazing lands in Baynwidale in which the same Henry and his men (tenants) claimed common of

dem de consilio communium amicorum inter ipsos Rogerum et Henricum ad Purificationem beate Marie anno regni regis Henrici filii Johannis regis Anglie quinquagesimo (2 Feb., 1266) ita convenit, videlicet quod predictus Henricus pro se et heredibus suis concessit eidem Rogero quod possit libere claudere muro haya vel fossato, de Buckecrag' de(s)ce(n)dendo per Angilter(n)ey usque le Borhau que est ex parte occidentali musse, et deinde usque ad summitatem de Breythewayt et ab illa summitate versus orientem directe ex transverso musse usque ad Baynwic dalebek et sic sequentof rivulum directe ex utraque parte rivuli usque capellam Sti Martini, et sic ascendendo per veterem murum usque ad vetus fossatum et sic per vetus fossatum ascendendo usque aureltam† boschi. Et quod liceat eidem Rogero et heredibus suis infra predictas divisas omnimodum commodum suum facere prout sibi magis viderint expedire. Et insuper idem Henricus remisit et quietum clamavit pro se et heredibus suis in perpetuum eidem Rogero et heredibus suis totum jus et clameum quod habuit vel habere possit in omnimodis communis infra predictas divisas tam in Calverdal quam in Baynwicdal. Pro hac autem concessionem remis-

pasture, agreement was made by the counsel of friends of both, between Roger and Henry at the Purification of St. Mary in the 50th year of Henry son of John King of England in this wise, viz. that the aforesaid Henry for himself and his heirs granted to the same Roger that he was at liberty to fence off (his land) with wall hedge or ditch from Buckecrag going down by Angilterney\* as far as the Borhau which is on the west side of the moss, and then up to the top of Breythewayt, and from that top towards the east, sideways, straight across the moss to Baynwicdale beck and then following the stream straight on either side of the stream to the chapel of St. Martin; thence ascending along the old wall as far as to the old dyke, and thence along the old dyke ascending to the border of the woodland; and that Roger and his heirs should have the right within the aforesaid bounds to do what suits their own convenience in every way; and moreover the same Henry remitted and quitclaimed for himself and his heirs for all time to the same Roger and his heirs all right and claim which he had or could have in common of any sort within the aforesaid bounds in Calverdale or Baynwicdale. And for this concession re-

\* Angle tarn has islands in it—the only difficulty is that we need the plural—but possibly the extra syllable got worn off in the mixture of dialects.

† For sequendo.

‡ This is what the word looks like, but it is extraordinary. It must be of the same meaning as *aureria*, border, edge.

sione et quietum clamazione &c predictus Rogerus concessit eidem Henrico et omnibus suis (heredibus) quod quotiens avaria\* eorum per defectum fossati muri vel haye ipsius Rogeri vel heredum suorum per evasionem dictas divisas intraverint sine occasione et dampno rechaciabuntur et si intraverint per summitatem de Baywicdal vel de Calvedal idem Henricus vel heredes sui dabunt pro octo avariis 1 denarium et pro 20 ovibus unum denarium et pro 10 porcis unum denarium et pro 10 capris unum denarium. Et si equi eorum intraverint t<sup>r</sup> † ad summitatem implacitentur in curia de Barton secundum consuetudinem de Kirkby in Kendal. Preterea idem Rogerus concessit predicto Henrico et heredibus suis quod avaria sua possunt intrare in Plescefel ubique in mense defenso sine occasione et placito et quod idem Henricus habeat scalingam suam in illo loco quo scalinga Roberti filii Eutred fuit prostrata et ipse Henricus et heredes sui habebunt annuatim unum quercum viridem in Haylin ad edificandum per visum forestariorum dicti Rogeri et heredum suorum. In aliis vero boschis communibus extra hayas et defensas dicti Rogeri capient rationabilia estoveria sua, scilicet housbote et

mission and quitclaim &c the aforesaid Roger granted to the same Roger and to all his heirs that as often as their beasts by defective dyke wall or hedge of the said Roger or his heirs crossed and got inside the said bounds they shall be driven back without amends claimed or damage; and if they got inside by summit of Baywicdale or of Calvedale, the same Henry or his heirs shall give for 8 beasts 1d., for 20 sheep 1d., for 10 swine 1d., and for 10 goats 1d. (release money). And if their horses got in also at the summit they should be sued for in the court of Barton according to the use of Kirkby in Kendal. And besides this the same Roger granted to the aforesaid Henry and his heirs that their beasts may enter into Plescefel anywhere in the close month without amends claimed or suing in court and that the same Henry may have his shieling ‡ in the place where the shieling of Robert son of Eutred was done away with; and Henry and his heirs shall have yearly a living oak in Haylin for purposes of building, by view (consent) of the foresters of the said Roger and his heirs. In other common woodlands outside of the hedges and fences of the said Roger (Henry and his heirs) shall take a reasonable amount of wood as building and

\* For averia, and so avariis and avaria below.

† Probably for terram.

‡ See Prescott's *Register of Wetherhal*, p. 152, for the probable meaning of this. A shelter, but in this case permanent, not temporary.

haybote, sine visu forestariorum. In hujus rei testimonium alter alterius scripto sigillum suum apposuit His testibus Dno Waltero de Lyndesay dno Thoma de Hellebek dno Roberto de Evenwic dno Ricardo le Fleming Willelmo de Warthcopp Galfrido de Brantingham, Alexandro del Havney Ad(am) de Henecastr Willelmo de Hoton Waltero de Tilia et aliis.

fencing materials without view of the foresters. In testimony of this each has affixed to the other's deed his seal with these as witnesses: Sir Walter de Lyndesay, Sir Thomas de Hellebek, Sir Robert de Evenwic, Sir Richard le Fleming, William de Warthcopp, Geoffrey de Brantingham, Alexander del Havney, Adam de Henecaster, William de Hoton, Walter de Tilia, and others.

---

CHARTER IX. (1279 A.D.)

---

Settlement of dispute between Roger de Lancaster, son of Gilbert f. Roger f. Reinfred, mesne lord, and Richard, son of Henry de Tirehr (Tirril), under lord of Tirril, about rights of common, &c.

Cum mota esset lis et contentio inter Ricardum filium Henrici de Tyreher querentem, ex una parte, et Rogerum filium Gilberti de Loncastre ex altera (parte) super quibusdam pasturis in Byrckescaw in Fehwsdale in Kyrbsite in Swynestythwait in Haylin et Osemire et eciam de eo quod predictus Ricardus de Tyreher exigebat versus predictum Rogerum quod permetteret ipsum Ricardum habere porcos suos quietos de pasnagio in boscis ipsius Rogeri, scilicet in quinquies centum acris bosci infra manerium suum de Barton; die lune proximo post festum Ascensionis Domini anno regni regis Edwardi filii Henrici septimo (1279) in itinere Justicia-

Since strife and controversy had arisen between Richard son of Henry de Tyreher, claimant, on the one part, and Roger son of Gilbert de Lancaster on the other part about certain grazing lands in Byrckescaw in Fehwsdale in Kyrbsite in Swynestythwaite in Haylin and Osemire; and also for the reason that the aforesaid Richard de Tyreher claimed against the aforesaid Roger that he should allow him, Richard, to send his swine into the woodlands of Roger without payment of pannage dues, that is to say into 500 acres of woodland in his manor of Barton; the controversy and strife were put an end to in a friendly way on the Monday after Ascension

reriorum apud Appilby coram Willelmo de Saham et sociis Justiciariis itinerantibus, lis et contentio amicabiliter in hunc modum conquieverunt, videlicet, quod predictus Rogerus concessit pro se et heredibus suis quod predictus Ricardus et heredes sui et assignati habeant in perpetuum communam pasture pertinentem ad liberum teneamentum ipsius Ricardi et heredum suorum et assignatorum suorum in Tyreher in perpetuum,\* per loca subscripta; videlicet, in tota pastura de Byrckescaw, in Fehwsdale et in tota pastura de Kyrbsite, in tota pastura de Swynestythwait, in tribus acris pasture in Haylyn, omnibus temporibus anni, et in Osamyre tempore aperto ubique extra fossata levata tempore confectionis hujus scripti. Concessit etiam dictus Rogerus pro se et heredibus suis et assignatis quod dictus Ricardus heredes sui et assignati (habeant) porcos suos domenicos de Tyrehr quietos de pasnagio omnibus temporibus anni in boscis suis de Barton, et etiam porcos hominum suorum de Tyrehr omnibus temporibus anni excepto tempore pasnagii, scilicet a festo Assumptione (Aug. 15) usque ad festum Sti Martini in Hyeme (Nov. 12) in boscis subscriptis, scilicet in le Heyinga extra parcum de Barton et in Swartfel et Morewnoch, in Fehwsdale et Byrckescaw in

Day in the seventh year of the reign of Edward son of Henry (1279) in the circuit of the justices at Appleby, before William de Saham and his fellow justices in eyre. And the settlement was, that the aforesaid Roger granted for himself and his heirs that the aforesaid Richard and his heirs and assigns should for all time have common of pasture such as belonged to the freehold of Richard and his heirs and assigns in Tyreher (for all time) over the following parts, namely in all the grazing land of Byrckescaw in Fehwsdale, and in all the grazing land of Kyrbsite, in all the grazing ground of Swynestythwait, in three acres of grazing ground in Haylyn, the whole year round, and in Osamyre in the open time everywhere outside of the dykes existing at the time of the drawing up of this deed. Roger also granted for himself and his heirs and assigns that the said Richard, his heirs and assigns might have the swine of their demesnes of Tyrehr quit of pannage dues at all times in the year in his woodlands of Barton and also the swine of their tenants of Tyrehr at all times in the year except pannage time, that is to say except between the feast of the Assumption (August 15th) and the feast of St. Martin in the winter (November 12th), in the undermentioned woodlands, viz. in the Heying outside the park of Bar-

---

\* Redundant.



Knotcanen et Haylin, in Bayneswychdale extra clausuram et Byehow, in Kyrcsite et Buredale, in Plesfel Mayredale et Byrcfel. Concessit etiam dictus Rogerus de Loncastre dicto Ricardo de Tyreher quandam placeam unius perticate in longitudine et unius perticate in latitudine adjacentem scalingge predicti Ricardi, que quidem scalingga fuit Roberti filii Hwcthridi. Salvis tamen predicto Rogero et heredibus suis provisionibus de Merton et omnimodis rationibus proponendi et allegandi si ei secundum legem et consuetudinem Anglie debeant temporibus futuris valere; et salvis predicto Ricardo et heredibus suis rationibus et exceptionibus suis omnimodis contra predictum Rogerum et heredes suos proponendi et allegandi quare predictae provisiones ei vel eis per legem et consuetudinem Anglie valere temporibus futuris non debent. Pro hac autem concessione predictus Ricardus remisit et quietum clamavit predicto Rogero totum jus et clameum quod habuit in pastura per loca subscripta, videlicet in Bwccrag descendendo per Angiltransey usque le Bwruhau que est ex parte occidentali mwsse et deinde usque ad summitatem de Braithwayte et ab illa summitate versus orientem directe ex transverso mewsse usque Baynewychdalebech et sic decendo (descendendo) rivulum directe ex utraque parte rivuli usque capellam Sti Martini, et sic

ton and in Swartfel and Morewenoch, in Fehwsdale and Byrkescaw in Knotcanen and Haylin, in Bayneswychdale outside the enclosure, and Byehow, in Kyrcside and Burdale, in Plesfel Mayredale and Byrcfel. The said Roger de Lancaster also granted to the said Richard de Tyreher a certain plot one perch in length and one in breadth close to the shieling of the aforesaid Richard—the shieling which had belonged to Robert son of Hwcthrud. Saving (in all the aforesaid) to the aforesaid Roger and his heirs the provisions of Merton and the right of proposing and alleging in every way how according to the law and the custom of England those provisions should be valid to him, in future times; and saving to the aforesaid Richard and his heirs the right of giving reasons and taking exceptions in any ways against the aforesaid Roger and his heirs, and of proposing and alleging in what ways the aforesaid provisions (of Merton) either as against him or his heirs in the future ought not to be valid. And for this concession the aforesaid Richard remitted and quitclaimed to the aforesaid Roger all right and claim which he had in pasture in the undermentioned parts viz. in Bwccrag going down by Angiltransey as far as the Buruhau which is on the west side of the moss, and thence to the summit of Braithwayte and from that summit eastwards straight



ascendendo per veterem murum usque ad vetus fossatum usque ad aureoltam\* bosci. Ita quod liceat dicto Rogero et heredibus ejus infra predictas divisas superius per predictum Ricardum eidem Rogero concessas commodum suum facere prout magis sibi viderint expedire. In cujus rei testimonium alter alterius scripto cyrographato sigillum suum apposuit. His Testibus Ranulfo de Aker Johanne de Rosgyle Henrico de Staveley Rogero de Burton Roberto de "Beton" militibus. Simone de Bwredale Gilberto de Wyteby Willo de Windesovers et aliis.

across the moss to Baynewychdale beck, and so descending by either side of the stream straight to the chapel of St. Martin; then ascending by the old wall to the old dyke as far as to the verge of the woodland; so that Roger and his heirs shall be at liberty inside the aforesaid bounds conceded to him by Richard aforesaid to do whatever may appear to suit their convenience best. In testimony of which each has affixed his seal to the indenture of the other, with these as witnesses: Ranulf de Aker [Dacre], John de Rosgyle, Henry de Staveley, Roger de Burton, Robert de Beton [Betham] knights, Simon de Buredale, Gilbert de Wyteby, William de Windesore, and others.

ASSIZE ROLL 980, 7 EDWARD I., 1277-8.

(Extract.)

The assize met to find whether Roger de Lancastre unjustly, &c., disseised Richard, son of Henry de Tyrre, of his common of pasture, which belongs to his freehold in Tyrre, &c. He complains that Roger has dispossessed him of common of pasture in seven score acres of moor and scrubwood where he was accustomed to have common for stock of all kinds throughout the year. Roger comes and says that the common of which Richard complains of being deprived is in different places—namely, in Thorsdal, Burchesaches, Kyrkelyth, Spurwic (?) and Halin. And as to the common in Thoruesdale, he grants Richard his common there, saving to himself his improvements (enclosures); as to the common in Byrkleshages . . . he says it is within the bounds of his forest of Martyndale, inside the bounds of which Richard has no common, &c. And if it should be proved by this assize that it is outside the bounds of the forest he is ready to allow Richard his common

---

\* This is what the word looks like, it must really be *aureriam*, "edge," border.

there, saving to himself his rights of improvement according to the provisions of Merton; the tenements being of his fee, within his manor of Barton. Richard, as regards the common of Theuesdale, asks for seisin according to the decision of arbitrators, and to have the damage assessed caused him by dispossession, &c. As regards the common of Byrkeshawes, he says that it is not within the bounds of the forest, and he asks that it may be ascertained whether it is, &c., and if it should be proved that it is outside he asks to have his damages ascertained, &c.

The jury say on oath that Birksawe is outside of the bounds of the aforesaid forest of Martyndale, and that Roger had unjustly disseised Richard of common in the aforesaid places of Teuwesdale and in a moiety of Bancwestesdale and in Berksaue, as is stated in the writ, &c. Therefore it is agreed that Richard shall recover his seisin, &c., and that Roger is at the mercy of the court, &c.

---

CHARTER X. (1279 A.D.)

---

Settlement of dispute between Roger de Lancaster, mesne lord, and Christiana, widow of Gilbert de Lancaster, under lord of Sockbridge, about rights of common.

Cum quedam contentiones et controversie suborte fuerunt inter dominum Rogerum de Langcastre militem ex parte una et Cristianam que fuit uxor Gilberti de Langcastre ex alia (parte) super quadam communa pasture quam predicta Cristiana petebat per breve domini regis in pluribus et diversis locis versus predictum dominum Rogerum coram domino Johanne de Vallibus Willelmo de Saham et eorum sociis justiciariis domini regis apud Appelby itinerantibus anno regni regis Eadwardi filii regis Henrici septimo (1278-79) (A.R. 983) tandem amicabile compositione

Since certain contentions and controversies had arisen between Sir Roger de Lancaster knight on the one part and Cristiana widow of Gilbert de Lancaster on the other in regard to certain common of pasture which the aforesaid Cristiana claimed by brief of the lord King in several and diverse places against the aforesaid Sir Roger, before Sir John de Vallibus, Sir William de Saham and their fellow justices of the lord King in eyre at Appleby in the seventh year of King Edward son of Henry (1278-79): at length by an amicable arrangement all the aforesaid contentions and controversies were

interveniente, omnes predicte contentiones et controversie pacifice conquerunt sub hac forma; videlicet quod predicta Cristiana relaxavit totam suam actionem quam habuit seu habere clamavit ratione predicte commune pasture in clauso de Calwedale et Benewedale unde predicte contentiones oriebantur; et pro predicta relaxacione predictus dominus Rogerus concessit pro se et heredibus predicte Cristiane communam pasture, sibi et heredibus suis manentibus in Sokebred omnimodis averiis per totum annum, de Swartebecc usque ad forestam de Martendale, excepto suo clauso de Benewendale et de Calwedale; habendam et tenendam eidem Cristiane et heredibus suis supradictis ad totum terminum totius vite predicte Cristiane. Et si contingat quod averia predicte Cristiane aut hominum suorum supradictorum in predicto clauso de Benewendale et de Calwedale aliquo tempore entrarint, extunc eadem averia modo amicabile sine aliqua perditione vel aliquo impedimento predicti Rogeri aut heredum suorum pacifice rechacientur. Item idem dominus Roger concessit pro se et heredibus predicte Cristiane unam skalingam in loco competenti in Knochanan et 16 carectatas mortui bosci annuatim percipiendas in Plesfel et in Meirdale ad totum terminum totius vite predicte Cristiane. Que omnia post decessum predicte Cristiane

peaceably set at rest under this form of agreement, viz. that the aforesaid Cristiana relinquished all action which she brought or claimed to bring against Roger on account of the aforesaid common of pasture in the enclosure of Calwedale and Benewedale, out of which the aforesaid contentions rose; and for this relinquishment the aforesaid Roger granted for himself and his heirs to the aforesaid Cristiana common of pasture for herself and her heirs dwelling in Sokebred for stock of every kind the whole year through, from Swartebecc to the forest of Martindale excepting in his enclosure of Benewendale and Calwedale; for Cristiana and her heirs aforesaid to have and to hold for the whole term of the life of the aforesaid Cristiana. And if it should chance that the beasts of the aforesaid Cristiana or those of her tenants aforesaid broke into the aforesaid enclosure of Benewendale and Calwedale at any time, these thenceforth shall be driven out in a friendly and peaceful fashion without any injury or hindrance put in the way by the aforesaid Roger or his heirs. Also the same Sir Roger granted for himself and his heirs to Cristiana aforesaid a shieling in a suitable place in Knochanan, and 16 cart loads of dead wood yearly to be got in Plesfel and in Meirdale for the whole term of the aforesaid Cristiana's life. All of which things after the decease of the

predicto Rogero et heredibus suis plenarie revertentur. In quorum testimonium et fidem ac pacis reformationem partes predictae scripto cyrograffato sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. His testibus domino Michaelae de Harclaue tunc Vice comite Westmerlande Gilberto de Corewen Roberto de Yauenewith Henerico de Staueilig, militibus, Johanne de Coupland Ad(am) de Haverinton Johanne de Wal Henrico de Wal et aliis.

aforesaid Cristiana shall revert in full fashion to the aforesaid Roger and his heirs. In testimony of which and for the secure re-establishment of peace the parties have affixed their seals each to the other's indenture, with these as witnesses: Sir Michael de Harclaue at the time Sheriff of Westmorland, Gilbert de Corwen, Robert de Yauenewith, Henry de Stavelig, knights, John de Coupland, Adam de Haverington, John de Wal (Whale), Henry de Wal (Whale), and others.

This arrangement with Christiana gives me the impression of one made with an independent freeholder rather than with a widow, life-tenant only of her one third portion of her husband's lands. Moreover, the report of the action in the Assize Roll does not contain the claim as urged on that ground, as we frequently find the case in these rolls, and as the claim about the mill which Roger wanted to demolish does. This rather makes for the idea of Christiana being heiress—probably of Hertshop—in the Barton manor. The clause conceding the arrangement to Christiana and her heirs, while it is to terminate with her life, may have some technical reason not clear on the surface, but if she was heiress all her rights would be merged in her heirs after her death.

ASSIZE ROLL 980, 7 EDWARD I., 1277-8.

(Extracts.)

The assize met to find whether Roger de Lancastre unjustly, &c., disseised Cristiana de Lancastre of her common of pasture which belongs to her freehold in Sokebrede, &c. She complains that he has disseised her of common of pasture in 400 acres of moor and woodland, viz., in 100 acres in Buresdale and 100 acres in Feusdal, 20 acres in Knokanen, 20 acres in Birksawes and 100 acres in Baynwidale, in which she was accustomed to have common for stock of all kinds throughout the year. And besides this of common in 100 acres of moor and wood in a place called Plesfel, in which she had common for all kinds of stock all through the year except fifteen days before the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and fifteen days after in the close time of the forest.

The same assize met to find whether Roger de Lancastre unjustly, &c., disseised Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancastre, of his common of pasture in Barton, which belongs to his freehold in Sokebred, &c. He complains that Roger has disseised him of his common in 330 acres of moor and wood, viz., in 100 acres in Buresdal, 100 acres in Feuluesdal, 20 acres in Knockanan and 20 acres in Birkeshawes, and 100 acres in Baynwychedal, in which he was accustomed to have common for stock of all kinds throughout the year. And besides this of common in 100 acres of moor and wood in a place called Plesfel, in which he was accustomed to have common for stock of all kinds throughout the year except in the fifteen days before the feast of Nativity of St. John the Baptist and the fifteen days after, through the closing of the forest.

And Roger comes and says that this assize ought not to be held, for the aforesaid places, &c., are inside the bounds of the forest, &c. And he said he was at liberty to impound and detain the animals of Roger and Cristiana, which he found in his forest, till Roger, son of Gilbert and Cristiana, found securities for the trespass and the damages, by consent of his own court; as settled by a final concord in the court of lord Henry, father of the present King, before Roger de Turkelby and his fellow justices, &c., at Lancaster, in the 40th year of King Henry, (a final concord made) between himself, Roger de Lancastre and Gilbert de Lancastre, father of the aforesaid Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancastre, about the customary dues and services which he, Roger, required from the aforesaid Gilbert from the freehold which he held of Roger, viz., the manor of Herteshop with its belongings; in which final concord is a clause which testifies this in these words:—"If, however, the beasts of Gilbert himself, &c., and his heirs, &c., or their men, &c., in the forests, &c."

The assize met, &c., whether Roger de Lancastre unjustly, &c., disseised William, son of Adam de Wynderue (Winder), of his common of pasture in Barton, which belongs to his freehold, &c. He complains that Roger has dispossessed him of common, &c., in 400 acres of moor and waste in different places, viz., in Calvedal, Baynwicdale, Kyrkesy of Fehusdale, Swynestyweyth, Byrscaue, &c. And he says that the commons of Feusdale and Byrkesawe and Baynwychedale are outside the bounds of the forest, &c.

The jury find that William has been unjustly disseised, &c.

In the *Inquisitio post-mortem* of William de Lancastre we learn that Roger had had the forest of Feusdale and Swartefel and the head of Martindale granted to him by William previously to the grant made on his death-bed. The charter of grant was evidently charter vii. And the whole tract of country concerned in



it lies between Place Fell and Barton Church, on the slopes leaning to Ulleswater and the Eamont, below High Street and Winder. The questions raised before the assizes and dealt with in charters viii., ix., and x., are concerned with only parts of this tract, between Buck Crag and Place Fell and Swarthbeck. Some of the names are lost or changed, among them Calvedale and Meirdale. It is impossible to think that Caudale or Cordale and Mardale represent them; they are not on those slopes, lie too far away and were under other lords and not in Roger's fee. I give the names, with the curious changes rung upon them, below; and such modern identifications as I have been able to obtain. The contentions tried before the assizes, or arranged and settled between the conflicting parties, rose from claims which had existed in an indefinite way on both sides from times immemorial, and were limited by the Provisions of Merton referred to, in 1236. These at the same time arrested manorial encroachment by over-lords, and mesne lords, and also encroachments of freeholders under them on their lord's rights. If the lord of the manor was restricted from taking away by enclosure more open land than left a rightful amount for the stock of his freeholders, as proportioned to the extent of their holdings, the freeholder was restricted from claiming more than was his due as represented by his holding. To this wide and interesting subject, and its place in the history of agriculture and the development of land, it will be more convenient to return later when more cases of the sort in different parts of the barony of Appleby will come in view.

THE FOREST OF THE HEAD OF MARTINDALE, FEUSDALE,  
AND SWARTHFEL.

| AS IN THE CHARTERS.  | AS IN ASSIZE ROLLS.                            | MODERN.     |
|--|--|-------------|
| Buckecrag, Bwcrag  |  | Buckcrag    |
| Plesfel  | Plesfel  | Place Fell  |
| Byrcfel  |  | Birk Fell   |
| Mayredale, Meirdale  |  |             |
| Angilterney  |  | Angle Tarn  |
| Bwruhau, Borhau  |  |             |
| Buredale   | Buresdal                                       | Boredale    |
| Medil Knott  |  |             |
| Brestrett, Brethstrette,<br>Brethstrede, Braith-<br>wayte, Breythewayt |  | Beda Fell ? |
| Benewendale, Bene-<br>weidale, Bayneswy-<br>chdale, Baynwickdale       | Baynwickdale, Baynwych-<br>dal, Bancwestesdale | Bannerdale  |



| AS IN THE CHARTERS.  | AS IN ASSIZE ROLLS.  | MODERN.      |
|----------------------|--|--------------|
| Calvedalle           |  |              |
| Grenerig             |  |              |
| Staynraise by Chapel |  |              |
| Knotcanen, Knochanan | Knockanen  | Steel Knotts |
| Byrckescaw           | Birksawe, Byrkeshawes,<br>Byrscaw, Byrkleshages,<br>Burchesaches, Byrkesaw             |              |
| Byehow               |  |              |
| Kyrcsite             | Kyrkesy  |              |
| Swynestythwait       | Swynestyweyth  |              |
| Haylin               |  | Hallin Fell  |
| Osemire, Osemyre     |  |              |
| Feousdale, Fehwsdale | Feusdale, Feuluesdal,<br>Fehusdal, Theuesdale,<br>Teuwesdale, Thorsdal,<br>Thoruesdale | Fuesdale     |
| Swartfel             |  | Swartfell    |
| Swartebec            |  | Swarthbeck   |
| Morewnoch            |  |              |
| The Heying           |  |              |

FINAL CONCORD, 12 EDWARD II., 1318, MICHAELMAS.

Between Gilbert de Lancastre and Alice, his wife, petitioners, and John de Haverington, deforciant. Plea of compact.

The manors of Sokbred and Herteshop, and one messuage, one carucate of land, and 3000 acres of pasture in Stirkeland Ketil.

John granted to Gilbert and Alice the manor of Sokebred, and the messuage and land and pasturage, entailed on the heirs of Gilbert.

And the manor of Herteshopp to Gilbert and Alice, entailed on the heirs of the bodies of Gilbert and Alice; if they died leaving no heir this manor was to remain to John, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, and the heirs of his body; if he died leaving no heir it was to go to the right heirs of Gilbert.

---

CHARTER XI. (1318 A.D.)

---

Enfeoffment by Gilbert de Lancaster of John de Haverington as feoffee to uses (interim feoffee) in Sockbridge, Hartsop, and Strickland Ketel.

Omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint Gilbertus de Lancastr salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse et concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Johanni de Haverington maneria mea de Sokebred et Herteshop et unum messuagium unam carucatam terre et tria millia acras pasture cum pertinentiis in Stirkeland Ketill; habenda et tenenda eidem Johanni et heredibus suis &c de capitalibus dominis feodorum illorum per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta in perpetuum, cum homagiis serviciis et omnibus aliis libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus dictis maneriis messuagio terris et pasture quoquomodo spectantibus. In cuius &c &c. His testibus Roberto de Barton Henrico de Haverington Michaele de Tirergh Willelmo de Burdale Radulfo Brunson et aliis.

To all to whom this present letter comes Gilbert de Lancaster wishes everlasting salvation in the Lord. Know all of you that I have given and granted and by this present charter of mine have confirmed to John de Haverington my manors of Sokebred and Herteshop and one messuage, one carucate of land and 3,000 acres of pasture with their belongings in Stirkland Ketill; for John and heirs (and assigns) to have and to hold of the chief lords of those fees, for all time, by the services thence owed and by right habitual, together with homages and services and all other liberties and free customary dues in any way pertaining to the said manors messuage land and pasture. In attestation &c., with these as witnesses: Robert de Barton, Henry de Haverington, Michael de Tirergh, William de Burdale, Ralf Brunson & others.

---

CHARTER XII. (1318.)

---

Appointment by John de Haverington of Philip, son of Roger de Lancaster, to receive seisin of Sockbridge, Hertshop, and Strickland Ketel, on his behalf.

Aperte chosesoit a tutes gentz(?) q' ieo Joh. de Haverington ad assigne en moun noun Philip le filz Rogier de Lancastre a recevoir seisine des manoirs de Sokebred e Hertishop ove les appartenances e dun mes e une caruc de tere et tres m<sup>l</sup> acres de

Be it manifest to all people that I John de Haverington have appointed Philip son of Roger de Lancaster to receive in my name seisin of the manors of Sokebred and Hertishop with their belongings, and of a messuage and a carucate of land and

pasture ove les appurtenances en Stirkeland Ketil, e a recevoir homages e feutes e attournements de fretenentz dedenz les manoirs avantditz, les quex manoirs tere e pasture j ot du don e grant Gilbert de Lancastre solonc ceo q sa chartre de don e grant avantdiz plus plenment purportent. Eant firme e estable quanqz le dit Philip fraa en moun noun tuchant les choses susdites. En tesmoignance de queu chose a cestes l'res ai mis mon seal. Escrit a Lunde le lunde prochein apres la feste de Pentecost l'an du regne le Roi Eduard filz le Roi Eduard unzine.

3,000 acres of pasturage with their belongings in Stirkland Ketil, and to receive the homages oaths of fidelity and attournments of the freeholders within the aforesaid manors, which manors land and pasturage I hold by the gift and grant of Gilbert de Lancaster, according to that which his charter of the gift and grant aforesaid more fully sets forth; holding as fixed and established whatever the said Philip shall do in my name touching the aforesaid matters. In attestation of which I have affixed my seal to this letter. Written at London the Monday next after the feast of Whitsuntide in the eleventh year of the reign of King Edward son of King Edward.

---

CHARTER XIII. (1330 A.D.)

---

Grant by Gilbert de Lancaster of lands to his son Christopher.

Pateat universis &c quod ego Gilbertus de Lancastre dedi et concessi &c Cristofero de Lancastre filio meo unum messuagium et 60 acras terre in Sokebred in Barton et omnes terras et tenementa mea in Skelmesergh et Stirkeland Roger in Fatherbank et in Sleddale in villa de Stirkeland Ketil. Concessi etiam Cristofero filio meo reversionem omnium terrarum et tenementorum in Whynfell que Robertus de Lancastre tenet ad totam vitam suam ex dimi-

Be it manifest to all &c that I Gilbert de Lancaster have given and granted &c to Cristofer de Lancaster my son one message and 60 acres of land in Sokebred in Barton and all my lands and tenements in Skelmesergh and Stirkland Roger, in Fatherbank and in Sleddale in the vill of Stirkland Ketil. I have also granted to Cristofer my son the reversion of all the lands and tenements in Whynfell which Robert de Lancaster holds by demise from me and which ought

sione mea, que mihi reverti debent, quod remaneant predicto Cristofero. Et ego vero &c warrantizabimus in perpetuum. His testibus, dominis Johanne de Rossegill Johanne de Stirkeland Radulfo de Bethume, militibus, Roberto le Botiller Willelmo de Bradley Willelmo de Thorneburgh Johanne filio Roberti de Stirkeland Willelmo Tile et aliis. Apud Sokebred . . . proximo . . . post (festum) Sti Michaelis 4 Edw. III.

to revert to me; that they may remain to the aforesaid Cristofer. And I and my heirs will warrant &c for all time. As witness these: Sir John de Rossegill, Sir John de Stirkeland, Sir Ralf de Bethume, knights, Robert le Botiller, William de Bradley, William de Thorneburgh, John son of Robert de Stirkeland, William Tile, and others. Dated at Sokebred on ( ) next after Michaelmas 4 Edward III.

---

CHARTER XIV. (1334 A.D.)

---

Further grant of lands by Gilbert de Lancaster to his son Christopher.

Pateat universis &c quod ego Gilbertus de Lancastre miles relaxi et quietum clamavi Cristofero de Lancastre et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis totum jus et clamium quod habui in uno messuagio et 60 acris terre cum pertinentiis in Sokebred in Barton, et in omnibus terris et tenementis cum pertinentiis in Skelmesergh et Stirkeland Roger, Ffatherbank, Sleddale in Whynefell, que et quas predictus Cristofer habuit de dono meo in villis predictis. Et ego &c warrantizabimus in perpetuum. In cujus rei testimonium &c.

His testibus, Ricardo de Prestone Matheo de Redemane Willelmo de Thorneburgh Willelmo de Bradeley Roberto Botiller Johanne filio Roberti de

Be it manifest to all &c that I Gilbert de Lancaster knight have released and quitclaimed to Cristofer de Lancaster and his heirs or his assigns the whole right and claim which I had in one messuage and 60 acres of land with their belongings in Sokebred in Barton and in all the lands and tenements with their belongings in Skelmesergh and Stirkeland Roger and Fatherbank and Sleddale and in Whynefell which Cristofer had by my gift in the aforesaid vills. And I and my heirs will warrant &c for all time. In attestation of which &c. As witness these: Richard de Preston, Mathew de Redemane, William de Thorneburgh, William de Bradeley, Robert Botiller, John son of

Stirkeland et aliis. Apud Sokebred die Ascensionis Domini 8 Edw. III.

Robert de Stirkeland, and others.  
Dated at Sokebred on Ascension Day, 8 Edward III.

---

CHARTER XV. (MAY 3rd, 1335.)

---

Confirmation of a demise of lands in Whynefell, Kendal, for life, by Gilbert de Lancaster to his son Robert.

Pateat universis &c quod ego Gilbertus de Lancastre dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Roberto de Lancastre filio meo omnia terras et tenementa mea cum pertinentiis in Whynefell in Kendale, habenda et tenenda ad totam vitam ipsius Roberti. Et post mortem predicti Roberti remaneant omnia terre et tenementa predicta cum pertinentiis Cristofero filio meo et heredibus suis, habenda et tenenda de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicia que ad predicta tenementa pertinent in perpetuum. Et ego vero predictus Gilbertus et heredes mei predictis Roberto et Cristofero et heredibus ipsius Cristoferi omnia terras et tenementa cum pertinentiis contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum. In cujus &c. His testibus dominis Hugone de Louthre Johanne de Rossegill Johanne de Stirkeland militibus Johanne filio Roberti de Stirkeland Wilhelmo de Thornburgh Johanne de Haverington et aliis.

Apud Sokebred die Mercurii in festo Inventionis Ste Crucis 9 Edw. III.

Be it manifest to all &c that I Gilbert de Lancaster have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to Robert de Lancaster my son all my lands and tenements with their belongings in Whynefell in Kendale; to have and to hold for the whole of his life, and after the death of the aforesaid Robert all the aforesaid lands and tenements with their belongings are to remain to Cristofer my son and his heirs, for them to have and to hold of the chief lords of that fee by the services which belong to the aforesaid tenements for all time. And I the aforesaid Gilbert and my heirs will warrant to the aforesaid Robert and to Cristofer and his heirs all these lands and tenements with their belongings against all men for ever. In attestation &c. As witness these: Sir Hugh de Lowthre, Sir John de Rossegill, Sir John de Stirkeland, knights, John son of Robert de Stirkeland, William de Thornburgh, John de Haverington, and others. Dated at Sokebred on Wednesday, Holy Cross Day, 9 Edward III.

FINAL CONCORD. OCTAVE OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST,  
9 EDWARD III., 1335.

Between Gilbert de Lancaster and Alice, his wife, petitioners, and Christopher de Lancaster, deforciant. Plea of compact.

The manors of Sokebred and Stirkland Roger.

Christopher granted these to Gilbert and Alice, to be held of Christopher and his heirs during the lives of Gilbert and Alice by service of a rose given on the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and doing the services to the chief lords of the fees on behalf of Christopher. After the deaths of Gilbert and Alice the manors were to revert to Christopher and his heirs.

Gilbert and Alice gave Christopher £100.

---

CHARTER XVI. (1348 A.D.)

---

Appointment of attorney to deliver seisin to Christopher de Lancaster and his wife of lands in Tirril.

Omnibus &c Robertus de Thorpe et Willelmus de Pulhowe salutem. Noveritis nos attornasse et in loco nostro constituisse &c Thomam de Banton ad deliberandum Cristofero de Lancastre et Margarete uxori ejus seisinam de omnibus terris &c in hameletta de Tyrehr in villa de Barton cum suis pertinentiis secundum tenorem cujusdam carte quam idem Cristoferus et Margareta inde de nobis habent &c.

Apud capellam de Patrikedal die lune in festo nativitatis beate Marie Virginis 22 Edw. III.

To all &c Robert de Thorpe and William de Pulhowe (Pooley) wish health. Know ye that we have appointed as our attorney and put into our place &c Thomas de Bampton to deliver to Cristofer de Lancaster and Margaret his wife seisin of all the lands and tenements &c in the hamlet of Tyrehr in the vill of Barton, with their belongings, according to the tenor of a charter regarding them which Cristofer and Margaret have from us. Dated at the chapel of Patrickdale, Monday the feast of the Nativity of the blessed Mary the Virgin, 22 Edward III.

---

CHARTER XVII. (1357 A.D.)

---

Grant by Christopher de Lancaster to his son Gilbert and his wife of lands in Barton.



Hec indentura facta inter Cristoferum de Lancastre ex parte una et Gilbertum filium ejus et Elizabetham uxorem ejus ex parte altera testatur quod predictus Cristoferus dedit concessit et per hanc cartam indentatam confirmavit predictis Gilberto et Elizabethæ 11 messuagia 63 acras terre et prati eisdem messuagiis adjacentibus, 60 acras terre et unam rodam terre et unam acram prati de domenico suo cum pertinentiis in Barton; habenda et tenenda eisdem Gilberto et Elizabethæ et heredibus de corporibus eorundem exeuntibus de dicto Cristofero et heredibus suis per servicium unius rose per annum ad festum natiuitatis Sti Johannis Baptiste, et faciendo sectam ad molendinum predicti Cristoferi de Sokbred, videlicet molendo blada crescentia super predictam terram predictis messuagiis (adjacentem) ad tertium decimum vas, et faciendo omnia opera molendini et stagni ejusdem quatenus tenentes predictarum terrarum predictis messuagiis adjacentium facere consueverunt, et similiter solvendo capitalibus dominis feodi pro dicto Cristofero et heredibus suis annuatim 8 denarios. Et si contingat quod predicti Gilbertus et Elizabetha sine herede de corporibus exeunte obierint, tunc omnia predicta messuagia & prefato Cristofero et heredibus suis integre revertent. Prefatus Cristoferus & warrantizabunt &c, et partes alternatim sigilla sua &c apposuerunt. His

This indenture made between Cristofer de Lancaster on the one part and Gilbert his son and Elizabeth Gilbert's wife on the other witnesses that the aforesaid Cristofer has given and granted and by this charter of indenture has confirmed to the aforesaid Gilbert and Elizabeth 11 messuages 63 acres of land and meadow adjacent to the same messuages, 60 acres and and 1 rood of land and 1 acre of meadow of his demesne with their belongings in Barton; for the same Gilbert and Elizabeth and the heirs of their bodies to have and to hold of the said Cristofer and his heirs by the service of giving one rose yearly at the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist and by their doing suit at the mill of the aforesaid Cristofer at Sokbred, that is to say having the corn growing on the aforesaid land adjacent to the aforesaid messuages ground at the mill up to the thirteenth measure and doing repairs to the mill and making good the pond as far as the tenants of the aforesaid lands adjacent to the aforesaid messuages have by custom done this; and likewise paying to the chief lords of the fee for the said Cristofer and his heirs 8s. yearly. And if it happen that the aforesaid Gilbert and Elizabeth die without having an heir of their bodies, then all the aforesaid messuages &c shall revert in their integrity to the aforesaid Cristofer and his heirs.

testibus Thoma de Stirkeland  
Willo de Threlkeld militibus;  
Willo de Warthecopp Roberto  
de Ormesheved Johanne filio  
Roberti de Stirkeland et aliis.  
Apud Sokebred in vigilia Ascen-  
sionis Domini 31 Edw. III.

And the aforesaid Cristofer &c  
will warrant &c. And the parties  
have affixed their seals each to  
the other's indenture, with these  
witnesses: Thomas de Stirke-  
land, William de Threlkeld,  
knights, William de Warthe-  
copp, Robert de Ormesheved,  
John son of Robert de Stirke-  
land, and others. Dated at  
Sokebred on the vigil of Ascen-  
sion Day, 31 Edward III.

FINAL CONCORD (FEET OF FINES, CUMBERLAND).

(In the Octaves of St. Michael, 44 Edward III., 1370.)

Between William de Hoton en la Foresta, petitioner, and Gilbert,  
son of Christopher de Lancastre and Margaret, his wife,  
deforciant.

The manor of Hoton en la Foresta, and the bailiwick of guarding  
the land of Plumpton in the forest of Inglewode, with the belongings  
of the bailiwick. The plea was one of agreement. The right to the  
office (and its profits) admitted to be William's, and to him it was  
warranted by Gilbert and his wife.

The final concord shows that Gilbert's first wife, Elizabeth, was  
dead. Possibly Margaret, his second wife, was a relation of William  
de Hoton. The entail made by Christopher in the next year  
makes it morally certain that Gilbert's sons mentioned therein were  
children of Elizabeth.

---

CHARTER XVIII. (c. 1371.)

---

Re-grant, by interim feoffees, of Sockbridge and Strick-  
land Roger with entail.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod  
nos Johannes Boukyn rector  
ecclesie de Merton et Adam de  
Brochelstowe capellanus dedi-  
mus concessimus et hac presenti  
carta nostra confirmamus Cris-  
tofero de Lancastre et Johanne

Know all living and all to  
come that we John Boukyn,  
rector of Marton and Adam de  
Brochelstowe chaplain have  
given and granted and by this our  
present charter have confirmed  
to Cristofer de Lancaster and

uxori ejus maneria nostra de Sokebrede et Stirkland Roger cum pertinentiis, habenda et tenenda ad totam vitam ipsorum Cristoferi et Johanne de capitibus dominis feodorum illorum per servicia debita et de jure consueta. Ita quod post mortem Cristoferi et Johanne eadem maneria cum pertinentiis Gilberto filio predicti Cristoferi remaneant, habenda et tenenda ad totam vitam suam . . . ita quod post mortem ejusdem Gilberti predicta maneria cum pertinentiis Johanni filio predicti Gilberti et heredibus masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus remaneant. Et si idem Johannes obierit sine herede masculo de corpore suo exeunte tunc predicta maneria cum pertinentiis Willelmo fratri ejusdem Johannis et heredibus masculis suis & remaneant. Et si idem Willelmus obierit sine herede masculo & predicta maneria cum pertinentiis Willelmo filio Cristoferi et heredibus masculis de corpore & remaneant. Et si idem Willelmus filius predicti Cristoferi obierit sine herede & predicta maneria & Johanni filio predicti Cristoferi et heredibus masculis & remaneant. Et si idem Johannes filius Cristoferi obierit sine herede masculo & predicta maneria & remaneant Johanni filio Isabelle de Wyndesore et heredibus masculis &c. Et si idem Johannes filius Isabelle de Wyndesore obierit sine herede & predicta maneria & remaneant Thome filio predictae

Joan his wife our manors of Sokebrede and Stirkland Roger with their belongings; for (the said) Cristofer and Joan to have and to hold for the whole of their lives of the chief lords of those fees by the services owed and by right habitual; in such wise that after the deaths of Cristofer and Joan the same manors with their belongings shall remain to Gilbert son of the aforesaid Cristofer to have and to hold the end of his life . . . and in such wise that after the death of the same Gilbert the aforesaid manors with their belongings shall remain to John, son of the aforesaid Gilbert and to the heirs male of his body &c. And if the same John shall die without leaving male heir of his body then the aforesaid manors with the their belongings shall remain to William, brother of the same John and to the heirs male of his body &c. And if the same William die without leaving male heirs & then the aforesaid manors with their belongings shall remain to William son of the aforesaid Cristofer and the heirs male of his body &c. And if the same William son of Cristofer die without male heirs & then the aforesaid manors &c shall remain to John son of the aforesaid Cristofer and the heirs male of his body &c. And if John son of Cristofer die without leaving male heirs & the aforesaid manors & shall remain to John son of Isabel de Wyndesore and the

Isabelle et heredibus masculis &c. Et si Thomas filius predicte Isabelle de Wyndesore obierit sine &c tunc predicta maneria rectis heredibus predicti Cristoferi remaneant in perpetuum. In cujus &c. His testibus Hugone de Louthir Gilberto de Culwenne militibus Thoma de Sandeforde Roberto de Ormesheved Thoma de Warcop Willo de Warcop et aliis. Apud Sokebrede die lune proximo post festum Decollationis Sti Joh. Baptiste.

heirs male &c. And if John son of Isabel de Wyndesore die without leaving heirs male &c then the aforesaid manors &c shall remain to Thomas son of the aforesaid Isabel and the heirs male &c. And if Thomas son of the aforesaid Isabel die without leaving male heir &c then the aforesaid manors &c shall remain to the right heirs of the aforesaid Cristofer for all time. In attestation whereof &c. As witness these: Hugh de Lowther, Gilbert de Culwenne, knights, Thomas de Sandeford, Robert de Ormesheved, Thomas de Warcop, William de Warcop, and others. Dated at Sokebrede the Monday next after the beheading of St. John the Baptist.

This is a fifteenth century copy, and the year is not given. It is, however, settled by the grant to John Boukyn and Adam de Brokelstowe as interim feoffees (feoffees to uses).

---

CHARTER XIX. (1371.)

---

Grant by Christopher de Lancaster of the manor of Hartsop to interim feoffees.

Sciant omnes &c quod Ego Cristoferus de Lancastre dedi et concessi et &c domino Johanni Boukyn rectori ecclesie de Merton et domino Ade de Brokelstowe capellano manerium meum de Herteshop cum pertinentiis: tenendum et habendum in terris &c sine ullo retinemento in perpetuum de capitalibus dominis feodi illius &c.

Know all men &c that I Cristofer de Lancaster have given and granted &c to Sir John Boukyn rector of Marton and Sir Adam de Brokelstowe chaplain, my manor of Herteshop with its belongings; to have and to hold in lands &c without retention of anything belonging, of the chief lords of the fee by service &c for all time &c.

His Testibus dominis Hugone de Louthre Matheo de Redmane Johanne de Derewentwatre militibus Willo de Warthecopp Willo de Crakanthorp Ada de Slegill Hugone de Salkeld et aliis. Apud Herteshop die Mercurii proximo post festum Purificationis beate Marie Virg. 45 Edw. III.

As witness these: Sir Hugh de Louthre, Sir Mathew de Redmane, Sir John de Derewentwatre, knights, William de Warthecopp, William de Crakanthorp, Adam de Slegill, Hugh de Salkeld, and others. Dated at Herteshop on Wednesday next after the Purification of St. Mary, 45 Edward III.

A corresponding deed for the manor of Sockbridge must have been executed, but is missing.

---

CHARTER XX. (c. 1371.)

---

Re-grant by interim feoffees of the manor of Hartsop with entail.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod nos Johannes Boukyn rector ecclesie de Murton et Adam de Brokelstow dedimus concessimus et hac presenti carta nostra confirmamus Cristofero de Lancastre manerium de Herteshop cum pertinentiis habendum et tenendum ad totam vitam suam de capitalibus dominus feodi illius per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta; ita quod post mortem dicti Cristoferi predictum manerium cum pertinentiis Gilberto filio Cristoferi remaneat habendum et tenendum ad totam vitam suam. Ita quod post mortem ejusdem Gilberti predictum manerium cum pertinentiis remaneat Johanni filio predicti Gilberti et heredibus masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus remaneat. Et

Know those living and those to come that we John Boukyn rector of Marton\* and Adam de Brokelstow have given and granted and by this our present charter have confirmed to Cristofer de Lancaster the manor of Herteshop with its belongings to have and to hold for the whole of his life of the chief lords of that fee by the services owed therefrom and of right habitual: in such wise that after the death of the said Cristofer the aforesaid manor with its belongings shall remain to Gilbert son of Cristofer to have and to hold for the whole of his life; in such wise that after the death of the same Gilbert the aforesaid manor with its belongings shall remain to John, son of the aforesaid Gilbert and the male heirs of

---

\* Merton and Murton in these four deeds must be Long Marton.



si idem Johannes obierit sine herede masculo &c predictum manerium &c Willelmo fratri ejusdem Johannis et heredibus masculis &c remaneat. Et si idem Willelmus obierit sine herede masculo &c predictum manerium &c Willelmo filio predicti Cristoferi et heredibus masculis &c remaneat, et si idem Willelmus filius Cristoferi obierit sine herede masculo &c predictum manerium &c Johanni filio predicti Cristoferi et heredibus masculis &c remaneat. Et si idem Johannes filius Cristoferi obierit sine herede masculo &c predictum manerium Johanni filio Isabelle de Wyndesore et heredibus masculis &c remaneat. Et si idem Johannes filius predicte Isabelle sine herede masculo &c obierit predictum manerium &c Thome filio predicte Isabelle et heredibus &c remaneat. Et si idem Thomas filius Isabelle &c sine herede masculo &c obierit predictum manerium &c rectis heredibus predicti Cristoferi remaneat in perpetuum. In cujus &c. His Testibus Hugone de Louthr Matheo de Redmane Johe de Derwentwatr militibus, Willo de Warcop Willo de Crakanthorp Hugone de Salkeld Ad(am) de Slegill et aliis multis. Apud Herteshopp die Veneris proximo post festum Sti Gregorii Pape.

his body. And if the same John die without leaving a male heir &c the aforesaid manor &c shall remain to William brother of the same John and the heirs male of his body &c. And if the same William die without leaving an heir male &c the aforesaid manor shall remain to William son of the aforesaid Cristofer and the heirs male of his body &c, and if the same William son of Cristofer die without leaving a male heir &c the aforesaid manor &c shall remain to John son of the aforesaid Cristofer and the heirs male of his body &c. And if the same John son of Cristofer die without leaving a male heir &c the aforesaid manor shall remain to John son of Isabel de Wyndesore and the heirs male of his body &c. And if the same John son of the aforesaid Isabel die without leaving a male heir &c the aforesaid manor &c shall remain to Thomas son of the aforesaid Isabel and the heirs male &c. And if the same Thomas son of Isabel die without leaving a male heir &c the aforesaid manor &c shall remain to the right heirs of the aforesaid Cristofer for all time. In attestation of which &c. As witness these: Hugh de Louthr, Mathew de Redmane, John de Derwentwatr, knights, William de Warcop, William de Crakanthorp, Hugh de Salkeld, Adam de Slegill, and others. Dated at Herteshopp on the Friday next after the feast of St. Gregory the Pope.



This is a fifteenth century copy, and has no further date. The year is fixed, however, by the date of the enfeoffment of John Boukyn, rector of Marton, and Adam de Brokelstow as 1371. And to this agrees the next following deed, a letter of attorney.

---

CHARTER XXI. (1371 A.D.)

---

Appointment by Christopher de Lancaster of his son William as attorney to receive seisin of Hartsop.

Noverint universi per presentes me Cristoferum de Lancastre assignasse et loco meo possuisse Willelmum de Lancastre filium meum ad recipiendam seisinam de manerio de Hertshop cum pertinentiis de Thoma Cosyne Willo Pert et Johe Wilkynson vel uno eorum, quosquidem Thomam Willm Pert et Johem Johannes Boukyn rector ecclesie de Merton et Adam de Broklistow capellanus assignaverunt ad deliberandam inde mihi seisinam prout in quadam carta mihi per predictos Johannem Boukyn et Adam confecta plenius continetur. In cujus &c. Apud Barton die lune in vigilia Annunciationis beate Marie Virg. 45 Edw. III.

Know all men by these presents that I Cristofer de Lancaster have appointed and put in my place William de Lancaster my son to receive seisin of the manor of Hertshop with its belongings from Thomas Cosyne, William Pert, and John Wilkynson, or from [any] one of them, which Thomas, William Pert and John have been appointed by John Boukyn rector of Marton and Adam de Broklistow chaplain to deliver seisin to me according as is more fully contained in a charter made out to me by the aforesaid John Boukyn and Adam. In attestation &c. Dated at Barton on Monday the vigil of the Annunciation of St. Mary, 45 Edward III.

---

CHARTER XXII. (1383.)

---

Conditions of interim feoffee grant for purpose of entail by Christopher de Lancaster.

Hec indentura testatur quod Cristoferus de Lancastre [ ] capellanus(?) [ ] Londelton (?) et

This indenture witnesses that Cristofer de Lancaster (has enfeoffed) [ ] chaplain (and) de Londelton (?) and

[ ] de omnibus terris et tenementis suis cum communa pasture et [ ] Whynfell Fatherbank et Sledale in Kendale sub condicionibus que sequuntur, videlicet quod quandocunque post decessum dicti Cristoferi requisiti fuerint per Johannem de Lancastre juniorem, filium dicti Cristoferi feoffabunt per cartam suam cum clausula de warranto eundem Johannem de omnibus predictis terris et tenementis cum suis pertinentiis, habendis et tenendis dicto Johanni et heredibus masculis de corpore (suo) procreatis. Ita quod si sine herede masculo de corpore suo obierit omnia predicta terre et tenementa cum communa et [ ] cum omnibus pertinentiis, Thome de Lancastre fratri ejusdem Johannis et heredibus masculis de corpore suo remaneant. Et si idem Thomas sine herede masculo de corpore suo &c obierit tunc omnia predicta terre et tenementa &c rectis heredibus Cristoferi integre remaneant. In cujus rei testimonium predictus Cristoferus et predicti feoffati partibus hujus indenture sigilla alternatim &c per testes in carta feoffamenti eis inde confecta nominatos. Apud Whynfell in Kendale 1 Dec. 7 Ric. II.

Et si recusaverint (predicti feoffati) &c bene liceat dicto Johanni predicta terras et tenementa integre &c.

Et si Johannes superstes non fuerit bene liceat dicto Thome &c.

[ ] in all his lands and tenements with common of pasture and (in) Whynfell Fatherbank and Sledale in Kendale under the terms which follow, viz. that whenever after the death of the said Cristofer they shall be required by John de Lancaster the younger, son of the said Cristofer they shall enfeof the same John by their charter, with a clause of warranty, in all the aforesaid lands and tenements with their belongings, for the said John and the heirs male of his body to have and to hold. In such wise that if he should die without heir male of his body all the aforesaid lands and tenements with the common and all belongings &c shall remain to Thomas de Lancaster brother of the same John and the heirs male of his body. And if the same Thomas should die without heir male &c then all the aforesaid lands and tenements &c shall remain in their integrity to the right heirs of Cristofer. In attestation of which the aforesaid Cristofer and the aforesaid feoffees have affixed their seals each to the other's part of this indenture (as witnessed) by the witnesses named in the charter of enfeoffment made to them concerning this. Dated at Whynfell in Kendale 1st December, 7 Richard II. And if the aforesaid feoffees shall refuse to (carry out the enfeoffment) the said John shall be at liberty to (take into his own hands) the

aforesaid lands and tenements in their integrity. And if John should not be living, the said Thomas shall have the same right &c.

---

CHARTER XXIII. (1388.)

---

Marriage contract between Thomas de Warcop and William de Lancaster.

Ceste endenture faite parentre Thomas filz William de Warthecop dune partye e William de Lencastre dautre tesmoign q le dit William espousera Margret la feile le dit Thomas pur quel mariage le dit Thomas dorra a dit William iiii<sup>xx</sup> e x marcs, de quel somme le dit Thomas dorra a dit William en mayns xl marcs, e de le remenaunt le dit Thomas ferra soeffisaunt soerte de paier as certeyns jours accordes parentre eux. E le dit William ferra demyse de x marche de tere e de rent as certeynes persons par lavys Johan de Dent e le dit Thomas pur refferer les dites William e Margret sa femme a eux e a les heyres de leur corps engendrez devant la fest de Pentecost prochain avener apres le date de cestes. En tesmoignauce de quel chose les parties susditz a les parties de cestes endentures ount mys lour seals. Et autre les dites Thomas e William sount accordez q si issynt aveygne q la dit Margret devye, q Dieu defend, devant ascun terme de paiement,

This indenture made between Thomas son of William de Warcop on the one part and William de Lancaster on the other witnesses that the said William shall marry Margret the daughter of the said Thomas for which marriage the said Thomas shall give to the said William four score and ten marks, of which sum the said Thomas shall give to the said William forty marks in hand; and as regards the remainder the said Thomas shall find sufficient surety to pay it on certain days arranged between them. And the said William shall make demise of land of ten marks rent and of the rent to certain persons by the advice of John de Dent and the said Thomas to re-enfeoff the said William and Margaret his wife, for themselves and the heirs of their bodies before the feast of Whitsuntide next following after the date of this indenture. In attestation of which the parties aforesaid have affixed their seals to the parts of this indenture.

q dust estre paie pur le dit mariage, q adonques le payement subsequent cesse sanz plus paier pur le dit mariage.

And also the said Thomas and William are agreed that if it should so happen that the said Margaret should die, which God forbid, before any date of a payment which ought to be made for the said marriage, that then the payment following shall cease without any more being paid for the said marriage.

---

CHARTER XXIV. (1388.)

---

Re-eneffment fulfilling conditions of marriage contract preceding.

Sciant presentes et futuri nos Willm de Blencansopp et Ricardum Noble dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta nostra confirmasse Willelmo de Lancastre et Margarete uxori ejus et heredibus de corporibus &c terras et tenementa cum pertinentiis que habuimus ex dono et feoffamento predicti Willelmi in Nether Hertsopp. Et nos &c warrantizabimus &c. Apud Warchopp 4 Dec 12 Ric. II.

Know those living and those to come that we William de Blencansopp and Richard Noble have given and granted and by this present charter of ours have confirmed to William de Lancaster and Margaret his wife and the heirs of their bodies &c the lands and tenements with their belongings which we had of the gift and enfeoffment of the aforesaid William in Nether Hertsopp. And we and our heirs &c will warrant &c. Dated at Warchopp 4th December, 12 Richard II.

This deed, as stated in the history previously, is clearly a deed in fulfilment of the clause by which William was to make demise of land of 10 marks rent, &c., and to re-eneoff William and Margaret, thus securing an estate to Margaret.

---

CHARTER XXV. (1425.)

---

Settlement of lands in Strickland Ketil on William de Lancaster, and entail.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod nos Willus de Neuton persona ecclesie de Hoton in foresta de Ingelwod Robcrtus Johnson de Gryssedale in Patrikdale Willus de Wynder de Wynder Cristoferus de Lancastre filius Johannis de Lancastre dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta indentata confirmasse Willelmo de Lancastre filio Thome de Lancastre et Mergerete uxori ejus filie Thome de Stirkeland militi, Waltero de Stirkeland fratri dicti Thome de Stirkeland Willo de Stirkeland fratri dicti Walteri Thome de Broghton capellano Hugoni de Salkeld filio Hugonis de Salkeld de Rosgyle Johanni de Lancastre filio Johannis de Lancastre Ricardo de Soureby capellano omnia terras et tenementa redditus et servicia nostra cum omnibus suis pertinentiis que habuimus et habemus ex dono et feoffamento Willelmi de Lancastre de Hertsopp in villa de Stirkland Ketill in comitatu Westmerlande habenda et tenenda omnia predicta &c prefato Willelmo de Lancastre filio Thome Mergerete Waltero Willo de Stirkland Thome de Broghton Hugoni de Salkeld (Johanni) filio Johnis et Ricardo et heredibus de corpore predicti Willelmi filii predicti Thome de Lancastre legitime procreatis de capitalibus &c Et si contingat predictum Willelmum filium predicti Thome de Lancastre sine herede &c obire tunc omnia predicta &c post decessum predicti Willi filii

Know those living and those to come, that we William de Newton rector of Hoton in the forest of Inglewood, Robert Johnson of Gryssedale in Patrikdale, William de Wynder of Wynder, Cristofer de Lancaster son of John de Lancaster, have given and granted and by this present charter of indenture have confirmed to William de Lancaster son of Thomas de Lancaster and Margaret his wife daughter of Thomas de Stirkeland knight, and to Walter de Stirkeland brother of the said Thomas de Stirkeland, William de Stirkeland brother of the said Walter, Thomas de Broughton chaplain, Hugh de Salkeld son of Hugh de Salkeld of Rosgyle, John de Lancaster son of John de Lancaster, Richard de Soureby chaplain, all the lands and tenements rents and services with all their belongings which we had and still have by gift and enfeoffment of William de Lancaster of Hertsopp in the vill of Stirkland Ketill in the county of Westmorland; to be had and held by the aforesaid William de Lancaster son of Thomas, Margaret, Walter, William de Stirkland, Thomas de Broughton, Hugh de Salkeld (John) son of John, and Richard and the heirs of the body of the aforesaid William son of the aforesaid Thomas de Lancaster lawfully begotten, of the chief lords &c. And if it should happen that the aforesaid William son

predicti Thome de Lancastre Margarete Walteri Willi de Stirkeland Thome de Broghton Hugonis de Salkeld (Johis) filii Johannis et Ricardi, prefato Willo de Lancastre de Hertsopp et heredibus suis integre remaneant in perpetuum. In cujus &c apposuimus. Apud Stirkeland Ketill die Jovis proximo post festum Sti Martini 4 Hen. VI.

of the aforesaid Thomas de Lancaster dies without leaving an heir &c then all the aforesaid lands &c after the deaths of the aforesaid William son of the aforesaid Thomas de Lancaster, Margaret, Walter, William de Stirkeland, Thomas de Broughton, Hugh de Salkeld (John) son of John, and Richard, shall remain to the aforesaid William de Lancaster of Hertsopp and his heirs for all time. In attestation &c. Dated at Stirkeland Ketill on the Thursday next after the feast of St. Martin, 4 Henry VI.

---

CHARTER XXVI. (1430 A.D.)

---

Lease by William de Lancaster of Sockbridge of all his lands for three years.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willelmus de Lancastre de Sokbred dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Thome de Langeton vicario ecclesie de Barton et Willo de Lancastre filio Thome Gibonson omnia terras et tenementa mea redditus et servicia cum suis pertinentiis que habeo infra comitatum Westmerlande habenda et tenenda omnia predictas terras et tenementa redditus et servicia cum omnibus suis pertinentiis prefatis Thome et Willelmo filio Thome Gibonson heredibus et assignatis suis ad terminum trium anno-

Know those living and those to come that I William de Lancaster of Sokbred have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to Thomas de Langeton vicar of Barton and William de Lancaster son of Thomas Gibonson all my lands and tenements rents and services with their belongings which I have within the county of Westmorland; to be had and held, all of them with all their belongings by the aforesaid Thomas and William son of Thomas Gibonson and their heirs and assigns for the term of the three years next



rum proxime sequentium post datam presentis de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta. Et post decessum predicti termini annorum volo et concedo quod omnia predicta terre & mihi et heredibus integre remaneant in perpetuum (et) ego vero & warrantizabimus contra omnes gentes. Dat. die lune proximo post festum Sti Martini in Yeme 9 Hen. VI.

following the date of the present deed, by the services owed therefrom and of right habitua. And after the end of the aforesaid term of years I wish and grant that all the aforesaid lands &c shall remain to me and my heirs in their integrity for all time. And I and my heirs will warrant &c against all folk. Dated on the Monday after the feast of St. Martin in the winter, 9 Henry VI.

---

CHARTER XXVII. (1447).

---

Re-grant by interim feoffee of lands to William de Lancaster of Hartsop.

Sciant omnes & quod ego Willelmus Arnaldson de Penreth dedi concessi et hac & confirmavi Willelmo Lancastre de Hertsopp armigero heredibus et assignatis suis omnia terras et tenementa que quondam habui ex dono et feoffamento Thome Barton infra parochiam de Barton. Habenda et tenenda de dominis capitalibus & in perpetuum, per servicia &c. Et ego vero & warrantizabimus &c. In cujus &c. His testibus, Cristofero Lancastre Willelmo Lancastre de Sokbred seniore alias dicto Willelmo Gyboneson Johanne Hudson del Kyrke Henrico Hudson et Johanne Smytheson et multis aliis.

10 Oct. 26 Hen. VI.

Know all men & that I William Arnaldson of Penrith have given and granted and by this & have confirmed to William Lancaster of Hertsopp esquire, his heirs and assigns & all the lands and tenements which I had of late by the gift and enfeoffment of Thomas Barton within the parish of Barton: (for the said William) to have and to hold of the chief lords of the fees for all time by the services &c. In attestation of which &c. As witness these: Cristofer Lancaster, William Lancaster of Sokbred senior otherwise called William Gyboneson, John Hudson of the Kyrke, Henry Hudson and John Smytheson, and many others.

10 Oct., 26 Henry VI.

## CHARTER XXVIII. (1458 A.D.)

Grant by William Lancaster of Hartsop of his land to William Soureby, interim feoffee.

(Sciant &c) quod ego Willelmus Lancastre de Hertsop armiger dedi et concessi &c omnia maneria mea redditus et servicia &c in comitatibus Westmerlande Cumbrie et Eboraci Willo Soureby heredibus et assignatis suis habenda et tenenda de capitalibus dominis &c in perpetuum. Et ego vero &c warrantizabimus contra omnes gentes. Et ad &c seisinam &c posui Cristoferum Lancastre seniore meum verum et legitimum attornatum &c.

Apud Sokbred 20 Jan. 36 Hen. VI.

Be it known &c that I William Lancaster of Hertsop esquire have given and granted &c all my manors rents and services &c in the counties of Westmorland Cumberland and York to William Soureby his heirs and assigns to be had and held of the chief lords of the fees &c for all time. And I and my heirs will warrant &c against all folk. And for delivering seisin &c I have appointed Cristofer Lancaster senior my true lawful attorney &c.

Dated at Sokbred 20 Jan. 36 Henry VI.

## CHARTER XXIX. (1463 A.D.)

Grant by William de Lancaster [of Sockbridge] to his brother Hugh of lands he received from William Sowerby.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willime Lancaster de Sokbred dedi &c Hugoni Lankkastr omnia dominica mea de Hartsope Sokebrede et Strykland Roger cum omnibus suis pertinentiis et etiam omnia terras et tenementa redditus et servicia que habeo in comitatibus Ebor. Westmer. et Cumb. que quidem tenementa habui ex dono et feoffamento Willelmi de Sower-

Know those living and those to come that I William Lancaster of Sokbred have given and granted &c to Hugh Lancaster all my demesnes of Hartsope Sokebrede and Strykland Roger with all their belongings and also all lands and tenements rents and services which I have in the counties of York Westmorland and Cumberland of the gift and enfeoffment of William

by. Tenenda et habenda de capitalibus dominis feodorum &c per servicia &c. Et ego vero &c warrantizabimus contra omnes gentes.

3 Edw. IV. (day not stated).

de Sowerby : to be held and had of the chief lords of the fees &c by the services &c. And I and my heirs will warrant &c against all folk.

3 Edward IV.

---

CHARTER XXX. (1463 A.D.)

---

Settlement of lands &c. on Christopher Lancaster and his wife, by his father Hugh.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Hugo Lancastre armiger dedi concessi et presenti carta mea indentata confirmavi Cristofero Lancastre filio meo et heredi et Elionore uxori sue filie Thome Musgrave armigeri filii Ricardi Musgrave militis omnia terras et tenementa mea in Tyrell vocata Whyteflatte parcellein terrarum dominicarum mearum de Sokbrede cum omnibus suis pertinentiis; unum tenementum in Nether Hertsopp in tenura Johannis Bebb et Willi Thomson ad voluntatem, cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, unum tenementum ibidem in tenura Cristiane Falwfelde ad voluntatem, cum suis pertinentiis, unum tenementum vocatum Walkhousland ibidem cum suis pertinentiis, unum annuum redditum 10s 5½d exeuntem de uno tenemento meo in Bourebank in tenura Willi Smyth ad voluntatem cum suis pertinentiis, quendam liberum redditum 7s exeuntem de terris et tenementis Thome Warcopp de Lambert-

Know those living and those to come that I Hugh Lancaster esquire have given and granted and by my present charter of indenture have confirmed to Cristofer Lancaster my son and heir and Elionor his wife daughter of Thomas Musgrave esquire son of Richard Musgrave knight all my lands and tenements in Tyrell called Whyteflatte part of my demesne land of Sokbrede, with all their belongings: one tenement in Nether Hertsopp in the occupation of John Bebb and William Thompson, tenants at will, with all its belongings, one tenement in the same place in the occupation of Cristiana Falwfelde, tenant at will, with its belongings, one tenement called Walkhousland in the same place with its belongings: an annual rent of 10s. 5½d. proceeding from one tenement of mine in Bourebank in the occupation of Willm. Smyth, tenant at will, with its belongings, a certain free rent of 7s. proceeding from the lands and tenements of

sete in Slegil cum suis pertinentiis, quendam redditum 18d exeuntem de terris et tenementis nuper Nicholai Radcliffe militis et Elizabethæ uxoris sue in Slegill, cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, unum annuum redditum 3s 4d exeuntem de terris et tenementis Thome Blenkansopp armigeri et Katerine uxoris sue ibidem cum suis pertinentiis, unum annuum redditum 3s exeuntem de terris et tenementis nuper Ricardi Musgrave militis ibidem cum suis pertinentiis, unum annuum redditum 18½d exeuntem de terris et tenementis Rolandi Clibburn ibidem cum suis pertinentiis, ac quendam annuum redditum 6d exeuntem de Slegilbirkes ibidem cum suis pertinentiis: habenda et tenenda omnia terras et tenementa, et redditus predicta cum omnibus suis pertinentiis prefatis Cristofero et Elionore uxori sue et heredibus masculis de eorum corporibus inter eos legitime exeuntibus, de capitalibus dominis feodorum illorum per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta. Et si contingat predictos Cristoferum et Elionoram uxorem suam sine herede masculino de eorum corporibus inter eos legitime procreato obire, tunc omnia predicta terre et tenementa et redditus cum omnibus pertinentiis mihi prefato Hugoni et heredibus masculis meis integre revertent et remanebunt in perpetuum. In cujus &c huic presenti scripto indentato &c.

Thomas Warcopp of Lambertsete in Slegil with its belongings, a rent of 18d. proceeding from the lands and tenements lately belonging to Nicholas Radcliffe knight and Elizabeth his wife in Slegill with all its belongings; one annual rent of 3s. 4d. proceeding from the lands and tenements of Thomas Blenkansopp esquire and Katrina his wife in the same place with its belongings; one annual rent of 3s. proceeding from the lands and tenements that lately belonged to Richard Musgrave knight there, with its belongings; one annual rent of 18½d. proceeding from the lands and tenements of Roland Clibburn in the same place with its belongings, and an annual rent of 6d. proceeding from Slegilbirkes in the same place with its belongings: all these aforesaid lands and tenements and rents with all their belongings to be had and held by the aforesaid Cristofer and Elionor his wife and the heirs male of their bodies lawfully engendered, of the chief lords of the fees by the services owed from them and of right habitual. And if it should happen that the aforesaid Cristofer and Elionor his wife die without leaving a male heir lawfully engendered, then all the aforesaid lands and tenements and rents with all their belongings shall revert to me the aforesaid Hugh and my male heirs, in their integrity and shall remain to us for all time. In attestation &c to this present indenture &c.

Apud Tyrell predictum, die  
Veneris ante festum Sti Laur-  
entii 3 Edwd. IV.

Dated at Tyrell aforesaid on  
the Friday after the feast of St.  
Lawrence, 3 Edward IV.

FINAL CONCORD, MICHAELMAS, 2 EDWARD III. (1328.)

Between William Lengleys and Elena, his wife, petitioners, and  
William de Bradley (interim feoffee), deforciant.

The manor of Little Askeby and parts of Great Askeby. Plea of  
compact.

William de Bradley granted these to William and Elena and the  
heirs of their bodies for all time; if they died leaving no heirs, the  
manor, &c., was to go to Robert, brother of William, and his heirs; if  
Robert died leaving no heirs, then to Thomas, brother of Robert,  
and his heirs; if Thomas died leaving no heirs, then to John, son  
of Thomas Dawnay and his heirs. If John Dawnay died leaving no  
heirs, then to Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster and his heirs. If  
Roger de Lancaster left no heirs, then to the right heirs of William  
Lengleys.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 30 EDWARD III., FIRST NOS. 36.  
(A.D. 1355.)

Made at Kirkby-in-Kendale, 21st December, 29 Edward III.,  
before William de Threlkeld, eschaetor. The jury were Thomas  
de Redmane, John de la Chaumbr, John de Pykering, Roland de  
Thornburgh, William de Gilpyn, Roger de Gnype, John Ward,  
Roland, son of Michael de Patton, William de Edenhale, Roger  
Cayrous, William Potter and John de Lek. They found that Roger,  
son of Gilbert de Lancastre, lately deceased, was seised in his  
demesne as of fee when he died of half of a pasture called Banandes-  
dale, in Stirkland Ketel, which was then held of the King in chief  
as of the fee which had been William de Courcy's then in the  
King's hands. The services due were homage and 2s. yearly,  
payment at Easter and Michaelmas in equal portions. This half of  
a pasture was worth 50s. yearly; that he held also in his demesne  
as of fee another half of the pasture in Banandesdale, of the heir of  
John, son of Isolde de Croft, who was under age, by fealty and the  
service of 2s. yearly, payable at the same dates; that this half was  
also worth 50s. yearly; that he held also in demesne as of fee one  
messuage and one carucate of land, with its belongings, in Skel-  
mesergh, of Roger de Leyburn, by fealty and the service of 18d.  
yearly, payable at the same dates in equal portions, and these were  
worth, when the service was deducted, 13s. 4d. yearly; that he held  
also in his demesne as of fee one toft and one bovate of land, with



its belongings, in Stirkland Randolf, of Thomas de Ros, by homage and the service of 6s. 8d. yearly, payable at the same dates, and that these were worth 6s. 8d. when the service was deducted; that he also held in his demesne as of fee half the manor of Sokbred, with its belongings, of the same Thomas de Ros, by homage and the service of 13s. 4d. yearly, payable as aforesaid, and that the value of the half manor, service deducted, was 20s.; that he also held in his demesne as of fee three tofts and one carucate of land, with its belongings, in Whynefell, of Matthew de Redmane, by homage and the service of one sparrow hawk yearly, and that the value of these yearly was 20s.; that he also held conjointly with Margaret, his wife, who was living still, two tofts and one carucate of land, with their belongings, in Skelmesergh, of Roger de Leyburn, by fealty and the service of 18d. yearly, and that the value of these yearly was 10s. Also, conjointly with Margaret, he held three tofts and one carucate of land, with their belongings, at Faverbank, of Thomas de Thweng, by fealty and the service of 11b. of cummin yearly, and the value of these was 13s. 4d. yearly; also, in conjunction with Margaret, one carucate of land, with its belongings, in Stirkland Randolf and Sleddale, of Thomas de Ros, by homage and the service of 6s. 8d. yearly, and the value of this, service deducted, was 6s. 8d. yearly. Also, he held in his demesne as of fee 6d. of annual rent arising from the tenements which Walter de Edenhale and Alice de Heton held in Kirkby Kendal, payable in equal portions at Whitsuntide and St. Martin. And that he held nothing else, either in demesne or in service in Westmorland of the King, or any one else. That he died on September 4th, 28 Edward III. [1354], and that Alexander, aged 16, was his son and nearest heir.

In Rot. Originali, 31 Edward III., 1356, membrane 5 is a precept to Robert Tilliol, the King's eschaetor, to keep in the King's hands till further notice the half pasture of Banandesdale, in Stirkland Ketell, which Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, held in chief as of the fiefs which William de Courcy held, by homage and service of 2s. yearly.

---

CHARTER XXXI. (1365 A.D.)

---

Grant by Margaret de Lancaster to her brother Thomas de Roos of the manor of Strickland Ketel with reservations.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod  
ego Margareta de Lancastre

Know all those living and all  
to come that I Margaret de Lan-



dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Thome de Roosmiliti, fratri meo, manerium meum de Stirkeland Ketill cum pertinentiis et omnia terras et tenementa mea cum omnibus proficuis et aisiamentis ad predicta terras et tenementa pertinentibus infra comitatum Westmerlande, exceptis homagiis et serviciis et redditibus liberorum tenentium meorum infra predictum comitatum; habenda et tenenda predicto Thome heredibus et assignatis suis de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta. Et ego vero dicta Margareta et heredes mei predictum manerium cum pertinentiis et omnia terras et tenementa mea cum omnibus suis pertinentiis ut predictum est contra omnes gentes warrantizabinus et in perpetuum defendemus. In cujus rei testimonium &c. His testibus, Rogero de Laybourn milite Johanne Dawnay Johanne de Burgh Rogero de Gnype et Willo Gylpyn. Apud Stirkeland die dominica in secunda septimana quadragesima anno regni regis Edwardi tercii post conquestum 'trissimo nono.'

caster have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to Thomas de Roos knight, my brother, my manor of Stirkeland Ketill with its belongings and all my lands and tenements with all profits and easements belonging to the aforesaid lands and tenements within the county of Westmorland, except the homage and services and rents of my free tenants within the aforesaid county; for the aforesaid Thomas his heirs and assigns to have and to hold of the chief lords of that fee by the services thence owed and by right habitual. And I the said Margaret and my heirs will warrant and defend the aforesaid manor and all the lands and tenements with all their belongings as aforesaid against all folk for all time. In attestation of which &c. As witness these: Roger de Laybourn knight, John Dawnay, John de Burgh, Roger de Gnype and William Gylpyn. Dated at Stirkeland the second Sunday in Lent, 39 Edward III.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 43 EDWARD III., PT. I, No. 62. (1369.)

Made at Kirkeby-in-Kendal, on the Vigil of SS. Simon and Jude, 43 Edward III. The jurors, Thomas de Redmayne, Thomas de Middelton, John de Burgh, William Daunay, Thomas del Bygginges, Adam de Berbu(r)n, Richard Walker, Richard Cayrous, John de la Chambr, John de Lek, Roger de Stirkeland and William Gylpin stated that Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, held no lands nor tenements of the King in chief in his demesne as of fee, but that he

held two portions of a pasture in Banandesdale of the fee of William de Coucy as of the manor of Kirkby-in-Kendale, and that they were worth 33s. 4d. yearly: that he held a half of Banandesdale paying 12d. of Thomas de Roos, and the manor of Stirkland Randolf (32s. per annum) of Thomas de Roos, and half the manor of Stokbred\* (13d.) of Thomas de Roos, worth 26s. 8d. yearly, and three messuages in Faverbanc in Stirkland Ketil, of Robert de Belingham (6d.), worth 20s. They stated also that the King was receiving 33s. 4d. yearly from the two portions of the pasture of Banandesdale by the hands of the escheator for the time being, from the time of Roger's death, and that it was supposed that this ought not to be; also, that Margaret, widow of Roger, who had lately died, received all the profits and rents from all Roger's lands and tenements for 12 years after his death, and that Cristofer de Lancastre took possession of all the said lands and tenements (except the two parts of the pasture in Banandesdale, from which the profits went to the King) from the time when Margaret died; that Roger held no other lands, &c., and that he died on the Thursday before Michaelmas, 28 Edward III. (1354), and that Joan, wife of William le Taillour, aged 30, was his next heir.

INQUISITIO, 6 EDWARD III., 2ND NOS. 13. (A.D. 1332.)

The King to the escheator, &c. Since we wish to know clearly how and why you took into our hands the manor of Skirwith, held by John de Lancastre, of Holgill, in Cumberland, we require you to send more certain knowledge whether you did so because Walter, son of Robert, who held the manor in chief of the lord Edward, lately King of England, alienated it to Robert, his son, in fee, and Robert alienated it in fee to the aforesaid John de Lancastre, and John de Lancastre alienated it in fee to Thomas de Halughton, rector of Kyrkeland, and Thomas alienated it in fee to John de Aula, chaplain, and after that John de Aula alienated it to the same John de Lancastre (all) without having obtained the licence of our father or ours: and we are now given to understand on the part of John de Lancastre that the aforesaid manor is held of Thomas de Burgh, and not of us, &c.

Inquisition made at Penreth, Tuesday after St. Hillary, 6 Edward III. The jurors, John de Hoton-rof, John de Witebergh, John de Tempanron, Richard de Halton, John de Stapelton, John Hunter, Richard de Hoton of Salkeld, William Greunsdon(?), Richard de

---

\* This is the earliest instance which I remember to have noticed of the spelling—Stockbred for Sockbred.

Caton, John, son of Hugh de Skelton and Ralf le Parker found that the manor of Skyrwyth, with its belongings, was held in chief immediately of Sir Thomas de Burgh, kt., and was worth 50s.

FINAL CONCORDS. FEET OF FINES, WESTMORLAND.

(Abstracts.)

In the Octave of Trinity, 13 Edward III. (1320.)

Between John de Lancastre and Annora, his wife, petitioners, represented by Simon de Gnype, and Robert Parnying, deforciant.

Sixty-seven acres of land, 23 acres of meadow, 500 acres of pasture and 500 acres of moor, with their belongings, in Barton. Plea of convention. The right admitted to be Robert's. He has it by gift of John. And for this concession, &c., he gave it back in court to John and Annora, to have and to hold of the aforesaid Robert and his heirs, for their lives, they giving him one rose yearly on the feast of the Nativity of John the Baptist. And after the deaths of John and Annora the lands are to remain to Roger de Lancastre, to have and to hold of Robert and his heirs, &c. And after the death of Roger the lands, &c., shall revert in their entirety to the aforesaid Robert (Parnying) and his heirs, and the heirs of John and Annora and Roger shall have no claim: for Robert Parnying to have and to hold of the chief lords of the fee, &c., for all time.

(In the Octave of Trinity ?), 13 Edward III. (1320.)

Between John de Lancastre and Annora, petitioners, Annora represented by Robert Paruyng, and Ranulf de Daere, deforciant.

The manor of Barton, with its belongings, except 67 acres of land, 23 acres of meadow, 500 acres of pasture and 500 acres of moor. Plea of convention. The right admitted to be Ranulf's, by gift of John. And for this concession, &c., Ranulf conceded the manor to John and Annora, to have and to hold for life of the aforesaid Ranulf (and his heirs), they giving him a rose yearly at the feast of the Nativity of John the Baptist, and doing service to the lords of the fee on behalf of Ranulf. And after the deaths of John and Annora the manor shall remain in its entirety to Roger de Lancastre: for him to have and to hold of Ranulf, &c. And after the death of Roger the manor shall revert to Ranulf and his heirs in its entirety, and the heirs of John and Annora and Roger shall have no claim; for Ranulf and his heirs to hold for all time.

Endorsed:—Walter de Styrkeland puts in his claim.

This claim of Walter de Styrkland was no doubt for the land which the Strickland family held in Throstormund and Winder and other land near. Part of this was exchanged afterwards with Gilbert de Lancaster for other lands. (See p. 423.)

In the Octave of St. Hilary, 14 Edward II. (1321.)

Between John de Lancaster and Annora, his wife, petitioners, and John de Cancefeld, deforciant.

One messuage, 2 acres of land, 4 acres of meadow, 1500 acres of pasture and 100 acres of low woodland, with their belongings, in Bethum, and the manor of Wytherslack—except 1 messuage and 20 acres of land. Plea of convention. The right admitted to be John de Cancefeld's by gift of John and Annora. And for this concession, &c., John de Cancefeld granted these tenements to John and Annora for life, and after the deaths of John and Annora, they were to remain in their entirety to Roger de Lancaster for life, and after the death of Roger to remain in their entirety to Michael, son of Robert de Haverington and the heirs of Michael, for all time.

All these final concords,—especially as founded on pleas of convention, imply charters of enfeoffment like Charter XI., putting the interim feoffees (feoffees to uses) into full possession. But in these three cases the feoffees were something more than feoffees to uses; the reversion was to be theirs. Whether these charters of enfeoffment exist anywhere or are lost I do not know.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 12 EDWARD III., 1ST NOS. 29.

(A.D. 1338.)

Made at Kirkeby-in-Kendale, on Saturday before St. Luke the Evangelist's Day, 12 Edward III. The jurors, Matthew de Redeman, John de Wassington, Richard de Gilpyn, Thomas de Icornshawe, Michael del Knott, Gilbert del Vicairs, Thomas Ward, John de Patton, Robert de Romondeby, James de Dubiggyn, Robert (?) de Niandergh and William de Pottergh, stated that Annora, widow of John de Lancastre, held no lands nor tenements in demesne as of fee in Westmorland when she died, but that she held conjointly with her husband for the term of her life the manor of Ridale, with its belongings, by concession of John de Lancastre of Holgill, with the stipulation that after the deaths of John and herself this manor should remain to Roger de Lancastre for life, and after Roger's death should revert to John of Holgill, and his heirs, and this by charter and licence of the lord King; that John of Holgill was still living, and Roger had died 10 years before: also, that this manor was held of the King in chief as of the Crown in service of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a

knight's fee, and that it was worth in all £6 13s. 4d. yearly. They also stated that Annora held *in the same way* for life 1 message, 2 acres of land, and 4 acres of meadow, 1500 acres of pasture and 100 acres of low woodland, with their belongings, in Bethum, and the manor of Witherslak, with its belongings, except 1 message and 20 acres of land in this manor, by concession of John de Cancefeld, with the stipulation that after her death this manor and tenement should remain to Roger de Lancaster for life, and after Roger's death should remain undiminished to Michael, son of Robert de Haryngton, and his heirs, for all time; this by final concord made in the King's court. They stated also that Roger had died 10 years before, and that Michael, son of Robert, had died seven years before, and that John de Harington, kt., brother of Michael, was Michael's next heir, and that the reversion of this manor and these tenements after the deaths of Annora, Roger and Michael, belongs to him and his heirs; the manor and tenements they stated were held of William de Corucey (Courcy) by the service of 1d. yearly, and they are worth all told £6 13s. 4d. Of Annora's own hereditary lands, and of whom they were held, they say they have no knowledge, but the reversion of the aforesaid manor of Ridale belonged to John de Lancastre of Holgill, as aforesaid, who is 30 years of age and over, and the reversion of the manor of Witherslak and the tenements connected in Bethum, belonged to John de Harington and his heirs, and he is 41 years old and over. In cujus rei testimonium, &c.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 12 EDWARD III., 1ST Nos. 29 (1338).

Made at Appelby, Monday before St. Luke the Evangelist's Day. (St. Luke's was Saturday.) The jurors, whose names are illegible, stated that Annora, widow of John de Lancastre, held at her death no lands nor tenements in Westmorland in her demesne as of fee, but that she held for life 1 message in Barton in chief of the lord King as of the Crown by the service of  $\frac{1}{20}$  of a knight's fee, by concession of Ranulf de Dacre, kt., by charter and licence of the King, with the stipulation that after Annora's death the message and its belongings should revert to Ranulf and his heirs, and that Ranulf was still living; and that the value of it, deducting expenses, was 2s. yearly. Also they stated that she held in dower the manor of Barton except [67 acres of land, 23 acres of meadow, 500 acres of pasture and 500 acres of moor] which manor she held of Ranulf de Dacre, by concession of Ranulf himself, by giving to him and [his heirs a rose at the feast] of S. John the Baptist [yearly], with the stipulation that after her death the manor should remain to Roger de Lancaster for life, and after Roger's death should revert to Ranulf and his heirs. They also stated that Annora held 67 acres



of land, 23 acres of meadow, 500 acres of pasture and 500 acres of moor, with their belongings, in Barton, of Robert Parnyng, by concession of Robert himself, with the stipulation that after her death these tenements should remain to Roger de Lancastre for life, and after Roger's death should revert to Robert Parnyng and his heirs. Roger had died 10 years before. John Parnyng they stated was the next heir of Robert Parnyng, and was living, and Ranulf de Dacre was living still.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 44 EDWARD III., 1ST NOS. 41.

(A.D. 1370.)

Inquisition made at Penrith, Tuesday before Easter, 44 Edward III. The jurors, John de Denton, John del Mora, Andrew de Laton, Adam de Blencow, Roger de Salkeld, John de Alanby, William de Hoton, William de Suthate, John Hunter and William de R . . . de Skyrwith stated that Aline, widow of William de Lancastre, died seised of Skyrwith by an enfeoffment made by Edmund de Urswyk, Robert de Merton and William de Brampton to her for life, that she should hold it by the accustomed service to the lord of the fee, with the stipulation that after her death it should remain to William, son of William de Lancastre and his heirs, for all time: that the manor was held of the heirs of Robert de Burgh by the payment of 36s. yearly, and that William, son of William de Lancastre, aged 26 years and more, was her next heir.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 44 EDWARD III., 1ST NOS. 41.

(A.D. 1370.)

Made at Appleby, 6th September, 44 Edward III. The jurors, Cristofer de Lancaster, Henry de Trelkeld, William de Crakanthorp, Hugh de Salkeld, Robert de Clibborn, Robert de Goldington, John de Setteforth, William de Wybergh, Adam de Sleygill, John de Laton, Adam Dicke de Brouham and Robert de [ ] stated that Aline, widow of William de Lancastre, held when she died one-third of the manor of Ridale of the lord King in chief by service of  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a knight's fee and that it was worth 100s. (yearly), and a place called Depedale for life, of the heirs of William de Lancastre, once lord of Kendale, by the grant and enfeoffment of Edmund de Ursewyk, rector of Gressemere, William de Broumpton, rector of Duffeton, and Robert de [Merton], rector of Newbiggin, by the service of  $\frac{1}{20}$  part of a knight's fee, and that the value is 100s. (yearly); and that she held for life the manor of Holgill by grant and enfeoffment of the aforesaid Edmund, William and Robert, of the lord abbot of Hepp by the service of 7s. and [ ] of malt, and its value is 40s. (yearly); and the manor of Milnburn [by grant



and enfeoffment of the aforesaid Edmund, William and Robert] of Sir Roger de Clifford. Its value was 62s. 8d. (yearly). And they stated that she was enfeoffed by the aforesaid chaplains for the term of her life, with the stipulation that after her death all the aforesaid manors and the third part of the manor of Ridale should remain to William, son of William de Lancastre, and his heirs, for all time. They also stated that Aline died on the Sunday before the feast of St. Katherine the Virgin last past, and that William, son of William de Lancastre, aged 27, is her next heir.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 22 RICHARD II. (1399.)

Made at Appelby, on Monday before St. Cuthbert, 22 Richard II. The jurors, William de Threlkeld, kt., William de Wherton, Robert de Leyburn, John de Crakanthorp, William de Sandford, John de Lancastre of Brampton, John Mauchel, Adam de Threlkeld, John de Stirkeland, Thomas de Louthor, John de Helton of Murton(?) and Thomas de Derby(?) stated that William de Lancaster, kt., died seised in his demesne as of fee of the manor of Rydale-in-Kendal, with its belongings, held of the lord King by service of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a knight's fee, and worth yearly, expenses deducted, £10: that he died seised in his demesne as of fee also of lands and tenements in Depedale and Glencone, with their belongings, held of Robert Graybroke, bishop of London, by service of  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a knight's fee, and worth yearly, expenses deducted, 100s: also that he died seised in his demesne as of fee of the manor of Milneburn, with its belongings, held of John, son and heir of Thomas de Clifford, formerly lord of Westmerland, John being under age and in the custody of the lord King,—by homage and fealty and the payment of 20s. for cornage at Whitsuntide and St. Martin in Winter by equal portions, and payment to John also of £4 "alba firma" (socage) money yearly at the same dates; and that Milneburn, expenses deducted, was worth 40s. yearly. Also they stated that he died seised in his demesne as of fee of the manor of Holgil, with its belongings, held of the abbot of Hepp by fealty and rent of 8 bushels of malt and 4 bushels (bussellorum) of oatmeal yearly, to be given at Whitsuntide and St. Martin in Winter, and that it was worth yearly, expenses deducted, 40s.: that also he died seised in his demesne as of fee of 2 messuages and 9 acres of land and meadow, with their belongings, in the village of Kirkbythore, held of the bishop of Carlisle as of the right of his church of St. Mary of Carlisle, by fealty and service of 12d. yearly, paid at Whitsuntide and St. Martin in Winter; and that the value of these, expenses deducted, was 6s. 8d. (yearly); also that he died seised in his demesne as of fee of 1 messuage, with its belongings, in the village of Kirkbythore, held of John de Kirkbythore by service

of a peppercorn paid at Christmas, and that the messuage, expenses deducted, was worth 3s. 4d. (yearly); and that he held no other lands nor tenements in Westmerland, and that he died on the Tuesday after St. Hilary last past, and that John, his son, aged 30 years and more, was his next heir.

INQUISITIO POST-MORTEM, 22 RICHARD II. (1399).

Made on Wednesday in the feast of St. George the Martyr, 22 Richard II. The jurors, Richard de Croft, John de Oxclif, John de Croft of Claghton, John de Wasshyngton of Torisholme, Edward Frere, John de Elslake, John de Stanlawe, John de Chaffair, Roger Thomson, John de Middelton, John Chapman and Adam de Dien(?) stated that William de Lancastre, kt., held when he died of John, late duke of Lancastre, in socage, half the manor of Caton in Lonsdale, in Lancashire, with its belongings, by the service of paying 10s. yearly at Easter and Michaelmas in equal portions, in lieu of all services; that the half manor was worth 106s. 8d. after expenses were deducted; they stated also that he held of the same duke in socage half of a pasture called Littildale, in the same county, by payment of 3s. 4d. yearly at Easter and Michaelmas in lieu of all services, and that this pasture, expenses deducted, was worth £4 yearly: also that he held of William, rector of Warton, as of the right of the church of Warton, half the manor of Preste hoton, with its belongings, by payment of 6s. yearly at Whitsuntide and St. Martin in Winter in equal portions in lieu of all services, and that this half manor, expenses deducted, was worth 100s.; and that he held no other lands nor tenements in the county of the lord King or any one else; that he died on the Tuesday after St. Hilary last past, and that John de Lancastre, his son, aged 30 years and more, is his next heir.

CHANCERY ROLL, DUCHY OF LANCASTER, 7 HENRY IV., 33 (1406.)

Mandate following inquisition about Christiana's dower, ordered March 21st, 1406.

The King to his escheator in Lancashire, &c. We are acquainted by an inquisition made [ ] that Cristiana, widow of William de Lancastre, kt., when she died held in dower after the death of the said William, half the manor of Caton in Lonesdale, in the aforesaid county, with its belongings of us as of the duchy of Lancastre in socage, by the service of 10s. payable yearly at Easter and at Michaelmas in equal portions, in lieu of all services, and the half of a pasture called Liteldale, in that county, held similarly of us in chief as of the duchy in socage, by payment of 3s. 4d. yearly at the aforesaid feasts, in equal portions, in lieu of all services, and

half the manor of Prest hoton, with its belongings, held of others than us, which half manors ought to descend to John de Lancastre, knight, son and heir of William, and of full age, we charge you that having taken the oath of fidelity from John for the half manor of Caton and the pasture, according to the form enclosed herewith, and taken security from him for payment of his reasonable relief, you will without delay give him seisin of his lands: saving the rights of all who have rights in the half manor of Prest hoton, &c. Witness the King at Lancaster, 21st March.

FINAL CONCORD. (A.D. 1425.)

FEET OF FINES, DIVERS COUNTIES, 3 HENRY VI., No 34.

(Abstract.)

Between John Lancastre, kt., and Katrine, his wife, petitioners, and Thomas Warcop of Lambertsete, and John Scarlett, chaplain, deforcians.

The manors of Rydal, Milnburn, Holgill, Depedale, Glenkun and Loughrygge, with their belongings, in Westmorland, and the manor of Skyrwyth, with its belongings, and 4 messuages and 40 acres of land, with their belongings, in Blencarn, Cumberland. Plea of convention.

John and Katrine recognized the tenements as the right of Thomas Warcop by gift to him and John Scarlett, from John and Katrine. And for this concession, &c., Thomas and John gave them to John and Katrine in court; for John and Katrine to have and to hold, them and the heirs male of their bodies, of the chief lords of the fees, &c., for all time. And if it chanced that John and Katrine died without leaving an heir male, &c., then after the death of John and Katrine the aforesaid manors, &c., were to remain in their entirety to the heirs male of John's body, &c., for them to have and to hold, &c. And if no heir of the body of John should be engendered then the manors, &c., should remain to Robert Lancastre, brother of John, for life, &c., and after the death of Robert aforesaid, the aforesaid manors, &c., should remain in their entirety to John Lancaster, son of William Lancaster of Yanwyth, and his heirs male, &c., to have, &c. And if John, son of William, should die without leaving male heirs, then after the death of John, &c., the aforesaid manors should remain to Cristofer, brother of John, son of William, and his heirs male, &c. And if it chance that Cristofer should die without male heirs, &c., then after the death of Cristofer the aforesaid manors, &c., should remain to William Lancastre of Hertsop, and his heirs male, &c. And if it chance that William

Lancastre of Hertsop, die without male heirs, &c., then the aforesaid manors, &c., should remain to the right heirs of the aforesaid John Lancastre, kt., to have and to hold, &c., for all time.

---

ROBERT CRAKENTHORP'S APPEAL TO THE LORD  
CHANCELLOR.

---

EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, B. 12, 194.

Au reverent piere en Dieu et tresgraciose Seigneur levesque de Bath chancellor dengleterre :

Supple humblement Robert Crakanthorp justic de peas nostre seigneur le Roy en le Quor deinz le countee de Westmerland ; Que come le dit suppliant et autres sez campaignous justice(s) de peas deinz le dit countee pur grandes et outragieuses riotes assemblees routes debates et affraies des gents armez en manere de insurreccion encountre la ley, ore tarde deinz mesme le countee assignerount un session de peas a tenir a Appleby en le dit countee le 23 jour du Mars darrein passe, denquerer et fair solonc lestatut et ordeignaunce ent faitz et ordeignez ; et per procuracion manasement et graund labour de William de Thorneburgh de Meburn ovesqz Henry de Trelkelt chivaler faitz as jurours empannellez pur le dit matier ent denquerrer, lez ditz jurours noisent dir la verite de lez riotez deinz le dit countee, et coment apres le dit session issint assigne et illoques tenez le dit jour en le forest de Whynfell deinz le dit

To the reverend father in God and most gracious lord, the bishop of Bath, chancellor of England :

Humbly appeals Robert Crakanthorp justice of the peace of our lord the King in the Quorum within the county of Westmorland ; whereas the said petitioner and others his fellow justices of the peace in the said county, because of great and outrageous riots assemblies gatherings broils and turmoils by people armed like insurgents against the law, at length arranged a Session of the peace in the same county to be held at Appleby in the said county on the 23rd of March last past to investigate and act in accordance with the statute and ordinances in the case made and ordered ; and by the contrivance management and great exertion of William de Thorneburgh of Meburn together with Henry de Trelkelt knight, exerted on the jurors empannelled for the enquiry, the said jurors refused to give a verdict about the riots in the said county, and after the said session, so appointed and there held on the said day, in the forest of Whynfell in the

countee William Thorneburgh de Meburn Oliver Thorneburgh de Celsheved et William Lancastr filz Robert Lancastr de Stirkland graund en le dit countee esquiers ovesqz plusours autres hommes disconuz au nombre de 30 persons et plusours tout armez et arraiez eu feer de guerre, par lassent abbettement procuracion exitacion et commandement John de Lancastr chivaler et Katerine sa femme Robert Lancaster John Lancastr filz William Lancastr de Yanwyth et Cristofere Lancastr son frere pur lour graund malvestee quils avoient del dit session issint tenuz encountr lour entent, pur doute de la verite ent ester trovee, giseront en agaite pur le dit suppliant come it fuist en retournant a son hostiell de le dit session, de luy occiser et tuer, issint que le dit suppliant pur doute de sa morte par autre plus longe voie environ retourne a son hostiell. Et le ditz malefeisours continuantz lour ditz malefaitz sount fuez a mountans boys et divers lieux disconuz, a cause que lez briefs nostre seigneur le Roy ne autres maundemantz ne serount servez ne executez envers eux solonc la ley, tanque a ceo jour, a cause de quel le dit suppliant ne osa pretenir ascun session deinz le dit countee solonc la ley de la tere, a discontinuancez del dit session et a graund et malveys ensample et verisemblable subversion de la peas deinz le dit countee, sil ne soit autrement

said county William Thorneburgh of Meburn, Oliver Thorneburgh of Celsheved (Selside), and William Lancaster son of Robert Lancaster of Great Strickland in the said county, esquires, lay in wait together with a number of other men unknown to the number of 30 persons and more, all armed and weaponed as for war, by the assent abetting management prompting and order of John de Lancaster knight, and Katerine his wife, Robert Lancaster, John Lancaster son of William Lancaster of Yanwyth and Christopher Lancaster his brother, through the great illwill they felt about the said session being held against their wish and intent, and through the doubt they had that the truth would come to light, intending to set upon the said petitioner as he was returning home from the said session and cut him down and slay him, so that the said petitioner in fear that he would be slain returned home by a circuitous way. And the said evil doers continuing their evil deeds have betaken themselves to hills woods and divers difficult places, to prevent the writs of our lord the King or other orders being served on them or executed against them accordiug to law and (remain there) to this day, so that the said petitioner cannot venture to arrange for any assize within the said county to be held according to the law of the land; and to a great and



purveu par vostre tresgraciously seigneurie et discrecion. Que please a vostre tresgracionse seigneurie de considerer lez premisses et sur ceo de graunter et agarder le proces envers tielx malefeisours ; — cestasavoir William Thorneburgh Oliver Thorneburgh William Lancastr John de Lancastr chivaler Katerine sa femme Robert Lancastr John Lancastr et Cristofere de Lancastr ent ordeigne par lastatut fait lan seconde le Roy Henry pier nostre seigneur le Roy qui ore est et confirme lan VIII. nostre seignour le Roy quorest.

evil precedent and like subversion of the peace in the said county, unless some other provision is made by your most gracious lordship and (your) discretion ; therefore may it please your most gracious lordship to consider the premises and thereon to grant and adjudge the process against such evil-doers :—that is to say William Thorneburgh, Oliver Thorneburgh, William Lancaster, John de Lancaster knight, Katerine his wife, Robert Lancaster, John Lancaster, and Christopher de Lancaster — ordained by the statute made in the second year of King Henry father of our lord the King who now is, and confirmed in the 8th year of our lord the King who now is.

---

SUPPORT OF THE APPEAL TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR  
ABOUT THE ATTACK ON ROBERT CRAKANTHORP.

---

EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, B. 12, 193.

Nos Radulphus Comes Westmerlande et Thomas Parre, miles, custodientes pacis domini regis et justiciarii sui ad diversa felonias transgressiones et malefacta in comitatu Westmerlande per litteras patentes domini regis unacum quibusdam aliis audienda et terminanda assignati, eidem domino regi in cancellaria sua tenore presentium sigillis nostris sigillatorum, certificamus quod in comitatu predicto laboraverunt et adhuc laborant

We Ralf Earl of Westmorland and Thomas Parre Kt. custodians of the peace of the lord King and his justices for hearing and settling cases of felony trespass and crime in the county of Westmorland appointed by letters patent of the lord King together with some other justices, by the tenor of the present letter sealed with our seals certify to the same lord King in his court of chancery, that public talk and common rumour in the



publica vox et communis fama quod cum nuper graves et enormes riote congregationes route debate et affraie in comitatu predicto, contra formam diversorum statutorum inde editorum facte faissent, de assensu Roberti Crakenthorp unius sociorum nominatorum in litteris predictis in le Quorum et aliorum sociorum suorum similiter justiciariorum hujusmodi in eodem comitatu, quidem dies sessionis apud Appelby 23<sup>o</sup> die Martii ultimo preterito tenende ad inquirendum de hujusmodi riotis congregationibus routis debatis affraais assignatus existit, ac Williamus de Thornburgh de Meburn et Henricus Threlkeld, miles, juratoribus ad inquirendum in hac parte impanellatis de vita et mutilatione membrorum suorum in tantum comminati fuerunt, quod ipsi ob metu mortis et mutilationis hujusmodi ibidem ad diem predictum comparere aut veritatem in premissis dicere non audebant, sicque post sessionem predictam, revertente prefato Roberto Crakenthorp ad domum suam, insidiebantur ei predicti Wills de Thornburgh et Oliverus de Thornburgh de Celsheved in comitatu predicto armigeri et Williamus filius Roberti Lancastre de Magna Stirkeland in eodem comitatu armiger, cum pluribus aliis malefactoribus et pacis domini regis perturbatoribus ignotis ad numerum 30 personarum et amplius, armati et modo guerrino arraiati, de

said county are exercised with the fact that when of late serious and unrestrained riots gatherings assemblies broils and turmoils in the said county contrary to the provisions of diverse statutes promulgated to prevent these things had taken place, by assent of Robert Crackenthorp one of (our) associates nominated in the aforesaid letters in the Quorum and of other fellow justices similarly nominated a day of session was settled to enquire about these riots gatherings assemblies broils and turmoils, the 23rd of March last past at Appleby; and William de Thornburgh of Meaburn and Henry Threlkeld kt. so threatened in life and limb the jury impanelled to enquire, that they through fear of death and mutilation did not venture to be present on the said day or to give true verdict, and so after the session when the aforesaid Robert Crakenthorp was returning home, the said William de Thornburgh and Oliver de Thornburgh of Celsheved (Sel-side) in the aforesaid county, gentlemen. and William son of Robert Lancaster of Great Strickland in the same county gentleman, with a number of other evildoers and disturbers of the lord King's peace unknown, to the number of 30 persons or more, armed and arrayed in fashion of war, by the assent abetting management prompting and direction of John Lancaster kt. and Katrine his

assensu abbettamento procuracione excitatione et precepto Johannis de Lancastre militis et Katrine uxoris ejus Roberti Lancastre Johannis filii Williame de Lancastre de Yanwyth et Cristoferi fratris ejusdem Johannis, nedum pre nimia malicia quam habuerunt pro sessione predicta sic contra voluntatem et intentionem suas tenta et assignata, verum etiam pre timore ne veritas per juratores predictos comperiri posset in hac parte, ad ipsum interficiendum et finaliter destruendum; ac ipse tacite inde premunitus viam redeundi ad propria ob metu mortis arripuit longiorem sicque malefactores predicti in malitiis et nephandis propositis suis se continuantes ad montana nemora et alia loca ignota in evitacionem executionis legis predicti domini regis se traxerunt et se ibidem adhuc tenent, sic quod predictus Robertus Crakenthorp redire ad propria ob metu mortis non est ausus—in contemptu domini regis ac contra formam statuti in hujusmodi casu editi et provisi, necnon aliorum perniciosum exemplum et pacis ibidem verisimilem subversionem; quod absit.

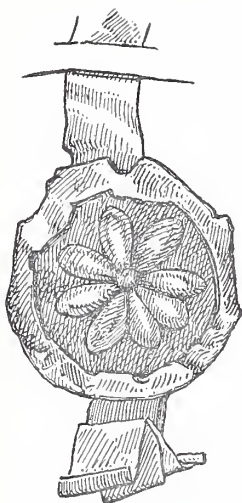
wife Robert Lancaster John son of William de Lancaster of Yanwyth and Cristofer brother of the same John no less for the ill feeling which they had about the aforesaid session, so held and arranged against their will and intent, than for their fear that the truth might be made clear by the means of the jury, waylaid him to cut him off and put a complete end to him; and he warned quietly took a circuitous way home through fear of being slain: and so the said evildoers continuing in their evil and unspeakable purposes withdrew to woodlands among the hills and other difficult places, to avoid the execution of the law of the aforesaid lord King, and there remain: so that the aforesaid Robert Crakenthorp has not ventured to return home for fear of death:—in contempt of the lord King, and against the provisions of the statute enacted for these cases; giving an evil example to others and encouraging a like disturbance of the peace, which God forbid.

---

My many thanks are here offered to the Earl of Lonsdale for his kind permission to publish the contents of the charters; to Mr. W. Little, J.P., Col. Parkin, J.P., Mr. E. L. Nanson, Dr. Haswell, and Mr. R. H. Bailey, and to Mr. S. C. Ratcliff of the Public Record Office for kindnesses and help given in various ways.

---

CORRIGENDA.—On p. 417, lines 4 and 5, *for* Gilbert's son *read* Roger's son, Gilbert's grandson; line 6, *for* nearest heir of Gilbert *read* nearest heir of Roger. On p. 438, *bis for* Ulneswater *read* Ulueswater.



SEAL OF UCHTRED, son of  
Ketell, c. 1180.



SEAL OF ROGER DE LANCASTER, c.  
1351. An early and crude example  
of a crest without shield on a seal.

---

### NOTES TO THE PEDIGREES.

---

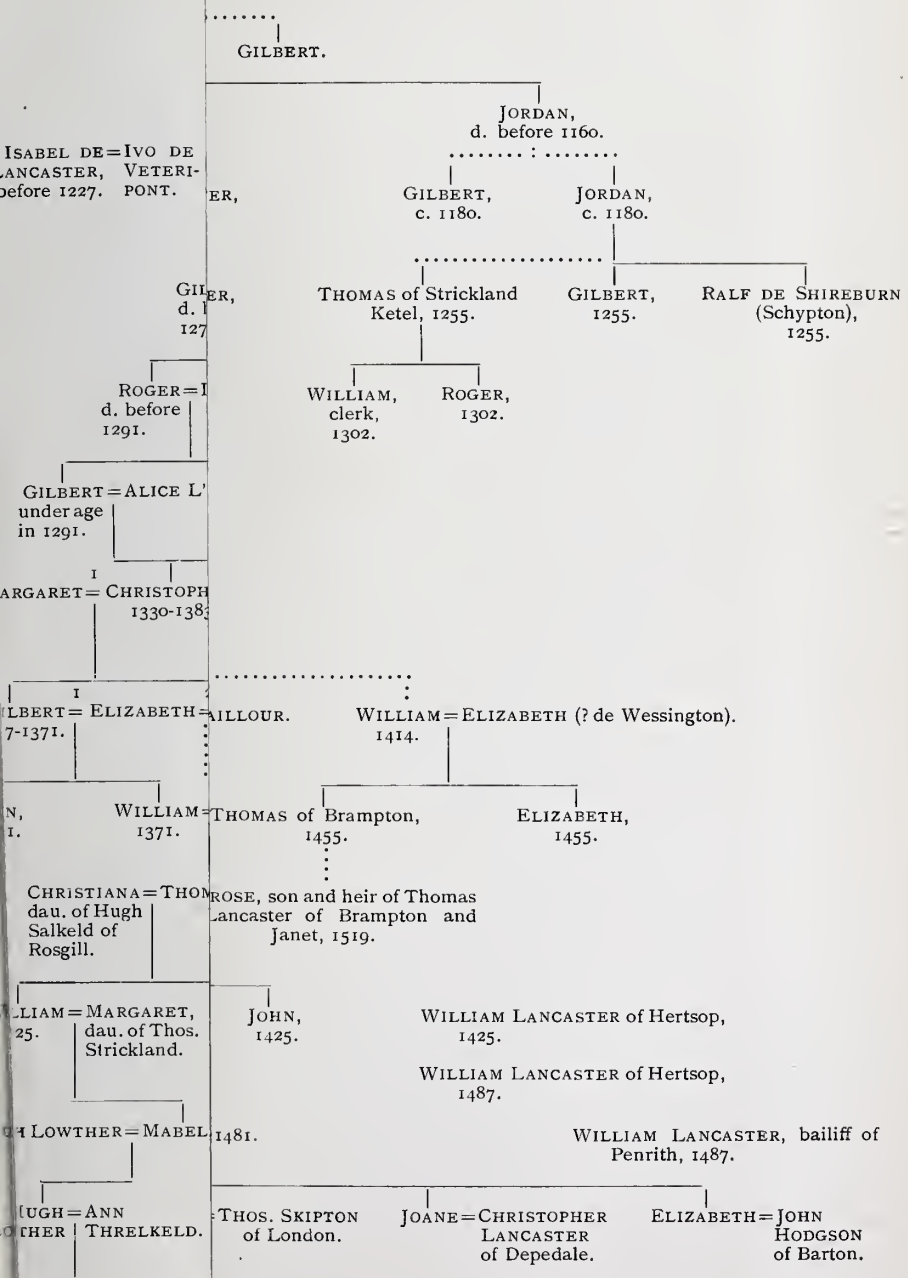
The dates only give the year in which documents have the names of the persons.

A dotted line of connection means conjectural and probable connection.

Names given without connecting lines are so given when either it is quite uncertain which of two probable connections is the right one, or no conjecture can be hazarded.

The name William Lancaster of Hertsop occurs at different periods in the fifteenth century, and in connection with both the Sockbridge and the Howgill families in such a way that there are the following possibilities:—

- (1) A William belonging to each family settled in Hertsop.
- (2) An unrecorded marriage between the two families with William as heir of the marriage.
- (3) And in both cases successive persons of the name.







THE SANCTUARY STONE AT GREYSTOKE.

## PROCEEDINGS.

---

### SUMMER MEETING.

THE first meeting of the season was held on Thursday and Friday, July 8th and 9th, 1909, at Carlisle, with excursions to Liddel Mote and to Dumfries, Sweetheart Abbey, and Lincluden Abbey. Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., Canon Bower, the Rev. F. L. H. Millard, and the Hon. Secretaries formed the committee for local arrangements.

At a Council Meeting held at Tullie House on July 8th at 10-30 a.m., the chairman, Mr. T. H. Hodgson, proposed an expression of regret at the loss of the President, the Right Rev. Henry Ware, Bishop of Barrow-in-Furness, and of condolence to Mrs. Ware, which was carried unanimously. A suggestion to relieve the hon. secretaries by the engagement of a paid excursion agent was discussed, and dismissed for the time being. A rule for the removal of members who continue for more than four years in arrear with their subscriptions was drafted for submission to the general meeting. Progress was reported in the preparation of a volume of Parish Registers for Cumberland. It was resolved on the motion of Mr. J. F. Curwen to support the proposal of Mr. R. Nevill at the forthcoming Congress of Archæological Societies, "that when Archæological Societies have libraries, Government be asked to supply copies of the Record Office publications, on condition that such libraries are maintained in an efficient and proper manner." A report on the preservation of the Greystoke Sanctuary Stone was submitted by Canon Bower and Dr. Haswell, and a vote of thanks was accorded to Mrs. Leybourne-Popham of Johnby Hall for kindly defraying the expenses of clearing the stone, setting it upon a cement base, and surrounding it with an ornamental iron railing. A photograph of the stone in its present condition has been contributed by Dr. Haswell, and is given opposite.

At the General Meeting the following were present for the whole or part of the time:—Mr. and Mrs. Gandy, Mr., Mrs. and Miss Hodgson, the Rev. F. L. H. Millard, Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Curwen, Mr. W. N. Thompson, Mr. C. W. Ruston-Harrison, Mr. W. G. Collingwood, Mr. Edward Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Martindale, Mrs. Irwin and party, Miss Gough and party, the Misses Noble, the Misses Ullock,



Miss Donald, Miss Craven, Miss C. L. Wilson, Mrs. and Miss Todd, Miss Margaret Nicholson, Mrs. T. Kirkbride, the Rev. D. G. and Mrs. Douglas, Mr. and Mrs. J. Procter Watson, Captain and Miss Farrer, Dr. and Miss Lediard, Mr. Harvey Goodwin, Mr. C. Courtenay Hodgson, Mr. T. H. B. Graham, Mr. Thomas Iredale, Major Mounsey-Grant, Mr. W. L. Fletcher, Mr. Thomas Nelson, Mr. W. N. Laing, Mr. E. W. B. Jack, Mr. H. B. Lonsdale, and Mr. W. T. McIntire.

On Thursday, July 8th, after taking train to Longtown, members drove to High Moat Farm for Liddel Mote, where Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A., gave a history and description of the stronghold (Art. VI.). Mr. T. H. Hodgson proposed a vote of thanks to the reader of the paper, and Mr. J. G. Gandy expressed the indebtedness of the Society to Sir Richard Graham, the owner, and Mr. Leslie, the tenant, for permission to view the site. On the way back a halt was made at Longtown for tea at the Graham Arms, and Carlisle was reached by the train arriving 5-38, after an excursion in brilliant weather. The party reassembled for dinner at seven at the Crown and Mitre Hotel, where the annual meeting for the transaction of business was held in the evening.

The chair was taken by Mr. J. G. Gandy, vice-president, who opened the proceedings by proposing in terms of deep respect and sympathy a vote of regret for the loss of the President, and of condolence to Mrs. Ware. The proposal was seconded by the Editor, and carried in silence by the rising of all present.

Mr. Collingwood then proposed and the Rev. F. L. H. Millard seconded the election of Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., to the vacant presidency. The motion having been carried unanimously, Mr. T. H. Hodgson took the chair.

The vice-presidents were re-elected with the addition of Dr. Barnes and Canon Bower. To fill vacancies on the Council, Dr. Abercrombie, Mr. J. H. Martindale, F.R.I.B.A., and the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg, M.A., F.R.Hist.Soc., were elected; and the other officers were re-appointed.

The rule above mentioned, for the removal of members more than four years in arrear with their subscriptions, was adopted. The following new members were elected:—Miss Benson, Gilling Reane, Kendal; Mr. Philip C. Howard, Corby Castle; Miss Thirkell White, Melling; The Public Library, Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Mr. Basil Anderton, librarian); and Miss E. F. Rawson, Fallbarrow, Windermere.

Mrs. T. Hesketh Hodgson then described the relics exhibited by the Misses Hartley of Scotby (Art. V.). Mr. T. H. B. Graham summarised his paper on "The Townfields of Cumberland" (Art.

VIII.), and submitted his article on "Six extinct Cumberland Castles" (Art. VII.). Mr. Thomas Iredale gave an account of his list of Workington rectors (Art. IX.), and the memorial tablet inscribed with their names, which he had presented to Workington Parish Church. The Editor laid on the table Dr. Haswell's history of the Daltons (Art. XI.), and read part of his paper on "The German Miners at Coniston" (Art. XX.). Miss Gough exhibited a fine groat of Henry VI., struck at Calais, and found in the garden at Whitefields, Ireby, in 1873.

On Friday, July 9th, leaving Carlisle by the 9-20 train, the party arrived at Dumfries at 10-29, whence they drove, in showery weather, to Sweetheart Abbey. There they were met by Mr. James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot., who had kindly consented to describe the beautiful and interesting ruins. At the conclusion of the survey of the abbey a hearty vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. Barbour, on the motion of Mr. J. G. Gandy, for his lucid and valuable exposition of the history and architecture of the site.

After luncheon at the Abbey Arms Inn, carriages were taken for Dumfries. Those of the members who were not obliged to leave by the 2-55 train proceeded to Lincluden Abbey, visiting the remains, and the curious terraced mound of uncertain origin, under the continued guidance of Mr. Barbour, to whom the Society is also indebted for the useful pamphlet on *Some Points of Interest in the Town of Dumfries*, which he presented to the members on this excursion.

---

#### AUTUMN MEETING.

The second meeting of the season was held in the Furness District on Thursday and Friday, September 9th and 10th, 1909; committee for local arrangements, Mr. John Fell, vice-president, Mr. A. P. Brydson, Mr. Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot., the Editor, and the Hon. Secretaries. Among those attending the meeting were the President, Mrs. and Miss Hodgson, Mr. John Fell, Dr. and Mrs. Abercrombie, the Rev. Dr. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, Archdeacon and Mrs. Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Martindale, Mr. W. N. Thompson, Mr. Gaythorpe, Mr. F. H. M. Parker, Mr. and Mrs. John F. Curwen, Dr. Parker, Mr. E. Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. J. Procter Watson, Mr. and Mrs. Todd, the Misses Noble, Miss Gough and Miss Macray, Dr. and Miss Lediard, Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Lowry, Mr. and the Misses Petty, Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., Mrs. Bateson, Mr. S. Hart Jackson, Miss Benson (Gillingreane), Mrs. Dyson (Ulverston), Mr. J. S. Jowett, Mr. J. Simpson Yeates, Mr. W. I. R. Crowder, junior, Mr. John Coward (Ulverston), Mr. John

Clark (Broughton), the Rev. Dr. C. Moor (Westgate-on-Sea), Mr. Arthur P. Brydson, Miss Wadham, the Mayor of Barrow and the Misses Butler, Alderman and Mrs. J. P. Smith, Dr. Kendall (Coniston), Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Severn, Mrs. Victor Marshall, Miss Holt, Mr. and Mrs. Collingwood, Mr. R. G. Collingwood, and others.

On Thursday, September 9th, after an informal visit to Dalton Church, the party assembled in the Masonic Lodge Room at Dalton Castle, where Mr. Gaythorpe gave a history and description of the castle (Art. XVI.). The President proposed a vote of thanks to the Duke of Buccleuch, with congratulations and good wishes on the occasion of his grace's birthday, of which the day was the anniversary. Thanks were also returned to Mr. Edward Wadham for the special facilities for inspection given to the party, and to Mr. Gaythorpe for his description.

It had been intended to visit the British settlement at Stainton Stone Closes, but the rain made it seem undesirable to attempt a walk through long grass and heather, and it was decided to drive on to Rampside, where the hall was visited, and in the large attic Mr. Gaythorpe read the paper prepared by Mr. C. P. Chambers and himself (Art. XIII.). The President offered the thanks of the Society to the writers of the paper, and to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, the occupiers of the hall, for their kind permission to see over the house. The drive was then continued to Roa Island, and the rain having cleared off, boats were taken to Piel Island. At the Ship Inn tea was served, and the party viewed Piel Castle in beautiful evening sunshine. In the court before the gateway of the keep Mr. J. F. Curwen gave a bright and interesting account of the building and its history (Art. XII.), for which thanks were returned by the President. Returning by boat to Roa Island the party drove past Rampside Church, where the site of the discovery of the Viking sword (Art. XIV.) was pointed out, and they arrived before eight o'clock at the Victoria Park Hotel, Barrow-in-Furness.

After dinner the usual evening meeting was held, the President in the chair. The following new members were elected:—Mr. J. R. Highmois, The Chantry, Ravenstonedale; the Rev. T. Sibley Boulton, vicar of Ravenstonedale; Mr. Norman Penney, F.S.A., Devonshire House, Bishopsgate, E.C.; Mr. John Tyson, Clarence House, Dalton-in-Furness; the Rev. R. W. Britton, St. George's Vicarage, Kendal; Mr. William Thomas Lancaster, 7 Clarendon Place, Leeds; Mr. Walter F. A. Wadham, Millwood, Dalton-in-Furness; Mr. Clement John Coles Pridham, Villa Hawcoats, Barrow-in-Furness; Mr. Sydney Donald, Quarry Hill, Mealsgate; the Rev. Charles Moor, D.D., Apley Rise, Westgate-on-Sea, Kent;

Mrs. Victor Marshall, Monk Coniston; and Mr. William Pratchitt, Viewfield, Stanwix.

Mr. Gaythorpe then read the paper by Mr. Brownbill and himself on "The Askews of Marsh Grange" (Art. XVII.), and submitted notes on "Rampside Church" (Art. XIV.). The Rev. Dr. Moor read part of his article on "The old Statesman Families of Irton" (Art. X.). The Editor described a volume which had been lent for exhibition by Mrs. Dufton of Southport, being a MS. illustrated description of the vale of Lyvennet by the late John Salkeld Bland of Wyebourne, Reagill. The preparation of this volume for the press, as an extra publication of the Society, has since been undertaken by Mr. F. H. M. Parker, and further announcements of its issue will be made in due course. Mr. Collingwood then described the recently found pre-Norman cross-fragment from Urswick (Art. XV.) with the help of a full-size coloured drawing to show the stone and the restoration of the cross; the stone itself was on view to the members next day at the Coniston Museum.

Later in the evening a Council Meeting was held. In the matter of the effigy at St. Michael's, Bongate, Appleby, a committee was appointed to consider the form of the inscription, if any, to be placed upon the monument. Communications regarding the recent cementing of the walls of Furness Abbey were discussed, and the assurance of the Furness Railway Company that nothing unsightly would result from the operations in progress was accepted. A letter from the officers of the Border Regiment in garrison at Carlisle Castle was read, respecting the transference of "Queen Mary's table" to a more honourable and convenient position. Thanks were voted to the City Council of Carlisle and to Mr. J. P. Hinds for the catalogue of the Jackson Library, which promises to be of great service to students of local history. It was agreed to exchange *Transactions* with the Antiquarian Societies of Somerset and the East Riding of Yorkshire. Grants from the Research Fund were made of £5 for the exploration of Stainton British Settlement under Mr. John Dobson, and of £3 for the exploration of the Bannside Circle under Mr. Collingwood.

The promise of fine weather was amply fulfilled on the next day, Friday, September 10th. Starting by the 9.45 train from Barrow, the party reached Greenodd shortly after half-past ten and drove to Lowick Hall, where they were received by Miss Montagu and by Mr. John Fell of Flan How, vice-president, who gave a short sketch of the old hall and its family history, and exhibited ancient documents in the possession of Miss Montagu. He said that the first grant of the property was in the reign of Henry II. to the de Lofwicks. William de Lofwick (descendant of Robert de Lofwick)

left an only daughter, Isabel de Lofwick. She married John Ambrose, in the reign of Henry VI. Their descendant, John Ambrose, married Dorothy Fleming. There seemed to have been a large family from this marriage, a grandson and a daughter Agnes surviving. John became rector of Grasmere, and senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He died unmarried, leaving Lowick Hall estate to his sister Agnes, who married William Latus of Millom. They had a son John Latus, who married, first, Catherine Oxren (?), who died without children, and for his second wife he married Agnes Huddleston, one of the family of Huddleston of Millom Castle. Their son Ferdinand, an old family name of the Huddlestons, married Harriet Tempest, daughter of Sir John Tempest, and their daughter Elizabeth married, first, William Fletcher of Hutton, and, secondly, on March 7th, 1755, William Blencowe, who died at Lowick Hall, 1769. Of his two sons, John died in 1777. The Lowick Hall estate then came to William Ferdinand, the second son, passing on later through the female line. He seemed to have died unmarried, and left his Lowick Hall estate to Elizabeth, the daughter of H. P. Blencowe of Thoby Priory, his niece and godchild. She married James Everard, Esq., whose daughter succeeded to Lowick Hall, and whose nephews, Colonel Montagu and his brother, in succession held the estate until it came to the present owner, Miss Montagu, their sister. Mr. Fell supplemented his remarks by quotations from West's *Antiquities* and Beck's *Annals of Furness*. Of course, he added, the ancient hall had been very considerably changed, but he believed the greater part of it was of the reign of Queen Anne. He pointed out that the gable of the ancient wing shown in the document produced, dated 1647, had disappeared; but he invited the attention of the party to a very ancient circular staircase in one part of the building which seems to have been a pele-tower.

The thanks of the Society were offered to Miss Montagu and to Mr. John Fell on the motion of the President, and members availed themselves of the opportunity to explore this most charming old hall, with its collection of fine furniture and interesting portraits.

The drive was continued to Blawith, where the old church, a picturesque and ivy-mantled ruin, was first visited, and then, by permission of the Rev. J. Ashburner, vicar of Blawith, members assembled in the new church, and Mr. Collingwood gave a short account of "The Ancient Chapelries and Industries of the Crake Valley."

Luncheon was taken at the Lakebank Hotel, and the visitors proceeded up the lake by the steam gondola to Coniston, where they were set ashore at the old hall. Mr. Collingwood was thanked



on the motion of the President, for his paper there read (Art. XIX.), and one section of the party walked up the fell to inspect the Bannside Circle (Art. XVIII.), while the rest walked across the fields to Coniston Church, where the Rev. F. T. Wilcox, M.A., vicar of Coniston, exhibited and described the Fleming brass, church plate, and registers. Tea at the Coniston Institute, on the invitation of Mrs. Collingwood, and an inspection of the Ruskin Museum, containing various local antiquities, concluded the meeting.

---

SPRING MEETING, APRIL 14TH, 1910.

The Spring Meeting was held at the Crown and Mitre Hotel, Carlisle, on the afternoon of April 14th, 1910. At the Council preceding the general meeting, it was reported that in the matter of the proposed inscription on an effigy at Bongate Church, Appleby, the sub-committee appointed had been unable to determine on the wording, and it was agreed that no further steps need be taken for the time being. The preservation of the stone tablet of arms, commemorating Bishop Grindal (1585) on St. Bees Bridge, was discussed, and it was unanimously recommended that the tablet be removed to the museum at St. Bees School, or some local place of exhibition, for safe keeping, in view of the impossibility of its safety in the present position. The Publisher was empowered to purchase a new frame for the storage of illustration blocks belonging to the Society. Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A. and Mr. F. H. M. Parker, were elected delegates to the Congress of Archæological Societies. Mr. Gibson of Hexham having applied for a small grant for the clearing of the mile-castle at Gilsland by Mr. Simpson, the sum of £10 was voted from the Research Fund for that purpose, and the opinion expressed that the excavations ought to be covered after exploration, or efficiently protected.

At the General Meeting, the president, Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., took the chair, and there were present Chancellor Prescott, Canon Bower, the Rev. F. L. H. Millard, Dr. Barnes, Dr. and Miss Lediard, Mrs. T. H. Hodgson, Major Spencer Ferguson, Mr. J. H. Martindale, Mr. W. T. McIntire, Mr. H. B. Lonsdale, Mr. L. E. Hope, Mr. Hinds, Mr. Jack, Mr. C. W. Ruston-Harrison, Miss Craven, the Rev. D. G. and Mrs. Douglas, the Rev. R. S. G. Green, Mr. Gerald Simpson, Mr. Penfold, Mr. Collingwood (Editor) and the hon. secretaries, Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A., and Mr. Edward Wilson.

The following new members were elected :—Mr. Joseph Skelton, 85 Wood Street, Maryport; the North Lonsdale Field Club (B. Whitley, hon. sec., 15 Alexander Street, Ulverston); Mrs. L.



Hudson Scott, Gable End, Carlisle; Mr. Charles E. Potts, 170 Rugby Road, Brooklyn, New York; Miss Garnett, Fairfield, Windermere; the Bishop of Barrow-in-Furness; the Rev. A. S. Newton, Croglin Rectory, Cumberland; Mr. Thomas Clarke, Eskmeals, Ravenglass; Mr. Arthur Davis, B.A., County Secondary School, Brampton.

The Editor proposed and Mr. Curwen, hon. sec., seconded an expression of condolence to Mrs. Gaythorpe on the loss of Mr. Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot., late member of Council; which was carried unanimously.

Chancellor Prescott then read part of his paper on "The Officers of the Diocese of Carlisle."

Mr. J. F. Curwen then read a paper by the Rev. James Wilson, Litt.D., on "The Runes on the Lost Head of Bewcastle Cross."

Major Spencer C. Ferguson gave an account of the discovery of a cup-and-ring marked stone at Honey Pots Farm, near Edenhall.

The Rev. F. L. H. Millard exhibited a mediæval green-glazed pot found at Dumfries in building the foundations of a shop, expressing an opinion that it was a water-pot of the thirteenth century. In discussion Major Ferguson gave it the name of a salt-pot, while Mr. L. E. Hope said that it belonged to the type known as salt-pots, whatever its actual use, and he attributed it to the fourteenth century. Mr. Hope also exhibited and described a Romano-British cinerary urn found in 1908 between Allonby and Silloth, 100 yards west of Castle fields, Newton Malbray, a site formerly supposed to have been a Roman camp. This urn is now in the museum at Tullie House.

Papers were also submitted on "Inglewood Forest, Part VII.; the Huttons, hereditary foresters of the Plumpton Hay, with notes on Thomas de Capella, on the estate of Averages Holme, and the descent of the manor of Skirwith," by Mr. F. H. M. Parker, M.A.; on "A Virginian Colonist from Penrith," by the Rev. J. Hay Colligan; on "The Barony of Liddel and its occupants" and "The Border Manors," by Mr. T. H. B. Graham.

These papers will appear in the next volume of these *Transactions*, with the exception of two, the subjects of which, being already under discussion, make their earlier appearance desirable; they are accordingly printed here in spite of the length to which the present volume has run.

---

*The Runes on the Lost Head of Bewcastle Cross.* By the Rev. JAMES WILSON, Litt.D.

No effort, so far as known, has been made to prove that the Runic phrase, RIKÆS DRVHTNÆS, was inscribed on the lost head of Bewcastle Cross. Various forms and meanings of the inscription have been discussed since the early part of the seventeenth century. The Runes were believed to have been somewhere on the monument, but doubts have been entertained about their precise location. In the earliest printed report we have of it (*Danicorum Monumentorum Libri Sex*, Copenhagen, 1643, p. 161), the inscription is said by Olaus Wormius to have been *in epistylia crucis*, which Maughan interpreted as "the bottom line on the south side" of the shaft (*Runic Cross at Bewcastle*, p. 11). Kemble knew not to what part of the cross it belonged (*Archæologia*, xxviii., pp. 346-7). As subsequent speculation about its position is very uncertain, it may be of use if proofs are offered to show that the Runes were on the lost head and not on the existing shaft of the cross.

There is little doubt that the exact form of the inscription, so far as it was transcribed and as it was incised on the lost fragment, has been accurately preserved. Three copies of it, taken while the cross-head was in existence, are still to be seen. Two of these are at the British Museum and one at the Bodleian Library. A study of the three copies will be sufficient to establish the position of the inscription and to determine the true text.

It need not be pointed out that there was a close communication between Camden, Sir Robert Cotton and the antiquaries of Cumberland while the *Britannia* was in course of preparation at the beginning of the seventeenth century. Camden had perambulated the county. Lord William Howard of Naworth was Cotton's friend. At that period many inscribed stones were carried off; some of them passed into the hands of Sir Robert Cotton. Letters on local antiquities and inscriptions from Lord William and his immediate entourage may still be read in the Cotton correspondence at the British Museum. Fortunately, in this correspondence there are two copies of the Runic inscription on the cross-head at Bewcastle, which were apparently taken after the fragment had left Cumberland. As the forms of the Runes are the same in both copies, only one of them may be noticed. The sheet, known as Cotton MS., Domitian, xviii., f. 37, is as follows:—

[RIKÆSDRVHTNÆS in Runes]

"This Inscription was on the head of a Cross found at Beucastell in 1615. The length of the stone, bein the head of the Crosse—16 inches. The breadth at the upper end—12 ynches. The thicknes—4 inches."

In the other sheet, Cotton MS., Julius F. vi., f. 313, the forms of the letters and the measurements of the cross fragment are identical, but there is the additional information that the "Bucastle inscription" was prepared "for Mr. Clarenceaulx," that is, for Camden.

It will be seen that the same epigraphical error occurs in both copies of the inscription, for without doubt the eighth letter has been wrongly deciphered; the tongue of the letter or mark of modification, by which "u" becomes the letter modernized as "y," like ü in German, has been omitted. The incised line on the stone was probably undetected. The error will be observed when the inscription is compared with the Oxford copy.

When the fragment of the cross had reached Sir Robert Cotton, though he did not understand the language or know the letters, he made what must be considered a careful facsimile of the Runes. The reproduction of his note to Camden will show how the cross-head came into his possession and how he deciphered the inscription. The note may be transcribed here:—

"I received this morning a ston from my lord of Arundell sent him from my lord William [Howard]. It was the head of a Cross at Bewcastell. All the lettres legable ar thes in on[e] line. And I have sett to them such as I can gather out of my Alphabetts: that lyk an A I can find in non[e]. But w[h]ither thes be only lettres or words I somwhatt dout. I had sen you before this time but that I am not able to walk—I am so sore with the emoroyds. Have a car[e] of your health, for with you the best of our nnderstandinge is lyk to perish. I have gott since I saw you many manuscripts: amongst them I have an Æthelwordus story fair and ancient."

The Oxford sheet will explain the other papers in the Cotton correspondence. Bishop Browne of Bristol, in a letter dated 8th November, 1909, expressed his admiration for "the skill of the man who without knowing anything about them copied the runes on the cross-head." There is little doubt that the credit is due to Sir Robert Cotton. Though his name is not mentioned in the Oxford communication, it may be taken that he was the writer. On 29th August, 1608, Lord William Howard sent him "ij stones with inscriptions" and would have sent him more, but that he "could gett no draughts to undertake to carie them" (Cotton MS., Vespasian F. xiii., f. 322; *ibid.*, Julius C. iii., f. 210). The cross-head must have been conveyed to him in a subsequent consignment, as it was through the lord Arundel as intermediary that he had received it. The date on the British Museum sheets is 1615.

It will be hazardous to dispute the form of the inscription in the Oxford copy, which is in straightforward Anglian runes. But as both words are in the genitive case, how are they to be translated? Must they be taken as standing alone and be construed as "[of the]

d  
v  
m  
s  
v  
h.  
f  
n  
z  
s

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| R | I | F | H | M | R | A | N | T | F | E | N |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|

I received this morning a stone from my Lord of Arundell sent him from my Lord  
William it was the head of a Crozier at Bewcastle All the letters legible on the  
in one line And I have set to them such as I can gather out of my Alphabets that  
like an A I can find in none B but neither thro be only letters or words I somewhat  
doubt I had seen you before this time but that I am not able to write I am so  
ill with the Emorye. have a care of your health for with you the best of  
our vnderstanding it lyk to perish I have yett some I saw you many many  
amongst them I have an Aethelwold's story fair and ancient.

COTTON'S NOTE TO CAMDEN ON THE BEWCASTLE RUNES.









CUP-AND-RING MARKED STONE FROM HONEY POTS FARM.

TO FACE P. 597.

mighty Lord" or "[of the] kingdom's Lord," or must "Lord" be printed in lower case as expressive of territorial dignity only? Kemble's suggestion of "[Signum] Domini potentis," making the cross itself as the "signum," is very attractive, but unless the sign had been figured at the commencement of the inscription, it seems somewhat imaginative. Mr. Munro Chadwick of Cambridge is inclined to adopt Kemble's alternative that we have only part of the inscription, the first word or words of the sentence having been lost or undeciphered. Probability is lent to this theory by the statement in the Oxford note that "all the lettres legable ar thes in on line," from which it may be reasonably inferred that there were other letters the writer could not decipher.

The photograph, from which the illustration is taken, comes from Bodleian "MS Smith, I." a slip of paper between pages 643 and 644 of Camden's copy of his *Britannia* now in the Bodleian, and is presented to the Society by Mr. T. W. Jackson, vice-provost of Worcester College, Oxford.

*A Cup-and-Ring-marked Stone from Honey Pots farm, near Edenhall.*

By Major SPENCER C. FERGUSON.

On June 22nd, 1909, I was otter-hunting on the river Eamont, and coming away from the hounds I passed a large boulder-stone stuck in the ground, upon which there seemed to be rings. I stopped, and getting it at another angle, found that it was indeed a fine cup-and-ring-marked stone. It lay on the edge of a high scar on Honey Pots farm on Edenhall estate, above the banks of the Eamont. On returning to Carlisle I mentioned it to Dr. Barnes and Mr. L. E. Hope, and permission having been kindly given by Sir Richard Musgrave, on whose property it was, I returned with Mr. Hope on June 30th, got the stone, which weighs about 13cwt., upon a lorry, and carried it off to Tullie House, where it now remains in the Carlisle Museum. How it has escaped being broken up is a miracle, for it lay alongside a wall, and any waller might have used it for repairs. After lifting it, we grubbed beneath its site, but found no traces of burnt bones or other remains. I do not think it can have been in its original position; it may at one time have been built into an old dry-wall, the ruins of which are close by, within a few feet.

The stone, which measures 3 feet 9 inches by 2 feet 6 inches and is 1 foot 3 inches thick, is a boulder of whinstone. The markings are on one side only, as shown in the photograph, which gives the texture and character admirably. But for the sake of greater distinctness the sketch on next page has been made by F. S. Sanderson of the School of Art at Tullie House, and a study of this

will show that we have only part, though probably the greater part, of the original surface. There seems to have been in the centre a cup and double ring, surrounded at a distance by an irregular oval ring. Inside the oval are eleven cup-and-ring marks and one cup; another cup-and-ring is on the orbit of the oval. Outside the oval, at one end of its major axis, is a cup with triple rings; and nearly opposite, at the other end of the axis is a cup and ring with a second groove connecting with the oval, as if merging into it; as well as four more disconnected cup-and-ring marks on the unbroken side—



CUP-AND-RING-MARKED STONE FROM HONEY POTS FARM.

there may have been more where the stone is broken. The whole seems to have been surrounded by a groove, bordering the edge of the stone. Grooves or channels connect the central figure with four of the cup-and-ring marks within the oval, and one of these channels runs through the oval to the border of the stone; another connects one of the marks inside the oval with the great triple ring outside.

Stones carved in this manner are usually associated with Bronze Age burials, as at the Glassonby tumulus. The Red Hills stone, found about three miles higher up the Eamont, covered a *kistvaen*. The Honey Pots stone, though not so large nor so varied in its figures as the famous slab at Ilkley, is the finest yet found in our district.

## ADDENDA ANTIQUARIA.

## STONE IMPLEMENTS IN FURNESS.

Mr. JOHN Dobson of Urswick, writing on September 15th, 1909, notes the finding of (1) a stone axe-hammer from Much Urswick, partly bored for a handle but never completed, apparently because an unlucky blow broke away part of the splitting end, but interesting from the ornamental fluting on the outer face above the shaft end; (2) a very fine neolithic chipped celt, not at all polished or ground, some twelve inches long, four broad at the widest part and three at the cutting edge, found in making a drain, close to some hitherto unnoticed earthworks near Bolton Chapel; (3 and 4) two chipped celts recently bought in a sale at Ulverston, origin unknown.

## BISHOP MEYE'S SEAL.

The seal of John Meye, Bishop of Carlisle, 1577, was found by Dr. Haswell at Lowther Castle, and as it had not been described by Mrs. Henry Ware in her articles on the bishops of Carlisle in these *Transactions*, o.s., xii. and xiii., it was forwarded to Mrs. Ware, who kindly sends the following description:—

“The central panel is the Blessed Virgin and Child, and there is an inscription round it which I cannot make out. There is a figure on the left side of the Virgin, and a man in a helmet on the other side. John Meye's arms are underneath; on the left side the mitre on a crosslet, and on the right side a chevron between three crosslets fitchée or, on a chief of the last as many roses gules. One seal has the writing of Jo. Carlioley at the top.”

## THE ST. BEES GIANT.

The following extract, from the Twyne MS., xxiii., 673, at Oxford, dated about 1630, was kindly but anonymously sent to the Editor, July 14th, 1909:—

“A true report of Hugh Hodson of ? Thornensay in Cumberlände to Sir Rob. Cowell of a gyante founde at St. Bees in Cumberlände 1601 before Xmas. This gyant was buried 4 yardes deepe in ye ground which nowe is a corne feild. He is 4 yardes and an halfe longe and was in complete armour; his sword and battle axe lyenge by him. His sword was 2 spans broad and more than 2 yardes longe. The head of his battle axe a yard longe & ye shaft of it all of iron as thicke as a man's thigh and more than 2 yardes longe.



His teeth are 6 inches longe and 2 inches broade; his forhead is more than 2 spans & an halfe broad. His chynebone will contayne 3 peckes of oatmeale. His armor, sword and battleaxe at Mr Sands of Rotington & at Mr Wyboyl at St Bees, very fresh to be seen."

In connection with this subject, Mr. W. N. Thompson of St. Bees has supplied the loan of a pamphlet, entitled "Rötinn the Viking," printed before 1880; a copy is in the Jackson Library, where it is erroneously attributed to the late William Jackson. In this is quoted a similar account from the Machell MSS., vol. viii., p. 621, which for "Thornensay" reads *Thorneway*, for "Cowell" (or "Cewell") *Sewell*, and for "Wyboyl" *Wybers*. Mr. Thompson adds:—"I believe the story was first printed by Jefferson in 1842, quoting without comment the Machell MSS. (*Allerdale above Derwent*, p. 330n). Machell was 50 years old when he died in 1698, so that this 'true report' could not have been made to him in 1601. It was probably taken from the Oxford MS. Richard Brathwaite was already gibing at it in 1615; speaking of swindles he says:—

Or he may finde a giant at St. Bees

And with his sight get money if he please.—*Strappado for the Devil.*

Machell was no doubt right in disbelieving the story."

#### THE WINDOW TAX.

The president, Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., writes:—"On p. 289 of this volume there is a reference to some windows at Rampside Hall which have been built up, 'probably at the time of the taxing of window glass.' Windows were built up not on account of the tax on glass—not window glass only—which was levied from 1745 to 1845, but of the tax on windows, assessed according to the number of windows in a house, which was first imposed in 1695 and, with some alterations in amount, lasted till 1851, when it was finally abolished, and the present inhabited house duty substituted for it. Those whose memory goes back for sixty years will remember many houses in which windows had been built up to escape the tax."

#### "SIGILLUM AD PROCURAC<sup>s</sup>."

As an explanation of the inscription on the reverse of Mr. Ragg's Shap seal (these *Transactions*, n.s., ix., p. 274), let me refer to a deed entered in Bishop Halton's Register at folio 35b (in the printed book, p. 199). It is a proxy, or power of attorney, dated 1303, from the abbot and convent of St. Mary's at York to take possession in their name of the church of Bromfield, which had been appropriated to them; and to this document has been set "sigillum capituli nostri ad procuraciones"—i.e., the "seal for proxies," or "proxy seal."—W. N. Thompson.

## PUBLICATIONS OF THE YEAR.

*Memorials of Old Lancashire*, edited by Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, F.S.A., and the Rev. P. H. Ditchfield, M.A., F.S.A., with a chapter on *High Furness*, by W. G. Collingwood, illustrated (Bemrose, 1909; 2 vols., 25s. net).

*Notes on the Bone-Caves of Grange and District*, by J. Wilfrid Jackson, F.G.S. (*The Lancashire Naturalist*, N.S., Nos. 14, 15, May and June, 1909) the later article giving an account of "Dog Holes" cave, discovered October, 1907, and explored with the assistance of Mr. E. B. Dawson, Constable of Lancaster Castle, and containing remains of the Roman period and bronze implements. The author expresses a hope that "some society could assist in carrying on the investigation of Dog Holes."

*A Graphic Method of finding the point of sunrise on Midsummer Day*, by C. W. Dymond, F.S.A. (*The Antiquary*, June, 1909). This article is intended for the antiquary who wishes to ascertain whether the axis of any ancient monument could have been aligned upon the point of midsummer sunrise.

*Aldingham Mote*, by W. G. Collingwood (*The Antiquary*, July, 1909).

*The Greystoke Parish Registers*, transcribed and edited by the Rev. Allan M. Maclean, rector of Greystoke, with indexes (Kendal: Titus Wilson, 21s.). The registers date from 1559, and contain about 15,000 entries.

*The Dream of Gerontius*, by Cardinal Newman, with facsimiles, together with a biographical sketch of the Rev. John (Joseph) Gordon (to whom the poem is inscribed) &c.; and a memorandum on the MSS. of the poem by E. Bellasis (Longmans, Green & Co., 1909; imp. folio, £1 11s. 6d. net).

*Memoirs of Lieut.-Col. Samuel Gledhill*, Lieut.-Governor of Placentia and Commander-in-chief of Newfoundland, 1719-1727; to which is prefixed a narrative of his life by his descendant, Col. W. H. Chippindall, late R.E. (Kendal: Titus Wilson, 1910; pp. 120, 7s. 6d.). These memoirs were referred to by the late W. Jackson, F.S.A., in his paper on "The Richmonds of Highhead Castle," in these *Transactions*, and have some local interest.



*Westmorland*, by J. E. Marr, Sc.D., F.R.S., in the *Cambridge County Geographies* (Cambridge University Press, 1909; crown 8vo, cloth, pp. x. and 152, 1s. 6d.). A brief account of the history, antiquities, architecture, natural history, industries, and physical, geographical and general characteristics of the county, with maps and illustrations.

*Barrow Naturalists' Field Club and Literary and Scientific Association*, Annual Reports and Proceedings, vol. xvii. (1902-1904), edited by H. Gaythorpe, president (pp. 288) with many notes on Furness antiquities.

*The "Prætorium" at Chesters (Cilurnum)*, by Mrs. T. H. Hodgson; with plans, drawings and photograph (Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, November 24th, 1909).

*The Inscription on the "Gowk-stane" near Edinburgh*, by C. W. Dymond, F.S.A., and Hon. F.S.A.Scot. (*The Antiquary*, January, 1910).

*Domesday Tables* for the counties of Surrey, Berkshire, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and for the New Forest, by the Hon. F. H. Baring (the St. Catherine Press, Ltd., 1909); the tables of hides and tenants in Berkshire and Bedfordshire, by the Rev. F. W. Ragg.

*The Fletcher Case*, an account of the Descent and Relationships of the late Christopher Fletcher of Netherwasdale, yeoman, and of his will, by the Rev. C. Moor, D.D., formerly vicar of Gainsborough and canon of Lincoln (Kendal: Titus Wilson, 1910, 2s.); 88 pp., with frontispiece.

*A Memoir of Colonel James Steel, C.B. (1792-1859)*, written and printed by his son Colonel J. P. Steel, R.E., &c., with a Preface by Colonel K. J. W. Coghill, C.B.; pp. 197, with several illustrations and plans. A record of 52 years' service in the Indian army of a native of Cockermouth. In the early chapter is much family history. A copy of the work has been presented by the author to the Jacksonian Library.

---

## In Memoriam.

---

Mr. MILES McINNES, J.P., D.L., of Rickerby, a member of our Society since 1876, died on September 28th, 1909, in his eightieth year. Mr. McInnes was formerly M.P. for the Hexham division, and for many years had been prominent in the public life of Cumberland. He was county alderman, and chairman of the Education Committee; a director of the London and North-Western Railway Company and keenly interested in church and philanthropic work.

The Rev. HENRY ARBUTHNOT FEILDEN, M.A., vicar of Kirkby Stephen and honorary canon of Carlisle, died on September 28th, 1909. Canon Feilden was born in 1828 at Walton-le-dale, Lancashire; ordained deacon in 1852, and he had been incumbent of Kirkby Stephen since 1886. In 1887 he was elected a member of our Society, and described Kirkby Stephen Church at the meeting of August 30th, 1901 (these *Transactions*, N.S., ii., pp. 406, 407).

The Rev. REES KEENE, rector of Gosforth, who died on January 22nd, 1910, after an illness of several months, was eldest son of Mr. Roger Keene of Boddington House, Cheltenham. He was exhibitioner at Jesus College, Oxford; B.A., 1883; M.A., 1887; ordained deacon 1884, and priest 1886, by the bishop of Southwell, and was curate of St. Peter's, Mansfield, 1884-1886. In 1886 he was appointed lecturer at St. Bees Theological College, where he did good work, being a sound scholar and a well-read theologian. In 1895 he was presented by the Earl of Lonsdale to the rectory of Gosforth. He was a great book-lover, much interested in dialect and folk-lore, and though not a writer of papers, was more than once of service to our Society, which he joined in 1897. He identified the puzzling bread-safe at Gosforth Hall, and drew the attention of the Society to the remains of the chapel at Holy Well, Gosforth.—C.A.P.

Mr. HARPER GAYTHORPE, F.S.A.Scot., of Claverton, Prospect Road, Barrow-in-Furness, was born at Tarporley in Cheshire in 1850, and settled in Barrow thirty-eight years ago as an engraver and illuminator. His employment in connection with Richardson's *Furness: Past and Present* led him to take an interest in local history, and his work, with its demand for detail and accuracy, trained his powers of observation, so that he became a zealous

collector and careful recorder of facts. He joined our Society in 1895, and was elected member of Council 1905, serving on Local Committees in 1905 and 1909, and making the following contributions to these *Transactions*:—Prehistoric Implements in Furness, o.s., xiv., art. 23, o.s., xv., art. 16, o.s., xvi., art. 13; Church Bells in the Archdeaconry of Furness, n.s., ii., art. 19; Note on the Hermitage at Conishead, n.s., iii., p. 76; The Runic Tympanum at Pennington, n.s., iii., art. 24; Notes on the Bronze Celts from Urswick and Bronze Spearhead from Piel Castle, n.s., iii., p. 410; Prehistoric Implements from Furness, n.s., iv., art. 24; Notes on Stone Implements at Stainton-in-Furness, n.s., iv., p. 352; Note on a Gold Coin of Edward III. from Furness, n.s., v., p. 303; Two old Masters: the Crankes of Urswick, n.s., vi., art. 3; Prehistoric Implements in Furness, n.s., vi., art. 4; Swarthmoor Meeting-house, n.s., vi., art. 15; Note on Urswick Church, n.s., vi., p. 203; On a Bishop's Visitation to Furness, 1554, n.s., vii., art. 25; Note on a Stone Celt from Urswick, n.s., vii., p. 310; Note on "Cullsate," n.s., vii., p. 311; On a Parish Certificate from Castle Sowerby, 1718, n.s., viii., p. 383; Recent Finds in Furness, n.s., ix., p. 328; Rampside Hall (with Mr. Chambers), n.s., x., art. 13; Rampside Church and Sword, n.s., x., art. 14; Dalton Castle, n.s., x., art. 16; Note on the Askews of Marsh Grange, n.s., x., art. 17. Mr. Gaythorpe was also an energetic supporter of the Barrow Naturalists' Field Club; President 1902-4, and Editor of the "Transactions" of that Society. He lectured frequently at various places in the district, and made many communications to local newspapers on subjects connected with his favourite studies. He was interested also in natural history, and especially in the protection of wild birds. He promoted the foundation of a museum at Barrow, and was a co-opted member of the Municipal Library and Museum Committee, and chairman of the sub-committee for the museum. He was also a member of the Viking Club, and a contributor to that Society's publications. His death occurred suddenly from angina pectoris on December 27th, 1909.

---

#### CORRIGENDUM.

---

In the last volume (N.S., ix., p. 336) an unfortunate error was made in the date of the birth of the late Miss Sophia Armitt, who was born on November 30th, 1847, and not in 1843, as printed in the obituary notice.

## LIST OF MEMBERS

OF THE

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN  
AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

- Greenwell, Rev. Canon William, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A. (Lon. and Scot.), Durham.  
Maxwell, The Right Hon. Sir Herbert E., Bart., M.P., F.S.A., Monreith, Wigtownshire.

## MEMBERS.

- 1907 Abercrombie, Dr. John, *Member of Council*, Augill Castle, Brough, Westmorland.  
1878 Ainsworth, J. S., M.P., Harecroft, Holmrook, Carnforth.  
1889 Alcock-Beck, Major, Tower Bank, Sawrey.  
1874 Allison, R. A., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle.  
1895 Ambleside Ruskin Book Club.  
1899 Archibald, C. F., 2 Darnley Road, West Park, Leeds.  
1879 Argles, Thomas Atkinson, *Treasurer*, Eversley, Milnthorpe.  
1901 Armit, Miss, Rydal Cottage, Ambleside.  
1905 Arnison, N. H., Fell Side, Penrith.  
1896 Asher & Co., Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London.  
1902 Atkinson, John R., Bank Fields, Beckermeth.  
1907 Atkinson, William, The Rookery, Ulverston.  
1903 Austin, H. J., The Knoll, Lancaster.
- 1884 Bagot, Colonel Josceline, M.P., Levens Hall, Milnthorpe.  
1885 Banks, Edwin H. [Life member.]  
1908 Bardsley, Miss Mabel E., Eden Hey, Stanwix, Carlisle.  
1875 Barnes, H., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.E., *Vice-President*, Portland Square, Carlisle.  
1909 Barnes, J. A., 5 Ashleigh, Kendal.  
1908 Barnes, T., Solicitor, Carlisle.  
1907 Baron, Rev. R. R. N., Mouldron, Aske, Richmond, Yorkshire.

- 1885 Barrow-in-Furness Free Library.  
 1910 Barrow-in-Furness, the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of, The Abbey, Carlisle.
- 1906 Bateson, Mrs. Upna Ghur, Lancaster.  
 1908 Batten, H. Howard, Acorn Bank, Penrith.  
 1881 Beardsley, Richard Henry, Grange-over-Sands.  
 1894 Beevor, Miss, Gonville, Croxley Green, R.S.O., Herts.  
 1899 Bell, W. H., F.S.A., Cleeve House, Seend, Melksham, Wilts.  
 1875 Bellasis, Edward, Lancaster Herald, College of Arms, London.  
 1909 Benson, Miss, Gilling Reane, Kendal.  
 1893 Benson, Mrs., Hyning, Milnthorpe  
 1899 Bentinck, Lord Henry Cavendish, Underley Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale.
- 1889 Birkbeck, Robert, F.S.A., 29 Berkeley Square, London.  
 1879 Blair, Robert, F.S.A., Harton Lodge, South Shields.  
 1877 Blanc, Hippolyte J., F.S.A.Scot., 73 George Street, Edinburgh.  
 1899 Booker, R. P. L., M.A., F.S.A., Eton College, Windsor.  
 1877 Boston Free Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.  
 1909 Boulton, Rev. T. Sibley, The Vicarage, Ravenstonedale.  
 1874 Bower, Rev. Canon, *Vice-President*, The Abbey, Carlisle.  
 1898 Bowman, A. N., Eden Lodge, Carlisle.  
 1909 Braithwaite, H. Bellamy, 1 Cliff Terrace, Kendal.  
 1908 Braithwaite, J. W., Market Square, Kirkby Stephen.  
 1908 Breeks, Mrs., Helbeck Hall, Brough, Kirkby Stephen.  
 1905 Brierley, Henry, Thornhill, Wigan.  
 1907 Briggs, William, Brackenber, Lancaster.  
 1909 Britton, Rev. R. W., M.A., St. George's Vicarage, Kendal.  
 1906 Broatch, J., Solicitor, Keswick.  
 1901 Brocklebank, Sir Thomas, Irton Hall, Holmrook.  
 1888 Brougham, Lord, K.C.V.O., Brougham Hall, Penrith.  
 1905 Brown, Miss, M.A., Sweden How, Ambleside.  
 1904 Brown, William, F.S.A., The Old House, Sowerby, Thirsk.  
 1878 Browne, George, Troutbeck, Windermere.  
 1908 Brydson, A. P., Water Park, Greenodd, Ulverston.  
 1905 Buckwell, G. W., Board of Trade Offices, Barrow-in-Furness.  
 1905 Burnett, James R., The Red Beeches, Scotby, Carlisle.  
 1902 Burnyeat, Wm. Millgrove, Moresby, Whitehaven.  
 1880 Burrow, Rev. J. J., Ireby, Carlisle.  
 1906 Butler, T. F., Infield, Barrow-in-Furness.  
 1895 Butler, Wilson, B.A., Glebelands, Broughton-in-Eurness.  
 1909 Byers, John, 11 Hambleton View, Sunderland.
- 1899 Calverley, Mrs., Fell Garth, Kilner Park, Ulverston.  
 1898 Campbell, Ven. Archdeacon, M.A., St. George's Vicarage, Barrow-in-Furness.

- 1878 Carey, Thomas, 23 Curzon Street, Maryport.  
 1899 Carlisle Public Library (L. E. Hope, Tullie House)  
 1905 Carlisle, The Rt. Rev. Lord Bishop of, *Patron*, Rose Castle, Carlisle.  
 1875 Carlisle, The Earl of, *Vice-President*, 1 Palace Green, Kensington.  
 1907 Carr, Sidney Story, 14 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth, Northumberland.  
 1892 Carruthers, Richard, Eden Grove, Carlisle.  
 1907 Cartmell, H. Studholme, Hayton, near Carlisle.  
 1875 Cartmell, Joseph, C.E., Spring Field, Brigham, Cockermonth.  
 1875 Cartmell, Rev. J. W., Christ's College, Cambridge.  
 1901 Carver, John, Greystoke, Hanger Hill, Ealing, W.  
 1892 Chadwick, S. J., F.S.A., Lyndhurst, Dewsbury.  
 1905 Chambers, Charles P., Orchard Head, Broughton-in-Furness.  
 1899 Chance, F. W., M.P., Morton, Carlisle.  
 1874 Chapelhow, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Kirkandrews-on-Eden, Carlisle.  
 1907 Chapman, Walter Ingram, Fruitless Head, Appleby.  
 1906 Chichester, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of.  
 1901 Chorley Free Public Library (E. McKnight, Librarian).  
 1899 Clark, John, Broughton-in-Furness.  
 1892 Clarke, A. B., Prospect House, Aspatria, Carlisle.  
 1893 Clarke, Rev. J. J., M.A., Selside Vicarage, Kendal.  
 1910 Clarke, Thomas, Eskmeals, Ravenglass.  
 1899 Clarke, W. H., M.D., 5 Clifton Street, Lytham.  
 1903 Clayton, Mrs., Chesters, Humshaugh.  
 1905 Cock, Rev. E. H., Winster, Windermere.  
 1908 Colligan, Rev. J. Hay, 25 Park Way, Princes Avenue, Liverpool  
 1894 Collingwood, A. H., Town Clerk's Office, Carlisle.  
 1887 Collingwood, Professor W. G., M.A., F.S.A., *Editor*, Lanehead, Coniston.  
 1909 Collingwood, Robin G., University College, Oxford.  
 1883 Conder, Edward, F.S.A., Terry Bank, Old Town, Kirkby Lonsdale, and Conigree Manor, Newent, Gloucester.  
 1903 Coulthard, Dr., Aspatria.  
 1906 Coulthard, Richard, Branksome, Workington.  
 1884 Coward, John, Fountain Street, Ulverston.  
 1886 Cowper, H. S., F.S.A., *Vice-President*, Loddenden Manor, Staplehurst, Kent.  
 1888 Cowper, J. C., Keen Ground, Hawkshead.  
 1909 Craven, Miss Josephine, Brampton, Cumberland.  
 1885 Creighton, Miss, Eden Mount, Stanwix, Carlisle.  
 1904 Crerar, Dr. J. W., Maryport.



- 1886 Crewdson, F. W., *Auditor*, Beathwaite, Levens, Milnthorpe.  
 1897 Cropper, Arthur E., 17 Warwick Place, Leamington.  
 1901 Cropper, Charles J., Ellergreen, Kendal.  
 1896 Cropper, Rev. James, B.A., St. Andrews, Penrith.  
 1874 Crowder, W. I. R., Eden Mount, Stanwix, Carlisle.  
 1904 Cumberland and Westmorland Association (C. Maugham,  
 Hon. Sec., The Park, Condon Road, Forest Hill, London,  
 S.E).  
 1900 Curwen, A. D., Workington Hall, Workington.  
 1899 Curwen, Eldred Vincent, Withdeane Court, Brighton.  
 1887 Curwen, John F., F.S.A., *Hon. Secretary*, Heversham.  
 1906 Curwen, Miss Patricia, Workington Rectory.  
 1910 Davis, Arthur, B.A., County Secondary School, Brampton.  
 1907 Dent, R. W., Flass House, Crosby Ravensworth, Shap.  
 1905 DeRome, Theodore, Aikrigg End, Kendal.  
 1895 Devonshire, His Grace the Duke of, Devonshire House,  
 Piccadilly, London, W.  
 1898 Dickinson, William, 33 Queen Street, Whitehaven.  
 1902 Dickson, Mrs. A. B., Abbots Reading, Ulverston.  
 1886 Dixon, T., Rheda, Whitehaven.  
 1896 Dobinson, William, Bank Street, Carlisle.  
 1894 Donald, Miss H. M., Stanwix, Carlisle.  
 1909 Donald, Sydney, Quarry Hill, Mealsgate.  
 1903 Douglas, Rev. G. D., Sunny Croft, Dalston, R.S.O., Cumber-  
 land.  
 1901 Doyle, Hugh, 4 Cringlethwaite Terrace, Egremont, R.S.O.,  
 Cumberland.  
 1900 Duckworth, J., B.A., 1 Howard Place, Warwick Road, Carlisle.  
 1894 Dymond, Charles William, F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A.Scot., The  
 Castle, Sawrey, S.O., Lancashire.  
 1903 Dyson, Mrs., 1 Hoad Terrace, Ulverston.  
 1885 Ecroyd, Edward, Low House, Armathwaite, R.S.O.  
 1906 Edmondson, R. H., Brierswood, Sawrey, Windermere.  
 1904 Ewbank, Rev. J., Bolton Rectory, Mealsgate, S.O.  
 1905 Fair, Rev. T. W., M.A., Eskdale Vicarage, Boot, by Carnforth.  
 1906 Farrer, Captain W. J., Chapel House, Bassenthwaite.  
 1904 Farrer, Miss, Bassenthwaite, Keswick.  
 1887 Farrer, William, Litt.D., *Vice-President*, Hall Garth, Carnforth.  
 1895 Fawcitt, John W., Broughton House, Broughton-in-Furness.  
 1875 Fell, John, *Vice-President*, Flan How, Ulverston.  
 1901 Ferguson, Major Spencer C., *Member of Council*, 37 Lowther  
 Street, Carlisle.

- 1877 Fletcher, Mrs., Ashville, Pargeter Street, Stourbridge.  
 1887 Fletcher, Miss, Stoneleigh, Workington.  
 1886 Fletcher, W. L., Stoneleigh, Workington.  
 1904 Floyer, Rev. J. K., M.A., F.S.A., The Rectory, Esher, Surrey.  
 1884 Ford, John Rawlinson, *Member of Council*, Yealand Conyers, Carnforth.  
 1899 Ford, Rev. Harold D., Thursby Vicarage, Carlisle.  
 1907 Forster, Charles, Wreay, Watermillock, Penrith.  
 1907 Forster, R. H., Brooklyn Lodge, Mill Hill, Barnes, Surrey.  
 1901 Fothergill, Arthur, Newlands, Kendal.  
 1906 Fothergill, J. W., Brownber, Newbiggin, S.O.  
 1904 Fothergill, Miss, Brownber Cottage, Ravenstonedale.  
 1905 Fowkes, Mrs., Waterside, Esthwaite, Hawkshead.
- O.M. Gandy, J. G., *Vice-President*, Heaves, Kendal.  
 1910 Garnett, Miss, Fairfield, Windermere.  
 1898 Garstang, T. C., Argyle Terrace, Workington.  
 1889 Gatey, George, Gale Bank, Ambleside.  
 1907 Geddes, Miss Marion, Langrigge Howe, Windermere.  
 1877 Gibson, Miss M., Burnside, Barbon.  
 1905 Gibson, J. P., Battle Hill, Hexham.  
 1885 Gilbanks, Rev. W. F., M.A., Great Orton, Carlisle.  
 1877 Gillbanks, Mrs., Clifton, Penrith.  
 1906 Gillbanks, Plaskett, Clifton, Penrith.  
 1877 Gillings, Mrs., Broughton-in-Furness.  
 1900 Goodwin, Harvey, Orton Hall, Tebay.  
 1904 Gordon, Rev. C. J., Great Salkeld, Penrith.  
 1906 Gott, John, Lorna Road, Hove, Brighton.  
 1893 Gough, Miss, Whitefield, Ireby, Mealsgate, R.S.O.  
 1909 Graham, Hartley, 3 Carleton Terrace, Penrith.  
 1899 Graham, T. H. B., Edmond Castle, Carlisle, and Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1908 Graham, William J. H., 78 King Street, Manchester.  
 1900 Grainger, Francis, Southerfield, Abbey Town, by Carlisle.  
 1893 Green, Rev. R. S. G., M.A., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Millom.  
 1891 Greenop, Joseph, William Street, Workington.  
 1877 Greenwood, R. H., *Auditor*, Bankfield, Kendal.  
 1901 Greg, John Ronald, 4 Carpenter Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham  
 1879 Grenside, Rev. Canon, M.A., Melling Vicarage, Carnforth.  
 1901 Groves, W. G., Holehird, Windermere.  
 1893 Guildhall Library, London (Edward M. Borrajo, Librarian).  
 1895 Gunson, John, Oak Bank, Ulpha, Broughton-in-Furness.
- 1906 Halton, Miss B. M., 4 Norfolk Road, Carlisle.  
 1878 Hargreaves, J. E., Beezon Lodge, Kendal.

- 1881 Harrison, James, Newby Bridge House, Ulverston.  
 1904 Harrison, Miss M. E., Belmont, Storrs, Windermere.  
 1894 Harrison, Rev. D., M.A., Dunthwaite, Cockermouth.  
 1878 Harrison, Rev. James, Barbon Vicarage, Kirkby Lonsdale.  
 1890 Hartley, Mrs., Holme Garth, Morecambe.  
 1893 Haswell, John Francis, M.D., C.M., *Member of Council*, Penrith.  
 1890 Haverfield, Professor F., M.A., LL.D., F.S.A.. Hon. F.S.A.  
     Scot., *Vice-President*, Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1881 Hayton, Joseph, Cockermouth.  
 1906 Heald, James, Castle Park, Lancaster.  
 1898 Heelis, Rev. A. J., M.A., Brougham Rectory, Penrith.  
 1908 Heelis, Mrs. E. A., The Cottage, Appleby.  
 1908 Heelis, E. A., The Cottage, Appleby.  
 1892 Hellon, Robert, Seascale, Carnforth.  
 1881 Hetherington, J. Newby, F.R.G.S., 16 Lansdowne Crescent,  
     Kensington, London, W.  
 1890 Hewitson, William, Appleby.  
 1885 Hibbert, Percy J., Hampfield, Grange-over-Sands.  
 1889 Higginson, H., Bank Street, Carlisle.  
 1909 Highmois, J. R., The Chantry, Ravenstonedale.  
 1889 Hinds, James P., 11 Victoria Place, Carlisle.  
 1889 Hinds, Miss, 11 Victoria Place, Carlisle.  
 1905 Hobley, E. G., A.R.C.A., Thorpe Cottage, Tirril, Penrith.  
 1899 Hobson, William Harrison, Maryport.  
 1906 Hodgkin, Rev. J., Whittington Rectory, Kirkby Lonsdale.  
 1884 Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., D.Litt., F.S.A., Barmoor Castle,  
     Beal, Northumberland.  
 1906 Hodgson, C. Courtenay, The Courts, Carlisle.  
 1883 Hodgson, Isaac B., Brampton.  
 1903 Hodgson, J. Crawford, F.S.A., Abbey Cottage, Alnwick.  
 1887 Hodgson, Rev. W. G. C., M.A., Distington Rectory, White-  
     haven.  
 1883 Hodgson, T. H., F.S.A., *President and Chairman of Council*,  
     Newby Grange, Carlisle.  
 1895 Hodgson, Mrs., Newby Grange, Carlisle.  
 1908 Hoggarth, Henry, Lowther Street, Kendal.  
 1898 Holme, Mrs., Mardale, Haweswater, Penrith.  
 1901 Holmes, W. A., M.D., 50 Hartington Street, Barrow.  
 1895 Holt, Miss E. G., Sudley, Mossley Hill, Liverpool.  
 1903 Holt, Mrs., Blackwell, Windermere.  
 1882 Hothfield, Lord, *Patron*, Appleby Castle.  
 1898 Hough, Keighley J., 14 Portland Square, Carlisle.  
 1904 Houlgate, John William, 5 Threadneedle Street, London.  
 1909 Howard, P. T. C., Corby Castle, Carlisle.

- 1894 Huddart, A., 9 Lowther Street, Whitehaven.  
 1895 Hudleston, Ferdinand, 59 Eaton Rise, Ealing, London.  
 1888 Hudson, Rev. Canon, Crosby House, Carlisle.  
 1902 Hudson, Rev. Canon, Thornton Vicarage, Horncastle.  
 1905 Hughes, T. Cann, M.A., F.S.A., 78 Church Street, Lancaster.  
  
 1881 Iredale, Thomas, Workington.  
 1907 Irwin, Mrs., Lynehow, Carlisle.  
  
 1906 Jack, S. W. B., Greystone Road, Carlisle.  
 1896 Jackson, Col. E., Threlkeld Leys, Cockermouth.  
 1877 Jackson, Mrs. W., Fleatham College Lane, East Grinstead,  
     Sussex.  
 1899 Jackson, Samuel Hart, Heaning Wood, Ulverston.  
 1908 Johnson, Miss Alice, 12 Castle Park, Lancaster.  
 1904 Johnston, J. Rooke, Mulcaster Crescent, Carlisle.  
 1908 Jowett, John Samuel, 3 Windermere Road, Kendal.  
  
 1907 Keenlyside, Miss Sibella F., Gally Law, Weybridge.  
 1885 Kendal Literary and Scientific Institution.  
 1908 Kendal Public Library (J. Wilson Brown, Librarian).  
 1898 Kendall, John, L.R.C.P., &c., Oaklands, Coniston.  
 1889 Kennedy, Myles, Stone Cross, Ulverston.  
 1906 Kitchin, Rev. J. A., Askham Vicarage, Penrith.  
 1901 Kitchin, The Very Rev. G. W., D.D., F.S.A., *Vice-President*,  
     The Deanery, Durham.  
 1906 Kirkbride, Mrs., Clevedon, Harrington Road, Preston Park,  
     Brighton.  
  
 1905 Lamb, J. Elliot, Caistor, Lincs.  
 1897 Lamonby, W. F., The Place, Great Barfield, Braintree, Essex.  
 1909 Lancaster, W. T., 7 Clarendon Place, Mount Preston, Leeds.  
 1894 Langhorne, John, Watson Villa, Ravelstone Park, Edinburgh.  
 1903 Law, Rev. R. H., Christ's Church Vicarage, Penrith.  
 1882 Lazonby, J., 24 Addison Street, Nottingham.  
 1889 Le Fleming, Stanley Hughes, Rydal Hall, Ambleside.  
 1897 Leconfield, Lord, Petworth, Sussex.  
 1896 Lediard, H. A., M.D., 26 Lowther Street, Carlisle.  
 1901 Leeds Library (D. A. Cruse, Librarian).  
 1895 Lehmann & Stage, Copenhagen.  
 1887 Lester, Thomas, Firbank, Penrith.  
 1901 Lidbetter, Robert M., Winscombe, Wigton.  
 1907 Ling, W. N., Ashgate, Wetheral, Carlisle.  
 1892 Little, William, Chapel Ridding, Windermere.  
 1903 Little, W., Lowther, Penrith.

- 1901 Littlewood, J. H., High Croft, Kendal.  
 1883 Liverpool Free Public Library.  
 1875 Loftie, Rev. Canon. M.A., Wetheral, Carlisle.  
 1902 Long, William, Cleabarrow, Windermere.  
 1883 Lonsdale, Horace B., Rose Hill, Carlisle.  
 1875 Lonsdale, The Earl of, Lowther Castle, Penrith.  
 1874 Lowther, Hon. W., *Vice-President*, Lowther Lodge, Kensington  
 Gore, London.  
 1889 Lowther, The Right Hon. J. W., The Speaker, *Vice-President*,  
 Hutton John, Penrith.  
 1907 Lowther, Claude, Scaleby Castle, Carlisle.  
 1907 Lowry, Arthur, Waratah, Broughton, Preston.
- 1890 McCormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wrockwardine Rectory,  
 Wellington, Salop.  
 1904 McIntire, W. T., Tullie House, Carlisle.  
 1905 Macbean, Dr. Robert Baillie, Bouella, Kenley, Surrey.  
 1879 Machell, Lt.-Colonel Thomas, Whitehaven.  
 1890 Mackey, M., 36 Highbury, West Jesmond, Newcastle-on-Tyne.  
 1874 Maclaren, R., M.D., Portland Square, Carlisle.  
 1908 Maclean, Rev. Hector, Watermillock Rectory, Penrith.  
 1880 Maddison, Rev. Canon, F.S.A., Vicar's Court, Lincoln.  
 1892 Magrath, Rev. J. R., D.D., *Vice-President*, Provost of Queen's  
 College, Oxford.  
 1906 Marsh, Richard T., High Peak, Kenyon, Manchester.  
 1894 Marshall, John, Derwent Island, Keswick.  
 1890 Marshall, Reginald Dykes, *Vice-President*, Castlerigg Manor,  
 Keswick.  
 1909 Marshall, Mrs. Victor, Monk Coniston, Coniston.  
 1902 Marston, Miss K., 17 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London, S.W.  
 1893 Martindale, J. H., F.R.I.B.A., *Member of Council*, Moor Yeat,  
 Wetheral, Carlisle.  
 1894 Mason, J., M.D., Windermere.  
 1888 Mason, Mrs., Redman House, Kirkby Stephen.  
 1889 Mason, W. J., Solway View, Port Carlisle.  
 1902 Mathews, T. G., M.D., Green Close, Kirkby Lonsdale.  
 1908 Mawson, Harry A. P., F.S.A.Scot., The Larches, Wetheral,  
 Carlisle.  
 1906 Maxwell, Mrs. W. B., The Laurels, Norfolk Road, Carlisle.  
 1902 Metcalfe-Gibson, Mrs. A., Cold Beck, Ravenstonedale.  
 1889 Metcalfe, T. K., 9 Oak Bank, Whitehaven.  
 1897 Millard, Rev. F. L. H., M.A., *Member of Council*, St. Aidan's,  
 Carlisle.  
 1878 Miller, Miss Sarah, Undermount, Rydal, Ambleside.

- 1901 Moffat, Charles E., M.D., Glave Hill, Dalston.  
 1889 Monkhouse, John, Hawthorn Villa, Kendal.  
 1902 Monnington, Mrs., Broughton-in-Furness.  
 1902 Monnington, Rev. Canon, Broughton-in-Furness.  
 1909 Moor, Rev. Chas., D.D., Apley Rise, Westgate-on-Sea, Kent.  
 1900 Moore, R. W., Cartgate, Hensingham, Whitehaven.  
 1904 Moorhouse, Anthony, Kirkby Lonsdale.  
 1894 Morpeth, Lord, Calthwaite Hall, Carlisle.  
 1908 Morton, Capt. G. A., The Castle, Carlisle.  
 1898 Mounsey-Heygate, Mrs. R., Docklow Court, Leominster.  
 1874 Muncaster, Lord, F.S.A., *Patron*, Muncaster Castle, Ravenglass.  
 1904 Musgrave, J. H., Kirkgate House, Cockermouth.  
 1909 Musgrave, Percy, Ghyll Head, Windermere.
- 1899 Nanson, Ernest Lonsdale, Seascale, Cumberland.  
 1908 Nanson, John, The Friary, Appleby.  
 1908 Nanson, Rev. Robert Vipond, Woodcroft, Penrith.  
 1874 Nanson, William, F.S.A., Singapore (c/o E. J. Nanson, Esq.,  
 North Acre, Potter's Bar, Herts.).
- 1909 Neild, Abel, Low Garths, Old Hutton.  
 1908 Nelson, Thomas, Croft House, Mealsgate, Cumberland.  
 1909 Newcastle Public Library (Basil Anderton, Librarian), New  
 Bridge Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- 1910 Newton, Rev. A. S., Croglin Rectory, Cumberland.  
 1897 New York Public Library, Astor Library Building, New York.  
 1903 Nicholson, Francis, F.Z.S., The Knoll, Windermere.  
 1893 Nicholson, Mrs. Lothian, 4 Sloane Court, London, S.W.  
 1898 Nicholson, Miss Margaret, Carleton House, Clifton, Penrith.  
 1889 Noble, Miss, Beckfoot, Bampton, Penrith.  
 1890 Noble, Miss Elizabeth, Beckfoot, Bampton, Penrith.  
 1910 North Lonsdale Field Club (B. Whitley, Hon. Sec., 15  
 Alexander Street, Ulverston).
- 1908 North, Lieut. Oliver, Newton Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale.  
 1905 Nuttall, John R., F.R.Hist.Soc., Thornfield, Lancaster.
- 1899 Oldham Free Library.  
 1903 Oliver, George Dale, Howard Place, Carlisle.  
 1905 Oxford Architectural Society (C. F. Bell, Librarian), Ashmo-  
 lean Museum, Oxford.
- 1906 Pape, Mrs. E., Moor Hall, Ninfield, Battle, Sussex.  
 1908 Pape, F. J., F.R.Hist.Soc., Cockermouth.  
 1892 Park, James, C.P.A., 52 Broadway, New York.  
 1901 Parker, Charles Arundel, M.D., *Member of Council*, Gosforth.  
 1899 Parker, Edward J., Caerluel, 13 Alexandra Road, Southport.



- 1898 Parker, F. H. M., M.A., *Member of Council*, Fremington Hall,  
Penrith, and 5 Abbey Court, Abbey Road, London, N.W.
- 1905 Parker, G. W. T., The Nook, Irthington, Carlisle.
- 1883 Parkin, John S., 52 Earl's Court Square, London, S.W.
- 1895 Patrickson, George, Scales, Ulverston.
- 1905 Pearson, Alexander, Lune Cottage, Kirkby Lonsdale.
- O.M. Pearson, F. Fenwick, Storrs Hall, Arkholme, Kirkby Lonsdale.
- 1901 Pearson, H. Garençières, Spennithorne, Barrow-in-Furness.
- 1905 Pearson, R. O'Neill, 20 Cavendish Street, Ulverston.
- 1900 Pease, Howard, F.S.A., Otterburne Tower, Northumberland.
- 1883 Peile, John, Litt.D., Master of Christ's College, Cambridge.
- 1900 Penfold, Henry, 1 Lorne Terrace, Brampton.
- 1909 Penney, Norman, F.S.A., Devonshire House, Bishopsgate,  
London, E.C.
- 1896 Penrith Free Library.
- 1895 Perowne, Edward S. M., F.S.A., 20 Randolph Road, Maida  
Vale, London, W.
- 1896 Petty, S. Lister, Dykelands, Ulverston.
- 1887 Philadelphia Library Company, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
- 1903 Phillips, Rev. C. T., Ivegill Vicarage, near Carlisle.
- 1903 Pitman, Charles E., Pinhoe, Exeter.
- 1895 Podmore, G., M.A., Charney Hall, Grange-over-Sands.
- 1896 Postlethwaite, George B., Strete, Dartmouth.
- 1910 Potts, Charles E., 190 Rugby Rd., Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
- 1909 Pratchitt, Wm., Viewfield, Stanwix, Carlisle.
- 1875 Prescott, Ven. Archdeacon and Chancellor, *Vice-President*,  
The Abbey, Carlisle.
- 1909 Pridham, Clement J. C., Villa Hawcoats, Barrow-in-Furness.
- 1899 Quirk, Miss Emily G., Highcote, Workington.
- 1902 Ragg, Rev. Frederick W., M.A., F.R.Hist.Soc., *Member of*  
*Council*, Manor House, Lower Boddington, Byfield, R.S.O.
- 1895 Ramsden, F. J., M.A., Abbotswood, Barrow-in-Furness.
- 1883 Rawnsley, Rev. Canon, The Abbey, Carlisle.
- 1903 Rawnsley, Willingham F., Loughrigg Holme, Ambleside.
- 1909 Rawson, Miss E. F., Fallbarrow, Windermere.
- 1901 Rea, J. H., Gatehouse, Eskdale, by Carnforth.
- 1892 Reade, Rev. G. E. P., M.A., Milnthorpe.
- 1903 Reynolds, Miss, B.A., 19 and 21 Castle Street, Carlisle.
- 1893 Richardson, Mrs. James, Balla Wray, Ambleside.
- 1906 Richardson, R. T., Barnard Castle.
- 1901 Richmond, Robert, Bannel Head, Kendal.
- 1902 Rigg, Richard, Windermere.

- 1884 Riley, Hamlet, Ennim, Penrith.  
 1906 Riley, Miss R. A., 12 Chimes Street Chambers, Bloomsbury,  
 W.C.  
 1890 Rivington, C. R., F.S.A., Castle Bank, Appleby.  
 1901 Robinson, C. E., Kirkby Stephen.  
 1885 Robinson, John, Elterwater Hall, Ambleside.  
 1884 Robinson, Mrs., Green Lane, Dalston, Carlisle.  
 1905 Robinson, Robert, C.E., Beechwood, Darlington.  
 1888 Robinson, William, Greenbank, Sedbergh.  
 1900 Rowley, Mrs. W. E., Glassonby, Kirkoswald, R.S.O.  
 1903 Rumney, A. W., Keswick.  
 1882 Rumney, Oswald George, Watermillock, Penrith.  
 1905 Ruston-Harrison, C. W., *Editor of Parish Register Series*, 8  
 Eden Terrace, Stanwix, Carlisle.  
 1902 Rymer, T. H., Calder Abbey, by Carnforth.
- 1894 Satterthwaite, Alexander, Edenbreck, Lancaster.  
 1908 Scott, Daniel, 13 Brunswick Square, Penrith.  
 1904 Scott, James William, The Yews, Windermere.  
 1905 Scott, Major-General R. W. Dawson, Brent House, Penrith.  
 1910 Scott, Mrs. L. Hudson, Gable End, Carlisle.  
 1900 Scott, Rev. Alfred, Oak Bank, Wetheral, Carlisle.  
 1904 Scott, Samuel Haslam, The Yews, Windermere.  
 1892 Scott, Sir Benjamin, Lindon House, Stanwix, Carlisle.  
 1904 Scott, T. Taylor, F.R.I.B.A., Lowther Street, Carlisle.  
 1893 Sealby, John Inman, Ladstock, Thornthwaite, Keswick.  
 1904 Sedgwick, Richard Ernest, M.B., Portland Square, Carlisle.  
 1903 Sessions, Frederick, F.R.G.S., Kendal.  
 1889 Severn, Arthur, R.I., Brantwood, Coniston.  
 1907 Sewell, Miss, Brandlingill, Cockermouth.  
 1907 Sewell, Miss B. W., Brandlingill, Cockermouth.  
 1878 Sewell, Mrs., Brandlingill, Cockermouth.  
 O.M. Sherwen, Ven. Archdeacon, Dean Rectory, Cockermouth.  
 1903 Sharp, Rev. Thomas, Barton Vicarage, Penrith.  
 1908 Sharpe, Joseph, 6 Pump Court, Temple, London, E.C.  
 1905 Simpson, A. W., The Handicrafts, Kendal.  
 1909 Simpson, Frank Gerald, The Moorlands, Boston Spa, R.S.O.,  
 Yorks.  
 1895 Simpson, J., Solicitor, Cockermouth.  
 1902 Simpson, Mrs., The Wray, Grasmere.  
 1907 Singleton, J. E., 25 Howard Place, Carlisle.  
 1910 Skelton, Joseph, 85 Wood Street, Maryport.  
 1908 Slack, John, 18 Bank Street, Carlisle.  
 1906 Slingsby, Miss Edith A., Oakdene, Sedbergh.

- 1876 Smith, Charles, F.G.S., Park View, Englefield Green, Surrey.  
 1908 Smith, John, Haggart End, Egremont, Cumberland.  
 1897 Smith, John P., Arndene, Barrow-in-Furness.  
 1903 Smith, J. W., Penrith.  
 1888 Snape, Rev. R. H., The Priory, St. Bees, by Carnforth.  
 1904 Somervell, John, Broom Close, Kendal.  
 1908 Spedding, Captain J. Carlisle (A.P.D.), Gudrune, Alexandra Road, S. Farnborough, Hants.  
 1907 Spring-Rice, Miss Agnes, 24 Bryanston Street, London, W.  
 1908 Sprott, Dr. Andrew, Whitehouse, Appleby.  
 1903 Spurrier, Rev. W. H., M.A., The Vicarage, Irton.  
 1897 Stead, E. W., Dalston Hall, Carlisle.  
 1896 Steavenson, His Honour Judge, *Vice-President*, Gelt Hall, Castle Carrock.  
 1902 Storey Institute, Lancaster (J. M. Dowbiggin, Librarian).  
 1902 Storekeeper's Office, Board of Education, South Kensington.  
 1906 Street, Charles J., Edencroft, Crosby-on-Eden, Carlisle.  
 1899 Strickland, Sir Gerald, K.C.M.G., Government House, Perth, Western Australia.  
 1904 Sutton, Alfred, Scotby, Carlisle.  
 1906 Swann, Rev. Sidney, M.A., Crosby Ravensworth.  
 1896 Sykes, Rev. W. S., M.A., 70 Westwood Road, Southampton.  
  
 1907 Teasdale, I., Norfolk Road, Carlisle.  
 1905 Thompson, John B., Barwickstead, Beckermeth, Carnforth.  
 1881 Thompson, Miss, Croft House, Askham, Penrith.  
 1899 Thompson, Miss Helena, Park End, Workington.  
 1907 Thompson, Rev. G., Scaleby Rectory, Carlisle.  
 1899 Thompson, Robert, 153 Warwick Road, Carlisle.  
 1900 Thompson, W. N., *Member of Council*, St. Bees, Cumberland.  
 1894 Todd, Mrs. Jonas, Otter Furrows, Harraby, Carlisle.  
 1908 Tomlinson, Dr. Paget, New Biggins, Kirkby Lonsdale.  
 1897 Topping, George Lomax, Fothergill, Shap.  
 1890 Townley, William, Hard Cragg, Grange-over-Sands.  
 1908 Trippeiar, Walter, Whittington, Beckermeth, Cumberland.  
 1878 Tyson, E. T., *Vice-President*, Woodhall, Cockermonth.  
 1909 Tyson, John, Clarence House, Dalton-in-Furness.  
 1893 Tyson, Towers, Paddock Wray, Eskdale, by Carnforth.  
  
 1889 Ullock, Miss Mary, Quarry How, Windermere.  
  
 1876 Vaughan, Cedric, C.E., Leyfield House, Millom.  
  
 1895 Wadham, E., Millwood, Dalton-in-Furness.  
 1909 Wadham, Walter F. A., Millwood, Dalton-in-Furness.

- 1884 Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13 Halfmoon Street, Piccadilly, London, W.
- 1894 Walker, Miss Annie E., Oak Lea, Whitehaven.
- 1904 Walker, Arthur, Oak Lea, Whitehaven.
- 1901 Walker, John, Hudcar House, Bury, Lancashire.
- 1907 Walker, Mrs., Dun Mallard, Cricklewood, London, N.W.
- 1901 Walker, W. E., Croft End House, Bigrigg, Egremont.
- 1882 Ware, Mrs., How Foot, Grasmere.
- 1907 Washington (U.S.A.) Library of Congress.
- 1884 Watson, John, Eden Mount, Kendal.
- 1903 Watson, John, Meadow View, Gosforth.
- 1896 Watson, J. Procter (Bombay), Garth Marr, Castle Carrock.
- 1900 Watson, Rev. A. H., The Vicarage, Long Preston.
- 1889 Watson, William Henry, F.G.S., F.C.S., Braystones House, Beckermæt, Cumberland.
- 1878 Waugh, E. L., The Burroughs, Cockermouth.
- 1904 Welch, W. G., Hampson, near Lancaster.
- 1888 Westmorland, Colonel I. P., Yanwath, Penrith.
- 1882 Weston, J. W., Enyeat, Milnthorpe.
- 1877 Weston, Mrs., Ashbank, Penrith.
- 1904 Wheatley, G. P. D., English Street, Carlisle.
- 1895 Whetham, Mrs. C. D., Upwater Lodge, Cambridge.
- 1909 White, Miss Thirkell, Melling, *via* Carnforth.
- 1902 Whitehaven Free Public Library.
- 1891 Whitehead, A. Charles, Appleby.
- 1884 Whitehead, Sir James, Bart., F.S.A., Wilmington Manor, near Dartford, Kent.
- 1887 Whiteside, Rev. Joseph, M.A., *Member of Council*, Helsington, Kendal.
- 1883 Whitwell, Robert Jowitt, B.Litt., 70 Banbury Road, Oxford.
- 1909 Wild, James Anstey, Warcop Hall, Westmorland.
- 1881 Williams, Mrs., Holme Island, Grange-over-Sands.
- 1905 Williamson, Miss A., Oakhurst, Cockermouth.
- 1897 Willink, Alfred Henry, Whitefoot, Burneside, Kendal.
- 1900 Wilson, Anthony, Thornthwaite, Keswick.
- 1905 Wilson, Edward W., *Assistant Secretary*, Airethwaite, Kendal.
- 1876 Wilson, Frank, Lynnside, Kendal.
- 1901 Wilson, Lloyd, Ormathwaite, Keswick.
- 1905 Wilson, Miss A. L., Caldersyde, Seascale, Cumberland.
- 1900 Wilson, Miss C. L., 1 Clifton Terrace, Wigton.
- 1903 Wilson, Miss Elizabeth, Calder House, Seascale.
- 1900 Wilson, Norman F., Elmhurst, Kendal.
- 1883 Wilson, Rev. James, M.A., Litt.D., *Vice-President*, Dalston Vicarage, Carlisle.

- 1889 Wilson, T. Newby, Wraysholme, Ambleside.  
 1866 Wilson, Titus, *Finance Secretary*, Aynam Lodge, Kendal.  
 1900 Wilson-Wilson, Miss Theodora, Low Slack, Kendal.  
 1881 Wiper, Joseph, Fern Lea, Kendal.  
 1901 Wivell, J. B., Keswick Hotel, Keswick.  
 1884 Wood, Miss, Dunesslyn, Solihull, Birmingham.  
 1901 Wood, Mrs. Jane E., Hillside, Papcastle.  
 1895 Woodburne, Mrs., Thurstonville, Ulverston.  
 1904 Wordsworth, Gordon G., Stepping Stones, Rydal.  
 1900 Workington Public Library (J. W. C. Purves, Librarian).  
 1892 Wrigley, Robert, Brampton, Carlisle.
- 1887 Yeates, Joseph Simpson, Lorne House, Penrith.

---

LIBRARIES TO WHICH COPIES OF THE "TRANSACTIONS"  
 ARE SUPPLIED.

- Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen.  
 The Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.  
 The Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 The British Museum.  
 The Dean and Chapter Library, Carlisle.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, London.  
 The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.  
 The University Library, Cambridge.  
 Trinity College, Dublin.  
 Tullie House, Carlisle.

---

SOCIETIES WHICH EXCHANGE "TRANSACTIONS."

- Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society (Percy H. Currey, 3 Market Place, Derby).  
 The British School at Rome (John J. J. Baker-Penoyre, 22 Albermarle Street, W.).  
 The Cambrian Archæological Association (Rev. Canon Trevor Owen, F.S.A., Bodelwyddan Vicarage, Rhuddlan).  
 The East Riding of Yorkshire Antiquarian Society (T. Sheppard, F.G.S., F.S.A.Scot., The Museums, Hull).  
 The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (W. F. Irvine, F.S.A., 56 Park Road South, Birkenhead).  
 The Kent Archæological Society (S. Evans, Abbot's Barton, Canterbury).

- The Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society (Chetham College, Manchester, G. C. Yates, F.S.A.).
- The Shropshire Archæological Society (F. Goyne, Dogpole, Shrewsbury).
- The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Robert Blair, F.S.A.).
- The Somerset Antiquarian Society (H. St. George Gray, Taunton Castle).
- The Thoresby Society, Leeds (G. D. Lumb, 65 Albion Street, Leeds).
- The Yorkshire Archæological Society (E. K. Clark, M.A., F.S.A., M.I.C.E., 10 Park Street, Leeds, Librarian).
- 

[Members will greatly oblige by notifying change of address, or any errors or omissions in the above list; also by sending information for short obituary notices of deceased members.]

---



## NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS OF ARTICLES.

In reply to many enquiries from intending contributors as to the subjects acceptable for the Society's *Transactions*, the form in which they are to be presented, illustrations, copyright, offprints, &c., the following suggestions and statements are offered:—

- I. SUBJECT.—Original articles on the antiquities of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire North of the Sands; including researches into the history, biography, pedigrees, unprinted documents, and records of the district, as well as collections towards a study of its folklore and ethnography; also its archæology—pre-historic and historic remains, ecclesiastical and secular architecture, inscriptions, and all its ancient arts, institutions, and industries.

Compilations from material already published, while they are often acceptable as descriptive addresses at sites visited on the excursions, and will be noticed in the "Proceedings," are not invited for the *Transactions*.

- II. ILLUSTRATIONS from photographs and drawings will be engraved, if approved, at the Society's expense; but the Society does not undertake to procure photographs or drawings to illustrate members' articles. Authors should arrange with the photographers of their illustrations for permission to reproduce. The Ordnance Survey officials have issued a notice to printers and publishers warning them against using the maps of the department in any such manner as to infringe the copyright. Persons wishing to utilise the Ordnance Survey's information must apply to the Controller of His Majesty's Stationery Office, Prince's Street, Storey's Gate, London, S.W., for permission to do so.

- III. COPYRIGHT of the *Transactions* belongs to the Society, and articles should not be offered if the author has already parted with the copyright by printing the same article in the same form elsewhere. This does not apply to abstracts or extracts communicated to newspapers, if the article in its final form, as offered for *Transactions*, is original and unpublished.

The leave of the Society is required before reprinting any matter from the *Transactions*.

- IV. TIME OF SENDING IN.—Articles may be forwarded at any time to the Honorary Editor. But in order to admit of their being read or communicated at any Meeting, they should be sent in not less than a month before the date of the Meeting to allow time for consideration and, if accepted, for printing the announcement in the Programme. The Editor will then return the MS. to the Author for reading, and receive it after final revision for printing.

- V. FORM.—Articles should be written in clear and distinct MS. or type-written, on one side of the paper only, on sermon or foolscap paper. They should be presented, after reading, in a final and complete form, to avoid the delay and inconvenience of alteration in proof; and as the space at disposal is limited, they should not contain unnecessary or extraneous matter.
- VI. PROOFS will be sent to authors, who are requested to read and correct them without needless additions and alterations, and to forward them, by the next post, if possible, to the Society's printer, Mr. T. WILSON, 28 Highgate, Kendal. Delay in returning proofs, and additions to the printed text, involve expense to the Society and delay in the production of *Transactions*. Proofs once passed for press cannot be withdrawn or revised.
- VII. AUTHOR'S COPIES.—Twenty offprints of his articles are sent to each Author free of charge when the volume of *Transactions* is ready for distribution. More than twenty can be supplied, at the Author's expense, if he send the order to Mr. WILSON on or before returning the proof.
- “Proceedings” and “Addenda” are not separately printed.
- VIII. LIABILITY.—Articles may be submitted by any Members of the Society who have paid their subscriptions for the current year; no further liability is incurred by Authors; but the Society is not bound to accept all articles for reading, nor to print all articles read. The Council and the Editor desire that it should be understood that they are not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in these *Transactions*—the Authors of the several papers being alone responsible for the same.
- IX. At a Council Meeting held at Tullie House, Carlisle, on October 15th, 1908, it was carried unanimously, and at a Council Meeting held at Tullie House on April 15th, 1909, it was ordered to be printed as Section IX. of the Notice to Contributors:—“That, in the opinion of the Council, the Editor's decision—as to what to admit, revise, or omit when editing papers sent in for publication in the *Transactions*—must be absolute and his decision final.”
-

## GENERAL INDEX.

(For the Index to "de Lancaster," see p. 541.)

- Abduction of Joan Dalston, 208.  
 Abraham (Swarthmoor), 335.  
 Acornbank, Dalstons of, 214; heraldic glass, 222, 237; armorial sculpture at, 243.  
 Addingham, glebe lands at, 125.  
 Addison, William Thomas, rector of Workington, 146.  
 Aikton, glebe lands at, 124.  
 Ainstable, inclosures at, 127; rents at, 128.  
 Albemarle, Isabella, countess of, 2.  
 Alerdale, the regarkers of, 1.  
 Ambrose of Lowick, 500.  
 Appleby, Edmund, 108.  
 Architecture, *see* Warton Church.  
   Castles, *see* Crew Castle, Piel Castle, Dalton Castle.  
   Houses, *see* Rampside Hall, Coniston Hall.  
 Arthuret, glebe lands at, 124.  
 Asemunderlawe, *see* Osmotherly.  
 Ashburner of Irton, 159.  
 Askeby, Richard de, rector of Workington, 138.  
 Askew, of Marsh Grange, 331-335; of Lincolnshire, 333; grants of land to, 338.  
 Askew, Anne, 333, 336.  
 Asplion, John, 27.  
 Atkinson, Christopher, 373.  
   — Thomas (Hutton John), 30, 37.  
   — Thomas, vicar of Warton, 70.  
   — — of Silverdale, 72.  
 Aykeheved, William de, rector of Workington, 138.  
 Aylmer, William, vicar of Warton, 74, 75.  
 Backhouse, James, 55.  
   — Thomas (Yealand Redmayne), 65.  
 Balliol, Eustace de, 5.  
 Bankes, Clement, 373.  
 Banniside Moor, circle at, 342; excavation of, 343; interment found, 344; description of, 346; finds at, 348; name discussed, 353.  
 BARBOUR, MR. JAMES, F.S.A.Scot., 497.  
 Barge, Beare (Berg), 382.  
 Barker, Robert (printer to Queen Elizabeth and King James I.), 85, 86.  
 Barneby, William de, 16, 17.  
 Barnes, Alderman, 371.  
   — Edward, 372.  
 Barns, James, vicar of Warton, 78.  
 Barton, M. E., of Warton, 79.  
 Bateman, John, 25.  
 Beale, Fr., 372.  
 Beauchamp, Thomas de, 20.  
 Becke (Beck), 382.  
 Beeby or Bibbie of Irton, 160.  
   — Nicholas, of Irton, the will of, 153.  
 Bell family, of Irton, 161.  
 Bello Campo, Richard de, 3.  
 Bells, Warton Church, 54, 69; Rampside Church, 301.  
 Benson family, of Irton, 161.  
   — Thomas, 37.  
   — William, 336.  
 Benwray common field, 129.  
 Bertyn, Ivo, 25.  
 Bewcastle Cross, Runes on the lost head, 503.  
 Beyrnarker (Bernberger), 382.  
 Bibbie, Thomas, Rampside, 296.  
 Bible, a, of 1602, 85.  
 Bigot, Sir Hugh, 93.  
 Birscaeye, William de, *see* Brisco.  
 Bindloss, of Borwick, 54, 65, 66, 366.  
 Bird, Abraham, of Hayton, 122.  
   — Adam, 30, 34, 37.  
   — John, 34, 37.  
 Birkett family, of Irton, 161.  
   — Christopher, 368.  
   — John, 37.  
 Birkhead, Agnes, 373.  
 Bispin (? Bispham), Joseph, 65.  
 Blanchard, John, rector of Workington, 138.  
 Blencow, Great, inclosure act for, 128.  
 Blencowe, Simon de, 25.  
   — Thomas de, 25.  
 Blenerhasset, John, 213.  
 Blenkinsop, John, Castle Carrock, 124.  
 Bolles, arms of, 222.  
 Bolton, John de, abbot of Furness, 274, 294.

- Bolton, John, rector of Workington, 146.
- Booser, Lancelot, 37.
- Borrodell family, of Irton, 162.
- Borwick Hall, owners of, 66.
- Borco, Henry de, 94.
- Bouche, Richard, 1.
- Boulton, Eda, widow of Alexander de, 3.
- Boyvill, Richard, 107.
- Bradley, John, 57, 58.
- Bragg family, of Irton, 163.
- Braithwaite family, of Irton, 151, 163.
- Brampton, glebe lands of, 124.
- Braunche, Pavva, 5.
- Bray, Master Henry de, 93.
- Bricius of Bramwra, 3.
- Bridgeman, John, bishop of Chester, 66.
- Briggs, Miles, 57.
- Brisco, Bircscaye, William de, 17.
- Bromfield, Brumfield, Hugh de, 1.
- Bronze age burials, 508; *and see* Banniside.
- Brown, John, 30.
- Browne, —, of Troutbeck, 65.
- Thomas, Walton, 327.
- BROWNELL, J., "The Askews of Marsh Grange," 331.
- Brownrigg family, Irton, 164.
- Brundis, Turgis, or de Russedale, 92.
- Brunskill, Philip, of Startforth, 216.
- Brigge, Anthony, vicar of Warton, 58.
- Burd, W., 371.
- Burghley, Lord, 371, 372.
- Bush, —, 57.
- Butler, William, Dalton, 325.
- Byron, Sir John, 66.
- Caddy family, of Irton, 151, 159, 164.
- Henry, 156.
- Campbell, Herbert Ernest, rector of Workington, 147.
- Cannon, John, 37.
- Caldbeck, common field at, 129; lead mines at, 370.
- Capella, John de, 5.
- Carleton, Alan de, 17.
- Robert de, 1.
- William de, 17.
- Carlisle, privileges of the priory of, in Inglewood, 12; the bishop of, 5; the prior of, 10, 17.
- Carnforth made a separate parish, 80.
- Cartmel Priory, the canons of, 71.
- Carus, 379, 382.
- Casse, Adam, 5.
- Castle Carrock, common fields at, 124; inclosures at, 128.
- Castlehow, William, 34, 36.
- Castles, extinct, in Cumberland, 102.
- CHAMBERS, C. P., "Rampside Hall," 288.
- Chaumpney, William, Kirkby Ireleth, 314.
- Cheverel, Robert de, bishop of Carlisle, 5, 7.
- Christian, Edward, afterwards Hare, rector of Workington, 147.
- Churches, Warton, 39; Rampside, 299.
- Circles, *see* Banniside Moor.
- Clifford, Isabel de, 8.
- Clocker, 376, 382.
- Clym o' the Cleugh, 108.
- Cockerham, John, abbot of Furness, 272.
- Cokermuth, John de, rector of Workington, 138.
- Colizon, 376, 383.
- Colker, Calker, 376, 382.
- COLLIGAN, REV. J. HAY, "The Manor of Hutton John," 29.
- COLLINGWOOD, PROF. W. G., "Cross-shaft from Urswick," 307; "The Circle on Banniside Moor," 342; "Coniston Hall," 354; "Germans at Coniston," 369.
- Collinson Castle, Hutton Row, 115.
- Colton, John, 327.
- Common fields in Cumberland, 118; cultivation of, 121; glebe lands in, 124-127; inclosure of, 127-129.
- Common Prayer, the first book of, of James I., 85.
- Coniston, German miners at, 369.
- Coniston Hall, 354; description of, 350-365; the park of, 368.
- Corby, Little, tenement at, 119.
- Coroner, a new, to be elected for Cumberland, 18.
- Corrats, 383.
- Couperthwaite, Rev. C., 312.
- Coupland family, Irton, 151, 166.
- Couteau de chasse, a French, of 18th century, 87.
- Crakenthorp, Roger, rector of Workington, 142.
- Cranborne, Lord, 372.
- Cressonere, Hugh, 26.
- Jordan de la, 5.
- Crew Castle, Bewcastle, description of, 102.
- Croft family, of Warton, 43; arms of, 44.
- Adam de, 25, 26.
- James, 44.
- Croglin, inclosures at, 128.
- Cromwell, Oliver, presents to the benefice of Warton, 61.
- Crookdake, Crokedayk, Adam de, 27.
- John de, 16, 17.
- Crosby, Crosseby, Walter de, 1.
- Crosby Ravensworth, stunted pastures at, 121.
- Crosses, Urswick, 307.
- Cuckstool Dub, Dalton, 313.

- Culverwell, —, 371.  
 Cumberland, election of a coroner for, 18.  
 Cumming, Hannah, of Hilderstone, 65.  
 Cumrew, inclosures at, 128.  
 Cup-and-ring marked stone from Honey Pots Farm, 507.  
 Cuppage family, Irton, 167.  
 Curwen, Darcy, 145.  
 — Henry, 145.  
 — Henry, rector of Workington, 147.  
 — John, rector of Workington, 143.  
 CURWEN, JOHN F., F.S.A., on "Liddel Mote," 91; "Piel Castle," 271.  
 Curwen, Sir Patrick, 146.  
 — Stanley Patricius Lamplugh, rector of Workington, 147.  
 Dacre, Ranulph, 25.  
 — Leonard, 108.  
 Dacres of Gilsland, estates of the, 111.  
 Dahart (Keswick), 383.  
 Dalby, Thomas, archdeacon of Richmond, 143.  
 Dalston, the manor of, 201; hall, arms on, 212.  
 Dalston of Dalston, arms of, 200; pedigree of, 203-255.  
 — of Acornbank, pedigree of, 237-254.  
 — of Mirkholm, pedigree of, 266-268.  
 — of Thwaite, pedigree of, 231.  
 — estates in Cumberland and Westmorland, 269; in other counties, 270.  
 Dalton Castle, 312; architecture of, 313; grant of to General Monk, 314; description of, 317-323; armour at, 326; bond of bailiff of, 327.  
 Dalton, earthworks at, 312; privileges of the abbot of Furness at, 313; abbots' courts at, 314; a murder at, 314; stocks and whipping post at, 325; proclamation of fair at, 325; manorial courts at, 326; population of, 328; free school of, 328.  
 Danyman, John, 25.  
 Darnford, Richard, 372.  
 Davidson, Monkhouse, purchases Dalston estate, 228.  
 Davies, John, vicar of Warton, 74.  
 Dawson, Oswald, 36.  
 — Thomas, 37.  
 Dean, Thomas, vicar of Warton, 79.  
 Deane, grant to minister of, 63.  
 Deerleaps, 8.  
 Deldon, Abraham van, 372.  
 Demetrius, Emanuel, 372.  
 Demphe, Temph, Tempp (Keswick), 383.  
 Denton of Cardew, 213, 216.  
 Denton, Nether, glebe lands of, 127.  
 Dereck (Keswick), 384.  
 Dibler, Tibler, Tiffler (Keswick), 384.  
 Dixon family, Irton, 151, 168.  
 Dodgson, Janet, 373.  
 Dogs, the lawing of, 10.  
 Dolphinby, Adam de, 3.  
 — Henry de, 3.  
 Downhall Castle, Aikton, account of, 112.  
 Duckett, Alderman, 371.  
 — Anthony, 371.  
 — Geoffrey, 371.  
 Dudley, John 371.  
 Duncan of Sowerby, Robert, son of, 5.  
 Dymmer, Richard, of Lees, 314.  
 Eden, fisheries in the, 5.  
 Eden's *State of the Poor*, quoted, 127.  
 Edenhall, glebe lands at, 125.  
 Edmondson, John, 34, 37.  
 — Elizabeth, 37.  
 Egremund, William de, rector of Workington, 139.  
 Eilbeck family, Irton, 151, 159, 169.  
 Eure, William, rector of Workington, 143.  
 Eyncourt, Peter de, 20.  
 Fell (Furness), 332, 333, 336, 337.  
 FELL, Mr. JOHN, on "Lowick Hall," 499, 500.  
 Fenne, George, goldsmith, of Norwich, 87.  
 Fenniger, Fanneger, Fanning (Coniston), 384.  
 Fenton, townfields at, 118, 119.  
 FERGUSON, MAJOR, on "A Cup-and-Ring-marked Stone from Honey Pots Farm," 507.  
 Ferte, Robert de la, 21.  
 Fidler, Atkinson, incumbent of Carnforth, 80.  
 Field, Matthew, 371.  
 Fisher family, Irton, 151, 170.  
 Fleming, of Coniston Hall, 355, 365.  
 Fletcher, Sir George, 29, 30, 33, 35.  
 — Henry, of Cockermouth, 87.  
 — Lancelot, rector of Dean, 87.  
 Flowerer (Keswick), 384.  
 FLOYER, Rev. J. K., "St. Oswald's Church, Warton," 39; vicar of Warton, 80.  
 Fornetoffes, Robert de, 21.  
 — Ivo de, 22.  
 Fox, George, the Quaker, 63, 64, 296, 332.  
 Franz, Frosse, Ulrick, 371, 384.  
 Fraunceys, John le, 17.



- Frellerke (Keswick), 384.  
 Furness, common fields in, 129.  
 — coroners for, 314; high constables of, 327.  
 Gaitskell family, Irton, 151, 171.  
 Gamage, Alderman, 371, 372.  
 Gans, Gaunse, Joachim, 371, 385.  
 Gastrell, bishop of Chester, 66.  
 Gatesgill, Geyscal, William de, 22.  
 Gauffering irons from Castlesteads, 83.  
 GAYTHORPE, HARPER, "Rampside Hall," 288; "The Rampside Sword," 298; "Rampside Church," 299; "Dalton Castle," 312; "The Askews of Marsh Grange," 335.  
 Geldart, William, curate of Silverdale, 74.  
 Gernon, Richard, 112.  
 Gerrard, Lord, 372.  
 Gibson, Dr. Alex. C., 342.  
 — Robert, parish clerk of Warton, 78.  
 Gilcrux, inclosures at, 127.  
 Godmunt (Coniston), 376, 378, 385.  
 Goldington, John de, 5.  
 Gompennyderin (Keswick), 385.  
 Gosper, Gosser (Keswick), 385.  
 Græme, Fergus. of Liddel Mote, 97.  
 GRAHAM, T. H. B., "Extinct Cumberland Castles," 102; "The Townfields of Cumberland," 118.  
 Graham, Thomas, of Edmond Castle, 122.  
 Graves, John, 36.  
 Gressoms in the manor of Hutton John, 31.  
 Greystoke, glebe lands of, 127; inclosure act for, 128.  
 Grindal tablet, St. Bees, 501.  
 Grise, Grice (Keswick), 385.  
 Groat of Henry VI., 497.  
 Hall, John, of Warton, 65.  
 Halton, John de, 14, 17.  
 Hampton, Robert de, 3.  
 Hansey, Thomas, vicar of Warton, 58.  
 Harcla, Henry de, 25.  
 Hare, Edward, otherwise Christian, *see* Christian.  
 Harison, John, rector of Workington, 144.  
 Harlaweston, William de, 3.  
 Harper, Thomas, 37.  
 Harras, Nicol, 139.  
 Harres (Keswick), 385.  
 Harrison, John, 34, 36.  
 — Alice, 373.  
 — Katharine, 374.  
 Hartley, the Misses, of the Rookery, Scotby, 85.  
 Hartshorn tree, the legend of, 9.  
 HASWELL, FRANCIS, M.D., "The Family of Dalston," 201.  
 Haug, Daniel, 370.  
 Haughulser (Coniston), 385.  
 Hawell or Howell, Edward, 34, 37.  
 Hayes, Ralph, 29, 30, 36.  
 Hayton, the townfields of, 118; inclosure of, 122; glebe lands of, 124.  
 Heapy, grant to minister of, 63.  
 Hearnwalner (Keswick), 385.  
 Hearth tax, assessment lists of, 151.  
 Heath, Dr., 61.  
 Heaveley (Keswick), 385.  
 Heide, Edward, rector of Workington, 144.  
 Hellon family, Irton, 151, 171.  
 Henderson, John, 124.  
 — William, 124.  
 Heraldry, 44, 50, 54, 200, 212, 222, 243.  
 Hereford, Roger de, 27.  
 Herring, Hearing (Keswick), 386.  
 Hesket, inclosures at, 127.  
 Hest, Thomas, vicar of Warton, 77.  
 Hewener, Hewener, Ewener (Keswick), 386.  
 Hiegler, Hedgler (Coniston), 386.  
 Hinde, Anthony, 57.  
 Hochstetter, Daniel, 370, 371, 372, 380; family of, 385.  
 — Emanuel, 371, 372.  
 Hockin, Miss Olive, 80.  
 Hodgkin family, Irton, 172.  
 Hodgson family, Irton, 172.  
 — Mr., of The Rookery, Scotby, 88.  
 — Ambrose, 36.  
 — Cuthbert, 36.  
 — John, Castle Carrock, 124.  
 — Martha, Yealand Conyers, 65.  
 — Peter, Castle Carrock, 124.  
 HODGSON, Mrs. T. H. and Miss, "On a pair of Gauffering Irons," 83; "Some Relics of the 17th and 18th Centuries," 85.  
 Holhege, Gilbert, 3.  
 Holm Cultram, the abbot of, 9, 25.  
 — a stinted pasture at, 122; common field at, 129.  
 Holme, Agnes, 374.  
 — Allan, 374.  
 Honey in the forest of Inglewood, 6.  
 Hoton, Adam de, 5, 20.  
 — Simon de, 5.  
 — Thomas de, 16, 17, 26.  
 Hornby Hall, armorial slab at, 245.  
 How, John, 30, 36.  
 Howe, Peter, rector of Workington, 146.  
 Hubberthorne, Richard, 63, 65.  
 Huddleston, Sylvester, 57.  
 Hudleston, —, 29, 30.  
 — Andrew, 30, 31, 33, 35.



- Humbreston, Alan, rector of Workington, 142.
- Humphrey, William, 370.
- Hunde, Hound (Keswick), 387.
- Hunter family, Irton, 151, 172.
- (Venatur, or Venur), Nicholas, 3.
- Hupparay, Upperer, Upper (Keswick), 387.
- Humble (Keswick), 387.
- Hutton, Matthew, archbishop of York, 47.
- Thomas, 30.
- William, vicar of Warton, 79.
- Sir William, Penrith, 219, 241.
- (in the Forest), the manor of, 25; glebe lands at, 126.
- John, the manor of, in 1668, 29; manorial services in, 31; gressoms in, 31; heriots in, 32; widows' estates in, 32; quarries in, 33; cutting of wood in, 33; rent of the mill of, 33; rents and services in, 34; roll of tenants of, 36.
- Icklingham, Suffolk, common fields at, 120.
- Illingworth, Johanna, of Warton, 70.
- Inclosure awards, the return of, 129.
- Infields, the arable part of the township, 120.
- Ingland, Richard de, 314.
- inglewood, pleas of the forest of, 1; the regarders of, 2, 4; encroachments in, 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 16; honey trees in, 6; horses running in, 10; lawing of dogs in, 10; pannage of, 11; waste in, 11; mines in, 11; timber cut in, 11; privileges of the prior of Carlisle in, 12; complaints against officers of, 15, 16; eyries of goshawks in, 19, 21; hawks from, 26.
- Inquisitiones post-mortem, 17, 207, 211, 216, 266.
- Inscriptions, 38, 54, 55, 244, 246, 248, 503.
- Inventories under wills, *see* Wills.
- IREDALE, THOMAS, "The Rectors of Workington," 135.
- Ireland, William, 47.
- Irthington, inclosure act for, 128.
- Irton, the old statesman families of, 148; subsidy rolls of, 150; assessment to hearth tax at, 151; Christian names in, 157; localities, properties, or hamlets in, 195.
- Irton of Irton, 150, 151, 155, 156, 159, 173.
- Ralph de, bishop of Carlisle, 5, 7.
- Isyll (Keswick), 387.
- Isyn (Keswick), 387.
- Jack, John, 34, 36, 37.
- Jackson family of Irton, 151, 175.
- Francis, vicar of Warton, 65, 70.
- Robert (Silverdale), 65.
- William (Yealand Conyers), 65.
- (Lindeth), 65.
- Johnby, Thomas de, 5.
- Johnson, Mr. F. P., of Castlesteads, 84.
- Margaret, of Silverdale, 65.
- Jugsizon (Keswick), 387.
- Karleolo, Eudo de, 6.
- Kennedy, Mr. C. Burton, 301.
- Kirkbride, of Kirkbride, 211, 214; arms of, 212.
- Kirkbride, glebe lands of, 127.
- Kirkland, glebe lands at, 126.
- Kirkeby, Sir Thomas, 56.
- Kirkby family, Furness, 367.
- Kirklington Castle, account of, 107.
- Kistler, Kystyll (Keswick), 387.
- Kitchin family of Irton, 151, 159, 176.
- Christopher, of Irton, the will of, 154, 155.
- John, of Irton, 151.
- Knight, John, blacksmith, of Hayton, 119.
- John, "scoller" (? schoolmaster), of Hayton, 119.
- Knipe (Rampside), 294-296.
- Alice, 58.
- Kyrkeby, Alan de, 6.
- Lagnauer, Hans, & Co., 370.
- Lancaster, John, rector of Workington, 143.
- Langhorne, Thomas, 36.
- Langrigg, Thomas de, 1.
- Lamplegh, Richard de, 139.
- Lamplughe, George, rector of Workington, 145.
- Lampluth, William, chaplain of Workington, 143.
- Latus of Lowick, 500.
- Lawson, Thomas, vicar of Warton, 70, 72.
- Ledes, Richard, 371.
- Le Fleming, Mr. S. H., 343.
- Leicester, the earl of, 371.
- Leshay, Richard, 25.
- Lesson Hall, common field at, 129.
- Levendale, William de, 6.
- Levington, de, family of, 107.
- Adam de, 4.
- Lewthwaite family of Irton, 177.
- Christopher, of Irton, 150.
- Liddel Mote, 91-101; owners of, 92, 93; "domiciles" at, 93; names given to, 95; stone tower built, 97; description of, 97-101; Fergus Græme of, 97.

- Lindesay, Simon de, keeper of Liddel, 94.  
 Lipmawer (Keswick), 387.  
 Livesey, Henry, vicar of Warton, 58.  
 Lofwick, de, of Lowick, 499, 500.  
 Loner, Hans, 370.  
 Lowick Hall, 500.  
 Lowther, Sir John, 29.  
 — Lancelot, rector of Workington, 145.  
 — Louthre, Thomas de, 1.  
 Loxham, Robert, rector of Workington, 146.  
 Lucas family of Irton, 151, 177.  
 —, historian of Warton, quoted, 49, 50, 54, 55, 75.  
 — John, of Carnforth, 76.  
 Lucy, Alice de, 2.  
 Mackerell, —, 57.  
 Manorial services, 31, 129.  
 Manyingham, Katherine, 27.  
 Mareschal, Henry le, 22.  
 — Robert le, 22.  
 Markham, Thomas, rector of Workington, 143.  
 Marsh Grange, 337.  
 Marshall, William, of Edenhall, 3.  
 Martin, Sir Christopher, 34.  
 Marton, Mr. G., 69.  
 Matchler, Matclar (Keswick), 387.  
 Matteson, Christopher, rector of Workington, 146.  
 Maugham, Thomas, 37.  
 Mawer (Keswick), 387.  
 Montagu of Lowick, 499, 500.  
 Mawson of Irton, 151, 156, 178.  
 Mayne, Sir J., 327.  
 Melmerby, glebe lands of, 126.  
 Meschines, Ranulph de, 92.  
 Middleton, Geoffrey, 44.  
 — Sir George, 54, 55, 65, 70.  
 — Gervase, 57.  
 — Thomas, 59.  
 Miners, German, at Coniston, 369.  
 Mirehouse family of Irton, 151, 181.  
 Monk Castle, Broadfield, 117.  
 — General (Duke of Albemarle), 314.  
 Montagu of Lowick, 499, 500.  
 MOOR, Rev. C., D.D., "The Old Statesman Families of Irton," 148.  
 Moore of Irton, 151, 155, 159, 178.  
 — John, of Cragg, the will of, 154.  
 Mote and bailey fortifications, 91.  
 Morville, Hugh de, of Burgh, 112.  
 Moscrop family of Irton, 181.  
 Moser (Coniston), 376, 387.  
 Mosley of Ancoats, arms of, 157.  
 Motherby, inclosure act for, 128.  
 Mulcastre, William de, 12.  
 — Sir William de, 93.  
 Multon, Thomas de, 21, 112.  
 Musgrave, Sir Philip, 29.  
 Myre (Keswick), 388.  
 Needham, Francis, 372.  
 — George, 371.  
 Nether Row, common field at, 129.  
 Newbiggin, inclosure act for, 128.  
 Nevill, Geoffrey de, 12.  
 — Ralph de, 25.  
 — Robert de, 4.  
 Nicholson, Joseph, vicar of Warton, 77.  
 — John, parish clerk of Warton, 77.  
 — Otes, 372.  
 — family of Irton, 151, 182.  
 — Allan, Hawkshead Hall, 374.  
 — Elizabeth (Irton), 154.  
 Nine Wells, Brampton, 124.  
 Nine Kirks, Brougham, 124.  
 Noble, John, 30, 34, 37.  
 Nuspalmer, Norspalmer, Lucepalmer, Luspalmir, Lacepawmer (Keswick), 388.  
 Osborne, William, vicar of Warton, 58; his will, *ibid.*  
 Ogilvy, E. W. A., vicar of Warton, 80.  
 Oldsworth, Arnold, 372.  
 Oliver, Robert, vicar of Warton, 77.  
 Orfeur, Richard, 139.  
 Orton, glebe lands of, 124.  
 Osmotherley, Asemunderlawe, William, 22.  
 Otway, George, 57.  
 Ousby, glebe lands of, 126.  
 Overton, grant to minister of, 63.  
 Owen, Sir Roger, 372.  
 Pain, Thomas Holland, vicar of Warton, 79.  
 Paladay, Richard, 57.  
 Papp, William, 327.  
 Park, Thomas, Millwood, 327.  
 Parke family of Irton, 184.  
 — Thomas, 374.  
 Parker (German, Keswick), 388.  
 PARKER, Mr. F. H. M., "Inglewood Forest," 1.  
 Parker, John, 34, 36, 37.  
 — James, 37.  
 Parsons, Thomas, steward of the barony of Greystoke, 37.  
 Patrickson, Richard, of Calder Abbey, 368.  
 Patten, W., 371.  
 Paulle, Pawley (Keswick), 389.  
 Pedigrees, of de Raghton, 23; of Dalston, 203-228; of Tamworth, 219; Bolles, 222; Skelton, 229; Dalston of Thwaite, 231-234; Dalston of Acornbank, 237-254; Dalston of Mirkholm, 266-268.  
 Peller (Keswick), 389.  
 Pembroke, the earl of, 371, 372.

- Pennington, Alan de, 12.  
 — William, 59.  
 Penruddock, inclosure act for, 128.  
 — Penreddok, Simon de, 3.  
 Peter (Keswick), 389.  
 Peterson, Peter, of Norwich, 87.  
 Phenicke (Coniston), 376, 378.  
 Pheystopthe (Keswick), 389.  
 Piel Castle, history of, 271; licence to crenellate, 272; dismantled, 274; resort of smugglers, 274; Drayton's mention of, 277; description of, 277.  
 Pindryth (Keswick), 389.  
 Planitzer, Planisiner, Plantziner (Coniston), 376, 378, 389.  
 Plumland, John de, 1.  
 Poccocke, Dr. Richard, bishop of Os-sory, 70.  
 Popham, Sir Francis, 372.  
 — Sir John, 372.  
 Porter family of Irton, 151, 159, 185.  
 Postlethwaite, Rev. T. N., 307.  
 Pottery, 502; *and see* Banniside.  
 Prayer Book and Psalter of James I., 85.  
 Preston, Christopher, 57.  
 — Thomas, 295, 332; John, 296, 315, 327.  
 Prowker (Keswick), 389.  
 Psalter of Sternhold and Hopkins, 86.  
 Puchberger, Puphberger, Puffparker, Puthparker (Coniston), 373, 374, 389.  
 Purchase family of Irton, 184.  
 Purisyng (Keswick), 391.  
 Quinau, *see* Whinnow.  
 Quinci, Hawise, dau. of Robert de, 94.  
 Quitgoss (Keswick), 391.  
 Radcliffe, Mrs., at Coniston Hall, 368.  
 Raisley (Coniston), 376, 379, 391.  
 Rakestraw, Edward, 29, 37.  
 Rampside Hall, 288; history of, 294.  
 Rampside Wood, 294; church, 299; a Viking sword from, 298.  
 Ramsden, Sir William, 225.  
 Raughton, Rachtou, Raghton, Ratthon, the family of, 19; pedigree of, 24.  
 — Raghton, Adam de, 25; Geoffrey de, 3; Henry de, 25; Ivo de, 17, 25; John de, 16, 17, 22, 25, 26, 27; Reyner, 21; Richard de, 17, 22, 25; Robert de, 17, 27; Simon de, 21, 25; Thomas de, 17, 27; William de, 27.  
 Rawlinson, Robert, 334.  
 — Thomas, 375.  
 Revet, Thomas, 371.  
 Richardson, Alexander, bailiff of Fur-ness, 315.  
 Richardson, James, 31.  
 — Robert, curate of Workington, 143.  
 — Thomas, Dalton, 327.  
 Richmond, William, 29.  
 Rickerby, Christopher, curate of Hayton, 119.  
 Ringrisle (Keswick), 391.  
 Riter (Keswick), 391.  
 Robinson, George, Jennett, and Thomas, of Yealand Conyers, 65.  
 — Thomas, bailiff of Hutton John, 37; William, 37.  
 Roche, Laurence, rector of Workington, 142.  
 Rockcliffe Castle, account of, 108.  
 Rooke, Elizabeth, 374.  
 Rookin, Lancelot, 29, 36.  
 Rooking, Christopher, 37.  
 Rossedowe, Robert de, 2.  
 Runes on the lost head of Bewcastle Cross, 503.  
 Runrigg, the Scottish system of, 130.  
 Russell family of Irton, 159, 186.  
 Rybton, John de, 209, 210.  
 Ryndle, Rindill, Rydyl, Rynder (Keswick), 391.  
 St. Bees giant, 509; Grindal arms, 501.  
 Salt-pots, 502.  
 Sanby, Josiah, vicar of Warton, 74.  
 Sanderson, John, of Roose, 314.  
 — Peter, 145.  
 Sandes, William, 315.  
 Sandwith family of Irton, 151, 186.  
 — John, of Irton, will of, 153.  
 Sawsere (Keswick), 391.  
 Scaleby common field, 129.  
 Schromm, Shrohome (Keswick), 391.  
 Schutz, Shutes, Christopher, 370.  
 Scott, Gregory, rector of Workington, 144.  
 Seal of Bishop Meye, 509; for proxies, 510.  
 Sebergham, Sedburgham, Geoffrey de, 16, 18.  
 — Henry de, 16, 18, 22.  
 — Mariota, wife of Geoffrey, 18.  
 — Bridge, 18.  
 Selby, Sir Walter, keeper of Liddell, 96.  
 Seleby, Alan de, 1.  
 — Roger de, rector of Workington, 137.  
 Senogle, Signokle, Senocle, Signogle (Coniston), 376, 378, 391.  
 Sever, Seaver (Keswick), 391.  
 Shackleton (Ballytore, Ireland), 337.  
 Shalmer (Keswick), 392.  
 Share, Christopher, rector of Workington, 144.  
 Sharpe, Mr. William, 69.

- Shaw, Schaghe, John del, 314.  
 Shawk, the river, diversion of, 2.  
 Shepherd family of Irton, 187.  
 Sherlock, Dr. Richard, 67.  
 Sherwen family of Irton, 159, 187.  
 Shrite (Keswick), 392.  
 Shuttleworth, Laurence, rector of Workington, 144.  
 Sigillum ad procuracs., 510.  
 Siglander (Keswick), 392.  
 Silver cup of the 16th century, 87.  
 Silverdale, stipend of curate of, 63; the chapelry of, 71; separated from Warton, 79.  
 Simnel, Lambert, at Piel Castle, 275.  
 Singleton family of Irton, 188.  
 Sisson, William, 37.  
 Sitsistalt (Keswick), 392.  
 Shyer (Keswick), 392.  
 Skelton, glebe lands of, 126.  
 Skirwith, Eudo of, 20.  
 Slee, Thomas, 29, 30, 36, 37.  
 — John, 34, 36, 37.  
 — Richard, 36.  
 Slegell, Slegyll, Stedyll (Keswick), 392.  
 Slingsby, Sir Henry, 327.  
 Smarthaite, James, vicar of Warton, 61.  
 Smith or Smyth family of Irton, 151, 188.  
 — (German), 392.  
 — Sir John, 372.  
 Smyth, Mr. Customer, 371.  
 — Roger, of Irton, the will of, 151.  
 Somer, Gilbert, of Burgh, 17.  
 Soulis, Ranulph de, 92.  
 Speidall, Spydell, Sebastian, 370.  
 Spicerie, Henry de la, 26.  
 Spinola, 371.  
 Springham, Alderman, 371.  
 Staerder (Keswick), 392.  
 Staffol, John de, 3.  
 Stainton, inclosure act for, 128.  
 Stamper (German), 392.  
 Standish, William, 66.  
 Stanley, Edward, rector of Workington, 146.  
 — John, rector of Workington, 146.  
 Stapleton, Margaret, 26.  
 Statesman families of Irton, the, 148.  
 Staveley, Ralph, 314.  
 Steele family of Irton, 151, 189.  
 Steinberger, John, 370, 380.  
 — Mark, 371, 375.  
 — family, 392.  
 Stephenson family of Irton, 189.  
 Stiel, Robert, rector of Workington, 142.  
 Stilt, Stilte (Keswick), 393.  
 Stolz, Stoultz, Leonard, 371, 393.  
 Stone, cup-and-ring-marked, 507; implements in Furness, 509.  
 Stonyford, Anthony, 65.  
 Strickland, Sir Thomas, 277.  
 Stringer, Sir Thomas, 56.  
 Stubbe, Nicholas, 25.  
 — Robert, 25.  
 — Stephen, 25.  
 Stuteville, Nicholas de, 93.  
 Suckmantle (Coniston), 376, 378, 393.  
 Swartz, Martin, at Piel Castle, 275.  
 Sword, a Viking, Rampside, 298, 300, 301.  
 Syngilton, William de, 139.  
 Talbot, Thomas, 58.  
 Talkan, Hugh de, 3.  
 Tamworth, 371.  
 — John, 218; pedigree of, 219.  
 Tanfield, William de, rector of Workington, 139.  
 Tatham, Alice, 57.  
 Taxes on glass and windows, 510.  
 Taylor, William, 373.  
 Thomas, rector of Workington, 136.  
 Thompson family of Irton, 151, 190.  
 — George, Hayton, 124.  
 — Thomas, 29, 30, 34, 36.  
 Thornborough, Henry, 47.  
 Thornborrow (Hampfield), 212.  
 Thorne (Keswick), 393.  
 Thrangholm, Henry de, 5.  
 Threlkeld common field, 129.  
 Thurland, Thomas, 370, 380.  
 Thursby, Alexander the reeve of, 2.  
 Thweng family of Warton, 43.  
 Tilliol, Sir Geoffrey de, 93.  
 Tirontayl, William, 17.  
 Tod, Rowland, 37.  
 Todhunter, James, 37.  
 — John, 29, 30, 34, 37.  
 — William, 29, 36.  
 Toldervev, Christopher, 372.  
 Tollesland, Eleanor de, 27.  
 Torpenhow, glebe lands of, 127; inclosure act for, 128.  
 Torrer (Keswick), 393.  
 Towers, John, Dalton, 328.  
 Townfields in Cumberland, 118; cultivation of, 121; glebe lands in, 124, 125.  
 Troughton family, Irton, 191.  
 — Richard, of Irton, 150.  
 Tubman family, Irton, 151, 191.  
 Turf, the digging of, 5.  
 Turp, Adam, 5.  
 Tymperon, Tympaurun, Robert de, 3; Henry de, 17.  
 Tyrell, Thomas, 217.  
 Tyson family, Irton, 151, 191.  
 Uchtresete (? Oughterside), Bartholomew de, 1.  
 Ulfelet, Ulflet (Keswick), 393.

- Ullstat, Daniel (Keswick), 370.  
 Underwyger (Keswick), 393.  
 Unspach, an owner of Raughton, 19.  
 Unthank, inclosures at, 2.  
 — Richard de, 3, 25.  
 Urn, Romano-British, from Malbray, 502.  
 Usher, Rev. Charles, 111.
- Vallibus, Robert de, 201.  
 Vaux, Lucy de, 4.  
 — Ranulph de, 4.  
 — William de, 4.  
 Vesey, William de, 1, 14, 16, 17.  
 Veteripont, Robert de, 93.
- Waeson or Weston, Richard, vicar of Warton, 58.  
 Waithman, —, 57.  
 — (three) of Lindeth, 65.  
 Wake, Baldwin, 93, 94.  
 — Hugh, 93.  
 — John, 94.  
 — Thomas, 96.
- Waldner, Wathner (Keswick), 393.  
 Walker family of Irton, 151, 193.  
 — Richard, vicar of Warton, 61.  
 Walter, rector of Workington, 135.  
 Walter, Walte (Keswick), 393.  
 Warcop, Thomas, 217.
- Warton, Lancashire, St. Oswald's Church at, 39; dedication of, 40; description of, 40-55; the old Parsonage Court at, 43, 70; rush-bearing at, 50; bells of, 54; endowment of, 56, 59, 63; vicars of, 58-80; collection of tithes of, 60; old customs at, 75; schools at, 75; financial matters at, 75; Hutton's almshouses at, 78.
- Warwick, inclosures at, 128.  
 Washington family of Warton, the, 43; arms of, 50.  
 — George (President of U.S.A.), 50.  
 — Leonard, 57.  
 — Robert, 50, 77.  
 — Thomas, vicar of Warton, 77.
- Watson, Anthony, 34, 36.  
 Webb, Mrs. Maria, 336.  
 West, Nathaniel, 54, 70.
- Westward, glebe lands at, 125.  
 Wetheral, encroachments by the prior of, 4, 5.  
 Whalley, Edmund, rector of Workington, 144.  
 Wharton, Thomas, Lord, steward of Furness, 315.  
 Wheatley, Mr. J. P. D., of Carlisle, 87.
- Whinfell Park, 8.  
 Whinnow, Quineu, William de, 17.  
 — Richard, *filius presbyteri*, of, 17.  
 Whitehaven, an election at, 227.  
 Whithede, William, or Robert, 208.  
 Wilkinson, Thomas, 29.  
 — James, 34, 36.
- William, rector of Workington, 136.  
 Wills, 205, 228, 229, 230, 234, 236, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 295; inventories under, 151-156; *and see* Irton, Old Statesman Families of.
- Wills, Rev. Edmund, 123.  
 Wilson (German, Keswick), 393.  
 WILSON, REV. DR., on "Runes on the lost Head of Bewcastle Cross, 503.
- Windebank, Thomas, 58.  
 Winder of Irton, 151.  
 Winder, Henry, 34, 36.  
 Windsor, Lord, 372.
- Windows, the tax on, 289, 510.  
 Wither, Robert, of Over Kellet, 63.  
 Worcester, college founded by Henry VIII. at, 56.  
 — the Dean and Chapter of, 57, 58, 63, 75.
- Wordsworth, John, rector of Workington, 147.
- Workington, the rectors of, 135-147.  
 Woulfe (Keswick), 394.  
 Wynter, Sir Edward, 372.  
 — W., 371.
- Wyspayns, Eudric de, rector of Workington, 137.
- Yealand Conyers, separated from Warton, 79.  
 Yeatts, John, of Yealand Conyers, 65.  
 Yorke (German), 394.



## INDEXES TO DE LANCASTER.

## I.—AUTHORITIES, DOCUMENTS, AND HELPS.

- Assize Rolls, 402, 403, 404, 405, 407, 415, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 425, 443.  
 de Banco Rolls. 418, 427.  
 Chancery, Early, Proceedings, 411, 429.  
 „ Roll, Duchy of Lancaster, 426.  
 Close Roll, 426.  
 Documents at Lowther, references to, 399, 405, 407, 410, 411, 412, 414, 415, 419.  
 Farrer, Wm., 396, 400, 431, 432, 433.  
 Final Concords, 402, 406, 415, 419, 420, 422, 423, 424, 427, 428, 440, 442, 443.  
 Fine Roll, 418.  
 Gibbons, A. and E. Blanche Tempest, 418.  
 Harleian MS., 396.  
 Inquisitions, Calendar of, 405, 441.  
 „ post-mortem, 401, 404, 405, 415, 416, 418, 421, 423, 426, 427, 440,  
 443, 444.  
 Jackson, William, 427.  
 Letters patent, 414.  
 Patent Roll, 430.  
 Nicolson and Burn, 395, 396.  
 Original Rolls, 416, 421, 422, 479.  
 Prescott, Archdeacon, 446.  
 Probatio etatis, 426.  
 Seals, 494.

## II.—DOCUMENTS GIVEN IN DIGEST OR IN FULL.

## Appeals to Lord Chancellor:—

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| Second appeal of Robert Crakenthorp .. .. . | 489           |
| Support of his first appeal .. .. .         | 491           |
| Assize Rolls, extracts from No. 980 .. .. . | 450, 453, 454 |

## Charters at Lowther:—

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 1 William de Lancaster to Gilbert, grant of Sockbridge, &c. ..  | 399 |
| 2 Uchtred son of Ketel to Gilbert, land in Strickland Ketel ..  | 430 |
| 3 Hellewis de Lancaster to Gilbert, confirmation of her father's grants                               | 431 |
| 4 Gilbert f. Reinfred to Gilbert, grant of Aitlerdale, &c. ..   | 432 |
| 5 Sapience de Lancaster to Gilbert f. Reinfred, lease of lands ..                                     | 433 |
| 6 Agreement between Tho. de Greystoke and William de Lancaster<br>about fishery preserve, &c. .. .. . | 434 |
| 7 William de Lancaster to Roger son of Gilbert f. Reinfred, grant of<br>forests .. .. .               | 436 |
| 8 Agreement between Roger de Lancaster and Henry de Tirrel,<br>about rights of common .. .. .         | 444 |



|  |   |     |
|--|---|-----|
| 9                                      | Later agreement between Roger and Richard de Tirrel, about rights of common .. .. .                                 | 447 |
| 10                                     | Agreement between Roger and Christiana de Lancaster, about rights of common .. .. .                                 | 451 |
| 11                                     | Gilbert de Lancaster to John de Haverington feoffee to uses, grant of manors .. .. .                                | 456 |
| 12                                     | John de Haverington to Philip de Lancaster, letter of attorney ..   | 457 |
| 13                                     | Gilbert de Lancaster to Christopher his son, grant of lands ..  | 458 |
| 14                                     | Gilbert de Lancaster to Christopher his son, further grant of lands   | 459 |
| 15                                     | Gilbert de Lancaster to Robert his son, confirmation of demise of lands .. .. .                                     | 460 |
| 16                                     | Feoffees to uses to Thomas de Bampton, letter of attorney ..  | 461 |
| 17                                     | Christopher de Lancaster to Gilbert his son, grant of lands ..  | 462 |
| 18                                     | Feoffees to uses to Christopher de Lancaster, entail of Sockbridge and Strickland Roger .. .. .                     | 463 |
| 19                                     | Christopher de Lancaster to feoffees to uses, grant of Hartsop ..   | 465 |
| 20                                     | Feoffees to uses to Christopher de Lancaster, entail of Hartsop ..  | 466 |
| 21                                     | Christopher de Lancaster to William his son, letter of attorney for seisin of Hartsop .. .. .                       | 468 |
| 22                                     | Bond between Christopher de Lancaster and feoffees to uses, for entail of Whyntell, &c. .. .. .                     | 469 |
| 23                                     | Marriage contract between Thomas de Warcopp and William de Lancaster .. .. .  | 470 |
| 24                                     | Feoffees to uses to William de Lancaster, grant fulfilling part of marriage contract .. .. .                        | 471 |
| 25                                     | Feoffees to uses to others and William de Lancaster, grandson of the preceding, deed of entail .. .. .              | 472 |
| 26                                     | William de Lancaster of Sockbridge to lessees, lease of his lands   | 473 |
| 27                                     | Feoffees to uses to William Lancaster of Hartsop, re-grant of his lands .. .. .                                     | 474 |
| 28                                     | William Lancaster of Hartsop to William Sowerby, feoffee to uses, grant of his lands .. .. .                        | 475 |
| 29                                     | William Lancaster of Sockbridge to Hugh his brother, grant of lands received from William Sowerby (Soureby) .. .. . | 475 |
| 30                                     | Hugh Lancaster to his son Christopher, marriage settlement ..   | 476 |
| 31                                     | Margaret de Lancaster to Thomas de Roos, grant of Strickland Ketel .. .. .  | 479 |
| Final Concords, digests of, between :— |   |     |
|  | Robert son of Uchtrede and William de Lancaster, land in Barton   | 440 |
|  | Roger de Lancaster and Gilbert de Lancaster, services for Hartsop   | 442 |
|  | Gilbert (and Alice) de Lancaster and John de Haverington, manors of Sockbridge and Hartsop .. .. .                  | 456 |
|  | Gilbert (and Alice) de Lancaster and Christopher their son, their manors .. .. .                                    | 461 |
|  | William de Hoton in the Forest and Gilbert (and Margaret) de Lancaster, forest dues .. .. .                         | 463 |
|  | William (and Elen) Lengleys and William de Bradley, entail of Asby, &c. .. .. .                                     | 478 |
|  | John (and Annora) de Lancaster and Robert Parnyng, land in Barton .. .. .   | 482 |
|  | John (and Annora) de Lancaster and Ranulf de Dacre, manor of Barton .. .. .   | 482 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| John (and Annora) de Lancaster and John de Cancefeld, manor of Witherslack .. .. .                                | 483 |
| John (and Katrine) de Lancaster and Thomas Warcop and another, entail of John's manors .. .. .                    | 488 |
| Inquisition about reputed alienation of Skirwith .. .. .  | 481 |
| Post-mortem Inquisitions of:—   |     |
| William de Lancaster .. .. .  | 440 |
| Roger son of Gilbert de Lancaster .. .. .   | 478 |
| Roger son of Gilbert de Lancaster, later .. .. .  | 480 |
| Annora de Lancaster .. .. .   | 483 |
| Annora de Lancaster, another .. .. .  | 484 |
| Aline de Lancaster .. .. .  | 485 |
| Aline de Lancaster, another .. .. .   | 485 |
| William de Lancaster of Howgill .. .. .   | 486 |
| William de Lancaster, son of preceding .. .. .  | 487 |
| Chancery Roll, Duchy of Lancaster, enquiry about dowry of Christiana, widow of the last-mentioned William .. .. . | 487 |

---

### III.—SOME SUBJECT MATTERS.

|  |
|--|
| Attorney, letter of, 442.  |
| Attornment deed, 407.  |
| Breve de recto, 402.   |
| Chancellor, Lord, appeals to, 409.   |
| Common, rights of, 403, 445, 446, 449, 450, 451.   |
| Cornage service carrying homage and custody, 402, 403.   |
| Courts baron and manorial, control of superior courts over, 402.                                     |
| Courts baron, suit of, 402.  |
| Court of Kendal, custom of, 446.   |
| Customary service, 441.  |
| Enfeoffment for entail, 406, 408.  |
| Enfeoffment to fulfil marriage contract, 471.  |
| Essoin, 405.   |
| Feoffees to uses (interim feoffees), binding of, 499.  |
| Forinsec service, 407.   |
| Knight's fee, proportions of, 443, 444.  |
| Liberties sometimes meaning services of free tenants, honourable as opposed to servile service, 400. |
| Merton, provisions of, 449, 451, 455.  |
| Names, varieties of spelling in, 455, 456.   |
| Payment to King for heiress for marriage, 401, 421.  |
| Riots in Westmorland, 489, 490.  |
| Preserve for fishery, 435.   |
| Seal, breaking of, 441, 442.   |
| Seisin, formula of giving, 442.  |
| Settlement for entail, 408.  |
| Socage payments, 401, 403.   |
| Sub feoffees, lords of manors as, 414.   |
| Surnames, origin of certain, 412.  |

## IV.—PERSONAL NAMES.

(Sometimes occur more than once on the page specified.)

\* Indicates that different persons of the same Christian name are included.

- Adam, son of Peter, 435.  
Ainecurt (Eyncurt) de, Gervase, 397,  
399, 431.  
— Ralf, 400, 435, 440.  
— Helen, wife of, 400.  
Alanby de, John, 485.  
Arnaldson, William, 474.  
Arundel de, Ralf, 432.  
— William, 431, 432, 433.  
Asctuaite de, Adam, 430.  
Askby (Asby) de, Robert, 440.  
Askham, vicar of, 412.  
Aula de, John, 425, 481.
- Banton (Bampton) de, Thomas, 461.  
Barton, rector of, 435.  
— vicar of, 414, 473.  
Barton de, Robert, 457.  
— Thomas, 474.  
Bath, bishop of, 429, 489.  
Baty, Thomas, 411, 412.  
Beauchamp, Thomas, 419.  
Bebb, John, 476.  
Bellew (Bella Aqua) de, John, 404,  
439, 440.  
— Katharine, 439, 440.  
Bellingham de, Robert, 481.  
— Roger, 414.  
Berburn de, Adam, 480.  
— Gilbert, 441.  
Berewys de, Alan, 440.  
Bernard, son of Ketell, 430.  
Bethum (Betham) de, Ralf, 432, 459.  
— Robert, 450.  
— Thomas, 439.  
Blenkansopp de, Thomas, 477.  
— Katrine, wife of, 477.  
— William, 410, 471.  
Blencowe de, Adam, 485.  
Bolebec de, Philippa, *see* Lancaster,  
&c.  
Bonevill de, Thomas, 440.  
Boste, John, 415.  
Bottiller le, Robert, 459.  
Boukyn, John, rector of Long Marton,  
463, 465, 466, 468.  
Bradley de, William, 415, 459, 478.  
Brampton or Brompton de, William,  
rector of Dufton, 485.  
Brantingham de, Geoffrey, 447.  
Braybroke de, Robert, bishop of Lon-  
don, 486.  
Brokelstowe de, Adam, 463, 465, 466,  
468.  
Broughton (Broughton) de, Thomas,  
472.  
Brun, William, 400.
- Brunson, Ralf, 457.  
Brus de, Agnes, wife of William de  
Lancaster, last baron of Kendal,  
401, 439.  
— John, 440, 441.  
— Peter, 443, 444.  
Buet, Thomas, 440.  
Buredale de, Simon, 450.  
— William, 457.  
Burgh de, Robert, 482, 485.  
— Thomas de, 425, 482.  
Burton de, Roger, 432, 450.  
Bussai de, Lambert, 432.  
Byggings du (de), James, 483.  
— del, Thomas, 480.
- Cancefeld de, John, 423, 483, 484.  
Carleton de, Adam, 405.  
Carlisle, bishop of, 486.  
Caton de, Richard, 481.  
Cayrous, Richard, 480.  
— Roger, 478.  
Chaffair de, John, 487.  
Chaplain the, William, 397, 399, 400.  
Chapman, John, 487.  
Chambre de la, John, 478, 480.  
Clibborn (Cleborne) de, John, 429.  
— Robert, 485.  
— Roland, 477.  
— Thomas, 415.  
Cleric the, Richard, 431.  
Clifford de, John, 427, 486.  
— Roger, 426, 486.  
— Thomas, 411.  
Colleby de, Hugh, 440.  
Constable the, Gilbert, 441.  
Cook the, Philip, 441.  
Coningsheved (Coningshead) prior of,  
440, 441.  
Conyers de, Christiana, 439, 440.  
— William, 439, 440.  
Cosyne, Thomas, 468.  
Coucey (Courcy) de, William, 478, 479,  
481, 484.  
Coupland de, John, 417, 453.  
— Richard, 439.  
Crackall, John, 418.  
Crakanthorpe de, Elizabeth, 430.  
— \*John, 411, 415, 486.  
— \*Robert, 429, 430, 489, 491, 492,  
493.  
— William, 466, 467, 485.  
Crofte de, Isolde, 416, 478.  
— John, 416, 478, 487.  
— Richard, 487.  
Culwen (Corewen) de, Gilbert, 453,  
465.

- Dacre de, Ranulf, 423, 424, 450, 482, 484, 485.  
 — William, 435.  
 Daunay, John, 416, 478.  
 — Thomas, 416, 478.  
 — William, 480.  
 Dent de, John, 470.  
 Denton de, John, 485.  
 Derby(?) de, Thomas, 486.  
 Derewentwatre (Derwentwater) de, John, 466, 467.  
 — William, 440.  
 Dicke, Adam, 485.  
 Dien(?) de, Adam, 487.  
 Dufton, rector of, 485.  
 Edenhale de, Walter, 479.  
 — William, 478.  
 Elslake de, John, 487.  
 Evenwic de, Robert, 447.  
 Eyncurt, *see* Aincurt.  
 Falconberg de, Agnes, 439, 440.  
 — Walter, 439, 440.  
 Falwfeld (Fallowfield), Christiana, 476.  
 Fetherstonhaugh, Alexander, 411, 412.  
 — Thomas, 411, 412.  
 Fleming le (Flandrensis), James, 431.  
 — \*Michael, 399, 435, 436.  
 — Richard, 447.  
 Forester the, Gamel, 431, 432.  
 Frere, Edward, 487.  
 Fruntell, Adam, 405.  
 — Margaret, 405.  
 — Roger, 405.  
 Furness de, Anselm, 399, 400, 420.  
 — Helen, daughter of, 400.  
 — Michael (*see* le Fleming).  
 Gernet, Adam,  
 — Benedict, 400.  
 — — Cecily, wife of, 400.  
 — Matthew, 431, 432.  
 Gilbert, f. Reinfred, 400, 401, 432, 433, 434.  
 Gilbertson, Gibbonson, 412.  
 Gnype de, Roger, 478, 480.  
 — Simon, 482.  
 Goldington de, Robert, 485.  
 Gressemer (Grasmere), rector of, 485.  
 Grundson(?), William, 481.  
 Grey de, Margaret, widow of Thomas of Heton, and wife of Gilbert Lancaster, 412.  
 Greystoke de, John, 410.  
 — Ralph, 411.  
 — Thomas, 434, 435.  
 — William, 434, 435.  
 Gruskholm, William, 426.  
 Gylpyn de, Richard, 483.  
 — William, 478, 480.  
 Gybonson, Thomas, 412, 473.  
 Gybonson, William, 473, 474.  
 Gybson, John, 412, 413.  
 Halton de, Richard, 481.  
 Halughton de, Tho., rector of Kirkland, 425, 481.  
 Harclae (Harcla) de, Andrew, 425.  
 — Michael, 453.  
 Haverington (Harrington) de, Adam, 405, 453.  
 — Henry, 457.  
 — \*John, 424, 456, 457, 460, 484.  
 — Michael, 423, 424, 483, 484.  
 — Robert, 483, 484.  
 Havney del, Alexander, 447.  
 Hellebek (Helbeck) de, Thomas, 447.  
 Helton de, John, 417, 486.  
 Henecaster de, Adam, 447.  
 Henry, son of Alan, 435.  
 Hepp, abbot of, 485, 486.  
 Heton de, Alice, 479.  
 Hieland (Yealand) de, Norman, 420.  
 Horm, *see* Orm.  
 Hoton in the Forest de, William, 463.  
 Hoton, John, of Penrith, 411, 412, 419.  
 — de, Richard, 481.  
 — — \*William, 447, 485.  
 Hoton-rof de, John, 481.  
 Huceon, for Hugh, 412.  
 Hutcheonon, Hutchinson, 412.  
 Huctred, *see* Uchtred.  
 Hudson, Henry, 474.  
 — John, 474.  
 Hunter, John, 481, 485.  
 Huntercombe de, Alice, 422.  
 — Walter, 422.  
 Icornshawe de, Thomas, 483.  
 Johnson, Robert, 472.  
 Joneby de, Bertram, 405.  
 Justices, King's :  
 William de Saham, 448, 451.  
 Roger de Turkelby, 454.  
 John de Vallibus, 451.  
 Kellet de, Ralf, 431.  
 Kerneford (Carnforth) de, Robert, 440.  
 Ketell, 430, 431.  
 — — son of Aldred, 435, 436, 439, 440.  
 Kirkbythore de, John, 426, 486.  
 Kirkland, rector of, 481.  
 Knott del, Michael, 483.  
 Lancaster, duke of (John of Gaunt), 487.  
 Lancaster de :  
 Agnes, wife of William, 401, 439.  
 Agnes, daughter of John, 422.  
 Alexander, 416, 479.  
 Alice (Lengleys), wife of Gilbert, 406, 407, 456, 461.

## Lancaster de :

- Aline, wife of William, 426, 485, 486.  
 Ambrose, 419.  
 Annora, wife of John, 422, 423, 482, 483, 484.  
 Christiana (de Hertsoppe), wife of Gilbert, 403, 404, 405, 451, 452, 453, 454.  
 Christiana, wife of William, 426, 487.  
 Christopher, son of Gilbert and Alice, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 417, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 468, 469, 481.  
 Christopher, son of Hugh, 414, 415, 476, 477.  
 Christopher, son of John, 410, 472.  
 Christopher, 413, 474, 475.  
 Christopher, son of William of Yanwath, 427, 488, 490, 491, 493.  
 Edward, son of Thomas, 411.  
 Elizabeth, wife of Gilbert, 408, 462.  
 Elizabeth (de Louthier), wife of William, 415.  
 Elizabeth (? de Wessington), wife of William of Brampton, 418.  
 Elizabeth of Brampton, 419.  
 Elizabeth, wife of John of Howgill, 425.  
 Gilbert, 414, 483.  
 Gilbert, son of Gilbert and Sapience, 401, 403, 436, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 454.  
 Gilbert, son of Christopher, 461, 462, 463, 464, 466.  
 Gilbert, son of Jordan, 419, 420.  
 Gilbert, son of Roger and Isabel, 405, 406, 407, 415, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461.  
 Gilbert, son of Thomas, 411, 412.  
 Gilbert, son of William, 2nd baron, 397, 398, 400, 401, 430, 431, 432.  
 Helewis, dau. of William, 2nd baron, 399, 400, 431, 433.  
 Helewis (de Stuteville), wife of William, 2nd baron, 396, 399, 401.  
 Hugh, son of Thomas, 411, 413, 414, 475, 476, 477.  
 Isabel, wife of Roger, 405, 415, 417.  
 James, son of Thomas, 411.  
 Janet, wife of Thomas of Brampton, 419.  
 Joan (? de Louthier), wife of Christopher, 408, 464.  
 Joan, wife of William le Taillour, 417, 481.

## Lancaster de :

- John of Brampton, 418, 486.  
 John, son of Christopher, 408, 464, 467.  
 John, jun., son of Christopher, 409, 410, 469, 470.  
 John, son of Gilbert and Christiana, 406, 456.  
 John, son of Gilbert and Elizabeth, 408, 464, 466.  
 John of Howgill, 424, 425, 481.  
 son of John, 411, 472.  
 son of Robert, 418.  
 son of Roger and Philippa, 404, 421, 422, 423, 424, 444, 482, 483.  
 son of William of Yanwath, 427, 428, 488, 490, 493.  
 William, kt., husband of Katrine, 427, 429, 430, 487, 488, 490, 491, 492, 493.  
 Jordan, 420.  
 Katrine, wife of John, 427, 428, 429, 488, 490, 491, 492, 493.  
 Mabel, daughter of William, wife of Hugh Lowther, 413.  
 Margaret, wife of Christopher, 461.  
 Margaret (Nevill), wife of Gilbert, 412.  
 Margaret (de Ros), wife of Roger, 416, 479, 480, 481.  
 Margaret (Strickland), wife of William, 413, 472, 473.  
 Margaret (de Threlkeld), wife of John, 427.  
 Margaret (de Warcopp), wife of William, 470, 471.  
 Philip, son of Roger, 457.  
 Philippa (de Bolebec), wife of Roger, 404, 421.  
 Ralf (*see* Shipton), 420.  
 Robert, 490, 493.  
 Robert, son of Gilbert, 406, 458, 460.  
 Robert, son of Thomas, 411.  
 Robert, son of Walter, 417, 418.  
 Robert, son of William, 427, 488, 490, 493.  
 Roger, son of Gilbert f. Reinfred, 401, 402, 403, 404, 417, 420, 421, 436, 437, 438, 439, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453.  
 Roger, son of preceding Roger, 422, 423, 482, 483, 484.  
 Roger, son of Gilbert and Alice, 415, 416, 417, 478, 479, 480, 481, 494.  
 Roger, son of Gilbert and Christiana, 404, 444.  
 Roger, son of Thomas, 411, 412.  
 Sapience, 401, 433.

- Lancaster de :  
 Thomas, 419, 420.  
 Thomas, son of Christopher, 409, 410, 469, 470.  
 Thomas of Brampton, 419.  
 Thomas Gybonson, 412.  
 Walter, 401, 417, 441.  
 William, son of Christopher, 408, 467, 468.  
 William, husband of Elizabeth Lowther, 413, 415.  
 William, son of Gilbert, 408, 464, 466, 467, 470, 471.  
 William, son of John of Howgill, 427, 485.  
 William of Hertsoppe, 411, 412, 413, 427, 472, 474, 475, 488.  
 William of Sockbridge, 410, 412, 413, 473, 475.  
 William, *alias* William Gybonson, *alias* Thompson, *alias* son of Thomas Gybonson, 412, 414, 473, 474.  
 William, son of Robert of Great Strickland, 490, 491, 492.  
 William, son of William of Howgill, 426, 485, 486, 487.  
 William of Yanwath, 427, 488, 490, 493.  
 William, 2nd baron, 396, 397, 398, 400, 436, 439.  
 William, 3rd baron, 395, 402, 417, 420, 434, 435, 436, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 485.  
 William, son of Jordan?, 397, 399, 400.  
 William, son of Thomas, 410, 411, 412, 414, 472, 473, 475.  
 Langdale, John, 411.  
 Langeton, Thomas, vicar of Barton, 473.  
 Laton de, Andrew, 485.  
 — John, 485.  
 Laurence, son of Richard, 439.  
 Leech the, Thomas, 441.  
 Lek de, John, 478, 480.  
 Lengleys, Alice, 415.  
 — Elen, 415, 478.  
 — Robert, 478.  
 — Thomas, 478.  
 — William, 415, 478.  
 Lessenby de, William, 440.  
 Levenes de, Thomas, 440.  
 Leyburn (Layburn) de, Robert, 441, 486.  
 — Roger, 416, 439, 478, 479, 480.  
 Lindsay de, Walter, 402, 447.  
 — William, heirs of, 404.  
 Louthar de, Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh, *see* Lancaster.  
 Lowther de, Hugh of Askham, 412.  
 — \*Hugh of Lowther, 411, 413, 415, 460, 465, 466, 467.  
 Lowther, Joan, wife of Christopher de Lancaster, 408, 465.  
 — \*Thomas, 440, 486.  
 Mara de, Philip, 441.  
 Mauchal, John, 486.  
 Merton (Marton) de, Robert, rector of Newbiggin, 485.  
 Midleton de, John, 487.  
 — Thomas, 480.  
 — William, 403.  
 Molinous de, William, 441.  
 Mora del, John, 485.  
 Moresby de, \*Christopher, 414, 429.  
 Morvill de, John, 440.  
 — \*Robert, 430, 438.  
 Multon de, Elizabeth, 424.  
 — John, 424.  
 — Margaret, 425.  
 — Thomas, 425.  
 Musgrave de, Christiana, 418.  
 — Elioner, 414, 476, 477.  
 — \*Richard, 414, 417, 418, 476, 477.  
 — \*Thomas, 414, 418, 477.  
 Mustell, Richard, 430.  
 — Robert, 400, 420.  
 Nevill de, \*Ralf. E. of Westmorland, 412, 429, 491.  
 Newbiggin, rector of, 485.  
 Newton de, William, vicar of Hoton in the forest, 472.  
 Niansdergh de, Robert, 483.  
 Noble, Richard, 410, 471.  
 Nordwde de, William, 441.  
 Orm, dapifer, 397, 399.  
 Ormesheved de, Robert, 463, 465.  
 Osulf, 399, 400.  
 Oxclyf de, John, 487.  
 Parker le, Ralf, 482.  
 Parnyng, John, 423, 424, 425, 482, 485.  
 — Robert, 423, 424, 425, 482, 485.  
 Parre, Thomas, 491.  
 Patton de, John, 483.  
 — Michael, 478.  
 — \*Roland, 404, 478.  
 Pert, William, 468.  
 Pilketon de ( ), 441.  
 Pinkeni de, Robert, 431.  
 Playz (de Plessis), Richard, 422.  
 Potergh de, William, 407, 483.  
 Potter, William, 478.  
 Preston de, Geoffrey, 432.  
 — \*Richard, 440, 459.  
 Pykering de, John, 478.  
 Radcliffe, Elizabeth, 477.  
 — Nicholas, 477.  
 Ralf, son of William, 422.  
 Redmane de, Henry, 432.



- Redmane de, \*Matthew, 405, 439, 459,  
466, 467, 483.  
— Thomas, 478, 480.  
Revegil de, Roland, 441.  
Richard, son of Helsi, 430.  
— son of Roger, 432.  
Robert, son of Uchtred, 440, 446, 449.  
Roger, son of Orm, son of Magnus,  
400.  
— Matilda, dau. of, 400.  
Ros (Roos) de, Elizabeth, 425.  
— \*Margaret, 404, 439, 440, 479, 480,  
481.  
— Robert, 439.  
— Thomas, 416, 479, 480, 481.  
— William, 405, 425.  
Rosgill de, \*John, 450, 459, 460.
- Salkeld de, Christiana, 411.  
— \*Hugh, 411, 412, 429, 466, 467,  
472, 485.  
— John, 411.  
— Richard, 411.  
— \*Roger, 411, 485.  
— Thomas, 411.  
— William, 411.  
Sandford de, Thomas, 465.  
— William, 486.  
Scarlett, John, 488.  
Setteforth de, John, 485.  
Shap, *see* Hepp.  
Shipton or Shireburn de, Ralf, *see*  
Lancaster.  
Skelton de, Hugh, 482.  
— John, 482.  
Slegil de, Adam, 466, 467, 485.  
— Geoffrey, 405.  
Smyth, William, 476.  
Smytheson, John, 474.  
Souleby de, Henry, 440.  
Soureby (Sowerby) de, Richard, 472.  
— William, 413, 475, 476.  
Stafford de, Margaret, 412.  
Stanlawe de, John, 487.  
Stapleton de, John, 481.  
Staveley, Stavelig de, Henry, 450, 453.  
Steward the, Henry, 431.  
— Orm, *see* Orm.  
Stivetone de, Helesius (Elias), 397,  
399, 400.  
Stirkeland (Strickland) de, \*John, 459,  
460, 486.  
— Margaret (*see* Lancaster).  
— Robert, 459, 460, 463.  
— Roger, 480.  
— \*Thomas, 411, 414, 463, 472.  
— \*Walter, 411, 472, 482, 483.  
— \*William, 411, 423, 472.  
Stuteville, —, daughter of William,  
401.  
— Helewis, *see* Lancaster.  
Suthate de, William, 485.
- Swaynson, Margaret, 420.  
— Robert, 420.
- Tailleur le, Joan, 417, 481.  
— William, 417, 481.  
Taylbois, Ivo, 439, 440.  
Tempanron de, John, 481.  
Tempest, Alianora, 418.  
— William, 418.  
Thompson, Roger, 487.  
— William, 476.  
Thornburgh de, Eleanor, 428, 492.  
— Oliver, 490, 491.  
— \*Roland, 404, 415, 428, 430, 478.  
— \*William, 428, 429, 459, 460, 489,  
490, 491, 492.  
Thorpe de, Robert, 461.  
Threlkeld de, Adam, 485, 486.  
— Henry, 429, 485, 489, 492.  
— Margaret, *see* Lancaster.  
— \*William, 427, 429, 478, 486.  
Thweng de, Lucia, 439, 440.  
— Marmaduke, 439, 440.  
— Thomas, 479.  
Tilliol de, Robert, eschaetor, 479.  
Tirergh (Tirrel, &c.) de Henry, 444,  
445, 446.  
— Michael, 457.  
— Richard, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451.  
Turs de, Simon, 420.  
Tyle (Tilia, &c.) de, Walter, 447.  
— William, 459.
- Uchtred, son of Ketell, 398, 399, 400,  
430.  
— son of Osulf, 397, 399, 400, 420.  
Urswick de, Edmund, vicar of Gras-  
mere, 485.
- la Val de, Hugh, 421.  
— Matilda, 421, 422.  
Vere de, Thomas, 422.  
Veteripont de, Robert, 417.  
Vicairs del, Gilbert, 483.  
Vivien, son of Viel, 431.
- Wal, Quale, Whale de, Henry, 453.  
— John, 405, 453.  
Waleys le, John, 441.  
Walker le, William, 426.  
Walter, son of Robert, 425, 481.  
Warcopp de, Margaret, *see* Lancaster.  
— Thomas of Lambertsete, 476,  
477.  
— Thomas, 465, 470, 471.  
— \*William, 440, 447, 463, 470.  
Ward, John, 478.  
Warton de, Nicholas, chaplain of  
Caton, 426.  
Wassington (Wessington) de, \*John,  
415, 483, 487.  
— William, 418.

- Wherton de, Thomas, 419.  
 William, son of Ketell, 430, 431.  
 Wilkynson, John, 468.  
 Witebergh de, John, 481.  
 Witeby (Wyteby), Gilbert, 450.  
 Wynderu (Winder) de, Adam, 454.  
 — Eliseus, 399.  
 — Ralf, 399.  
 — William, 454, 472.  
 Wressell, Robert, vicar of Askham,  
 412.  
 — vicar of Barton, 414.
- Wybergh de, William, 485.  
 Wyndersor de, Isabel, 408, 464, 465,  
 466, 467.  
 — John, 408, 464, 465, 466, 467.  
 — Thomas, 408, 464, 465, 467.  
 — William, 450.  
 Wynton, John, 419.
- Yealand, *see* Hieland.  
 Yavenewith (Yanwath) de, Robert,  
 453.

## V.—PLACE-NAMES.

(Sometimes occur more than once on the page indicated.)

- Amont, Emot, Eamont R., 398, 399,  
 435, 437, 438, 455.  
 Angilterney, Angletransey, islands in  
 Angletarn, 445, 449, 455.  
 Angyrton (Northumberland), 421.  
 Appleby, 423, 448, 451, 484, 485, 486,  
 489, 492.  
 Asby, Great, 47 ; Little, 415, 478.
- Backestaneholm, 400.  
 Bampton Cundale, 428.  
 Banandesdale (Bannisdale), 405, 416,  
 444, 478, 481.  
 Barenton (Barrington), Cambs., 422.  
 Barton, 404, 405, 407, 408, 422, 424,  
 440, 454, 462, 468.  
 — church of, 395, 438, 455.  
 — manor of, 424, 444, 447, 482, 484.  
 — mill in, 403, 434, 435, 436.  
 — park, 443, 449.  
 Baynwychdale, Bancwestesdale, Wan-  
 ewydale, &c. (Bannerdale), 404,  
 422, 444, 445, 446, 449, 451, 452,  
 453, 454, 455.  
 Bannerdalebeck, 445, 450.  
 Beda Fell, 455.  
 de Bellew fief, 404.  
 Betham, 423, 424, 484.  
 Birk Fell, 449, 455.  
 Birksawes, 404, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451,  
 453, 454, 456.  
 Bourebank, 476.  
 Brampton, 418, 419, 486.  
 Brestrett, Brethstrette, Braithwayte,  
 &c., 436, 438, 445, 449, 455.  
 de Brus fief, 444.  
 Buckrag, 445, 449, 455.  
 Buredale, Buresdale (Burdale), 449.  
 Burgham (Brougham), 427, 428.  
 Buruhau, 449.  
 Byehow, 449, 456.
- Caivedale, 437, 445, 446, 452, 454, 455,  
 456.
- Caton, 426, 432, 487.  
 Caudale, 455.  
 Celsheved (Selside), 490, 492.  
 Claghton (Claughton), 487.  
 Clencon (Glencoin), 404, 422, 486.  
 Cliburn, 429.  
 Colynslak, 414.  
 Crisdale (Grizedale), 404, 422, 472.  
 Croglying, 419.
- Depedale, 423, 426, 486.  
 Dodington (Northumberland), 421.
- East Ham (Essex), 421, 422.  
 Elterdale, 401, 433.
- Fatherbank (Fauerbank), 406, 409,  
 458, 459, 469, 479, 481.  
 Fehwsdale, Teuwesdale, &c. (Fues-  
 dale), 404, 437, 438, 441, 447, 448,  
 449, 450, 451, 454, 456.  
 Forelsike or Sorelsike, 397, 399.  
 Furness Fells, 401.  
 — Forest, 402.
- Grenerig, 437, 456.  
 Grizedale, *see* Crisdale.
- Hawkshead, 401, 432, 433.  
 Haylin (Hallin Fell), 447, 448, 449,  
 450, 456.  
 Helsington, 404, 441.  
 Helton dale, 438.  
 Helton Flechan, 418.  
 — sub-le-lyth, 418.  
 Hertshoppe (Hartsop), 414, 466, 467.  
 — manor of, 402, 406, 408, 413, 442,  
 443, 454, 456, 457, 465, 466, 467,  
 468, 475.  
 Heton (Northd.) (Hedon-on-the-Wall),  
 421, 422.  
 Heysham, 432.  
 High Street, 455.

- Holgill (Howgill), 426, 427, 430, 485, 486.  
 Hoton-in-the-Forest (Hutton), 463.  
 Hoton Prest (Priest Hutton), 426, 487, 488.  
 Inglewood, 404, 463.  
 Kendal, barony of, 395, 439, 440.  
 — forest, 402.  
 — hospital of St. Leonard in, 441.  
 — Kirkby, 423, 478, 479, 480, 483.  
 Killington, 418, 440.  
 Kirkbythore, 426, 486.  
 Kirkclyth, 450.  
 Kirkesy, Kirksite, 447, 448, 454, 456.  
 Knocanan, Knotcanan, &c. (Steel Knotts), 404, 437, 449, 452, 453, 454, 456.  
 Lambertsete, 488.  
 Levens, 420.  
 Likmasike, 397, 399.  
 Litildale (Littledale), 426, 487.  
 Londelton (?), 468.  
 London, 458.  
 Lonsdale, forest of, 402.  
 — Kirkby, 420.  
 Lowther, 417.  
 Martindale and Martindale Forest, 401, 404, 422, 436, 438, 441, 450, 452.  
 — chapel of, 437, 445, 449, 450, 490, 492.  
 Mayredale, 449, 452.  
 Meburn, 429, 489.  
 Medilknott, 437, 455.  
 Merton, Murton (Long Marton), 463, 465, 466.  
 Merskenen (in Barton, possibly connected with Knocanan), 440.  
 Milburn (Milburn), 417, 423, 426, 485, 486.  
 Milnthorpe, 405.  
 Morewnoch, 448, 449, 456.  
 Murton, 417, 418.  
 Musgrave, Great, 418.  
 Newton (Northumberland), 422.  
 Nicholas, St., Hospital of, *see* York.  
 Osemire, 447, 448, 456.  
 Patrickdale, 400, 401, 431, 441, 461.  
 Patton, mill of, 441.  
 Penreth (Penrith), 411, 415, 419, 474, 481, 485.  
 Plesfel (Place Fell), 446, 449, 452, 453, 454, 455.  
 Plumpton, 463.  
 Pulhou, Pullowe (Pooley), 404, 414.  
 Quale, Wal (Whale), 405.  
 Quitewelle, 441.  
 Reagill, 431.  
 de Ros, fief, 444.  
 Rydal, 404, 422, 423, 426, 427, 483, 484, 485, 486, 488.  
 Scaltwaitrig, 441.  
 Selside, *see* Celsheved.  
 Skelmesergh (Skelsmergh), 406, 407, 416, 458, 459, 478, 479.  
 — le ladyfurd in, 414.  
 Skirwith, 425, 426, 427, 481, 485.  
 Sleddale, 406, 409, 414, 441, 459, 469, 479.  
 Slegil, 400, 405, 406, 431, 444, 477.  
 — birkes, 477.  
 Socabred, Socbridge, &c. (Sockbridge), 411, 413, 414, 451, 452, 453, 458, 459, 460, 465, 475, 476.  
 — manor of, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 431, 444, 456, 457, 461, 463, 464, 465, 466, 475, 479, 481.  
 — Little, 399.  
 — Hall, 395.  
 — Mill, 414, 462.  
 Stanstead, Montfichet (Essex), 421, 422.  
 Staynerhed, 401, 434.  
 Stayneton (Stainton in Barton), 435.  
 Staynrayse, 437, 456.  
 Steel Knotts, 456.  
 Stiford (Northumberland), 422.  
 Stirkeland, &c. (Strickland), Great, 490, 492.  
 — Ketel, 400, 404, 407, 413, 416, 418, 420, 430, 456, 457, 458, 471, 472, 473, 479, 480.  
 — Randolf, 479.  
 — Roger, 405, 406, 409, 444, 458, 459, 461, 463, 464, 475.  
 Stratford Abbey, 422.  
 Swartebec (Swarthbeck), 452, 455, 456.  
 Swarthdale, 438.  
 Swartefell (Swarthfell), 437, 441, 448, 449, 454, 456.  
 Swynestythwayte, 447, 448, 456.  
 Thingden (N'hants), 421, 422.  
 Thorpe in Barton, 406.  
 Thorsdale, Theuesdale, &c., *see* Fehwsdale.  
 Thrimby, 405, 417.  
 Throstormond, Trostormond, 414, 423, 483.  
 Tirergh, Tyrwhr, &c. (Tirril), 400, 405, 406, 407, 431, 444, 448, 461, 478.  
 — Whyteflatte in, 476.  
 Torrisholme, 487.  
 Ullswater, 434, 437, 438, 455.

- Waitbie, 419.  
 Walkhousland in Nether Hartsop, 476.  
 Walton? in West Derby, Lancs., 422.  
 Wanewydale, *see* Baynwychedale.  
 Warchopp, 471.  
 Westmorland Forest, 441.  
 Whinfell, Whynfell, in Kendal, 406,  
 409, 416, 458-460, 469, 479.  
 — near Penrith, 427, 489.  
 Wigan, 422.
- Winderu, Wynderu (Winder), 438,  
 455, 483.  
 Witherslak, Werrslake (Witherslack),  
 404, 423, 424, 484.
- York, St: Nicholas Hospital in, 435,  
 436.  
 — St. Peter's (St. Leonard's Hos-  
 pital in, 436.

---

 ADDITIONAL CORRIGENDA.
 

---

- P. 436, near the middle, *for* "same hospital," *read* "hospital of St. Nicholas."  
 P. 486, near the middle, *for* "Graybroke," *read* "Braybroke."

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, 1908-9.

| RECEIPTS.  | £  | s. | d.      | EXPENDITURE.   | £  | s. | d.               |
|--|----|----|---------|--|----|----|------------------|
| Balance from last Statement  | .. | .. | 83 11 8 | Subscription to Congress of Archæological Societies..  | .. | .. | 1 0 0            |
| Subscriptions received 1908-9  | .. | .. | 245 5 0 | Postage of Notices of Combined Meeting with British Association ..                                       | .. | .. | 1 2 6            |
| Sales of Back Parts  | .. | .. | 9 0 11  | Expenses of Eden Valley Excursion—Postage of Programmes, &c. ..  | .. | .. | 6 6 7            |
| Receipts from sales of The Episcopal Registers of Carlisle, vol. ii. | .. | .. | 14 5 5  | Stationery and Printing Account ..   | .. | .. | 11 1 4           |
| Bank Interest ..   | .. | .. | 1 14 7  | Canterbury and York Society for 100 copies in sheets of The Episcopal Registers of Carlisle, vol. ii. .. | .. | .. | 37 10 0          |
|  |    |    |         | Expenses of issuing ditto. ..  | .. | .. | 3 16 2           |
|  |    |    |         | Editor's Postages ..   | .. | .. | 2 8 6            |
|  |    |    |         | Corresponding Secretary's Postages ..  | .. | .. | 0 15 10          |
|  |    |    |         | Financial Secretary's Postages ..  | .. | .. | 2 5 0            |
|  |    |    |         | Expenses of special Council Meeting, Spring Meeting, and Postage of Circulars ..                         | .. | .. | 3 11 6           |
|  |    |    |         | Printing and Binding <i>Transactions</i> , Vol. IX., N.S. ..   | .. | .. | 144 17 6         |
|  |    |    |         | Blocks for Illustrations ..  | .. | .. | 18 3 0           |
|  |    |    |         | Postage of Volumes to Members and Libraries ..   | .. | .. | 8 19 10          |
|  |    |    |         | Balance 0 next Statement ..  | .. | .. | 111 19 10        |
|  |    |    |         |  |    |    | <u>£353 17 7</u> |

Only Subscriptions received up to date taken into account.

"RESEARCH" FUND ACCOUNT.

| RECEIPTS.                   | £  | s. | d.      | EXPENDITURE.                    | £  | s. | d.             |
|-----------------------------|----|----|---------|---------------------------------|----|----|----------------|
| Balance from last Statement | .. | .. | 38 17 3 | Cheque Book ..                  | .. | .. | 0 2 0          |
| Subscriptions received      | .. | .. | 16 17 0 | Ewe Close: Labour ..            | .. | .. | 3 4 6          |
| Bank Interest ..            | .. | .. | 0 9 4   | Compensation ..                 | .. | .. | 0 10 0         |
|                             |    |    |         | Bannisdale, Coniston: Labour .. | .. | .. | 1 10 0         |
|                             |    |    |         | Balance to next Statement ..    | .. | .. | 50 17 1        |
|                             |    |    |         |                                 |    |    | <u>£56 3 7</u> |

Examined and found correct.

R. H. GREENWOOD } Auditors.  
F. W. CREWDSON }

## CONTRIBUTORS TO RESEARCH FUND.

### THIRD LIST.

|   | £       | s. | d. |
|---|---------|----|----|
| Simpson, F. Gerald, The Moorlands, Boston Spa ...                                       | 1       | 1  | 0  |
| Holt, Miss E. G., Sudley, Mossley Hill, Liverpool ...                                   | 1       | 0  | 0  |
| Metcalfe-Gibson, Mrs. A., Cold Beck, Ravenstonedale...                                  | 1       | 0  | 0  |
| Abercrombie, Dr. John, Augill Castle, Brough, Westld..                                  | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Dymond, Charles William, F.S.A., The Castle, Sawrey..                                   | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Fell, John, Flan How, Ulverston ... ..  | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Gaythorpe, Harper, F.S.A.(Scot.), Claverton, Prospect<br>Road, Barrow-in-Furness ... .. | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Gibson, J. P., Batley Hill, Hexham ... ..   | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Groves, W. G., Holehird, Windermere ... ..  | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Little, William, Chapel Ridding, Windermere ...   | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Moorhouse, Anthony, Kirkby Lonsdale ... ..  | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Rivington, Chas. R., F.S.A., Castle Bank, Appleby ...                                   | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Todd, Mrs. Jonas, Otter Furrows, Harraby, Carlisle ...                                  | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Wivell, J. B., Keswick Hotel, Keswick ... ..  | 0       | 10 | 6  |
| Bateson, Mrs., Upna Ghur, Lancaster ... ..  | 0       | 5  | 0  |
| Somervell, John, Broom Close, Kendal ... ..   | 0       | 5  | 0  |
| Dyson, Mrs., 1 Hoad Terrace, Ulverston ... ..   | 0       | 12 | 1  |
|   | £9 18 7 |    |    |



Publications of the Cumberland and Westmorland  
Antiquarian and Archæological Society.

---

SIXTEEN VOLUMES OF TRANSACTIONS (Old Series).

*Detailed Catalogues may be had on application to the Hon. Secs.*

---

CATALOGUE-INDEX TO THE TRANSACTIONS (Old Series)  
of the Cumberland & Westmorland Antiquarian & Archæological  
Society, Vol. I., 1866, to Vol. XVI., 1900. Compiled by ARCHIBALD  
SPARKE, late City Librarian, Carlisle. *Price 2/6.*

---

NEW SERIES OF TRANSACTIONS:

CLOTH GILT, UNIFORM WITH THE PRESENT VOLUME.

TRANSACTIONS, Vol. I., 1901, pp. viii., 350, complete with Index.  
Vol. II., 1902, pp. viii., 450, with Index. Vol. III., 1903, pp. viii.,  
456, with Index. Vol. IV., 1904, pp. viii., 398, with Index. Vol. V.,  
1905, pp. viii., 348, with Index. Vol. VI., 1906, pp. viii., 375, with  
Index. Vol. VII., 1907, pp. viii., 344, with Index. Vol. VIII., 1908,  
pp. viii., 424, with Index. Vol. IX., 1909, pp. viii., 372, with Index.  
Edited by W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

---

CHARTULARY SERIES.

VOL. I.—THE REGISTER OF WETHERHAL PRIORY, edited  
by VEN. ARCHDEACON PRESCOTT, D.D. *Price 18/-*

VOL. II.—THE EPISCOPAL REGISTERS OF CARLISLE,  
transcribed by W. N. THOMPSON. Part I.—*Price 5/6.* Part  
II.—*Price 8/3.*

Part III. (*in preparation*).

## EXTRA SERIES.

**V**OL. I.—BISHOP NICOLSON'S VISITATION AND SURVEY OF THE DIOCESE OF CARLISLE IN 1703-4. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price 12/6.*

**V**OL. II.—MEMOIRS OF THE GILPIN FAMILY OF SCALEBY CASTLE, by the late Rev. William Gilpin, Vicar of Boldre, with the Autobiography of the Author. Edited, with Notes and Pedigree, by W. JACKSON, F.S.A. *Price 10/6.*

**V**OL. III.—THE OLD CHURCH PLATE IN THE DIOCESE OF CARLISLE. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. Second Edition, with Appendix by MRS. WARE. *Price 15/6.* \*The Appendix is sold separately, 2/6.

**V**OL. IV.—SOME MUNICIPAL RECORDS OF THE CITY OF CARLISLE. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A., and W. NANSON, B.A., F.S.A. *Price 15/-.*

**V**OLS. V. and VI.—PAPERS AND PEDIGREES mainly relating to Cumberland and Westmorland, by the late Wm. JACKSON, F.S.A. Edited by MRS. JACKSON. *Price 15/-.*

**V**OL. VII.—THE "BOKE OFF RECORDE" OF THE BURGH OF KIRKBYE KENDALL. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price 15/-.*

**V**OL. VIII.—THE OLD MANORIAL HALLS OF WESTMORLAND AND CUMBERLAND. By the late MICHAEL WAISTELL TAYLOR, M.D., F.S.A. (*Out of Print.*)

**V**OL. IX.—TESTAMENTA KARLEOLENSIA. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price 10/6.*

**V**OL. X.—THE ROYAL CHARTERS OF CARLISLE. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON F.S.A. *Price 21/-.*

**V**OL. XI.—NOTES ON THE EARLY SCULPTURED CROSSES, SHRINES AND MONUMENTS IN THE PRESENT DIOCESE OF CARLISLE. By the late REV. WILLIAM SLATER CALVERLEY, Vicar of Aspatria. Edited by W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A. *Price 15/-.*

**V**OL. XII.—PIPE ROLLS OF CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND. Edited, with introduction and notes, by F. H. M. PARKER, M.A. *Price 25/-.*

## TRACT SERIES.

**N**O. I.—FLEMING'S DESCRIPTION OF WESTMORLAND.  
Edited by Sir GEORGE DUCKETT, F.S.A. *Price 1/-.*

**N**O. II.—JOHN DENTON'S ACCOUNT OF CUMBERLAND.  
Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price 3/6.*

**N**O. III.—FLEMING'S DESCRIPTION OF CUMBERLAND.  
*Price 1/-.*

**N**O. IV.—SANDFORD'S HISTORY OF CUMBERLAND.  
*Price 1/6.*

**N**O. V.—TODD'S CITY AND DIOCESE OF CARLISLE.  
*Price 1/6.*

**N**O. VI.—TODD'S CATHEDRAL OF CARLISLE AND PRIORY  
OF WETHERAL. *Price 1/6.*

**N**O. VII.—HUTTON'S BEETHAM REPOSITORY. Edited by  
J. RAWLINSON FORD, M.A. *Price 3/6.*

**N**O. VIII.—BISHOP GASTRELL'S NOTITIA (the part relating  
to the present Diocese of Carlisle). Edited by W. N.  
THOMPSON. (*In Preparation.*)

**N**O. IX.—A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE DIALECT LITERA-  
TURE OF CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND AND  
LANCASHIRE NORTH-OF-THE-SANDS, by ARCHIBALD SPARKE,  
F.R.S.L. *Price 2/6.*

---

**A**N ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF CUMBERLAND,  
WESTMORLAND, AND LANCASHIRE NORTH OF THE  
SANDS, with Map. By CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A., and H. S.  
COWPER, F.S.A. *Price 5/-*; from *Archæologia*.

---

**T**HE ROMAN FORT KNOWN AS HARDKNOTT CASTLE.  
By CHANCELLOR FERGUSON and the REV. W. S. CALVERLEY.  
*Price 2/-* Overprint from *Transactions*, Vol. XII.

---

Kendal, TITUS WILSON, Highgate.





GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00692 3235



